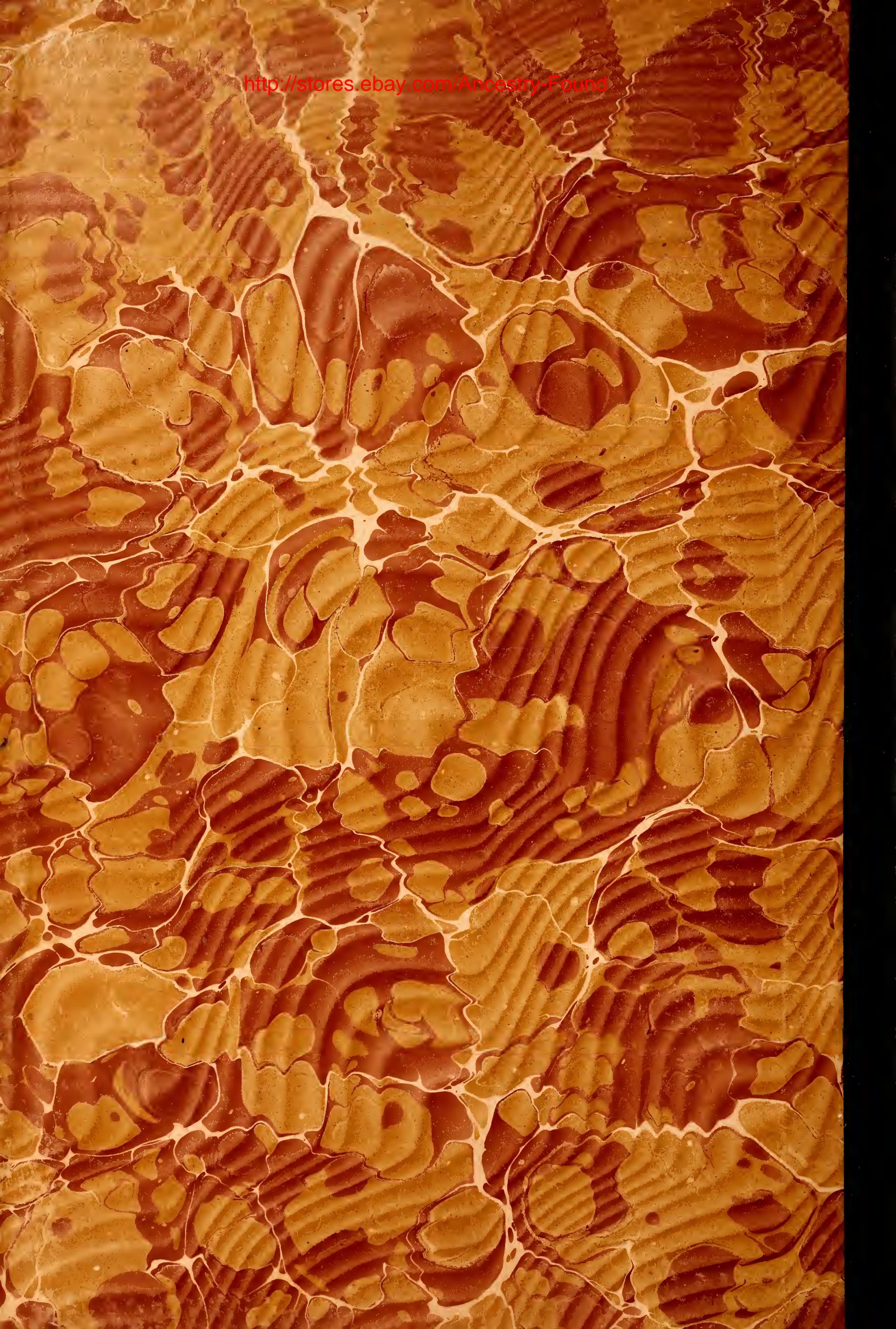






<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>






<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012 with funding from  
LYRASIS Members and Sloan Foundation











A Twentieth Century History

OF

SOUTHWEST TEXAS

ILLUSTRATED

---

VOLUME I

---

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY  
CHICAGO      NEW YORK      LOS ANGELES  
1907







## PREFACE.

---

The following pages represent a faithful effort to portray the history of Southwest Texas along the lines laid down in the original prospectus of this work. No other work along the same lines has ever been attempted, and it is believed that in no other publication can be found such abundance of well arranged historical material pertaining to Texas in general and to Southwest Texas in particular. Other Texas histories have endeavored to cover the entire ground, and in doing so have necessarily slighted sections with an area equal to that of many another state and with an individual history of intrinsic interest and value. The territorial basis of these volumes can be roughly described as all that part of the state southwest of the Guadalupe river. Of this, San Antonio, being the metropolis and historic center, has received the greater share of attention, but it is believed that the development of the entire region is treated with more fulness and accuracy than in any previous work on the subject.

In the general treatment of the history of the state, it may be said that events and epochs have been described with reference to their bearing on San Antonio and Southwest Texas; by which the following advantage has resulted: that it has been possible to abbreviate the narrative of events that belong to the state as a whole, and to amplify all that concerns Southwest Texas. Throughout, "Southwest Texas" is the central theme; and while the great extent of territory covered forbids a detailed "local history" such as a single city or county might receive, it is certain that attention has been focussed on more intimate features of the life and affairs of this section of the state than has been successfully accomplished in any other work. Every historical work may be criticised for lack of completeness in what some would consider essential matters. For the benefit of those who might search this work in vain for some facts of Texas history, it should be stated that, in the search for historical facts, the personal interview is the only successful method, except where the history lies recorded in written archives. In his last report, the state archivist explained his fruitless experiment of endeavoring to elicit historical information by means of historical data blanks and personal letters. The editor of this work had a like discouraging experience, only a meagre number of replies being received to a large number of data blanks sent out.

This history, therefore, is largely the result of personal interviews, with persons living in various parts of Southwest Texas. Each informant and each interviewer has brought a new sheaf of facts to the sum total here published, and from these have grown this History of Southwest Texas. It was the purpose, as originally announced, to bring

out the personal aspect of the history of Southwest Texas; to mention events mainly in relation to the persons most closely connected with them; to describe the country as far as possible through the careers of the men who have developed it. This has been accomplished, and from the personal biographies may be gleaned many general historical facts concerning Texas history.

The general historical editor has numerous sources of assistance and encouragement to acknowledge. The major authorities are noted at the points where they are quoted as authority. The San Antonio newspapers have, as a matter of course, been drawn upon for many items, and the former *Herald*, and the *Express*, whose existence has been continuous for over thirty years, and the *Gazette* and *Light*, have each contributed to these volumes, acknowledgment for each separate quotation being usually made. The officials of the Carnegie Library at San Antonio lent every encouragement and assistance to the historian. At the state library in Austin, Mr. E. W. Winkler was invaluable in directing the search for material among the newspaper files, and gave assistance in many other ways.



## Contents of Volume I.

---

CHAPTER I.	
EXPLORATION AND DISCOVERY; LA SALLE'S COLONY.....	1
CHAPTER II.	
SPANISH ENTRADAS—ESTABLISHMENT OF MISSIONS.....	7
CHAPTER III.	
PERMANENT OCCUPATION BY SPAIN.....	10
CHAPTER IV.	
SAN ANTONIO DE BEXAR, OUTPOST OF THE SPANISH FRONTIER AND CENTER OF MISSIONS .....	15
CHAPTER V.	
TEXAS DURING THE LAST HALF OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY....	24
CHAPTER VI.	
AMERICAN AND SPANISH CIVILIZATIONS MEET IN LOUISIANA—FIRST STAGES OF THE INEVITABLE CONFLICT.....	27
CHAPTER VII.	
POSITION OF TEXAS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE NINETEENTH CEN- TURY .....	31
CHAPTER VIII.	
THE REVOLT AGAINST SPANISH DESPOTISM—THE BURR CONSPIR- ACY .....	37
CHAPTER IX.	
THE FIRST DECADE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.....	45
CHAPTER X.	
REVOLUTIONARY MOVEMENTS IN TEXAS, 1810-1820.....	49
CHAPTER XI.	
THE REPUBLIC OF MEXICO—AUSTIN'S COLONY.....	62
CHAPTER XII.	
RELATIONS WITH MEXICO—FREDONIAN WAR—EARLY REVOLTS AGAINST THE CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.....	68



## CONTENTS

## CHAPTER XIII.

EVENTS LEADING UP TO THE REVOLUTION—SIEGE AND CAPTURE OF SAN ANTONIO .....	74
---	----

## CHAPTER XIV.

ALAMO AND GOLIAD—DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.....	83
---	----

## CHAPTER XV.

THE WINNING OF INDEPENDENCE—SAN JACINTO.....	95
--	----

## CHAPTER XVI.

TEXAS AS A REPUBLIC.....	109
--------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVII.

HISTORY OF THE ANNEXATION MOVEMENT.....	141
---	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

THE STATE OF TEXAS FROM 1845 TO 1861.....	146
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

SOUTHWEST TEXAS FIFTY YEARS AGO.....	167
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XX.

THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD.....	197
---------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

THE ERA OF RECONSTRUCTION—THE CONSTITUTION OF 1876.....	214
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

THE SOUTHWEST TEXAS BORDER.....	226
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII.

HISTORY OF THE LIVE STOCK INDUSTRY.....	255
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

SAN ANTONIO AT THE BEGINNING OF THE RAILROAD ERA.....	292
---	-----

## CHAPTER XXV.

SAN ANTONIO: RESULTS OF THE LAST THIRTY YEARS.....	320
--	-----

# INDEX.

---

- Abilene, Kans., 260.  
 Ab Initios, 217.  
 Adams, Thad T., 451.  
 Affleck, J. D., 422.  
 Affleck, John H., 421.  
 Agriculture in 1846, 156.  
 Aguayo, San Miguel de, 17.  
 Alameda Street, 179.  
 Alamo, 20, 47, 139, 172, 173, 300, 388, 495;  
     in 1845, 389; in 1846, 155.  
 Alamo Controversy, 495.  
 Alamo, Siege of, 84, 91, 93.  
 Alamo Victims, Funeral of, 87.  
 Alarcon, Martin de, 16.  
 Alazan Creek, Battle of, 54.  
 American Invasion of Texas, first, 33.  
 Anahuac, Custom House at, 72.  
 Annexation movement, 141.  
 Architecture of '70s, 293.  
 Archive war, 122.  
 Arnold, Henry, 454.  
 Arredondo, 55.  
 Atascosa county, 224.  
 Austin Colony, 63.  
 Austin, Moses and Stephen, 63; 110.  
 Austin, Stephen, 75.  
  
 Bailes, Tom O., 473.  
 Ball, Robert L., 440.  
 Bandera county, 224.  
 Bandera county, Depredations in, 227.  
 Bandera county in 1858, 195.  
 Banks of San Antonio, 323.  
 Barb-Wire, Invention of, 272.  
 Barb-Wire, Introduction into Texas, 273.  
 Barnitz, Harry, 347.  
 Bastrop, Baron de, 63.  
 Battle of Nueces River, 207.  
 Baylor, John R., 201.  
 Bean, Ellis P., 35.  
 Bean Lottery, 130.  
 Beckmann, John C., 138.  
 Bee, Barnard E., 106.  
 Bee, Carlos, 108.  
 Bee, Hamilton P., 106.  
 Beitel, Albert, 471.  
 Beitel, Charles F., 414.  
 Belknap, Augustus, 324.  
 Bell, Andrew J., 449.  
 Bell, P. Hansborough, 157.  
 Benavides, Santos, 204.  
  
 Berends, Julius, 312.  
 Bettina Colony, 135.  
 Bexar Archives, 19.  
 Bexar county, 156.  
 Bexar County Farmer's Institute, 331.  
 Bexar District, 167.  
 Beze, Victor, 439.  
 Blocker, John R., 462.  
 Bolton, John H., 405.  
 Border Conditions, 238.  
 Border Region in 1870, described, 228.  
 Border Troubles, End of, 249.  
 Boundary act, 158.  
 Boundaries of Texas, 158.  
 Boundary Questions, 39, 69.  
 Bowie, James, 79, 83.  
 Brackenridge, George W., 333.  
 Brackenridge Park, 334.  
 Bradburn, Davis, 72.  
 Buell, Allen, 446.  
 Burg, Sigmund S., 428.  
 Burleson, Edward, 79.  
 Burnet, David G., 89, 111, 123.  
 Burr, Aaron, 27, 40.  
 Burr Conspiracy, 40.  
 Burr's Expedition, Failure of, 43.  
 Business Men's Club, 323, 331, 400, 498.  
 Business, of San Antonio, 322.  
 Bustamente, 71.  
  
 Caffery, Russell, 481.  
 Caldwell, Matthew, 115, 126, 129.  
 Camp Crockett, 154.  
 Camp Verde, 195.  
 Canary Island settlers, 19, 20.  
 Candelaria, Madame, 60.  
 Capital of Texas, 121.  
 Carl's Haven, 134.  
 Carnegie Library at San Antonio, 385.  
 Carter, C. L., 276.  
 Cart War, 161, 221, 240.  
 Cassiano family, 58, 59.  
 Cassiano, Jose, 58.  
 Castro colony, 138, 448.  
 Castroville, 168, 186.  
 Cattle Business, After Panic of 1873,  
     264.  
 Cattle Business, After war, 258.  
 Cattle Industry, Before the war, 256.  
 Cattlemen and Farmers, 274.  
 Cattle outlaws, 259.



- Cattle Owners, 227.  
 Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, 276; Work of, 279.  
 Cattle-Stealing. Description of, 236.  
 Cattle trails, 260, 262.  
 Champ d'Asile, 58.  
 Chapa, Francisco A., 439.  
 Chavez, J. Antonio, 452.  
 Church, First in Texas, 7.  
 Civil War Period, 197.  
 Clamp, C. C., 407.  
 Clark, R. C., 9.  
 Click, Creed M., 422.  
 Coahuila, Separation of Texas from, 74.  
 Coahuila-Texas, 62, 75.  
 Coal Mines, 492.  
 Cobbs, Thomas D., 340.  
 Coke, Richard, 217.  
 Coleman, Thomas A., 256, 492.  
 Colonization law, general, 65.  
 Colonization system, 64, 65, 66.  
 Cometa, 257.  
 Commerce Street, 172.  
 Commissions, Mexican and American on Border Troubles, 227.  
 Compromise of 1850, 158.  
 Concepcion Mission, 18.  
 Confederate Tannery, 224.  
 Conquest of the Southwest, Causes of, 147.  
 Considerant, Victor, 187.  
 Constitution of 1824, 76, 83.  
 Constitution of 1836, 90.  
 Coppini, Pompeo, 412.  
 Cordero, Antonio, 46, 59.  
 Corpus Christi, 168.  
 Cortez case, 438.  
 Cortina, 235.  
 Cortina's Rebellion, 165.  
 Cos, General, 80.  
 Crockett, Davy, 84.  
 Crozat, Antoine, 11.  
 Cruz, Pablo, 438.  
 Current events, 483.  
 Darmstadt Settlement, 135.  
 Daughters of the Confederacy, 390.  
 Daughters of the Republic, 387, 496.  
 Davis, Edmund J., 217.  
 Dawson Massacre in 1842, 127.  
 Declaration of Independence, 89.  
 DeHymel, Franklin O., 460.  
 DeHymel water lift, 460.  
 DeLeon, Alonzo, 6.  
 DeLeon's colony, 67.  
 DeLeon's Second Expedition, 7.  
 DeVaca, Cabeza, 2.  
 Development, 501.  
 Devine, J. M., 92.  
 Dewitt's colony, 67.  
 D'Hanis, 187.  
 Dibrell, Mrs. Joseph B., 392.  
 Dickson, Chaplain, 355.  
 Dignowity, Anthony M., 176.  
 Dignowity, Edward L., 179.  
 Dignowity Hill, 177.  
 Dimmit county, 225, 242.  
 Dobrowolski, William, 468.  
 Druse, Warren D., 419.  
 Duval county, 225.  
 Dwyer, Joseph E., 183, 392.  
 Eads, Homer, 353.  
 Early Commercial House of San Antonio, 192.  
 Edgar, William M., 147.  
 Education, 364.  
 Edwards, Benjamin, 70.  
 Edwards, Chas. G., 162.  
 Edwards, Hayden, 70.  
 Edwards, Samuel V., 250.  
 Elmendorf, E. H., 455.  
 Elmendorf, Henry, 173.  
 Elmendorf, Town of, 174.  
*El Regidor*, 438.  
 Empresario system, 64.  
 England's Influence in Annexation, 144.  
 Evans, J. Cummings, 120.  
 Fannin, J. W., 79, 87.  
 Fant, Dillard R., 289.  
 Farmer, W. C., 430.  
 Farming Development, 194.  
 Fest, Henry, 448.  
 Finances of the Republic, 111.  
 First Presbyterian Church, 221.  
 Fisk, Ben S., 302.  
 Flag of Texas, 110.  
 Floresville, 502.  
 Foley Family, 345.  
 Ford, J. S., 201.  
 Foreign Recognition of Texas, 120.  
 Fort Brown, 148.  
 Fort Inge, 187.  
 Fort Sam Houston, 355, 499.  
 Fort St. Louis, 5.  
 Franciscans, 10.  
 Frasch, Gustav, 179, 295.  
 Fredericksburg, 132, 135.  
 Fredonian war, 70.  
 Free Trade and Slavery, 143.  
 Free Trade and Wool Growers, 283.  
 Gaenslen, Fred B., 409.  
 Garza, Juan M., 475.  
 Garza House, 80.  
 Garza revolution, 459.  
 Gas in San Antonio, 221.  
 General Consultation, 77.  
 General Wool's Campaign, 152.  
 George, Thomas E., 456.  
 German Colonization in Southwest Texas, 132.  
 German element, 207.

- German-English School, 139, 312, 380.  
 German Immigration Company, 136.  
 German Institutions in San Antonio, 182.  
 Germans in 1857, 193.  
 Germans and Slavery, 193.  
 Germans in Politics, 194.  
 Giraud, Francis M., 404; Francis P., 404.  
 Glidden, J. F., 272.  
 Goliad, 188.  
 Goliad Massacre, 87.  
 Gonzales, 95, 96.  
 Gonzales abandoned, 95.  
 Gonzales Cannon, 78.  
 Gosling, Marshal, 474.  
 Governor's Palace at San Antonio, 60.  
 Governor, Texas' First, 8.  
 Grass fight, 79.  
 Gravel Roads of Bexar county, 307.  
 Grist Mill, 93.  
 Groos, F., 493.  
 Guenther, Carl H., 184.  
 Guenther, Erhard R., 184.  
 Guinn, Mrs. J. D., 391.  
 Gutierrez, Bernardo, 50.  
 Gutierrez-Magee Expedition, 50.  
 Gutzeit, Frank A., 465.  
 Harris, M. C., 313.  
 Hart, L. J., 348.  
 Hayes, Jack, 127.  
 Helena, 189.  
 Henderson, J. Pinkney, 145, 151.  
 Herff, Ferd, Jr., 411.  
 Herff, Dr. Ferdinand, 135, 136.  
 Herrera, Simon de, 46.  
 Hicks Building, 344.  
 Hicks, Francis M., 342.  
 Hidalgo, Friar, 10, 11.  
 Hidalgo, Liberator, 49.  
 Hot Sulphur Wells, 458.  
 Houston, Mrs. A. W., 391.  
 Houston, Sam, 74, 77, 82, 95, 199.  
 Houston's report of San Jacinto, 99.  
 Houston's second term, 123.  
 Hugo, Charles, 301.  
 Hunnam, Fenwick C., 480.  
 Huth, Albert V., 455.  
 Ice Manufacture, 220.  
 Immigration, 489.  
 Independence Convention, 89.  
 Indians, 1, 111.  
 Indian Hostilities, 25, 57.  
 Indian Hostilities in 1840, 114.  
 Indians in Missions, 47.  
 Indian Protection, Cost of, 159.  
 Indian Reserves, 160.  
 Indian Warfare in Kendall County, 206.  
 Indianola, 134.  
 International Club, 487.  
 International & Great Northern Railroad, 250, 353.  
 Iron-clad oath, 216.  
 Jackson, Andrew, 41.  
 Jones, Auson, 145.  
 Karber, Herman F. F., 423.  
 Karnes, Henry, 95.  
 Kemper, Colonel, 52.  
 Kendall, George Wilkins, 118, 120, 281.  
 Kendall's Sheep Ranch, 171.  
 Kenedy, Mifflin, 231.  
 Kerr county, 241.  
 Kerrville, 132.  
 Kickapoo Indians, 227.  
 Kight, Charles N., 330.  
 Kiobassa, Bernard, 189.  
 King Ranch, 492, 493.  
 Kirkpatrick, John H., 399.  
 Kleberg, R. J., 277.  
 Know-Nothing party, 161.  
 Koehler, Otto, 393, 457.  
 Koelblen, Jacob, 464.  
 Kothmann, John W., 479.  
 Kotula, Ed, 191.  
 Ku Klux Klan, 222.  
 LaCoste family, 220.  
 LaCoste, J. B., 329, 411.  
 Lafitte's Pirates, 57.  
 Lamar's Administration, 111.  
 Lamar, Mirabeau B., 111.  
 Lancaster, Fred H., 458.  
 Land titles, 110.  
 Lankford, John S., 381.  
 Laredo, Attack on, 204.  
 LaSalle, 3.  
 Laurel Heights, 349, 484.  
 Leon Springs Reservation, 356.  
 Lewis, Dan, 92.  
 Lewis & Groesbeck, 93.  
 Lewis, Nathaniel, 92.  
 Little, George H., 211.  
 Live Stock Industry, described in 1872, 229.  
 Live Stock Industry, History of, 255.  
 Lockwood, Arthur I., 401.  
 Long, James, 58, 421.  
 Long's Expedition, 58.  
 Lone Star, Its origin, 308.  
 Louisiana, French Aggression from, 10.  
 Louisiana in 1805, 39.  
 Louisiana Purchase, 31.  
 Loving, J. C., 277.  
 Lowe, William A., 474.  
 Lubbock, Francis R., 201.  
 Lytle, John T., 277.  
 Lytle, Samuel, 285.  
 McCaleb, W. F., 43.  
 McCoy, Joseph G., 260.  
 McCulloch, Henry E., 125.  
 McMullen and McGloin's colony, 67.



- McMullen county history, 474.  
 McNeel, James S., 252.  
 Magee, Augustus, 50.  
 Main Plaza, 21, 93.  
 Mainzer Adelsverein, 132.  
 Maltsberger, George W., 463.  
 Manifest Destiny, 32, 147.  
 Manzanet, Fray Damian, 7.  
 Matagorda Bay settlement, 4.  
 Maverick Hotel, 356.  
 ✓ Maverick, Sam, 128, 262.  
 Maverick, Samuel A., 340.  
 Mavericks, 262.  
 Meat Packery at Rockport, 265.  
 Meat Refrigeration and Transportation,  
     Beginning of, 267.  
 Medina River, Battle of, 55.  
 Meusebach, John O., 134.  
 Mexican carts, 221.  
 Mexican Invasion of 1842, 125.  
 Mexican Population in the '50s, 161.  
 Mexican Revolution, 49.  
 Mexicans, Treatment of, 240.  
 Mexican War, 146, 286.  
 Mier Expedition, 130.  
 Milam, Ben, 79; Death of, 80.  
 Military Depot, 293.  
 Military Plaza, 174, 488.  
 Military Post and Headquarters, 355.  
 Miller, A. S., 125.  
 Miller, William A. H., 128.  
 Missions, 13, 18, 24, 47, 155.  
 Mission Concepcion Skirmish, 79.  
 Mission of San Antonio de Valero, 15,  
     18.  
 Mission San Francisco de los Tejas, 8.  
 Mission San Jose, 17, 45.  
 Mission, Second in Texas, 8.  
 Missions, Failure of the First, 9.  
 Missions Restored, 13.  
 Missions Secularized, 26.  
 Modern Stock Farming, 274.  
 Moody, G. H., 470.  
 Moody Sanitarium, 471.  
  
 Nacogdoches Rebellion, 113.  
 Natchitoches, 11.  
 National Banks, Southwest Texas, 330.  
 Navarro, Jose Antonio, 81, 102, 118,  
     119.  
 Navy of Texas, 124.  
 Nelson, Thomas C., 305.  
 Neutral Ground, 50.  
 Neutral Ground Treaty, 42.  
 Nevill, Charles L., 434.  
 New Braunfels, 132, 134, 168, 169.  
 New Braunfels in 1858, 170.  
 Newell, Oliver S., 420.  
 Newton, Frank McC., 433.  
 Newton, Frank R., 432.  
 Nolan Expedition, 36.  
 Nolan, Philip, 34, 35.  
  
 Noonan, George H., 436.  
 Nordmann, Albert, 481.  
  
 Olmsted, Frederick L., 168.  
 Olmsted's Account in 1857, 186.  
 Onion growing, 469.  
  
 Packing House Industry, New Methods  
     in, 265.  
 Palo Alto, 148.  
 Panna Maria, 189.  
 Paschal, Frank, 310.  
 Paschal, Franklin L., 310.  
 Paschal, Thomas M., 336.  
 Pease, Elisha M., 157, 216.  
 Penrose Courtmartial, 489.  
 Peonage system, 69.  
 Perez, Antonio, 444.  
 Perez, Antonio R., 444.  
 Perez, Ygnatio, 58.  
 Perote, Fortress of, 130.  
 Pike in San Antonio, 45.  
 Pike, Zebulon M., 39, 45.  
 Pioneer Flour Mills, 184.  
 Piper, Frederick A., 395.  
 Piper, Julius C. A., 312.  
 Plagge, Professor, 369.  
 Plazas, 488.  
 Pleasant Grove, 202.  
 Pleasant Hill, 202.  
 Pleasanton, Origin of, 410.  
 Polish Settlement, 189.  
 Politics in the '50s, 161.  
 Political Issues in Wool Business, 282.  
 Population in 1850, 167.  
 Powers' colony, 67.  
 Presidio, 13.  
 Presidio of San Antonio, 24.  
 Prospect Hill, 484.  
 Provisional Government of 1835, 77, 81.  
 Pryor, Ike T., 277, 278.  
 Public Debt, 112.  
 Public Education, 21.  
 Pueblo, 13.  
  
 Quihi, 187.  
 Quinta, 56.  
  
 Rabb, Edward Martin, 308.  
 Raid of 1878, 246.  
 Railroad, G. H. & S. A., 294; First in  
     San Antonio, 294.  
 Railroad in Southwest Texas, 292.  
 Railroad to Port O'Connor, 397.  
 Railroads, 498, 500.  
 Ramon, Diego, 12.  
 Ramon, Domingo, 12.  
 Range Cattle Business, 257.  
 Ranger, A noted, 435.  
 Rangers, Texas, 113.  
 Real Estate development of San An-  
     tonio, 483.  
 Reconstruction in Texas, 214.

- Refrigerator car, 268.  
 Regulators and Moderators, War of, 124.  
 Reign of Terror in 1813, 56.  
 Republic of the Rio Grande, 117.  
 Republican army of Texas, 55.  
 Resaca de la Palma, 148.  
 Resources and Industry in 1877, 300.  
 Revolution of 1813, 52, 103.  
 Revolution of Texas, 83.  
 Road, Old Presidio, 12.  
 Rodriguez, Francisco, 22.  
 Rodriguez, Juan F., 22.  
 Rote, W. C., 370.  
 Rough Riders, 357; From San Antonio, 358.  
 Ruiz, Francisco, 104.  
 Runaway scrape, 95.  
 Runaway scrape, second, 127.  
 Runnels, Hardin R., 198.
- S. A. & A. P. R. R., development along, 501.  
 Sabine Pass, 202.  
 Saint Denis, Louis Juchereau de, 11, 16.  
 St. Denis invades Texas, 11.  
 St. Louis College, 378.  
 St. Mary's Catholic Church, 182.  
 St. Mary's College, 375.  
 St. Mary's Hall, 380.  
 Salado, Battle of, 1813, 52.  
 Salcedo's Account of Texas, 47.  
 San Antonio, Founding and Beginnings, 15-23.  
 San Antonio—first mention of, 11; in 1807, 47; surrender of, 53; campaign of 1835, 78; storming of, 79; first mayor, 91; Comanches at, 114; in 1846, 155; in 1857, 171; in 1879, 180; surrender of in 1861, 201; and vicinity after the war, 218; during 1866, 218; in 1867, 223; wool center, 281; in the '70s, 292; banks in, 293; in 1879, 296; city limits in 1879, 296; public lands in 1879, 296; general statistics of 1879, 297; churches in 1879, 297; population in 1879, 297; fire department in 1879, 297; Casino association, 298; Turn Verein, 298; thirty years ago, 298; streets, 299; cosmopolitan population, 299; modern era, 320; past and present, 320; cosmopolitan features, 322; health resort, 322; education, 323; public and municipal progress, 324; street railways, 324; public buildings, 326; streets, 326; parks, 327; water works, 328; population, 329; jobbing center, 332; board of health, 347; improvement districts, 349; new hotel, 350; fair association, 354; "mother-in-law of the army," 355; early schools, 365; schools in 1872, 368; schools in 1879, 369; schools in 1882, 371; City brewery, 393; early postoffice, 410; early lumber business, 417; pioneer lumber business, 429; pioneer of 1838, 415; early street car system, 451; tourist city, 485; factories, 485; stockyards and packinghouse, 486; fire department, 486; gambling, 494; building, 497.  
 San Antonio National Bank, 334, 411.  
 San Antonio river, 2, 156, 299.  
 San Antonio Tent Colony, 431.  
 Sanborn, Henry B., 273.  
 San Felipe convention, 73.  
 San Felipe de Austin, 65.  
 San Fernando Villa, 18, 20.  
 San Fernando, Church of, 18.  
 Sanitation, In San Antonio, 218, 219, 328.  
 San Jacinto Battle, 98.  
 San Jacinto campaign, 95.  
 San Jose Mission, 20.  
 San Juan Bautista, 10, 12.  
 San Marcos, 169.  
 San Pedro Park, 328.  
 San Pedro Springs, 13, 22, 328.  
 San Saba mission, 25.  
 Sansom, John W., 204.  
 Sansom, William G., 205.  
 Santa Anna, 63, 72, 74, 84, 97.  
 Santa Anna, Capture of, 101.  
 Santa Fe Expedition, 104, 117.  
 Satcher, Henry T., 466.  
 Saunders, George W., 287; Live Stock Company, 288.  
 Schleicher, Gustav, 135.  
 Schmitt, George J. F., 182.  
 Schmitt, Joseph, 182.  
 Schools of San Antonio, 221, 335.  
 Seguin, 188.  
 Sheep Industry, 121, 281.  
 Siebrecht, George L., 406.  
 Simpson, Willard L., 265.  
 Slaughter, C. C., 276.  
 Slavery, 69, 90.  
 Smith, Charles P., 472.  
 Smith, Deaf, 95, 99, 302.  
 Smith, Henry, 77.  
 Smith, J. W., 84, 91.  
 Solms, Prince, 133.  
 Somervell, General, 129.  
 Southwest Texas Border, 226.  
 Southwest Texas Fifty Years Ago, 167.  
 Southwest Texas in the Civil war, 204.  
 Spanish-American war, 357.  
 Spanish Conspiracy, 27; Failure of, 29.  
 Spanish Colonies, Condition of, 38.  
 Spofford, Harriet P., 298.  
 Stage routes, 168.  
 Stappenbeck, John, 465.



- Stayton, Robert W., 424.  
 Steves, Albert, 416.  
 Steves, Ed, 416.  
 Stevens, John J., 351.  
 Stockdale, S. F., 267.  
 Stock Raisers' Association of Western Texas, 230, 236.  
 Streets and Plazas of San Antonio in 1866, 219.  
 Stuemke, George F., 429, 497.  
 Stumberg, George R., Sr., 446.  
 Sullivan, Daniel, 398.  
 Sullivan, John C., 398.  
  
 Taylor, Zachary, 150.  
 Tejas mission, 7.  
 Teran, Don Domingo, 8.  
 Terrell, Charles M., 304.  
 Terrell, Edwin H., 339.  
 Terrell, Henry, 303.  
 Terry Ranger Statue, 414.  
 Texas Rangers, 151.  
 Texas as a Republic, 109.  
 Texas Cattle Business, Future Developments in, 280.  
 Texas fever, 259.  
 Texas in 1809, 47.  
 Texas, Population in 1845, 146.  
 Texas, the name, 3.  
 Texas State Troops in Spanish-American war, 362.  
 Thomas, Smith S., 476.  
 Throckmorton, J. W., 215.  
 Tilden, 474.  
 Tobin Hill, 484.  
 Tobin, John W., 90.  
 Tobin, William, 91.  
 Toledo, Governor, 55.  
 Torres, Modesto, 467.  
 Tourist Business, 321.  
 Trade in San Antonio, 172.  
 Transportation in the '50s, 173.  
 Travel in the '50s, 168.  
 Travis at Anahuac, 76.  
 Travis, William B., 72, 84.  
  
 Tremlett, Henry W., 477.  
 Tschirhart, Emil P., 443.  
 Turtle Bayou resolutions, 73.  
  
 Union Loyal League, 207.  
 Ursuline Academy, 378.  
  
 Van Riper, James M., 417.  
 Van Riper, Charles, 419.  
 Veramendi, Juan Martin, 103, 476.  
 Veramendi house, 80.  
 Vince's bridge, 99, 100.  
 Volunteer fire department of San Antonio, 182.  
  
 Wahrmond, Otto, 393.  
 War for Independence, 37, 44.  
 Weeks, F. W., 396.  
 West Florida, 28.  
 West Texas Military Academy, 381.  
 West Texas, settlers in 1876, 269.  
 Western boundary of Texas, 157.  
 Wharton, William H., 74.  
 Wholesale Business of San Antonio, 331, 332.  
 Wholesale dry-goods, first in San Antonio, 395.  
 Wilkinson, James, 27, 28, 40.  
 Withers, John, 317.  
 Withers, Robert Lee, 317.  
 Woll, General A., 125, 127.  
 Wood, Geo. T., 157.  
 Woodhull, Oliver J., 478.  
 Woods, John, 345.  
 Woods National Bank, 346.  
 Wool Business, 192, 281; conditions before 1867, 282.  
 Wool, John B., 150.  
  
 Yantis, Jesse, 442.  
 Yoakum, 307.  
  
 Zambrano row, 81.  
 Zapata county, 225.  
 Zavala, Lorenzo de, 89, 110.  
 Zona Libra, 238, 244.













# HISTORY OF SOUTHWEST TEXAS

---

## CHAPTER I.

### EXPLORATION AND DISCOVERY—LA SALLE'S COLONY.

The story of Texas begins with the time when the first civilized man beheld its low-lying shores from the blue waters of the gulf, or for purpose of exploration or in quest of habitation and settlement set foot upon its soil. It is true, for centuries before the caravels of Columbus set forth toward the unknown occident, the wild roving tribes passed and repassed over what we now know as Texas, setting up their beehive huts on the broad prairies or in the shade of the woodlands, rudely scratching the fertile soil and planting and harvesting their crops of grain, hunting with bow and arrow the shaggy buffalo or spearing and netting the abundant fish, and marauding and making war on their near or distant neighbors. They had their joys and their sorrows, their loves and their hates; among them were degrees of skill and stupidity; they recognized that some must command and the rest obey; and mingling with the few realities was the thread of the mysterious, the awe and terror of the overpowering elements about them, and a certain faith or superstition concerning their fate after death.

In other words, the Indians existed. But the day circumscribed all their acts and purposes. Institutions they had not, there was none of the fabric of organized society. They were in the various stages of barbarism. At the beginning of the sixteenth century these creatures of the forest and the plain had not reached the state of mental and social development which had been attained by races from the far-away plains of Mesopotamia and in the Nile valley three thousand years before.

Thus the places which these red men inhabited were as they had been for ages. The comings and goings of the aborigines did not make for progress. Their abodes and their society were swept away in the same hour which noted their own departure—no architecture, no art, no industries, no laws, descend from these races as a heritage to bless and elevate humanity. Therefore they have no proper history, and the regions that knew them once know them no more. The red man throughout American history figures very much as his compeer the wild animal—something to be reckoned with by civilized men as an element of danger or assistance, but not as an equal nor as a foundation upon which might be erected a stable society and system of institutions. Indeed, as will be noticed hereafter, every attempt by the Spanish or the French to transfer



the civilization and governmental institutions of Europe and impose them upon the Indian tribes of America found the barbarians unequal and unable for the change, and all such Utopias and American empires were from the first doomed to collapse. The red men could not amalgamate with or form a part of new world civilization and even now after centuries of association and training cannot, and they had to be pushed aside and disregarded by the enterprising men of the old world.

Therefore, despite the presence of Indians, Texas was, from the standpoint of historical narrative, one vast barren before the dawn of the sixteenth century and the advent of the European to the gulf coast. And even then, two centuries were destined to pass before any other than a chance explorer should seek this vast region for purpose of occupation. Indeed, during the last years of the seventeenth century the impression prevailed among such eminent Frenchmen as La Salle that the Red river was the northern boundary of Mexico, thus entirely eliminating from the geography of the time that country of imperial magnitude which we now call Texas.

In a very vague and general way the land bordering the Gulf of Mexico became known to Europeans in the sixteenth century. By virtue of the discoveries of Ponce de Leon and others all this country was claimed by Spain and was known by the name Florida, comprising all the region westward from the present state of that name to Mexico, and including the portion since called Texas, but which at that time was almost a terra incognita, without name and boundaries.

#### Cabeza de Vaca.

The first well authenticated visit of Europeans to Texas is that of the Panfilo de Narvaez expedition, which started to explore the gulf coast from Florida. This enterprise met with disaster, and it was the lot of one Cabeza de Vaca, with several companions, to first cross a large part of Texan territory. His route lay from the mouth of the San Antonio river to the Rio Grande, and thence to the Pacific coast. This happened about 1535. Some ten years later it is probable that Coronado, in quest for gold or wealthy kingdoms, crossed northern Texas. There is some reason to believe that Hernando de Soto, on his ill-fated march to the Mississippi, also penetrated some portion of North Texas. The fact that Spain was in actual possession of Florida from 1565 and much before that time had conquered and established an empire in Mexico, makes it certain that expeditions again and again passed between the two seats of settlement, and thus repeatedly trod the soil of Texas.

Until the very last years of the seventeenth century Texas is nearly bare of annals. Spanish ambition and conquest were in the meantime pushing north from the central kingdom of Mexico, and the expeditions of priest and soldier added somewhat to the knowledge of the region to the east of the pueblos and mines of New Mexico. Various adventurers, for personal aggrandizement or other designs, invented fabrications concerning the wealth, magnificence and civilization of the country northeast of Mexico, but in 1686 Alonzo Paredes rendered a report, honest and fairly accurate, describing the status and geography of the country. He pronounced the wealthy kingdoms to be fiction, but told of tribes of

Indians living along the coast who subsisted by agriculture and were superior to the roaming tribes further west; also speaks of various rivers, although the many streams flowing toward the gulf make such references in early Texas history confusing. Along certain of these rivers, probably between the Colorado and the Trinidad, mention is made of a race of superior Indians, the Tejas, and as this is the first reference to the name which later was used to designate our great state, it will be well to speak here of the source of the designation by which the Lone Star state is known to the world.

In regard to the name Texas, various interpretations and origins have been assigned, some fanciful and traditional, but the one most generally accepted by historians is set forth in the following paragraph from Bancroft: "Tejas (Tehas) was the name of the one of the tribes in the south, as the Spaniards understood it from their neighbors, rather than from the people themselves. This word, or another of similar sound, was probably not the aboriginal name of the tribe, or group of tribes, but a descriptive term in their language or that of their neighbors. Indeed, there is some evidence that the word meant 'friends.' The name was retained by the Spaniards and applied to the province. It was sometimes written in old-style Spanish, *Texas* (Tejas and Texas are both pronounced in Spanish, *tay-hass*), and this form has been adopted in English with a corresponding change in pronunciation."

La Salle—1685.

The first definite and important event in the history of Texas is a tragedy. Nearly two centuries passed after the journey of Cabeza de Vaca before the first real occupation of Texan soil was attempted. And as the story of this venture is in itself a drama, likewise is it the last act in the tragic career of one who "without question was one of the most remarkable explorers whose names live in history."

While, as we have seen, during all these years Texas was nominally a possession of Spain, it was reserved for a party of men under the fleur de lis of France to plant the first settlement on its shores.

Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle, known to history as La Salle, had during the last half of the seventeenth century, by exploration and the planting in the western wilderness of fortified outposts, gained over to France all the vast region bordering the great lakes, and along the eastern tributaries of the Mississippi, and had journeyed down to the mouth of the Father of Waters itself. By building Fort St. Louis on an impregnable rock by the Illinois river he had given the French a commanding position as the center of a great Indian confederacy, and thence was preparing to extend the sway of New France southward to the gulf. With the French dominion already extending from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the headwaters of the Mississippi, it was his ambition still further to hem in the English colonies on the Atlantic coast by securing complete control of the Mississippi from source to mouth. His scheme involved the placing of forts near the mouth of the river, of which he had already taken possession in 1682, naming the country Louisiane in honor of his king.

To gain permission for the fulfillment of his plans La Salle returned



to France and set forth in a memorial to King Louis XIV the advantages that would accrue from the possession of this western country, declaring what rich conquests might be effected, how it would be possible to invade Mexico and seize the mines of silver and gold, etc. This petition was granted in 1684, and the zealous explorer at once made ready for the enterprise which was to crown all his past efforts in the wilds of America.

The expedition which sailed from France in 1684 consisted of four ships, the *Joli*, the *Belle*, the *Aimable* and the *St. Francis*; some three hundred persons—a hundred soldiers recruited from the dregs of the French populace; some gentleman volunteers, besides professed mechanics, laborers, some maidens who embarked with the hope of procuring husbands, Recollet friars, and three priests, one of whom was Cavelier, La Salle's brother. Such a motley company, a counterpart of many others sent out from Europe to America during the seventeenth century, contained too little of moral character and hardy industry to ever effect a permanent colony on the inhospitable shores of the new world. All the stamina of this expedition was in the leader, who was powerless to carry out his vast plans alone.

Embarrassments beset the enterprise from the first. Beaujeu, the commander of the fleet, was insubordinate and continually opposed La Salle, whose haughtiness and unwillingness to share his command with others proved the ultimate undoing of both himself and his undertaking. The first serious misfortune was the loss of the store ship *St. Francis* which was captured by the Spaniards and gave the viceroy the first information of an expedition to the region claimed by Spain. Then when the fleet reached Santo Domingo La Salle was stricken with fever, and during two months of illness his followers gave themselves up to all manner of vice and dissipation on the island. Finally La Salle on the *Aimable*, followed by the *Joli* and the *Belle*, headed for the mouth of the Mississippi. He was in unknown waters and when land was sighted he was far to the west of the mighty river. He coasted the shore for some distance in search of the mouth, and on reaching a point below the present Matagorda bay he was joined by the other vessels, and after a conference the conclusion was formed that he had gone too far west. Thence he coasted north and entered Matagorda bay, which he believed one of the mouths of Mississippi. Here came another disaster. The *Aimable* was wrecked in crossing the bar, and all the stores and supplies on board became an irretrievable loss.

La Salle was firm in his conviction that he had reached his sought-for river, and a few weeks later Beaujeu, with the *Joli*, sailed for France, leaving the bold explorer with one hundred and eighty persons and the ship *Belle* to hold the outpost of French dominion on the gulf which was hundreds of miles distant from the Mississippi, with no possibility of communication with the fort on the Illinois, with none of the elements or purposes of a permanent colony—a mere germ of civilization destined to blight and decay and final annihilation.

A delightful spot a short distance up the La Vaca river was chosen for the seat of the settlement; where to the north stretched alternate grassy prairies and belts of woodland, and to the south the gray mists

or blue waters of the bay; the verdure of a semi-tropical climate surrounded them, and fruit, game and fish abounded. A fort, called St. Louis, was constructed. Even in this work appeared the elements of weakness which boded no good for the colony. "Carpenters and other mechanics knew nothing of their pretended trades; slight attempts at agriculture were not successful. The vagabond soldiers and settlers had no idea of discipline; many of them were suffering from deadly and loathsome diseases contracted in Santo Domingo; and the leading men were divided into hostile cliques, several minor conspiracies being revealed. The leader showed unlimited courage, but became more haughty and unjust as difficulties multiplied, and was hated by many in his company."

La Saïle made several expeditions in search of the Mississippi, but each time returned unsuccessful, after having endured incredible hardships in fording the swollen streams and marching under the southern sun and suffering dangers from man and beast. Then came the wreck of the Belle, which might have afforded the survivors a last means of escaping the country. By the beginning of 1687 hardly fifty persons were alive at the fort, but the iron heart of the leader was still not subdued. The only hope for the doomed company seemed to lie in the possibility of opening communication with Canada or the brave Tonti at the fort on the Illinois.

Accordingly, in January, La Salle, taking about half the men at the fort, bade final farewell and set out to the northeast for Canada. In March the party had reached the Trinity river, when several of the men, inspired with hatred of La Salle, lured him into an ambushade and cowardly shot him, having just previously murdered his nephew and two followers.

Thus came to his end, on Texas soil, one of the foremost men of early American history, and although his last resting place beside one of our great rivers cannot be definitely ascertained, his name must always remain as the first on the Texas roll of fame. In the words of Parkman, "he was a hero not of principle nor of faith, but simply of a fixed idea and a determined purpose," but in the end he had "attempted the impossible and had grasped at what was too vast to hold."

Of the party which accompanied La Salle, the conspirators nearly all met violent deaths at the hands of themselves or of the Indians in Texas, and the friends of the commander finally reached the Mississippi and rejoined their countrymen in Canada.

And lastly the decimated little band at Fort St. Louis on the La Vaca passed into oblivion. The story of their end reached the world only through the Indians and the Spanish, and all the suffering and misery which crowned their last days must be left to the imagination. Smallpox scourged the remnant of twenty persons, and toward the end of 1688 the Indians fell upon them and with arrows and knife dispatched all but four or five who were carried into captivity, and subsequently delivered over to the Spaniards. "In ignominy and darkness died the last embers of the doomed colony of La Salle." The buildings and fortifications of Fort St. Louis went to decay until in the end nothing re-



mained to tell of the place where the first settlers of Texas lived, suffered and perished.

Alonzo de Leon.

In the meantime the capture of the store-ship St. Francis by the Spanish had aroused jealousy on the part of the latter, and while the colony was still meagerly existing along the La Vaca the ships of Spain were scouring the coast bent on its destruction. At last, guided by one of La Salle's former followers, Alonzo de Leon of Coahuila, marched with a force of one hundred men to the northeast across the rivers of southern Texas, to which he gave their present names, and in April, 1689, arrived at the site of the French stronghold. Here he found a scene of desolation, a dismantled fort, and the bleaching bones of some of the colonists. With these evidences that the French settlement had come to naught, he returned to Mexico, taking very favorable reports of the beauty and fertility of the country and the friendliness and superiority of the natives.

## CHAPTER II.

### SPANISH ENTRADAS—ESTABLISHMENT OF MISSIONS

The information by which Captain Leon had found Fort St. Louis was supplied through Fray Damian Manzanet, a missionary friar in Coahuila, who had inquired among the Indian converts at the mission and ascertained that the French were established among the northern Indians along the coast. Father Manzanet accompanied de Leon on his expedition of 1689, as chaplain, and was diligent in his inquiries concerning the Indian tribes associated under the name Tejas. While the Tejas chief was being entertained at the Spanish camp on the Guadalupe river, Manzanet urged upon him the acceptance of Christianity for himself and people, and, meeting with encouragement, promised to send priests to his villages. Thus was conceived the Tejas mission.

This news about the Texan country, combined with rumors about further attempts at occupation by the French, led the Spanish viceroy of Mexico to send de Leon upon a second expedition. The arguments of de Leon showing the value of occupying the region from a political standpoint were reinforced by the accounts of Manzanet concerning the splendid opportunities for advancing Christianity by establishing a mission among tribes who had already declared their willingness to accept conversion.

#### De Leon's Second Expedition.

This second expedition, which set out from Coahuila March 28, 1690, consisted of one hundred and ten soldiers, lead by Captain de Leon, a missionary force headed by Father Manzanet and three Franciscans. The personnel of the company was little suited for the arduous work that confronted them.

Stopping at the Guadalupe as before, a thorough search was made for evidences of renewed activity on the part of the French, and the dismantled fort on the bay of Espiritu Santo was burned to the ground. The company then moved eastward to the country of the Tejas, or Asinai, where they were received with much hospitality. A site for a mission was chosen, and from the trees of the surrounding forest were hewn the logs from which was constructed the first church in Texas, it being consecrated on June 1, 1690.

The village selected for the first missionary effort of Spain in Texas was situated between the Trinity and Neches rivers, in east Texas, northeast of the present city of Galveston. It was hundreds of miles from the nearest Spanish town, so that its isolation could hardly have been more complete. And on the day after the consecration of the rude little church, Captain de Leon, leaving only three soldiers to protect the friars, again plunged into the wilderness and marched back to Mexico. The names of the three friars who thus endured the solitude and hard-

ships of the wilderness in their zeal to instill the precepts and practices of Christianity in barbarous hearts deserve to be written; they are, Miguel Fontecuberta, Francisco de Jesus Maria, and Antonio Bordoy. Father Manzanet returned with de Leon.

#### Mission San Francisco de los Tejas.

Left alone to maintain and spread the influence of the mission San Francisco de los Tejas, the friars had to contend with the difficulties of their physical situation, with the indifference of the natives to their teaching, with the aboriginal aversion to tribal consolidation and permanence of residence, and finally with pestilence itself, which the Indian medicine men were not slow to attribute to the baleful influence of the new missionaries. During 1690-91 three thousand deaths occurred among the tribes called Tejas. Father Fontecuberta himself fell a victim to disease, and the other two had to bear increasing burdens and expose themselves to increasing personal peril. The friars did all that human effort could do. In June, 1690, a second mission had been built probably on the Neches river, being named Santisimo Nombre de Maria, and one of the fathers gave his attention to the conversion of the tribes in this vicinity.

#### Texas' First Governor.

After the establishment of the mission among the Tejas and the return of the expedition, the royal authorities entered upon a plan for extended occupation and Christianizing of Texas. Don Domingo Teran de los Rios was appointed governor of Coahuila and Texas, and was instructed to organize an expedition by sea and by land, which should direct its efforts to exploration of the region to the north of the Tejas and should establish among the native tribes eight missions. The expedition, consisting of soldiers, friars and numerous attendants, with droves of horses, pack animals and cattle, crossed the Rio Grande on its northern march in the early summer of 1691. Teran was military chief of the enterprise, while Father Manzanet was religious head and also held the office of commissary. It was not long before the interests of these men came into conflict, and this failure to work in harmony did much to mar the fortune of the expedition. The forces that came around by sea did not effect a junction with those on land at Espiritu Santo bay, as planned, and this also weakened the enterprise.

It was not till August that the governor and his company arrived at San Francisco de los Tejas, where the news of what had been accomplished and the condition of the Indians was not of very encouraging nature. After constituting of the Tejas tribes a new province, and providing for the protection and maintenance of the missions, Governor Teran returned to Espiritu Santo to meet the sea expedition. By the time this was done and the mission was again reached, it was the end of October, and on account of delays and the cross-purposes of the friars and the military, much of the spirit and energy was taken out of the enterprise. However, despite the approach of cold weather, the governor determined to carry out instructions for the exploration of the country of the Cadodachos. With increasing hardships each day, he continued north to the Red river, which was reached late in November,



and from that point, without having accomplished more than the most meagre results of exploration and treating with native tribes, retraced his way to the missions, where the wretched company arrived December 30th. A few days later he set out for Mexico, where he and his soldiers arrived in April, 1692.

#### Failure of the First Missions.

From a military point of view, the expedition was fruitless, and scarcely more can be said for the missionary efforts. Not one of the eight additional missions was established. In fact, the friars soon found it impracticable, if not impossible, to maintain the two original missions. The Indians were giving trouble, the small guard of soldiers proved unruly, drought blighted the crops for two successive seasons, the cattle died of disease, and Manzanet, after more than a year of unsuccessful effort, confessed to the viceroy the impossibility of maintaining the establishment without sufficient military protection. But with the fear of French aggression allayed for the time, the government ceased to be concerned about Texas, and on August 21, 1693, the priests were ordered to abandon the missions and return to Mexico.

For twenty years thereafter Texas existed only in name, and over the forts of the soldiers and the chapels of the priests the aboriginal wilderness held sway as in the years before La Salle led his little company upon the shores of Matagorda bay. The career of Texas contains many vicissitudes, and by no means least interesting of her annals is the period beginning with the advent of the indomitable Frenchman and closing with the withdrawal of the Spanish missionaries—a drama which is played through all its scenes in less than ten years.

Answering a pertinent query as to what practical results accrued from these first Spanish entradas, Mr. R. C. Clark<sup>1</sup> maintains that these expeditions laid the foundations of experience on which subsequent missionary enterprises were built. "That remote inland settlements are difficult to establish, and more difficult to maintain; that the organization of an extensive system of missions must be the slow work of years, and not the accomplishment of a summer campaign; that the conversion of even the most tractable of Indians must be a mingling of force with persuasion; and finally that the mission could thrive only when it existed side by side with the presidio,—these were the useful deductions from Fray Damian Manzanet's costly experimenting." Furthermore, through de Leon's and Teran's campaigns the geography and physical nature of Texas first became a matter of accurate knowledge, a knowledge that was available for all future expeditions.

---

<sup>1</sup>In Tex. Hist. Assn. Quarterly, Vol. v. 201.

### CHAPTER III.

#### PERMANENT OCCUPATION BY SPAIN.

Throughout the early part of the eighteenth century Texas was a mere debatable ground where the French trade enterprise pushing west from the Mississippi and the Spanish missionary and military expeditions from the southwest came together and overlapped. Texas history of this period concerns itself mainly with French and Spanish disputes over boundaries, with various smuggling enterprises between the two provinces, and with the establishment of some missions.

As the colony of La Salle had first instigated the Spanish to secure Texas under their dominion, so a second encroachment from the French was the beginning of all the activity which we have to witness in the land from the Sabine to the Rio Grande during the next hundred years. Indeed, it is a matter of interesting speculation, if the Spaniards had not been inspired by territorial jealousy, whether Texas territory would not have lain unoccupied throughout the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries and later presented an entirely open field to American enterprise and settlement.

##### Friar Hidalgo.

Though the missions among the Tejas were abandoned in 1693, the work of the devoted friars in that quarter was not soon forgotten, nor did the zealous Franciscans cease to project plans for the extension of Christianity among those tribes. A friar of Queretaro, Francisco Hidalgo, who had been with Manzanet among the Asinai, and in the latter years of the century was in charge of the newly established mission

##### San Juan Bautista.

of San Juan Bautista, between the Sabinas and Rio Grande, through all these years continued his interest in his former charges. But for a long time missionary effort was confined south of the Rio Grande. Finally becoming discouraged, Hidalgo set out alone to the Asinai and for several years labored among them, hoping that his pioneer efforts would be followed up by substantial aid from the south. Disappointed at Spain's policy of neglect of Texas, he turned to the French of Louisiana.

##### Commercial Aggression from Louisiana.

At the opening of the 18th century, France had gained a strong foothold at the mouth of the Mississippi, Fort Biloxi having been established and the country north and along Red river being exploited for trade with the Indians. The extension of French influence was going on rapidly and soon became a real menace to Spanish power in Mexico and in the Floridas. The French were much more enterprising and successful in the Indian trade than the Spanish, and this politico-commercial power of the French was at once recognized as a very dangerous



factor. In 1712 a monopoly of the Louisiana trade for a period of fifteen years was granted to Antoine Crozat, and he proceeded with much energy to occupy the field and draw the trade of a broad territory toward the Mississippi. To further his commercial schemes, he tried to negotiate some sort of trade agreement with Mexico, but Spanish authorities at once took alarm and declared a rigorous policy of "closed door" to all foreign nations. Thus early did Spanish exclusiveness assert itself in the conduct of the American colonies.

But the opportunity came to the French from an unlooked for source. His missionary zeal proving stronger than his patriotism, Hidalgo had, in 1711, written a letter to the governor of Louisiana, inviting his co-operation in establishing a mission among the Asinais Indians. Here was a most excellent pretext for extending the trade among the Texas Indian tribes and at the same time coming into relations with the Spanish that might prove profitable from a commercial standpoint.

#### St. Denis Invades Texas.

The outcome of it all was that an expedition set out from Mobile late in 1713, its objects being stated in the passport dated September 12, 1713, as follows: "The sieur de Saint Denis is to take twenty-four men and as many Indians as necessary and with them go in search of the mission of Fray Francisco Hidalgo in response to his letter of January 17, 1711, and there to purchase horses and cattle for the province of Louisiana." Louis Juchereau de Saint Denis, the next important character in this story, was an officer from Louisiana. In 1705 he is said to have traversed the country from the Red river to the Rio Grande, and his long familiarity with the Indian tribes and knowledge of their language gave him eminent fitness for the leadership of this expedition.

The ostensible motives of the expedition were thus two-fold, and provided he conformed his actions according to the instructions contained in his passport his movements could hardly be interpreted as open hostility against Spanish dominion. Arriving at Natchitoches, the party built store houses and left them under guard as a base of supplies while they set out into Spanish territory. At the village of the Asinais, where the old Spanish mission had been, they halted for six months or more. There they were able to obtain horses and cattle in great abundance, and this being the professed object of the expedition, and not having found Hidalgo and hence unable to effect the restoration of the mission, there was little reason for the continuance of the journey inland. But there was an urgent desire on the part of the Indians that their beloved padre should return to them, and an Indian chief and a party of his followers offering their services as guides to the Spanish settlements, St. Denis and his party finally set out toward the Rio Grande.

#### First Mention of San Antonio.

It is noteworthy that St. Denis crossed the San Antonio river at a point where an Indian village was located, and that he commented on the eligibility of the site for a settlement and presidio. This is the foundation of the opinion that the site of the present San Antonio was covered by an Indian village before the Spanish came, though it is by no means certain that St. Denis crossed the river just at this point.



The mission and presidio of San Juan Bautista, which was the northernmost Spanish post, located about two leagues south of the Rio Grande, was then commanded by Captain Diego Ramon. Arriving there early in 1715, St. Denis presented the commander his passport with its distinct proposition for trade relations between the French and Spaniards.

The commander of the presidio received St. Denis kindly, but detained him till he should receive instructions from the viceroy. In the meantime the Frenchman became enamoured of the commandant's granddaughter, whom he afterward married. This may have influenced him somewhat in the Spanish behalf, for at any rate he is afterward found acting, apparently, a double part. With complete disinterest for his French employers, he advocated the occupation of Texas and pictured the many advantages which would come to Spain through commerce and agriculture in that region. By the viceroy's orders he was sent to Mexico, where he made a deposition of all his purposes and plans in entering in this bold manner upon Spanish territory.

#### Captain Ramon.

With the French firmly established on the lower courses of the Mississippi, aggressively reaching out for commercial if not military conquest, and with one of the advance guards boldly penetrating Mexico and asking for favors that Spanish policy had firmly forbidden, the viceroy and his advisers felt that the need to occupy and protect the northeastern border demanded immediate action. During the summer of 1715 an expedition was organized. Domingo Ramon was appointed its captain, and St. Denis himself was given a salaried position in the company. Only a small body of regular soldiers composed the military strength of the entrada, but to guard against the recurrence of such evils as had undone the former invasions, only men of family were sent along to accompany the priests, and the actual settlers were equipped with agricultural implements and oxen. Padre Hidalgo, who joined the company, now saw his plans of many years about to reach accomplishment. Early in 1716 the march was begun, and in April the company, consisting of a total of sixty-five persons, with a great amount of baggage and live-stock, left the Rio Grande, and under guidance of St. Denis followed the "Old Presidio Road"<sup>1</sup> northeasterly. On May 15th they encamped at some springs to which they gave the name San

---

"The 'old San Antonio road' for one hundred and fifty years has been the most romantic route upon the western continent. The highway between Texas and Mexico, what expeditions of war, of plunder, of savage revenge, have traversed it! What heroic soldiers of liberty lost their lives upon it. What mean and brutal massacres have been done along its dusty stretches. What ghostly processions of friar and arquebusier, of sandaled Mexican soldier and tawny-painted Comanche; of broad-hatted buckskin-breeched volunteer for Texan liberty; of gaunt emigrant, or fugitive from justice, with pistols at his belt and a Winchester at his saddle; of Confederate gray and Union blue, seem to dance before one's eyes as he rides upon it! The romance of the road and all its tributaries is by no means finished; there is every opportunity for the adventurous to throw themselves into the midst of danger even forty miles from 'San Anton;' and sometimes the danger comes galloping, in the shape of mounted Indians into the very suburbs of San Antonio itself."—Edward King, in 1873.

## San Pedro Springs.

Pedro, and which Captain Ramon noted as a good site for a city. That valiant captain's judgment has long since been affirmed.

In June Captain Ramon arrived at the site of the abandoned mission of San Francisco de los Tejas, and set to work re-establishing the mission. A new site about twelve miles away was selected, and the

## Restoration of the Missions.

building of a new mission was soon under way. Serving as the religious center of several tribes, it now became San Francisco de los Neches, with Father Hidalgo in charge. Among the Asinais, nine leagues distant, was founded Purisima Concepcion; and at the village of the Nacogdoches, the mission of Nuestra Senora de Guadalupe, while some twenty miles away was mission San Joseph. A little later two other missions were established among the Adaes and Aes, nearer Red river.

Thus, as a direct result of the bold incursion of Saint Denis, which was in itself but a part of the energetic movement of the French to occupy Louisiana and extend the limits of New France deep into the western wilderness, the Spaniards, in the year 1716, established a group of missions and military garrisons on the borders of east Texas where for more than a century the French and later the Americans were to contend with the Spanish in a vain endeavor to maintain a boundary between two opposed types of civilization. "The real significance of the expedition (of St. Denis) is that it determined the ownership of Texas. The Spanish established, by fact of actual possession, their title to the lands east of the Rio Grande. The *entrada* of Captain Ramon was followed by others till a line of missions and presidios was established extending from the lands of the Aes and Adaes to the Rio Grande; and the western limit of Louisiana was fixed at the Sabine. But for the menace of St. Denis' presence to arouse the slow and indifferent Mexican government to action, it is probable that the movement to occupy Texas would not have come till much later."<sup>1</sup>

## Mission and Presidio.

The three instruments by which Spain endeavored to hold Texas were the mission, the presidio, and the pueblo. One of the chief objects sought with more or less sincerity in Spanish colonization in America was the Christianizing of the Indians, and the mission worked to this end. The principal figures of the mission were the priests, who endeavored to instruct the natives in the arts of civilization and the Christian religion. They also tried to induce the Indians to dwell in central communities or villages and depend for existence upon the settled pursuits of agriculture instead of roving from place to place, which always proved the most embarrassing quality of the Indian character. This settlement of the Indians was known as the pueblo, and both pueblo and mission were composite parts of the general scheme. In addition there was the presidio, or fortified stronghold garrisoned with soldiers, which was especially necessary when the attempt was made to plant the colony

---

<sup>1</sup>R. C. Clark, Texas Hist. Assn. Quarterly, Vol. VI.

in a hostile country. Such a military post was usually placed within convenient distance of a group of several missions.

It will be seen that this plan of colonization involved considering the natives as factors and co-operators in the scheme, and the holding of the Indians in such social and administrative restrictions as would form a mixed community of white and of red men. History has shown that this was an impracticable and idealistic undertaking, and proved the weakness of both French and Spanish civilization in America. On the other hand, the English disregarded the red men altogether, and did not admit them into their scheme of society at all; put the red man on the same plane with the beasts of the forest, took his land by treaty or force, and by their own courage and hardihood and colonial enterprise founded a society strong both within and without, and able, after establishing its own boundaries, to push out and permanently conquer the western wilds.

In addition to this vital defect in her plan of Texan occupation, Spain, partly from European wars and consequent weakness at home and abroad, lacked the enterprise necessary to push out into the country northeast of her Mexican empire, and the few attempts she did make during the eighteenth century were so feeble and disjointed from any definite purposes of colonization that they were almost fruitless in results.



## CHAPTER IV.

### SAN ANTONIO DE BEXAR, OUTPOST OF THE SPANISH FRONTIER AND CENTER OF MISSIONS.

That the headwaters of the San Antonio river, especially San Pedro springs, were a favorable site for settlement and a military post, was remarked by St. Denis and Captain Ramon. Even before them, the friars had indicated the spot as a proper location for missions. The missionaries were the first to occupy the place, so that in the matter of priority of settlement the church must be given precedence over the military.

For some time the friars had been asking for the establishment of a mission in the territory between the San Antonio and Guadalupe rivers, and in 1716 the matter was brought before the viceroy, with the advice that a mission that Padre Olivares had planned to establish on the banks of the San Antonio river was, by all means, to be founded since it could be used to prevent invasion through Bahia del Espiritu Santo, and as a connecting link between this bay, when settled, and the country of the Texas. In pursuance of this advice orders were issued for the establishment of one or more missions between the San Antonio and Guadalupe rivers. Instructions were given that in locating these missions and the Indian settlements connected with them, space should be left for the founding of two cities or villas which, as time passed, would be needed as capitals of the province.

In May, 1718, Father Fray Antonio de Buenaventura y Olivares, in pursuance of the viceroy's orders, removed "the Xumanes Indians and everything belonging to the Mission of San Francisco Solano," on the Rio Grande, to the San Antonio river, where he founded the Mission of San Antonio de Valero. The mission was located on the right bank of the San Pedro, about three quarters of a mile from the present cathedral of San Fernando. There it remained until 1722, when it was removed, with the presidio, to Military Plaza.<sup>1</sup>

Here was the mission of San Antonio established on the site that has since become the city of San Antonio. Next came the military garrison and civil settlement. And for a description of this we turn to an ancient chronicle, the Compendium of the History of Texas, written

---

<sup>1</sup>This mission had experienced various removals. According to the old church records it was established in 1703 on the banks of the Rio Grande under the title of Mission of San Francisco Solano. It was transferred to the neighborhood of San Yldefonso in 1712. Thence it was moved to San Jose on the Rio Grande in 1713, and finally transported to the San Antonio river. At its new location it was renamed in honor of its patron saint, St. Anthony, and the viceroy, Marquis de Valero.

by Bonilla in 1772:<sup>1</sup> "The missionaries kept anxiously begging for San Denis, with a view to the subjection of the Indians, and clamoring for a reinforcement of people helpful in promoting their stability. But his excellency, the Marques de Valero, gave the appointment of governor of Coaguila and Texas to Don Martin de Alarcon of the order of Santiago, with a salary of two thousand and five hundred pesos a year." Alarcon was a soldier of fortune, yet high in favor with the government. His achievements in Texas hardly justified his previous official record.

"This new governor," continues annalist Bonilla, "was under orders to carry fifty married soldiers, three master-carpenters, a blacksmith, and a stone-mason, to teach the Indians and put the settlement on a firm basis, each one, like the soldiers, drawing a yearly salary of four hundred pesos. These measures were approved in royal cédula of the 11th of June, 1718.

"A year's salary was advanced to Alarcon, and at the beginning of 1718 he entered the province of Texas. But, although he founded the presidio of San Antonio de Vexar, the missionary fathers at once made complaint that he had not brought the master mechanics, or filled out the number of the [fifty] soldiers, and [that] those [he did bring were] idle fellows, and very hurtful, on account of belonging, for the greater part, to the most corrupt and worthless classes in all Nueva España; and, finally, that his irregular measures endangered success in the reduction of the heathen." \*

The settlement, of about thirty families, the presidio of San Antonio de Bexar, both founded by Alarcon, and the mission of San Antonio de Valero which had been founded just before by Padre Olivares, were placed near together. <sup>2</sup>"Hitherto the Texas country had been the objective point of occupation. Now, Bexar, which was to become the final rallying point of the Spaniards, begins to rise into view; while the eastern frontier becomes a secondary consideration, and finally relatively unimportant. Bexar was at first founded to prevent invasion through Bahia, while later the settlement at Bahia (Goliad) was kept up as a means of protecting the more important stronghold on the San Antonio river."

Returning to the quaint commentary of Bonilla, we read: "War having broken out between Spain and France during the regency of the Duque de Orleans, the French invaded the presidio of Panzacola, on the 19th of May, 1719; and on the same day in the month of June following Don Luis de San Denis took the opportunity to relieve his outraged feelings, by attacking, with the aid of the Indians of the north, the missions of los Adaes and Texas and compelling their inhabitants to retreat post-haste to the presidio of San Antonio de Vexar."

This French invasion had the usual effect of stirring the Spaniards to fervid activity. Alarcon having in the meantime resigned, the gov-

---

<sup>1</sup>As translated by Elizabeth Howard West, in Texas Hist. Assn. Quarterly, Vol. VIII.

\*It was said that the only thing Alarcon accomplished was to bring a company of soldiers with their families to the banks of the San Antonio river, where the mission had already been founded, in which work the missionaries had already incurred great danger and many hardships.

<sup>2</sup>Mattie Alice Austin, on the Municipal Government of San Fernando de Bexar, in Texas Hist. Assn. Quarterly, Vol. VIII.



ernment of Texas and defense of its borders was intrusted to Marques de San Miguel de Aguayo, who started on his march to Texas in the year 1720 "with five hundred dragoons which he had levied at his own cost, and two companies of cavalry, paying all expenses occasioned by this expedition. He came without opposition to the Adaes country, as the French had retreated to their posts of Candodachos and Nachitoches, and the general convocation of the Indians which San Denis had assembled, had disappeared.

"The king, being notified that this expedition had been prepared, ordered that when the Province of Texas was once recovered, steps should be taken to fortify it, and that war should not be waged against the French. Accordingly, all acts of hostility were suspended.

"The Marques de Aguayo re-established the old missions, founded the rest which are now in existence, and the presidios of Nuestra Señora del Pilar de los Adaes, Loreto, or Bahia del Espiritu Santo, on the same site where Roberto Cavalier de la Sala had put his fort, and that of los Dolores, which today is the site of the abandoned Orcoquisac; he found a better site for San Antonio de Vexar, locating it between the rivers San Antonio and San Pedro; and finally, left the province garrisoned with two hundred and seventy-eight soldiers, a hundred at los Adaes, ninety at la Bahia, twenty-five at los Dolores, and fifty-three at San Antonio, taking eighteen months for the expedition."

#### Mission San Jose.

Aguayo gave San Antonio another mission. Mission San Jose de Aguayo, the most beautiful of all the missions, even in its present ruined condition, was "erected" (that is, was authorized) in 1720; being denominated "de Aguayo" in honor of the governor who came to the province that year. It was the first of the missions to be finished, on March 5, 1831; on the same day the three other missions south of the city were begun.

"When the Marques de San Miguel de Aguayo retired from the Province of Texas, in 1722, his lieutenant general, Don Fernando Peres de Almazan, stayed as governor. In the time of the former the attacks of the common and the most perfidious enemy of the Internal Provinces, the Apache tribe, had begun to be experienced; afterward they were so often repeated and so cruel that they compelled the governor to ask for permission to wage a vigorous war against the tribe if they did not consummate the peace which they had promised."

Meanwhile the padres prosecuted their labors under many disadvantages. Their requests for a larger number of actual settlers, whose example would be beneficial to their protégés, met no response. In fact, when, in 1727, Rivera made a general inspection of the province, "he reduced the garrison of los Adaes to sixty troops, that of la Bahia del Espiritu Santo to forty, and that of San Antonio de Vexar to forty-three; and he suppressed (*reformando*) that of Nuestra Señora de los Dolores; so that the strength of these companies, which had consisted of two hundred and sixty-eight men, remained, as a result of this *revista*, one hundred and forty-three. Even this number of troops seemed to



him too large, for he states in his plan that the soldiers would live in tranquility, without being discommoded by the hardships of the service."

The missions in northeast Texas were found to be without warrant for existence, so few were their Indian converts. Three of these missions, under the Queretaran friars, have special interest to this narrative. "Next to the Presidio of Nuestra Señora de los Dolores, he inspected the establishment of the missions of Nuestra Señora de la Concepcion de los Asinais, San Francisco de los Neches, San Josef de los Nazones; all without Indians, and the missionaries with little hopes of collecting them. These missions, however, were afterward removed to the vicinity of San Antonio de Vexar."

#### The Missions.

This removal, which was effected about 1730, brought to the capital city of the province the three remaining missions whose ruins still form such picturesque features of San Antonio. Mission of Nuestra Señora de la Concepcion Purissima de Acuna was transferred to a point south of the presidio and became the "first mission" as it is now known (that name referring to its position, not to the date of its building). The foundation stone of this mission was laid, as above stated, March 5, 1731, the same day on which San Jose was completed. The building required twenty-one years, being completed in 1752. Mission San Josef de los Nazones, when transferred to San Antonio, was re-dedicated as San Juan de Capistrano. San Francisco de los Neches became San Francisco de la Espada. The actual work of construction of each of these began in March, 1731.

#### San Fernando Villa.

The present city of San Antonio may be considered a whole body, with, of course, many factors combining to make it a body politic and social. One could not now consider the religious institutions in a group apart from the city; a comprehensive view of San Antonio would embrace the churches as prominent features of the city. And the same is true of all institutions, social groups, and commercial or other interests located anywhere in the municipal limits of San Antonio.

But to understand the early history of the city, it is necessary to have a clear conception of the three distinct and co-ordinate elements maintaining existence side by side on the site of the present city, and from the aggregate of which San Antonio is descended. These were, first, the Mission San Antonio de Valero, a religious establishment with priests, attendant laborers, and converted Indians; second, the presidio, or garrison of soldiers, whose primary object was to uphold the Spanish authority in the land, at the same time furnishing protection to the missions; and third, the villa, or settlement, an organization separate from both the other two, and whose local governing officers were responsible only to the governor of the province or his superiors. Here, then, were three independent institutions—military, political and ecclesiastical—each one containing sufficient social and industrial elements to serve as the nucleus of a civic community; yet not one preserved its identity, and it is from the union of them all that San Antonio city has been evolved.



Church of San Fernando.

On September 27, 1868, the foundation stone of the San Fernando Cathedral was laid. This building as it now stands is a mixture of the old and new styles of architecture. On this site originally stood the parish church of the capital town of San Fernando. That old building was distinctly different from the missions, for it was built to meet the needs of the growing settlement around what is now known as the Main and Military Plazas, a settlement that was eventually to combine with the Presidio and Mission del Alamo and at last become San Antonio de Bexar. Soon after the arrival of the Canary Islanders, who had come with grants and privileges from the King of Spain, there was a demand for a place of worship. On February 17, 1738, the project took definite shape, and the Church of San Fernando was rapidly built. The laying of the corner stone was delayed until 1744. The act is thus recorded. "On the 8th of May, 1744, the corner stone of the new church of San Antonio was blessed, the following Friars being Ministers of the Mission: Fray Mariano Francisco de los Dolores, Fray Diego Martin Garcia, Fray Juan de Los Angeles." For a century and a quarter this church fulfilled the needs of the population; in the mean time the settlement became known as San Antonio de Bexar. The town began to grow rapidly and the need of greater church accommodation was felt. On September 27th, 1868, the corner stone of a new structure was laid, and in order that there should be no interruption in the services, the new church was built around and over the old, which was removed when the new was sufficiently completed. The curious polygonal western portion facing Military Plaza with its moresque dome is all that remains of San Antonio's pioneer church.

The new church was opened on October 6th, 1873, and was then constituted a Cathedral, since in the near future the new diocese of San Antonio was to be erected. This was done on September 3rd, 1874, and the Very Rev. A. D. Pellcer, D. D., was appointed the first Bishop.





Through the researches<sup>1</sup> of Mr. I. J. Cox in the Bexar Archives and other contemporary Spanish records, much light has been thrown on the essential character and history of the colony so often referred to in these volumes as the "Canary Island settlers." Many families of San Antonio are directly or collaterally connected with these "first settlers," so-called, and much has been written and said on wrong premises and with an incorrect understanding of the real facts.

The presidio, that is, the military post, of San Antonio de Bexar was established in 1718. About the same time, and in the vicinity of the garrison, was established the Mission San Antonio de Valero. Around, and it might be said, under the auspices of these two establishments a number of persons located whose objects were permanent settlement; instead of working directly and exclusively for the welfare of the mission, or acting in the capacity of soldiers, they built themselves homes, put a certain amount of land in cultivation, grazed what small flocks they had on the common pasture, and became bona fide colonists. It is probable that some of the soldiers, their term of service over, were sufficiently attached to the locality to remain as settlers. It is not known how many of these independent settlers there were, but some years later they asserted claim to being "the true and most ancient inhabitants and conquerors of that territory."

On the basis of several references it is claimed the San Antonio's history begins with 1715. One of these is a petition presented to the governor by the local council in 1787, one passage of which reads as follows: "It is certainly evident and clear that the settlement of this province of Texas was begun in the year 15 of our present century. The province was given this name by the captains who made various expeditions into it in times past in obedience to superior orders. In these [expeditions] they had only the satisfaction of reconnoitering the province, but never the pleasure of settling it until the above mentioned year. Then, some bold citizens, from the two neighboring provinces—Nuevo Reyno de Leon or Monterey, and Nueva Estremadura Monclova or Coahuila—which were at that time the last and frontier provinces of Nueva España, desirous of renown or wishing to advance their own private interests, had well authenticated and individual information that the many gentile nations living in these two provinces and in their principal districts about this time were at peace. . . . [These citizens] conceived the idea [of settling in Texas], and with manly courage set out to seek the famous and much lauded river of San Antonio, on whose banks they formed a settlement very near the point at which our villa San Fernando is planted today. They brought with them not only their wives and children, but all their goods, cattle, horses, goats, sheep, and such other things as they thought necessary for their sustenance, returning from time to time to the presidio of San Juan Bautista del Rio Grande for the comforts of religion. They had no troops for their defense except the guard they themselves formed from their own number. There remains at this time only the memory of their coming, of the names of the most prominent men among them—these were Don Mateo

<sup>1</sup> "The early settlers of San Fernando," in Tex. Hist. Assn. Quarterly, Vol. V.

Carabajal, Cristobal Carabajal, and Don Francisco Hernandez—and of the survival and increase of the cattle they brought. This memory exists in the minds of their descendants—our relatives, but it is not such as those men deserve as first-settlers.”

But the colonization of the province being as much a part of the royal plan as its military occupation and the conversion of the Indians, the authorities soon found that emigration to this point did not proceed with satisfactory volume, and in 1722 a royal decree provided that four hundred families from the Canaries should be brought to Texas as settlers. None came as a result of this order, and in 1729 it was directed that every vessel leaving the Canary islands for Havana should carry ten or twelve families to be sent to Texas. The company of between fifty and sixty persons that left Santa Cruz, Teneriffe, in the following year became the San Fernando settlement that occupies so prominent a place in early San Antonio history.

Some information about San Antonio as it was just before the coming of the Canary Islanders is contained in the instructions to the governor, Don Juan Antonio Bustillo. The situation of the San Antonio mission (Alamo) should be noted. The governor was instructed “to go, as soon as the families shall arrive, taking such persons of intelligence as may be available, to examine the site a gunshot’s distance to the western side of the presidio, where there is a slight elevation forming a plateau suitable for founding a very fine settlement. On account of its location it will have the purest air, and the freshest of waters flowing from two springs or natural fountains situated on a small hill a short distance north-east from the presidio of Bexar. From these are formed, on the east, the San Antonio river, and, on the west, the small river called the Arroya which flows to the south. These two rivers unite eight or nine leagues from their sources, and before joining the Medina river. Between these two streams the presidio is built. East of the river is the mission of San Antonio; while to the west of it is the mission of San Joseph, from which one can go to the presidio without crossing the river; and since there is a church at the presidio which they can visit for that purpose, until a church is built for them, these families may attend the mass and other Catholic services [at that place] without the trouble of crossing the river.”

#### The Canary Islanders.

The colony arrived at Vera Cruz in June, 1730, and by slow stages proceeded northward, via Quantitlan, San Luis Potosi and Saltillo, arriving in San Antonio de Bexar, March 9, 1731. All the expense of this long journey was borne by the royal treasury, and the colony was supported for a year after its arrival. The experiment was a costly one, and was not repeated by the crown. And instead of four hundred families proposed by the royal decree for the colonization of the province, only sixteen actually came.

Three lists of the persons comprising this emigration have been preserved, from official enumerations made at Quantitlan, in September, 1730, at Saltillo, in January, 1731, and at San Antonio, February 22, 1731. These lists vary as to number of families and names of individuals. The heads of families or single men named in all three lists are:



Juan Leal Goraz  
Juan Curbelo  
Antonio Santos  
Manuel de Niz  
Salvador Rodriguez

Other names given in the San Antonio list are: Juan Leal Alvarez, Joseph Padron, Antonio Rodriguez, Jose Cabrera, Francisco Arocha, Vizente Albares Travieso, Juan Delgado, Josephe Leal. Names mentioned in either the Quantitan or Saltillo lists, but not in the San Antonio list, are: Juan Leal el Moso, Maria Rodriguez (widow of Juan Cabrera), Maria Rodriguez (widow of Juan Rodriguez Granadillo), Maria Melcano, Phelipe Perez, Joseph Antonio Perez, Martin Lorenzo de Armas, Ignacio Lorenzo de Armas.

Besides these Canary Islands immigrants, as already stated, many others are to be considered in the class of permanent residents before 1750, including such names as Hernandez, Valdez, Peña, del Valle, Flores, Lopez, Castro, Nuñez, Treviño, Ximenez, Cavo, Menchaca, Urrutia, Gonzales, de los Santos Coy, Martinez, Guerrero, Montes de Oca, Sanchez, Monte Mayor, de la Serda, Garza, and others. A considerable number of Tlascalan Indians were added to the settlement, and as the mission Indians finished their course of conversion and instruction under the guidance of the friars, some of them became identified with the civil colony.

It is evident that by no means all the old Spanish families of San Antonio trace their ancestry back to the Canary Islanders. The latter class, because of their importation as crown colonists, considered themselves the aristocracy of the villa, but their claims to being "first settlers" and their many pretensions to superior influence and rights in the colony were vigorously disputed. Discord soon appeared between the "hidalgos" from the Canary Islands and the other citizens of San Fernando, and, in addition, the relations of villa, presidio and mission were not harmonious.

#### Main Plaza.

The villa of San Fernando was located between the San Antonio and the San Pedro, the building lots being grouped, for the most part, around the plaza just east of the presidial or military plaza; in other words, the "Main Plaza" as known today was the central point of old San Fernando villa. Besides a lot for residence assigned to each family, there were common pasture lands and a *labor* for cultivation, irrigated from the waters of the San Antonio or San Pedro. The pasture land lay both north and south of the villa, between the two streams. Disputes arose as to the limits of land, for it will be understood that the presidial garrison, and for a time the mission, occupied this space between the streams. The live stock of the different classes got mixed, and this was another prolific source of trouble.

The San Fernando settlers, according to the testimony of De Croix in 1778, "live miserably because of their laziness, captiousness and lack of means of subsistence, which defects show themselves at first sight." Much was due to the environment and to the conditions under which the settlement had been founded. There were no attempts at public



education, and there were no representatives of the learned professions, not even a physician. The parish church, however, had been demanded almost at the beginning, though the mission chapels were conveniently close to the villa. According to the best information, the corner-stone of the San Fernando church was laid about 1738, and was built largely by contribution from the royal treasury.

---

JUAN F. RODRIGUEZ, residing in San Antonio, his native city, was born in the year 1855 and is a son of Captain Mariano and Josepha (Estrada) Rodriguez. Through Francisco Rodriguez, his paternal grandfather, our subject is connected with the earliest history of San Antonio, for Francisco Rodriguez was a member of one of the sixteen original families from the Canary Islands who colonized the villa of San Fernando de Bexar. Through his enterprise and shrewdness he became a very prosperous man, possessed of large tracts of land lying adjacent to and within what is now the corporate limits of San Antonio. One of his tracts included what is now San Pedro Springs and the beautiful San Pedro Park, constituting the most prominent pleasure grounds of the city at the present time. Francisco Rodriguez' spirit of enterprise led him to construct the first dam and irrigation ditch in San Antonio, extending south from San Pedro Springs. This ditch, although now in the heart of the city, is still in use and is made the source of irrigation for a number of the irrigated farms and gardens south of the city. He was also an extensive stockman and sheep man, having large herds over the surrounding country, and he made his headquarters for this business on the Guadalupe river in what is now Comal county. It is recalled that on one occasion, in order to secure more ready money to carry on his enterprises, he drove a herd of five hundred beeves from the Guadalupe to the city of Mexico and sold them there. He had many thrilling encounters with the Indians and coped with them successfully until in his very old age he was killed by a band of the red men, together with one of his sons, at their home on the Guadalupe, and both father and son were buried there.

Captain Mariano Rodriguez was also born in San Antonio in the days when Texas was a part of Mexico. He was a soldier in the Mexican war and prior to the year 1836 was stationed most of the time at this place. During the fighting which preceded and followed the fall of the Alamo he was located with his company at Matamoras and thus was not directly engaged in the battles which brought about Texan independence. Captain Rodriguez went from Matamoras to New Orleans after the Mexico-Texas war ended, and, sending for his family, lived in the Crescent city for ten or twelve years, subsequent to which time he returned to his old home in San Antonio, where he remained until his death in 1861. His wife, who was also born in this city, died here in 1878.

Juan F. Rodriguez was born and reared in the old family homestead, a part of which still remains. It is the old adobe building on the northwest corner of Main avenue and Main plaza and is now occupied by J. E. Muegge & Son, feed and grain merchants. For about twenty-

two years Mr. Rodriguez was in the sheep business, having his ranch in Frio county about eight miles below Pearsall. He was also for some time in the hide business with Bergstrom Brothers of San Antonio. In more recent years he has traded to a considerable extent in cattle and horses and finds this a profitable industry. His home is at No. 612 West Evergreen street, near San Pedro park, his home place being a small part of the land in this vicinity originally owned by his grandfather. He and his father were both the youngest sons of their respective generations, which accounts for the close connection with the colonists of 1730. One of his elder brothers, now deceased, Father Jose Rodriguez, was a prominent priest of the Catholic church at Matamoras, Mexico, in the earlier days.

The wife of our subject is also a native of San Antonio and a member of one of its oldest families. She bore the maiden name of Maria Chaves and to them have been born six children: Raphaelita, Lavinia, Aguarila, Maria, Ramon and Juan. The first four mentioned are daughters and all are married. Mr. Rodriguez well deserves representation in these volumes as a member of one of the oldest and most prominent families of the city and also by reason of the fact that he is an enterprising, capable and successful business man.

## CHAPTER V.

### TEXAS DURING THE LAST HALF OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

It required only a few brief paragraphs for Bonilla, whose Brief Compendium is dated 1772, to describe the province of Texas and the status of its settlement at that time. This lieutenant of infantry in the Spanish service must have read Thucydides as well as military tactics, for his sentences remind one of no historian so much as that old Greek model. Here is his "brief description of the province:"

"At the Medina river, where the government of Coaguila ends, that of Texas begins; it ends at the Presidio of Nuestra Señora del Pilar de los Adaes. Its length from south to north is estimated as two hundred and forty leagues, and its width from east to west as eighty. To the southeast it borders on the Seno Mexicano [Gulf of Mexico], and to the east-northeast on Luisiana.

"This very spacious region contains the Presidio of San Antonio de Vexar, eight leagues distant from the Medina river, and three hundred and seventy from this capital. It has a garrison composed of a captain, a lieutenant, an *alferez*, a sergeant, two corporals and thirty-nine soldiers. Under its protection are the Villa of San Fernando and five missions, namely: San Antonio De Valero; La Purisima Concepcion, Señor San Josef, San Juan Capistrano, and San Francisco de la Espada. Taking a southeasterly course one finds at forty leagues' distance from the said Presidio of Bexar that of Espiritu Santo, with the missions of Nuestra Señora del Rosario and San Bernardo.

"The Presidio of Orcoquisac used to be situated in the center of the province, and in its immediate neighborhood was the Mission of Nuestra Señora de la Luz. Since it is at present abandoned, however, its garrison, composed of a captain, a lieutenant, a sergeant, and twenty-five soldiers, is to be found in San Antonio de Bexar.

"At a distance of a little more than a hundred and twenty-six leagues from the above-named Mission of Nuestra Señora de la Luz are situated those of Nacogdoches and los Ais.

"The Presidio of Nuestra Señora del Pilar de los Adaes is the capital and most remote settlement of the province. It has adjoining it the mission of the same name. It is seven leagues distant from the Presidio of Nachitoches, which belongs to the government of Luisiana, twenty from the Mission of Los Ais, forty-seven from that of Nacogdoches, one hundred and fifty from the Presidio of Orcoquisac, two hundred from that la Bahia, two hundred and forty from that of San Antonio de Vexar, and six hundred from this capital. Its force consists of a captain,—the governor of the province holds that office,—a lieutenant, an *alferez*, a sergeant, six corporals, and forty-one soldiers.



"At present, therefore, the province contains four presidios, one villa, and eleven missions, and has assigned for its defense one hundred and sixty effective troops, including nine officers, whose salary and stipend amount to eighty-eight thousand and ninety-six *pesos* a year."

These results seem very small when we consider the sacrifices of blood, treasure and missionary zeal during the previous century since La Salle planted his colony on the shores of Matagorda bay. From all the mass of details concerning expeditions, Indian difficulties and changes of government administration, the one fact of most importance to this narrative is the obvious concentration of population, missions and authority at San Antonio de Bexar. By the close of the century San Antonio was Texas, almost literally. It was the capital of the province, contained most of the population, and possessed the only Spanish civilization that was destined to remain permanent during the revolutionary changes of the following century.

Various governors of the province of the New Philippines succeeded one another, leaving no monumental results in the way of colonization or conquest and so scarcely deserving of mention. The hand of Spain was weak and could only impotently grasp this great prize which a few determined hundreds of another race were destined to wrest away from it. There are edifying reports of inspectors from the central government, who examined the conditions of mission and colonizing work and made recommendations but which Spain was unable or unwilling to carry out.

And another cause of the slow development of Texas during this period, and one just about able to offset the lame efforts of the Spanish, was the hostility of the Indians, especially of the Apaches and the Comanches, who dwelt to the north and west, and were a constant terror both to the white settlers and the more peaceable natives in the coast regions. One attempt was made to found a mission (San Saba) among the Apaches, but this wild and roving race could not tame their nature so as to live in a pueblo and forget war and the chase, so the enterprise came to a wretched end. Again and again the Indian depredations occurred, and it is small wonder that the faithful padres and the colonists made slow progress. The powers at Mexico sent too few soldiers to afford protection, and those that were furnished to guard the missions were brutal, lazy and undisciplined, so that their abuse of the natives and their license and disorder counteracted the benefit of protection.

Says Bancroft: It was not a period of prosperity for any Texas interest except so far as the officers, soldiers and settlers may be said to have prospered in their great work of living with the least possible exertion. Officials as a rule kept in view their own personal profit in handling the presidio funds rather than the welfare of the province. The Franciscans were doubtless faithful as missionaries, but their influence, even over the natives, was much less than in other mission fields. The Texans never became neophytes proper in regular mission communities. It is evident that not one of the establishments was at any time prosperous either from a spiritual or a material point of view. At each mission there was a constant struggle to prevent excesses and outrages by the

soldiers, to protect land and water from encroachment by settlers, to guard mission live-stock from Apache raids, to keep the few Indians from running away, and to watch for and counteract ruinous changes projected from time to time by the secular authorities.

In 1763 the treaty of Paris, following what is known in America as the French and Indian war, removed the source of friction between the French and Spanish settlements as to boundary, by the surrender of all the French territory east of the Mississippi to the English and of all that west of the great river to the Spanish, so that the latter, for some forty years to come, had little to fear from foreign aggression upon their province of the New Philippines, and when that encroachment did come it signalized the approaching downfall of Latin-American dominion north of the Rio Grande.

#### The Missions Secularized.

And with this second removal of France from her field of vision, there came, as after La Salle's colony, a subsidence of the colonizing and missionary zeal, and the remaining years of the eighteenth century indicate a steady decline in the affairs of Texas. The *Indios reducidos*, or mission Indians, became more and more wretched; the withdrawal of support from the royal treasury decreased the efficiency of the missions, and in 1794 the order came for the missions to be turned over to the secular clergy, which resulted in the distribution of the lands and dispersion of the Indians and the end of the labors of the Franciscan friars; and thus the *Indios bravos*, or wild tribes, were once more almost complete masters of the region from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and political disintegration and economic lethargy were the pregnant features of Texas history.

There is no accurate information in regard to the conditions, population, and industrial prospects of Texas at the close of the eighteenth century, although considerable information is derived from a report by the president of the Texas missions. There were some dozen missions in existence at the time of their secularization in 1793, besides the many establishments that had been abandoned. Around eight establishments in 1785 there were some four hundred and sixty Indians. In 1782 the families of soldiers and settlers numbered about twenty-five hundred. The Indians about the pueblos were shiftless and would hardly earn their own subsistence; the stone churches, with their beautiful mural decorations and adornments seemed to belong to a golden age of prosperity long past; the settlers were little more energetic than the natives, and the soldiers were supported by the government—hardly a germ of civilization that was likely to reach down its roots and grow and blossom into the fair flower of social unity and strength which the next century was to behold in the land where once the Tejas had dwelt.

## CHAPTER VI.

### AMERICAN AND SPANISH CIVILIZATIONS MEET IN LOUISIANA—FIRST STAGES OF THE INEVITABLE CONFLICT.

American aggression and advance on Texas involves some of the most interesting and at the same time perplexing features of American history. With the events which open this part of the narrative many familiar names are connected—Thomas Jefferson, the president; Aaron Burr, a former vice-president and a consummate promoter and intriguer; General Andrew Jackson, already one of the influential figures of the Mississippi valley; Gen. James Wilkinson, commander of the regular army in Louisiana, and many other characters only less well known. Of those named, Wilkinson became the chief actor in the initial disputes between Spain and America on the borderland of Texas and Louisiana. But the other names indicate the great scope of the movements which not alone affected Texas but also wrought out the destiny of the American nation.

#### Wilkinson and the Spanish Conspiracy.

July 2, 1787, James Wilkinson, an ex-brigadier general, who had fought gallantly in the Revolution, arrived at New Orleans, having come down the river from the Kentucky settlements with flat-boats of tobacco, hemp and other merchandise. A man of restless energy, ambitious for his own advancement and not always scrupulous of means or careful of steadfast loyalty, he was at this time in reduced circumstances, and since his occupation as a soldier in the cause of independence was gone he adventured in the settlements along the Ohio and Mississippi valleys and sought to make his material fortune equal to his reputation as a soldier and standing as a gentleman. With a mind eminently fitted for intrigue, with a military and authoritative bearing, with winning and convincing address, these qualities seemingly were not combined with the poise of character and stability of high purpose that would have insured him a place of honor among the makers of the nation. Feeling that his advancement had not been commensurate with his abilities, he now showed his readiness to take part in enterprises of doubtful loyalty, and his insight into the future and at times statesman-like understanding of the western situation became a positive menace to the American republic which was, at the date mentioned, just being welded into unity by the framers of the constitution. That his activities had a vital bearing on the early American movement to Texas will appear in the course of this narrative.

Wilkinson's immediate objects at New Orleans were commercial privileges; in fact he made those negotiations a cloak for all his deeper plans while there. To further his interests he took the oath of allegiance to Spain on August 22, 1787.



## Southwestern Boundaries.

At the treaty of 1783, the southwestern possessions of the United States were bounded by the Mississippi river on the west and the thirty-first parallel on the south. South of this parallel was the area called West Florida, which was ceded to Spain. Thus the latter power held both sides of the Mississippi river from Red river to New Orleans, and absolutely controlled the navigation of that waterway. This was the only outlet for the products of the upper Mississippi and Ohio, and even so early as 1787, as Wilkinson's visit with his loaded flat-boats proves, it had become a matter of prime importance to the Kentucky settlers that no restrictions should be laid on commerce at New Orleans. But Wilkinson had deeper designs than the privileges of free trade, as is made clear in his famous memorial<sup>1</sup> to Governor Miro of the province

## A Western Confederacy.

Wilkinson argues that the new American Republic's administration was necessarily weak in the western frontier districts, that the political welfare and commercial interests of Kentucky could not be subserved by Congress, and the inevitable result would be a separate confederacy in the west, with the Mississippi river as the outlet of their commerce and means of communication with the world. If this new confederacy could not form an alliance with the Spanish provinces, it would naturally invite one with Great Britain, which would be clearly inimical to the interests of Spain, if it would not actually threaten the subversion of Spanish authority west of the Mississippi. Continuing, Wilkinson states that he was urged to go to New Orleans by prominent fellow residents of Kentucky "in order to develop, if possible, the disposition of Spain toward their country and to discover, if practicable, whether she would be willing to open a negotiation for our admission to her protection as subjects, with certain privileges in political and religious matters. . . ." Though Kentucky still clings to her original allegiance, he is certain of the establishment of an independent state in the near future, and that this state will apply to Spain for the privileges just mentioned. Should Spain assent to his propositions he would at once proceed to use his influence to bring about the secession. In case the plan should be rejected by the court, he trusts the minister "to bury these communications in eternal oblivion," which, if divulged, would "destroy my fame and fortune forever." That Wilkinson was sincerely committed to this plan, so prejudicial to the united interests of the colonies, receives strengthening proof in his adroit advice that Spain should close the navigation of the lower Mississippi to the Americans, thus giving a powerful lever for the consummation of his plans.

The reply from Madrid, though long in coming, was distinctly favorable to the general outlines of Wilkinson's schemes. But in the meantime government under the new constitution had been inaugurated, with an enthusiasm and general unanimity that augured well for the republic. In a second memorial to Governor Miro, dated September 17,

---

<sup>1</sup> Documents and discussion by W. R. Shepherd in Amer. Hist. Review, Vol. IX. of Louisiana.

1789, Wilkinson, alluding to the altered state of affairs since his first communication, holds that Kentucky is now more attached to the Union and constitution and is of the opinion that it would be unwise to win over the people of the west as *subjects*, but separation from the Union should be promoted by every means, and, this accomplished, a strong alliance should be cemented between Spain and the new state or confederacy. He advised, in furtherance of this plan, the encouragement of immigration into Louisiana, so that the people and the interests on both sides of the Mississippi should be nearly identical. In order to attract "the interest and regard of the influential men of the principal settlements," the governor should be authorized "to distribute pensions and rewards among the chief men in proportion to their influence, ability or services rendered." This system of bribery would be effective in securing separation when the time came, since such men of influence would direct public opinion to the end sought or at least would prevent any hostile attitude toward Spain in the Louisiana and Mexican provinces. Twenty or thirty thousand dollars, judiciously distributed annually, might save the crown as many millions and vast territories, by neutralizing the American expansion which Wilkinson saw or professed to see would sweep over the Mississippi valley. It is impossible not to admire the cogency of his argument, however one may interpret his motives. He pointed out to the governor that congress would endeavor to check emigration to Louisiana and attempt to win over the prominent men of the western country to the interest of those of the Atlantic, "which is the greatest obstacle and danger that we can apprehend for the success of our idea." Spain should exert herself at this opportune time, before it should be too late, for,—so he reasoned with much foresight,—with the west solidly united to the east, its citizens, instead of forming a barrier for Louisiana and Mexico, will conquer one and attack the other—as the course of events finally brought to pass. "Louisiana, important in itself when considered as a frontier of Mexico, cannot be overestimated; with this province lost to Spain, the Mexican kingdom will be stirred to its very depths in less than fifty years." He believes that Kentucky will incline to accept admission into the Union, and he proposes to use all means to retain the *status quo* until the plans for separation can be matured.

If dependence is to be placed in Wilkinson's boasts, it is evident that the conspiracy included many influential men. Besides asking for himself liberal compensation and military rank in the Spanish army in return for his services and sacrifices, Wilkinson designates, among those listed for "pensions and rewards" to pledge their interest to Spain, an attorney general, a lawyer, a member of congress and a judge, all his personal and confidential friends in Kentucky; besides other "notables" who favored separation from the United States.

#### Failure of the Spanish Conspiracy.

It is not the purpose to pursue the discussion of this so-called "Spanish conspiracy" in detail; but the general facts of the movement are quite essential to a proper understanding of that period of Texas history with which we are now dealing. At its inception, the conspiracy seriously



threatened the dismemberment of the United States. Wilkinson pointed out the increasing sentiment for the Union, and how necessary it was that the Spaniards should act quickly if they would secure Kentucky. Though a pensioner of Spain to the extent of thousands of dollars, Wilkinson never succeeded in bringing the conspiracy to a successful issue. Loyalty to the government which they had helped establish was a stronger force than the tendency to Spanish alliance, though that loyalty was tried to its utmost during the closing years of the century, under the federalist regime. Even had the west separated from the east, it is unlikely that any enduring friendship with Spain could have been created. Antipathy to the Spanish people and their institutions, savoring so strongly of monarchy and religion, was probably inherent in the democratic backwoodsmen who settled in the valleys of the Ohio and Cumberland. This antipathy was merged into the bitterest hostility as soon as it became known that Spain insisted on restricting the navigation of the Mississippi. The climax was reached in 1795, when a treaty was about to be entered into by the two nations, by which federalist New England would barter away the welfare of the south and west and permanently close the Mississippi to American commerce. Then it was that separation of the west was openly threatened and no doubt would have taken place had not the treaty terms been changed so that the citizens of the United States not only gained the free navigation of the river, but the "right of deposit" at New Orleans—that is, the right to land their goods free of duty or other payment while awaiting trans-shipment.

With this treaty the crisis was passed. Spain's intrigue with the southern Indians and with the western settlers had accomplished no permanent results, except to deepen the American hatred of everything Spanish. The political school of Jefferson found its principal strength in the west, and with the triumphant entry to power, in 1800, of the Jeffersonian Republicans, the west became attached for all time to the Union, at the same time dooming to certain failure every such enterprise as Wilkinson had fabricated. But while the ties of loyalty to the Constitution and Union were being strengthened beyond the power of men or events to sunder, the progress of settlement was every day bringing the people of the Mississippi basin nearer to a final issue with Spain. As Roosevelt and other writers have pointed out, the hardy, self-reliant and intensely democratic backwoodsmen of Kentucky and Tennessee could never indulge any other feeling than contempt and distrust for those who, as Spanish subjects, acknowledged the divine right of kings and accepted without question the doctrines of the inquisition. The Spanish policy of exclusiveness, of forbidding all aliens an entrance within the royal provinces, was just the sort of barrier that American adventure and hardihood would delight to break down and transgress. Thus early we see the seeds sown that later bore fruit in frequent filibustering expeditions within the Spanish and Mexican territory.



## CHAPTER VII.

### POSITION OF TEXAS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

The dawn of the nineteenth century found Texas, as a province together with Coahuila, subject to a commandant general and a military and political governor sent from Mexico, from which distant source of authority also the dispensing of final justice and the control of fiscal and religious affairs were regulated; a population, estimated in 1805, at about seven thousand besides the wild natives; with the principal and only important settlements at San Antonio, which boasted two thousand inhabitants, at Goliad, with fourteen hundred, and at Nacogdoches, the most easterly town, with about five hundred. A people with few of the refinements of civilization, and yet some degree of fashion and elegance in the old city of San Antonio; hunting and the chase and desultory efforts at agriculture affording a living, which was always gained with the least possible exertion. A branch of society so far separated from the parent trunk that the sap of civic energy and industrial enterprise barely kept it alive, and with no likelihood of its bearing fruit. So much had Spain accomplished in more than a century. What was destiny to bring forth in the years of the nineteenth?

But fate has in the meantime, during the desultory and sleepy regime of Spain in the southwest, been forging a new instrument, and henceforth a new element, but dimly marked heretofore, appears in Texas history. The young giant of American western expansion has escaped its narrow boundaries of the Appalachian range, and, in the last quarter century stalking with vast strides across the eastern half of the Mississippi basin, has now reached that river itself, and awaits merely the fortunate event of historic progress in order to continue its imperial career to the Pacific.

And this fortunate event was not long in coming. By the treaty of Paris in 1763 France had ceded to Spain all the vast territory between the Mississippi and the Rocky mountains and north of Texas. By the secret treaty of San Ildefonso in 1800, Spain, under pressure from Napoleon, gave it back to France. At that time Napoleon had designs to found a colony in this region. But in 1803 he saw he was likely to have war with England, and that it would be impossible to protect such distant possessions. Therefore the French leader gladly consented to sell the Louisiana territory, as it was called, to the United States for the mere bagatelle of fifteen million dollars. Through President Jefferson this monumental transaction was successfully consummated, and with one bound the American republic was extended from the Atlantic to the Rocky mountains.

Thus once more did Anglo-Saxon civilization extend its sway. By

conquest it had removed from its path the French dominions east of the Mississippi, and by diplomacy and farsighted statecraft it made the Louisiana purchase. Spain alone now barred the unrestricted sovereignty from ocean to ocean. And of this region of Spanish dominion, Texas stood foremost where the foot of American enterprise would first be set. Texas was destined to be the convenient spot where the bar of American colonization should be struck in, that the entire Pacific slope and the southwest might be pried off into the lap of our republic.

#### Manifest Destiny.

The expansion of the American republic has often been explained by the theory of "manifest destiny." Were not Texas and the vast territory that came as a result of the Mexican war, by the very philosophy of civilization, as it were, and historical fate, a predestined outgrowth of the original Thirteen Colonies?—so questions the exponent of this theory. Westward the course of empire takes its way; and it has been a well observed fact of territorial expansion and settlement, on the American continent at least, that the trend of migration and occupation has been directly along isothermal lines. Thus the Yankee element of New England suffused itself over the northern tier of states, and the tide of settlers from the Virginias and the Carolinas seldom flowed north of the Mason and Dixon's line. Accordingly, with the center of propagation extending along the Atlantic from Maine to Georgia and with the ever increasing growth of expansion set toward the west, it was inevitable that, unless permanently blocked, this movement of humanity would in time cross to the Pacific. And, as the course of history proves, there was no power to check, much less destroy, this movement. Is it not credible then, at any rate as an *a posteriori* inference, that the muse of history, long years before the final consummation, prophetically indited on her tablets of truth the eventual occupation, by the liberty-loving sons from the American republic, of all that noble domain from the Rio Grande to the Columbia?

As soon as the western expansion was blocked by foreign power, a conflict became inevitable. The theory of "expansion" is not an attractive one in all its aspects, but writers and statesmen have long recognized its value as an explanation of America's growth. Roosevelt often refers, in his "Winning of the West," to the opposing interests of Spain and America and the apparent destiny of the latter nation to expand, despite opposition, westward to the Pacific. "At the beginning of the nineteenth century," he says, "the settlers on the western waters recognized in Spain their natural enemy, because she was the power which held the south, and the west bank of the Mississippi. They would have transferred their hostility to any other power which fell heir to her possessions, for these possessions they were bound one day to make their

#### Spain's Conduct on the Mississippi.

Aside from the hostility due to geographical position, Spain had not, during her forty years' ownership of the Mississippi valley, conducted herself to please the western and southern Americans. Owning New Orleans and the lands bordering the gulf south of the 31st parallel, and



thus controlling the navigation of the Mississippi, the Spanish administration soon made itself obnoxious by restrictions on commerce and interference with what the Americans deemed an unimpeachable right of free trade. In 1795, by treaty, Spain recognized the claim of the United States to the free navigation of the Mississippi and granted under certain conditions the right of depositing goods in New Orleans. But for more than a decade the relations between America and Spain were such that several times general war was hardly averted. Exclusion of American traders and settlers, which was a policy of Spain and in part of Mexico, aroused increasing bitterness and hatred, and when, in 1802, Morales, the intendant of Louisiana, withdrew the right of deposit at New Orleans, the entire country clamored for vindication by appeal to arms. The developments of the following months removed for the time the source of trouble and changed the locus of the difficulties. Hardly had the transfer of Louisiana to France been made known, than the French became objects of invective just as the Spaniards had previously been. It seemed impolitic to allow a foreign nation to control the mouth of the river which was the commercial route for the entire middle west. This was a matter of vital importance to the people of the west and south, and their urgent appeals to President Jefferson and congress resulted in the Louisiana purchase of 1803.

This was only a partial solution of the difficulties. The Floridas remained to Spain, and were an apple of discord until the final purchase by the United States in 1819. Then, following the acquisition of Louisiana, came the question of boundaries. The decision of the question whether the western boundary of Louisiana was the Arroyo Hondo, the Sabine or the Rio Grande involved a series of armed conflicts, continued, with long intervals, over a period of nearly half a century, the final result of which completed the "manifest destiny" of the United States by the extension of its territory to the Pacific.

Though the American claim to the Sabine as the western boundary may have lacked the support of convincing evidence—not to mention the pretensions to the country east of the Rio Grande, which were indeed of flimsy character—there is no doubting the temper of the American people at that time concerning the matter. The decrees of the Spanish authorities forbidding all intercourse between Spanish-America and Louisiana increased the natural antipathy. Hatred and contempt for Spanish institutions and people were mingled with the spirit of adventure and enterprise which was already coming to be understood as the eminent characteristic of the American people. Pioneering, they had borne their type of civilization across the Alleghanies and the Mississippi, and to delay further advance because of the presence of a people they regarded as miserable and unfit to possess and enjoy the boundless resources of the new world, was hardly in keeping with the spirit of Americans at that time, and perhaps not today.

#### First American Invasion of Texas.

The beginnings of American influence in Texas are first seen definitely in the first years of the nineteenth century. Before this there was a sprinkling of Americans in the population, but the inroads into the



province were only the results of private enterprise and without large political significance. Several Americans had settled near Nacogdoches, along the San Antonio road, but were allowed to remain undisturbed only because they swore allegiance to the Spanish king.

Trade was a stronger incentive than settlement. Illicit trade between Louisiana and the Mexican provinces dated from the French occupation of the former country. But between 1763 and 1800, few foreigners were allowed to traverse the vast dominions of Spain west of the Mississippi. Against Americans the regulations were enforced with special severity. Doubtless many an adventurer and Indian trader, captured while trafficking at the villages of Texas, passed the rest of his life in some gloomy and pestilential Spanish prison. Some American traders, it is evident, gained the favor of the authorities to the extent that they were permitted to pursue their vocation without interruption.

#### Philip Nolan.

One such was Philip Nolan, born an Irishman, Celtic recklessness characterizing his adventures and perhaps in the end resulting in his death. Since 1785 he had been engaged in trade between San Antonio and Natchez.

That Philip Nolan was a man of more than local note and of uncommon ability and enterprise is shown by the fact that his adventures became known to Thomas Jefferson and excited the curiosity of that eminently versatile statesman so that he took pains to ascertain the results of Nolan's discoveries as a contribution to the history of the country and to natural science. Writing to Nolan in June, 1798, Jefferson whose interests in the domain of knowledge seemed to extend to every subject, sought a complete statement concerning the herds of wild horses he had heard to exist in the country west of the Mississippi, in the pursuit of which he knew Nolan to be engaged. The letter did not reach Nolan, but an intimate friend of the latter, Daniel Clark, Jr., of New Orleans, who claimed a close acquaintance with Nolan's activities, replied, in February, 1799, that "that extraordinary and enterprising man [Nolan] is now and has been for some years past employed in the countries bordering on the kingdom of New Mexico either in catching or purchasing wild horses, and [is] looked for on the banks of the Mississippi at the fall of the waters with a thousand head, which he will in all probability drive into the United States." Also "after his return . . . I will be responsible for his giving you every information he has collected; and it will require all the good opinion you may have been led to entertain of his veracity not to have your belief staggered with the accounts you will receive of the numbers and habits of the horses of that country and the people who live in the neighborhood, whose customs and ideas are as different from ours as those of the hordes of Grand Tartary."

Clark, in a letter to Jefferson, dated Nov. 12, 1799, speaks of Nolan's arrival at Natchez with 1,000 horses. "By a singular favor of Providence," continues the letter, he "has escaped the snares which were laid for him—Gayoso, the late governor of the province of Louisiana, a few months before his death, wrote to the governor of Texas . . .

to arrest Nolan on his return as a person who from the knowledge he had acquired of the interior parts of New Mexico might one day be of injury to the Spanish monarchy. The thing would have been effected according to his wish, and Nolan might probably have been confined for life on mere suspicion, but fortunately the governor of Texas died a few days before the letter reached San Antonio, the capital of his government. The person exercising the office of governor pro tem., knowing that another had been appointed by the viceroy, refrained from opening the letters . . . and during this interval Nolan, who was unconscious of the machinations of his enemies, passed through the province, was treated as usual with the utmost attention, and only learned the circumstances from me a few days ago."

The fate of Nolan is told in a letter to Jefferson, the president, written from Natchez, in August, 1801, by another friend who was interested in scientific research. This excerpt is of interest: "Mr. Nolan has formerly given me some intimation of fossil bones being found in various parts of New Mexico, but we have lately been cut off from our usual communication with that country by the imprudence of Mr. Nolan, who persisted in hunting wild horses without a regular permission; the consequence of which has been that, a party being sent against him, he was the only man of his company who was killed by a random shot. I am much concerned for the loss of this man. Although his eccentricities were many and great, yet he was not destitute of romantic principles of honor united to the highest personal courage, with energy of mind not sufficiently cultivated by education, but which under the guidance of a little more prudence might have conducted him to enterprises of the first magnitude."

Despite the warning concerning the governor's instructions, Nolan had organized his party and advanced into Spanish territory. Intimidating by their strength one party of Spanish horsemen sent to intercept them they went on as far as the Brazos, where they placed their camp and set about accomplishing the object of their expedition. Here on March 21, 1801, they were attacked, eighteen in number against 150 Spaniards led by Lieut. Musquiz. Nolan was killed early in the fight. Ellis P. Bean, who was historian of the expedition, then directed the fight. Driven from the log defences to a ravine, they kept up a stubborn resistance nearly all day, but ammunition failing they finally consented to accompany Musquiz to Nacogdoches. Here they were detained a month, awaiting Salcedo's orders for their return to the United States. But instead they were brought, in irons, to San Antonio and thence to San Luis Potosi, where they experienced sixteen months' imprisonment. Removed to Chihuahua, they were tried, and their sentence being referred to the king, it was five long years before the decision arrived from Madrid. By this time there were nine left in the company. By the royal order every fifth man was to be hanged, which meant that one of the number must be taken. Blindfolded, the unfortunate prisoners, probably little dreading the chance of death after six years of imprisonment, threw dice on a drum-head to decide who should die, death to go with the lowest number. Bean, the narrator of the circumstances, threw the lowest number but one, which is said to have fallen

on a man named Blackburn. He was hanged in the presence of his comrades the following day, Nov. 11, 1807. The others continued in captivity for varying lengths of time, some of them finally returning to the United States.

The Nolan expedition is usually recognized as the first noteworthy attempt of Americans to enter Texas. It was without large significance, however, except that it aroused definite interest in the regions west of the Mississippi. Its incidents were very likely magnified and added to the score which Americans believed they must soon settle with the Spanish.



## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE REVOLT AGAINST SPANISH DESPOTISM—THE BURR CONSPIRACY.

That the Texas struggle for independence in 1836 was a product of the causes that led to the American revolution of 1776, is a proposition supported by a very fascinating logic. Historians agree that the rebellion of the Thirteen Colonies was one phase of the greater struggle of the entire English people for civic liberty and constitutional rights against the waning power of monarchy and the "divine right of kings." The ideas and principles thus fought for and established did not remain solely the proud possession of English peoples. The French revolutionists found inspiration and example in the successful accomplishment of the Americans and similar ideals of liberty bound the two nations in bonds of active sympathy. Nor did the movement stop there. The first shots fired for liberty were in truth heard "round the world," and the strongholds of despotism were shaken as never before. Even in Spain, the home of the inquisition and its terrorizing power, the current ideals of liberty found lodgment. Though these doctrines were sternly suppressed at home, this once powerful nation found a dire menace in the progress of republican sentiments in the foreign colonies, where the most rigorous measures soon became unavailing to check disruption and revolution. Spanish America, by its position as a neighbor to the United States, was peculiarly open to the influence of the new political ideas. Suffering under greater wrongs than the Thirteen Colonies ever had to endure, the colonies of Mexico and South America had every reason to be dissatisfied with their lot. Of their internal conditions and relations with the home government, a contemporary writer<sup>1</sup> said "that the Spanish colonies supported the parent as Anchises of old was supported by his children; but that they had become tired of the weight and cared not how soon the burden was shuffled off." A crisis had been reached in the long period of absolutism and oppression which had characterized Spain's authority in the new world.

Coming back to the first link in this chain of argument, it is evident that the people of the United States would watch with sympathy and interest any movement to establish the civic ideals for which their own revolution had been fought. And at the beginning of the nineteenth century, the achievements for independence were still fresh in the minds of the people, and the sentimentalism of patriotism was an influence not to be estimated by the practical standards of a century later. The basic principles of democracy were very dear to the people, and their sympathy was readily excited by efforts in other parts of the world to gain

---

<sup>1</sup> Quoted in "The Aaron Burr Conspiracy" by W. F. McCaleb.

its benefits. If, during the French revolution, Americans lent something more than sympathy to their fellow patriots across the water, what more natural than they should be ready to champion the cause of oppressed Mexico when its people showed themselves ripe for disunion with the mother country?

Though a proper understanding of this attitude of America to Mexico is an essential point of view for regarding the events to be described in the following pages, there was more than disinterested sympathy that impelled the American advance into the southwest. Desire to assist the revolutionists was strongly alloyed with the selfishness that has furnished the sinews of war to most of the revolutions that have occurred on American soil during the past century. Only seldom in the history of the world has one nation gone to the assistance of another without a *quid pro quo*—a material reward that lends a practical, if not mean, aspect to many a glorious campaign. At the beginning, the movement of the Americans against Spain had two impulses—the sentimentalism for freedom and sympathy for those oppressed by monarchical despotism; and a longing for the material fruits of conquest.

#### Condition of the Spanish Colonies.

It is a fact of great historical moment that American civilization came in conflict with Spain in Louisiana just at the time when the Spanish-American provinces were ripe for revolution. There can be no doubt that the American invasion was accelerated by the political unrest and disorder in the royal provinces. And had Spain been able and wise enough to maintain her American possessions in loyal unity, or had Mexican independence been conclusively established and an effective central government attained, it is possible that American aggression beyond the Sabine would have been beaten back, or at least the transfer of Texas to the Union would have been long delayed.

As in Cuba in the closing years of the century, so in Mexico at its beginning, Spain outraged and humiliated beyond tolerance a people whose natural attitude was almost servile loyalty. Hardly a pretense of home government was granted the people. The American born, though of pure Spanish parentage, were excluded from the rights of citizenship in favor of the "gachupines," or natives of Spain, who were granted the highest offices of church and state and the most discriminating commercial monopolies. Such nepotism was productive of the bitterest jealousy on the part of the native aristocracy, and hastened the consolidation of all grades of Mexican races in opposition to the privileged Spaniards from over the sea. These unjust distinctions had long borne heavily on the Spanish-Americans and were gradually neutralizing their inherent reverence for his Most Catholic Majesty and his institutions. But in addition to the tyrannical system that arrayed the laity against the crown, a long period of exactions from the church institutions had alienated the great mass of the clergy, who became the most eager agitators for revolution. In 1767 the Jesuits, who had endeared themselves to the people, were expelled, and this act still caused ranklings against the Spanish court. Impoverished by costly European wars, Spain now resorted to measures that resulted in the complete alignment



of the clergy with the forces of revolt. In December, 1804, by royal order, all real estate and funds accumulated from loans on real estate belonging to the benevolent institutions were sequestered for the benefit of the royal revenues. Moreover, a little later, the deposits of corporations, the domestic revenues, and all available moneys wherever vested were demanded to reinforce the failing royal exchequer. These forced levies brought ruin to thousands of all classes, but from the clergy in particular the protest was bitter and unanimous.

Such were the principal influences in operation during the early years of the nineteenth century to provoke revolt among the Spanish-American colonies. That revolutionary agitators and liberators were prompt to take up the cause of their oppressed people needs no comment, since even now, with much less real justification, revolutionary movements in the Spanish-American republics are of such frequency as to be regarded common defects of the national character. And that many revolutionary conspiracies were fostered by sympathy and material support in the United States, while needing no further proof than the following narrative, is the important text that explains the "true inwardness" of many of the movements directed under American auspices toward Texas and other Mexican provinces during the first half of the century.

#### Louisiana in 1805.

Turning from Mexico to the United States, we find by 1805 many developments which were soon to affect the status of Texas. December 17, 1803, William C. C. Claiborne had received possession of Louisiana from the France agent, Laussat, and in the autumn of 1804 a territorial government was organized with Claiborne as first governor. Already American frontiersmen and settlers were pouring into the region, establishing homes, opening up new avenues of trade, and all the while extending their occupation to the west. Eager to prove the value and extent of the purchased territory, Jefferson had authorized the Lewis and Clark expedition, and those bold explorers were now pushing their way up the Missouri, where white man had never set foot before. About the same time Lieutenant Zebulon M. Pike was exploring the headwaters of the Mississippi, and was soon to start on his journey of discovery along the southwestern limits of Louisiana.

#### Boundary Questions.

Hardly had the treaty for the Louisiana purchase been completed, when the question of western boundaries came up. Before 1763 the line of demarkation between New Spain and French Louisiana had never been definitely determined, and it was not a question of vital importance anyhow. The French made intangible claims to the Rio Grande, which Spain in turn disputed. With the transfer of all the Louisiana country to Spain, the boundaries ceased to be matter of controversy until 1800. The limits of Louisiana as defined in the treaty of San Ildefonso were indicated by this sentence: "The colony or province of Louisiana, with the same extent that it now has in the hands of Spain, and that it had when



France possessed it."<sup>1</sup> This was reaffirmed in the treaty negotiated by the American ministers and Napoleon in 1803. As can be seen, this was a very indefinite description of limits, and, the geographical knowledge of that day considered, it was the best that could be done by ministers negotiating on the other side of the Atlantic. Jefferson and his cabinet asserted that the Rio Grande was the southwestern boundary, although it is clear from their subsequent instructions to the Louisiana army of occupation that they did not feel justified or consider it expedient to enforce this expansive claim. Certain it is that the shadow of the claim is thrown over a long series of events from this time until the close of the Mexican war in 1848.

Aaron Burr.

With revolution threatening in Mexico and with the spirit of expansion dominating government and people in the United States, there comes upon the scene a new character—the first, and from many points of view the most interesting, of the political and commercial adventurers whose enterprises, however unique and interesting as separate chapters of adventure, are really intimate and connected features of the contest between the Spanish and American civilizations.

Aaron Burr had served brilliantly in the Revolutionary war, winning distinction in the futile campaign against Quebec and during the first four years of the war rising from the ranks to command of a regiment. Then turning his attention to the law, he was soon gaining honors and rank among the notable advocates and political leaders of New York. As the political opponent of Hamilton's faction, he advanced from the attorney-generalship of the state to a seat in the United States senate in 1791, and in 1800, he and Jefferson receiving an equal number of votes for president, after a long contest in the house of representatives, he was given second place, while Jefferson became president. As vice president his career was a stormy one. The object of bitterest hostility from Hamilton and the Federalists, he soon alienated himself from the favor of his own party, and at the close of his term was a political outcast, all his versatile talents and experience being unavailing to reinstate him in power in the east.

With intimate knowledge of international politics in general and of conditions in Mexico and the Spanish-American relations in the southwest in particular, Burr directed his energies to schemes of imperial aggrandizement in the west. It has never been conclusively proved that he did not contemplate carrying out a plan for a western confederacy, along similar lines to that projected by Wilkinson in the preceding century. With some such thoughts in mind he made a tour of the west in 1805, and with the prestige accorded him by his previous position and reputation he found abundant opportunities to sound and influence the opinions of all classes. In Wilkinson he found, at first, a ready coadjutor in his deepest designs. Wilkinson, the arch plotter in the Spanish conspiracy, was now in command of the army in the Mississippi valley. That he readily gave ear to Burr's intrigues shows the duplicity of his character, he was the same man who had sworn allegiance to

---

<sup>1</sup> Channing: *The American Nation*, Vol. 12, p. 78.

Spain in 1787 and had been given a pension and military rank by the crown. In Andrew Jackson, major general of the Tennessee militia and the popular idol of the Cumberland, Burr found an honest, patriotic and enthusiastic soul, in whom no hint of disaffection to the Union could harbor, but who became fired with ardor at the thought of leading a crusade into Mexico. Whatever may have been Burr's original plans, this visit to the west convinced him of the almost absolute loyalty of the west to the federal government. But against Spain he found the people openly hostile and awaiting only an opportunity to join an army of invasion against Mexico. The ultimate extent and object of Burr's schemings may perhaps never be known. But his practicable enterprise soon reduced itself to an invasion of Spanish territory, partaking largely of the character of a filibuster.

#### A Trans-Mississippi Empire.

Understanding the discontent of Spanish-America, and relying on the impulsive hatred of western Americans for all Spanish institutions, he allowed his imagination to conjure up a vast empire beyond the Mississippi river, where he might become the central figure of government and power in recompense for his previous disappointments and failures.

In the net of his conspiracy Burr enmeshed a large number of influential men, both in the east and in the west. At Harman Blennerhassett's island in the Ohio river the building of boats and other practical preparations for the expedition were completed. Many persons throughout the Louisiana territory, as also east of the Mississippi, were cognizant of the plot and in more or less active sympathy with the movement. President Jefferson long refused to be disturbed by continued reports of the conspiracy, and it was not until the latter part of November, 1806, that he issued a proclamation warning all good citizens to desist from taking part in the military enterprise which he understood was being directed against the Spanish dominions. This proclamation did not reach the authorities along the Mississippi until the first of the year, by which time the expedition was already verging to collapse.

In the meantime Burr's little fleet of boats had left Blennerhassett's island and with only about one-tenth of the force that had been expected were coming down the river to the rendezvous at Natchez. In New Orleans the French and Spanish population, dissatisfied with the new government, were causing Governor Claiborne no end of anxiety, which was magnified by the knowledge that the Burr conspirators were enlisting support in the city. The Spanish authorities were hardly less well informed than the Americans of Burr's purposes and movements. From disputing the American claim to the Rio Grande by diplomatic means, they now seemed confronted with the necessity of repelling actual

#### Spanish Troops on the Texas Frontier.

armed invasion whose object was less that of territorial conquest than that of revolutionizing the entire Spanish-American provinces. Thus a hurried movement of troops and colonists was made into Texas, so that by June, 1806, over a thousand soldiers were in that province, nearly seven hundred of them being stationed on the frontier. Crossing the



Sabine they advanced into territory clearly included in Louisiana, and from which by instructions of the war department they were to be rigidly excluded. The situation was such that hostilities seemed unavoidable, and the prospect of war with Spain gave the Burr expedition the strongest ground for success. Thousands of settlers would have volunteered eagerly to annihilate Spanish power in America, and it seemed the general opinion that the war would not cease with the driving of the enemy behind the Sabine.

Wilkinson reached Natchitoches and took command of the American forces on September 22, 1806. Up to this time there is much proof at hand that Wilkinson and Burr were acting in concert and that Wilkinson's attack on the Spanish forces at the frontier was meant to be the opening engagement in the general campaign against Mexico. With the first battle, the Burr forces should be resolved into a great army of invasion, whose progress would not stop short of complete subversion of Spanish authority in Mexico.

But Wilkinson failed to carry out his part of the program, and thus became the chief instrument in effecting the ruin of Burr's hopes. Though Wilkinson's actions accorded with political wisdom and expediency, his proved character for double-dealing and selfish intrigue only convinces us, in this instance, of his skill as an opportunist and political trimmer. He was uncertain of the success of a campaign against the Spanish forces. Reliable information showed him the essential weakness of Burr's adherency. While by quieting the discontent in Louisiana and throwing the weight of his authority to crush the Burr conspiracy, he saw an opportunity to figure as the savior of the west to the Union. His policy decided on, he proceeded to carry it out in a manner that history can find little fault with, whatever the motives behind his actions.

The Spanish forces under Governor Cordero were at Nacogdoches, while Governor Herrera, with about four hundred men, was encamped at Bayou Pierre, east of the Sabine. Immediately on his arrival at Natchitoches, Wilkinson opened negotiations with Cordero, calling attention to the presence of Spanish troops on American soil and threatening to expel them by force if not withdrawn at once. Cordero refused to act without instructions from Captain-General Salcedo, but Herrera, in command of the forces actually intruding on American territory, broke camp on September 27th and three days later took position on the west bank of the Sabine. Thus the honor of American arms and the integrity of United States territory was preserved, and, Herrera's retreat having been approved by Salcedo, all pretexts for war were for the time removed.

#### Neutral Ground Treaty.

November 5, 1806, while their respective armies were encamped on both sides of the Sabine, Wilkinson and Herrera concluded what was known as the Neutral Ground treaty, which in reality was only an agreement between two unaccredited agents of the two governments; but its provisions were sanctioned by practical observance for a period of thirteen years. This boundary compromise, though in the main indefinite and unsatisfactory in its provisions, arrested for some time American organized aggression, and is also in other ways an important event in



Texas annals. The agreement reached by the American and the Spanish leaders was to the effect that the country lying between the Arroyo Hondo on the east and the Sabine on the west should be considered a neutral ground between the two governments until a final settlement should be effected. This neutral ground was for some fifteen years a no-man's land, and neither the United States nor Mexico exercised direct jurisdiction over it. It accordingly became a desperadoes' paradise, and a community of thieves grew up and perfected an organization so systematic and efficient that it dared cope even with the soldiery and was in the end put down only after a severe war of extermination. These buccaneers thrived by robbing the traders who passed through their demesne, and even armed guards could not always protect these caravans. Such conditions continued, with occasional attempts by the authorities on both sides to suppress them, until 1819. In this year Spain was practically forced to cede Florida to the United States, receiving five million dollars therefor, and in the treaty confirming this transaction final settlement was made of the long-standing Texas-Louisiana boundary dispute.

#### Failure of Burr's Expedition.

This neutral ground agreement was a death-blow to Burr's hopes. Wilkinson having withdrawn his support from the cause by coming to an agreement with the Spaniards, and also having turned state's evidence of the conspiracy in its broadest conceivable proportions, Burr, far from leading a great army of invasion, was marked for arrest by the authorities and shortly after was captured in the wilderness about Fort Stoddert and taken to Richmond, Virginia, to answer the charge of treason. Though acquitted of an overt act of treason, Burr did not establish his innocence and the favor of his countrymen, and for nearly a century his name has been stained with the blot of treason until a deeper and more judicious estimate of his character has placed his actions in a more favorable perspective, where the word treason hardly finds a place.

McCaleb,<sup>1</sup> who has made the most logical and successful defense of Burr's career, indicates the proper setting of Burr's enterprise in American history in the following sentences: "If we return now [after Burr's trial and disgrace] to the west, we shall discover that the passing of Aaron Burr had not materially affected the condition of affairs. Patriotism and honesty were no longer disputed characteristics of the frontiersmen; nor was their malignant hatred of Spain doubted. Moreover the same adventurous spirit that Burr had enlisted survived and was to manifest itself for succeeding decades in filibustering enterprises, moving ever westward—tidal waves of society beating down the barriers of an opposing civilization. By the summer of 1808 the Neutral Ground was filled with adventurers, who crossed the Sabine, bartered with the natives, caught wild horses, and gave Nemecio de Salcedo no end of trouble. They were recognized as Burr's legitimate successors."

For years the Burr conspiracy threatened the peace of mind of Spanish governors and viceroys, who ascribed to that remarkable schemer and adventurer the life and spirit of the many movements undertaken

---

<sup>1</sup> The Aaron Burr Conspiracy: W. F. McCaleb (1903).

to overthrow Spanish authority from the direction of America. Throughout the remainder of his life, Burr continued to manifest a deep interest in the affairs of the southwest, especially after Texas began its struggle for independence. "One day, upon reading some accounts from that quarter, he exclaimed, 'There! you see? I was right! I was only thirty years too soon. What was treason in me thirty years ago, is patriotism now!'"<sup>1</sup> Burr died September 14, 1836, some months after Texas liberty was vindicated at San Jacinto.

---

<sup>1</sup> McCaleb, "Aaron Burr Conspiracy," 369.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE FIRST DECADE OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

#### LIEUTENANT PIKE'S VISIT.

In the summer of 1807, Lieutenant Zebulon M. Pike, one of the most intrepid of American explorers, who in the previous fall had discovered the peak which bears his name, and in the following winter had been placed under arrest by Spanish authorities and escorted to Chihuahua to the residence of Captain-General Salcedo, was now returning, still under Spanish escort, to Louisiana. From El Paso the party had journeyed down the Rio Grande, and reaching Presidio Rio Grande, about forty miles below the present Eagle Pass, from there struck across the country by the old Spanish trail between Coahuila and Texas. Leaving the Rio Grande on June 1st, a week's march brought them to San Antonio. Pike's estimate of the distance by this trail was one hundred and fifty-one miles. In his interesting "account," which is in the form of a diary, he mentions a few incidents of this journey. He speaks of the immense numbers of cross roads made by the wild horses. At one place he killed a wild hog, "which on examination I found to be very different from the tame breed, smaller, brown, with long hair and short legs; they are to be found in all parts between Red river and the Spanish settlements." These wild hogs can still be found in this part of Texas, in some of the big stock pastures. Fifteen miles north of the Nueces "we saw the first oak since leaving New Mexico, and this was a scrub oak."

On Sunday, June 7th, the party crossed the Medina river, which was at that time the boundary line between Texas and Coahuila. In the afternoon they reached San Antonio. "We halted at the mission of Saint Joseph (San Jose); received in a friendly manner by the priest of the mission and others. We were met out of Saint Antonio about three miles by Governors Cordero and Herrera in a coach." They were entertained most hospitably, and after supper attended a dance on the public square. Pike and his party remained a week in San Antonio, each day being a festival occasion. He was delighted with the city, and his description and comments may be read with much profit, as affording a pleasing picture in contrast with the scenes of atrocity and bloodshed which were soon to mark this city.

The American explorer conceived a great admiration for the local governors. The approaching conflict with the Americans was already foreseen by the Spanish authorities, having been accentuated by the Burr and Wilkinson movements. Though Pike's picture of these governors may have been overdrawn, it is difficult to reconcile their characters with those usually painted of the ruling Spaniards of the time, and to



believe that in the strife that followed humanity and justice were all on one side and bloodthirsty cunning and barbarity on the other. Don Antonio Cordero, to quote Pike's account, "was one of the select officers who had been chosen by the court of Madrid to be sent to America about thirty-five years since, to discipline and organize the Spanish provincials, and had been employed in all the various kingdoms and provinces of New Spain. Through the parts which we explored he was universally beloved and respected; and when I pronounce him by far the most popular man in the internal provinces I risk nothing by the assertion. . . . His qualifications advanced him to the rank of colonel of cavalry, and governor of the provinces of Coahuila and Texas. His usual residence was Montelovez, . . . but since our taking possession of Louisiana he had removed to San Antonio, in order to be nearer to the frontier, to be able to apply the remedy to any evil which might arise from the collision of our lines."

The excellences of Don Simon de Herrera, governor of the kingdom of New Leon, whose seat of government was at Monterey, were not less conspicuous in the eyes of Pike, who describes him as a man of wide knowledge and experience of the world and "one of the most gallant and accomplished men" he ever knew.

Of the relations between the authorities at San Antonio and America in the complications following the Louisiana purchase and the aggressions of the Burr party, Pike says: "We owe it to Governor Herrera's prudence that we are not now engaged in a war with Spain. . . . When the difficulties commenced on the Sabine the commandant-general and the viceroy consulted each other, and mutually determined to maintain inviolate what they deemed the dominions of their master. The viceroy therefore ordered Herrera to join Cordero with 1300 men, and both the viceroy and Gen. Salcedo ordered Cordero to cause our troops to be attacked should they pass the Rio Oude [Hondo]. These orders were positively reiterated to Herrera, the actual commanding officer of the Spanish army on the frontiers, and gave rise to the many messages which he sent to Gen. Wilkinson when he was advancing with our troops. Finding they were not attended to, he called a council of war on the question to attack or not, when it was given as their opinion that they should immediately commence a predatory warfare, but avoid a general engagement; yet, notwithstanding the orders of the viceroy, the commandant-general, Gov. Cordero's, and the opinion of his officers, he had the firmness, or temerity, to enter into the agreement with Gen. Wilkinson which at present exists relative to our boundaries on the frontier."

#### Morals and Manners.

The Texas population at the beginning of the 19th century were much given to the chase and the roving habits which this pursuit implies. But Gov. Cordero, among the other excellent accomplishments of his administration as detailed by Lieut. Pike, "restricting by edicts the buffalo hunts to certain seasons, and obliging every man of family to cultivate so many acres of land, has in some degree checked the spirit of hunting or wandering life which had been hitherto so very prevalent,

and has endeavored to introduce by his example and precepts a general urbanity and suavity of manners which rendered San Antonio one of the most agreeable places that we met with in the provinces."

#### San Antonio.

San Antonio in 1807, as described by Lieutenant Pike, contained "perhaps 2000 souls, most of whom reside in miserable mud wall houses, covered with thatched grass roofs. The town is laid out on a very grand plan. To the east of it, on the other side of the river, is the station of the troops." (In the Alamo.)

#### Missions.

"About two, three and four miles from San Antonio are three missions, formerly flourishing and prosperous. Those buildings, for solidity, accommodation and even majesty were surpassed by few that I saw in New Spain. The resident priest treated us with the greatest hospitality, and was respected and beloved by all who knew him. He made a singular observation relative to the aborigines who had formerly formed the population of those establishments under charge of the monks. I asked him what had become of the natives. He replied that it appeared to him that they could not exist under the shadow of the whites, as the nations who formed those missions had been nurtured, taken all the care of that it was possible, and put on the same footing with the Spaniards; yet, notwithstanding, they had dwindled away until the other two missions had become entirely depopulated, and the one where he resided [San Jose], had not then more than sufficient to perform his household labor; from this he had formed an idea that God never intended them to form one people, but that they should always remain distinct and separate."

#### GOVERNOR SALCEDO'S ACCOUNT OF TEXAS.

Manuel de Salcedo was governor of Texas from Nov. 7, 1808, to January 22, 1811. On the latter date he was arrested by the revolutionists of Bexar and carried a prisoner to Coahuila. Later he was restored to office and governed the province from December 19, 1811, till April 1, 1813. In 1813 he was forced to capitulate to the forces under the command of Don Bernardo Gutierrez. Aug. 8, 1809, he prepared a description of the province, of which the following is a summary:\*

In the Province of Texas were only three presidios; San Antonio de Bexar, la Bahia del Espiritu Santo and los Adaes. The Villa of San Fernando de Austria, founded in 1730, was united with the Presidio of San Antonio; its small number of inhabitants was continually harassed by hostile Indians until 1806, when Sr. D. Antonio Cordero arrived to look after the movements growing out of the cession of Louisiana. Until 1806 the presidial system of government was in vogue. Thenceforth the entrance of emigrants, the introduction of troops on account of the boundary troubles with the United States, and the active measures adopted by the present commandant general and their prompt execution by the said Cordero made a beginning in the pacification of the Indians. To provide for the continuation of these beneficial results the presidial system should be abolished; it is responsible for the deplorable condition of Texas politically as well as regards the military. The governor is without *asesor*, *secretario*, *escrivano*, without *aranceles*, *instrucciones*, &c., so that he is compelled to do everything himself. There are in the

---

\*Prepared by Mr. E. W. Winkler, state librarian.



province two presidial companies and one other, whose total of 352 men, united to those of Nuevo Reino de Leon and Colonia de Santander number 1033, including officers. They are stationed at Nacogdoches, Atascocito (*Destacamento de Orcoquisac*), Villa de Trinidad, Bahia del Espiritu Santo, Bexar, and other places, leaving scarcely 250 men disengaged.

The present population of the Province is as follows:

This Capital and its jurisdiction.....	1,700	souls
La Bahia and its jurisdiction.....	405	"
Villa de San Marcos de Neve and its jurisdiction.....	82	"
Villa de Trinidad and its jurisdiction.....	91	"
Nacogdoches and its jurisdiction .....	655	"
Bayou Pierre, east of the Sabine, on the neutral ground, but ours .....	189	"

---

3,122

The inhabitants have no occupation; they are without means. One wonders how they cultivate the soil without implements; how they built their houses without tools; the houses are very rude. The soil is capable of producing cotton, indigo, tobacco, cochineal, wheat, corn, etc. The province is watered by six rivers: San Antonio, Guadalupe, Colorado, Brazos, Trinity and Sabine, which have numerous tributaries.

Now as to the changes made necessary by the cession of Louisiana, that most illegal act possible; it was brought about by certain Frenchmen and enemies of Spain. Its acquisition is generally considered by Americans as one of the most important negotiations for the United States; it makes them masters of the Nile of Western America, and affords them a southern outlet for the populous provinces of the West. A frivolous pretext this; they had a good market in New Orleans while Louisiana belonged to Spain. What they desire is to approach closer and closer to the treasury of Mexico. They will never be content to see the boundary fixed at the Sabine or at the Rio Grande; though if they wanted merely the navigation of the Mississippi why should they wish to encroach further? They are ambitious and Spain must defend her rights and fix the boundary where it belongs. Troops for this purpose should be sent, the Province settled and fostered by opening a port. It is a mistake to depreciate the Americans. They are not to be despised as enemies; they are naturally industrious; hence they are robust, active, sober and courageous. The population of the United States is over 7,000,000, and if that country does not maintain a standing army above a certain number it is not because it is unable to do so; it has a large body of good fighters at its disposal continually. There are no natural barriers between the Spanish Provinces and the United States; on the contrary, large rivers extend across the boundary, and there are well known roads.

The Indians in this Province present another subject that deserves consideration. They are at peace at present; nevertheless the King should establish trading houses to forestall American traders. There are six missions in this Province at present; two without missionaries, and altogether contain only 343 souls. The system seems good and useful, but it is exceedingly slow in producing results. The Indians that submit do not do so from conviction, but for the sake of the presents. Still no one but the padres could do even this much with them.

The entrance of emigrants from Louisiana is another subject that needs careful consideration, so as to guard against the introduction of any seditious characters, while at the same time protecting those who are loyal to the Spanish government.

And lastly, this Province needs 4,000 men for its protection and defense. It would be well to establish a commandancy general of the east.



## CHAPTER X.

### REVOLUTIONARY MOVEMENTS IN TEXAS, 1810-1820.

Spain's most brilliant era as a world power was in the sixteenth century. Then her vast conquests in all seas and lands gave her possessions which, had she retained, would still girdle the world with her sovereignty. But the golden dream was dissipated with the crushing of the armada in 1588, and thence Spanish glory rapidly declined. Her weakness as a colonizer in Texas in the eighteenth century has been disclosed in former pages, and as the vitalizing blood gradually failed to nourish the extremities so in time even the trunk became weak and impoverished. In Mexico, the strongest of Spain's colonies, a gradual amalgamation of conquerors and natives had been going on for centuries until there had resulted a truly Mexican people, alien both to the pure-blooded Spaniards and to the natives. The royal laws, however, discriminated in favor of native Spaniards, giving them superior privileges and caste distinctions especially invidious to the Mexican born. Other grievances and the natural restlessness of the Mexican people, aggravated by self-seeking leaders, brought matters to a crisis, and thus there arose the party favoring independence as opposed to the established royalists.

Hidalgo first raised the standard of revolt, in 1810, and later Morelos carried on the work until by his execution and the defeat of his party the revolution was supposedly stamped out in 1817. But the disaffected ones were merely biding their time, and in 1820, when Spain had revolution within her own doors at home, the Mexicans proclaimed their own independence, overthrew the vice-regal authority, and set up the republic which with so many vicissitudes has existed to the present day.

During all this turbulence and the varying fortunes befalling the achieving of Mexican independence, Texas suffered as an abandoned child, and was bandied about by royalist, by revolutionist, by filibuster, by pirate, by Indian and adventurer—in short fell into the hands of no capable man, and from neglect and lack of development, was a stunted but precocious creature when brought under the care of her kind and fostering American father.

It must be kept in mind that at no time before 1820 was there a civilized population in Texas probably exceeding ten thousand, and these were grouped around three or four fortified presidios, San Antonio having the greatest number. All efforts at colonization by Spain had practically failed, and the region northeast of the Rio Grande was at best only nominally held in possession. Texas was essentially an agricultural country, and Spanish conquest succeeded best in the mining regions further south and west. It was the policy of the Spaniards to constitute themselves a ruling class and leave to the tractable natives the labors of tilling the fields; but, as it turned out, the Indians of Texas were far from do-

cile and exceedingly disinclined to settled agriculture. As stated before, the ground reason for Spanish occupation of Texas was fear of foreign encroachment, the reason of a spoiled child who wants a thing because some one else wants it; this jealousy and the political and administrative measures which were its fruit kept fertile Texas a fallow field until the time was ripe for American invasion. And because of the scant dominion and weakening hold of Spain, together with the Mexican revolution, the foreign incursions and various ventures set on foot during this period had a large degree of seeming strength and success. But from the very fact that Texas was not yet a settled and permanent community, armed expeditions could effect nothing but dissipate the chaff-like settlements, could tear down but not build up, or even sustain what was there. The substantial basis of an independent and hardy farming and industrial population must be made before a superstructure of political and social organization could rise.

#### The Gutierrez-Magee Expedition.

The Mexican revolutionists of 1810 counted on the sympathy if not the active support of the Americans. This confidence had been fostered by the Burr movement and many other evidences of American interest, both commercial and patriotic, in the northern provinces of Mexico. So, on the defeat of Hidalgo and the demoralization of his forces, he started north with the remnant of his followers with the hope of strengthening his cause by alliance with American sympathizers. In March, 1811, José Bernardo Gutierrez was commissioned agent of the revolutionists to solicit aid and promote their cause at Washington and among Americans in general. He passed through San Antonio, which on January 22, 1811, had fallen into the hands of the revolutionists, Gov. Salcedo and de Herrera and other prominent royalists becoming prisoners. At Washington Gutierrez was unable to obtain recognition as a representative of the revolutionists. His credentials not being held sufficient by the authorities he had returned to Natchitoches, Louisiana. There he found many willing spirits eager to help in the winning of independence for any people, provided their love of adventure and self-seeking were gratified. One Augustus Magee, resigning his commission as lieutenant of the American army, joined the enterprise, and as instruments of his design was collecting a band of the too-willing outlaws from the Neutral Ground, whom he, as an officer of the American troops, had just left off subduing. These two men of similar enthusiasms perfected their plans in common—Gutierrez to be nominal commander of the filibuster, with title of general, and Magee the directing head, with rank of colonel.

The motives that prompted men to enlist in this movement cannot be accurately defined. Hope of booty, love of adventure, and real border ruffianism combined as baser motives with the higher ideals of sympathy for republican principles and sentiment aroused by the defeat of Hidalgo. Gutierrez was certainly an adroit promoter of his plans. That he was a sincere patriot cannot be affirmed, but he willingly became a figurehead of a movement the objects of which, so far as it was successful, were the independence of the northern provinces from the dominion of Spain.

The royalist governor, Salcedo (who had been restored to office



after the first uprising of 1811), at San Antonio, had a clear apprehension of what the movement meant in its ultimate results and the following letter, written August 17, 1812, to the viceroy<sup>1</sup> also shows an incisive analysis of the progress of the expedition: "With one thousand of the troops recently arrived from Spain at Matagorda I shall free this kingdom within a month of a new and more formidable insurrection than the past one. The people, incautious on the one hand and hallucinated on the other, embrace with readiness the sedition. The Americans say they have not come to do harm to the inhabitants of this kingdom, but to aid them in securing independence. Unfortunately our people do not know the poison and hypocrisy of our enemies; do not realize that they are working, under the pretext of succoring them, to conquer our provinces little by little. In the end the natives cannot rid themselves of the Americans. . . . While I am waiting for the reinforcements I have asked, I shall do all in my power to expel the invaders, if the troops of this garrison remain faithful."

In August, preparations having been completed by the revolutionists, an advance was made from Natchitoches to the Sabine. The passage of the river was disputed by the Spaniards under Montero, though they were quickly outflanked and compelled to retreat to Nacogdoches.

"Two hundred Americans have crossed the Sabine near Natchitoches, and are marching against Nacogdoches, a garrison town of the province of Texas, now occupied by Spanish troops. About twelve months ago there was some severe fighting between the creoles of Texas and the Spanish troops, when the latter succeeded in crushing what they were pleased to call rebellion. Now . . . a creole officer named Manchaca, in the patriotic cause came to Natchitoches lately to recruit for the republican service and succeeded in getting 200 of the finest riflemen of our country, who have marched in high spirits." (In Niles Register, Nov. 7, 1811.)

The defense of Nacogdoches aroused no enthusiasm among the inhabitants or soldiers, the former seeming to anticipate with gladness a change of government, while the latter were indifferent. After overcoming without difficulty the patrol at Atoyac, the invading forces approached Nacogdoches. On August 12th the garrison fled without pretense of resistance, and all the territory between San Antonio and the Sabine lay open to the foe. But, without following up their advantage, the expedition remained some weeks at Nacogdoches, where recruiting went on and from the revolutionists' headquarters were sent various proclamations and addresses inciting the citizens of Texas to revolt and assuring them of the high intent and democratic principles of the proposed new régime. All these documents prove the predominance of American ideas and influence in the movement, and that the followers of Hidalgo acted a minor part in this enterprise.

Natchitoches was on American territory and within the jurisdiction of American authority. That the expedition could originate there and be organized for effective invasion was clearly a contravention of neutrality. But protests by the Spanish authorities on this and other oc-

---

<sup>1</sup>Quoted by W. F. McCabe in the Texas Hist. Assn. Quarterly, Vol. IV, No. 3.



casions were of little avail. It seems one of the weaknesses of a great democracy that the laws of the nations and the principles of justice cannot be enforced equally and quickly throughout all portions of the republic. A war with England distracted the attention of the central government, and a frontier town like Natchitoches was under best of conditions a quite safe place for revolutionary schemes. The fact that Magee did not join the expedition as its active leader until Nacogdoches became the headquarters is an evidence of some desire or perhaps policy to observe nominally the treaty relations between Spain and the United States.

"A letter from Natchitoches, dated September 5, says that five hundred men, principally 'late' citizens of the United States, under Colonel Magee, were in full march for the Spanish post of San Antonio in Mexico. Their force was hourly increasing. . . . The governor of Louisiana, far distant from the scene of action, had in vain attempted to prevent the excursion."<sup>1</sup> They pushed on to La Bahia (Goliad), the next most important post, where the Spanish governor, Salcedo, was awaiting in force. On the approach of the American army the governor marched out to meet them on the Guadalupe, but was outgeneraled by Magee, who crossed the river at a different spot and captured La Bahia with all its stores before Salcedo could come up. Then followed a siege by the Spanish for several months, during which Magee died, and the command devolved upon another American by name of Kemper. Salcedo suffered so many losses through the unerring marksmanship of the Americans that in March in 1813 he gave up the siege and retired up the river to San Antonio—the key to Texas.

#### Battle of the Salado, 1813.

Colonel Kemper now took command of the American forces with Captain Ross second in authority. A hundred and seventy volunteers arrived from Nacogdoches, together with twenty-five East Texas Indians, and with these reinforcements the army marched up the left bank of the San Antonio river, and about the 28th of March arrived at Salado creek, about nine miles from San Antonio. Here a band of three hundred Indians joined them, and here the Spanish troops made their final stand before San Antonio. With eight hundred Americans under Kemper, one hundred and eighty Mexicans from Nacogdoches led by Manchaca, and over three hundred Indians, the "republican" army really presented a formidable front. Meantime Salcedo, having received reinforcements from Mexico, sent out his entire force of twenty-five hundred regulars and militia, with a commander who had pledged life and honor to defeat and capture the entire revolutionary army. Marching south along the river, they took position "on a ridge of gentle slope, dividing the waters of the San Antonio and the Salado," and there, in ambush, awaited the approach of the Americans. Lying in the chapparal thickets that bordered the Salado, they were undiscovered until the American riflemen were directly in front.

"The Indian auxiliaries," says Yoakum, "were placed in front of

---

<sup>1</sup> In Niles' Register.

the American lines to receive the charge of the Spanish cavalry, until suitable dispositions could be made to charge in turn. At the first onset they all fled, except the Cooshatties and a few others; those withstood two other charges, in which they lost two killed and several wounded. By this time the Americans had formed at the foot of the ridge, having placed their baggage wagons in the rear, under the protection of the prisoners they had taken at La Bahia. The charge was sounded, and orders given to advance within thirty yards of the Spanish line, fire three rounds, load the fourth time, and charge along the whole line. The order was obeyed in silence, and with a coolness so remarkable that it filled the Spaniards with terror. The Americans had greatly the advantage in ascending the hill, as the enemy overshot them. The Spaniards did not await the charge of their adversaries, but gave way along the entire line, and then fled in the direction of San Antonio. They were pursued and killed in great numbers; and many who had surrendered were cruelly butchered by the Indians. When the Spanish commander saw his army flying, and that the day was lost, he turned his horse toward the American line, and rushed into their ranks. He first attacked Major Ross, and then Colonel Kemper; and as his sword was raised to strike the latter he was shot dead. . . . In this great Texan battle there were nearly a thousand of the enemy slain and wounded, and a few taken prisoners; though the inhuman conduct of the Indians greatly reduced the number of those captured."

#### Surrender of San Antonio.

The next day the American army was on the outskirts of San Antonio demanding surrender, and after some hesitation Governor Salcedo saw fit to comply. He and his staff of thirteen officers, together with the garrison and all the stores of the capital city, surrendered to the triumphant revolutionists. Seventeen Americans were found under guard in the Alamo and were released and given places in the army. Spoils were distributed and for a brief time there was harmony. But soon the tide of success began to ebb. A provisional government being formed, with Gutierrez as governor, the latter, in the light of triumph, soon showed his unfitness to found a stable government and maintain an independent state. The soldiers captured in the royal garrison having been released, it remained to dispose of Governor Salcedo and his staff. It was proposed to escort them overland to Matagorda bay, and thence send them by vessel to New Orleans. Captain Delgado and a company of Mexicans were appointed an escort, and at evening they and their prisoners started from the city. A mile and a half below town, according to the chronicle of this event, there is a small ridge that runs down to the river. Hardly out of sight of the town, the prisoners were stripped and tied, and then cruelly butchered by the guards, who are said to have used dull camp knives in the work of decapitation. Besides Governor Salcedo, who according to all estimates was worthy of his fate, there perished the ex-governor, Herrera,<sup>1</sup> whose praises had been sung by Lieutenant Pike. Such bloodthirstiness and treachery was to

---

<sup>1</sup> Some claim that Cordero was also a victim.



blot the annals of Texas for twenty years to come, and was soon to be turned against the Americans themselves. Even the most hardened American outlaws are said to have revolted at such business. Many deserted, and with the spirit of the enterprise taken away its energy and effectiveness soon failed.

It is of interest to note some contemporary American accounts of this revolution. A letter, dated May 7, 1813, to Niles Register, says: "San Antonio is taken by the revolutionary army under command of General Bernardo [Gutierrez]; and Governor Salcedo, Herrera and twelve other officers and men have been executed. . . . Thus the campaign of San Antonio has ended in the entire revolution of the province of Texas." Another letter published two weeks later in the same journal states that "Colonel Samuel Kemper, who commanded at the battle that day [at San Antonio] is now here (Mississippi). From his information it appears that the killing of the fourteen prisoners was without the approbation of the Americans, and by the express order of the General Bernardo, who justifies it on the principle of retaliation. The young creole officer [Delgado], who was charged with the execution of this order, was one who had on a former occasion witnessed many cruelties of Salcedo, and among them the beheading of his father, at which his mother was also compelled to be present, and by order of Salcedo the blood from the bleeding head of his father was sprinkled over his unfortunate mother."

The town of San Antonio must have been anything but a pleasant place for peaceful citizens during the next two months. With Kemper and other American officers gone, the troops gave themselves up to riot and dissipation, and those who had sincerely sought a change of government, to be rid of Spanish tyranny, became disgusted with Gutierrez and his associates.

#### Battle of Alazan Creek.

The revolutionists were aroused from their security and dissipation by the approach of another Spanish army, under Don Y. Elisondo. With fifteen hundred regular soldiers, he had surprised and killed a small outside guard before the garrison was aware of his approach. Instead of making an immediate attack, however, he stopped on the west side of the town and fortified his camp on Alazan creek. In San Antonio the revolutionists were making hasty preparation for resistance. Captain Perry was given actual command of the forces, Gutierrez not being trusted for such a responsible post. "At ten o'clock at night, June 4, the Americans marched out of the town. They moved by file and in the most profound silence until they approached sufficiently near to hear the enemy's advanced guard. Here they sat down, with their arms in their hands, until they heard the Spaniards at matins. Orders were given that, on notice, the Americans should charge. The signal was given, and they all marched forward with a firmness and regularity becoming veteran soldiers. The enemy's pickets were surprised and taken prisoners. The Americans advanced to the works, mounted them, hauled down the Spanish flag, and ran up their own tricolor before they were discovered by the Spanish camp. This was just at the dawn of day.



The Spaniards, thus aroused, fought gallantly, and drove the Americans back from the works. The latter rallied, retook them, and charged into the Spanish camp, using only the bayonet and spear. The slaughter was terrible. At length, after some hours of hard fighting, the Spaniards, fairly pushed off the field, turned and fled, leaving a thousand dead, wounded and prisoners. The Americans lost forty-seven killed, and as many more wounded who afterwards died of their wounds."<sup>1</sup>

#### Governor Toledo.

With this battle, Gutierrez' career as governor came to an end. Being deposed and returning to Louisiana, he passed the rest of his life in comparative obscurity. Shortly after his departure there arrived in San Antonio Jose Alvarez Toledo, a Cuban by birth, once high in Spanish-Mexican favor, but now a republican. He had been recruiting revolutionists in Louisiana, and now on his arrival at San Antonio he was welcomed and chosen commander of the army. A civil government was inaugurated in the city. It endured scarcely a month, for the day of fate was appointed for this rebellious city.

Arredondo, commander of the northeastern provinces, on learning the defeat of Elisondo, at once collected an army of about four thousand men and in August crossed the Rio Grande and was marching north along the lower presidio road to San Antonio. Arriving at the Medina river, he fortified a position on the south bank, concealing the breastwork by setting up chapparal bushes in front. Then he concealed a

#### Medina River.

force of six hundred along the road about a quarter of a mile in front of the fortification. Thus prepared, they awaited the coming of the revolutionists. Toledo's force consisted of eight hundred and fifty Americans, and about twice that number of Mexicans. Made over-confident and impetuous as a result of their previous victories, they were easily led into the trap Arredondo had set for them. The Spanish advance guard began retiring almost as soon as attacked, and the Texas army, hurrying on, had entered the open end of the V-shaped breastwork before the ambushade was suspected. Then from each side and in front a ruthless fire of artillery and small arms was poured at them. The order to retreat came too late, and only a part of the army obeyed it. Nearly all the rest fell in the vain endeavor to take the enemy's works, and in a short time the republican army was in complete defeat and rout.

August 18, 1813, "the republican army of Texas were entirely defeated, twenty miles below San Antonio, by the army of Arredondo. General Toledo attacked them in their camp, a well chosen position, with a force of about one to three. The royalists were at first beaten and driven some distance with the loss of three pieces of cannon and many killed. General Toledo, suspecting an ambushade, ordered his troops to halt and form on better ground, but the Americans, with an indescribable enthusiasm and impetuosity, in despite of every exertion of their of-

---

<sup>1</sup> This is Yoakum's description of the battle; some of the details are not clear.

<sup>2</sup> An extract from the Red River Herald, published in Niles Register.

ficers, rushed into the ambushade, where many pieces of the cannon of the enemy were opened on them by which they were almost destroyed; such as were not, retreated in confusion, leaving everything behind them. General Toledo, Colonel Kemper<sup>2</sup> and Perry, with about sixty others, have arrived at Nacogdoches. . . . Three hundred families had left San Antonio and La Bahia for this place, two hundred of them women on foot, escaping from the bloody vengeance of Arredondo, who at Atlimea and Saltillo distinguished himself by putting women and children to death. . . . The whole country behind the Rio Grande and the Sabine will be desolated."

Despite the fact that, according to a later report, Elizondo liberated all Americans taken in the action, treating them with humanity and supplying them with provisions for their home journey, the punishment inflicted by Arredondo on the people of Texas was fell and terrible. It meant probably the blackest period in San Antonio's history.

#### A Reign of Terror.

Says Yoakum: "Here commenced a scene of barbarity which that place had never before witnessed. Seven hundred of the peaceable citizens were seized and imprisoned. Three hundred of them were confined during the night of the 20th of August in one house, and during the night eighteen of them died of suffocation. From day to day the others were shot, without any form of trial. The cruelty of the Spanish commander went even further. He had a prison for females. It occupied the site of the present postoffice\* of San Antonio, and was tauntingly called the *Quinta*. Here were imprisoned five hundred of the wives, daughters and other female relatives of the patriots; and, for being such, they were compelled daily to convert twenty-four bushels of Indian corn into the Mexican cakes called *tortillas*, for Arredondo's army. After thus having satisfied his appetite for blood and revenge, the royalist commander found an opportunity, about the first of September, to collect and bury the bones of Salcedo and his staff." It was nine years before the republicans who fell at the Medina received the honor of burial. When Governor Trespalcios, in 1822, passed the battlefield on his way to San Antonio, he found the site still strewn with human bones. He had them collected and buried with military honors, and placed a tablet with the inscription, "Here lie the braves who, imitating the immortal example of Leonidas, sacrificed their fortunes and lives, contending against tyrants."

Now followed retribution, during which the vast territory from the Rio Grande to the Sabine was desolated and, temporarily at least, almost depopulated. The royalists slaughtered without mercy all connected with the revolutionary party. From San Antonio a force went devastating as far as the eastern boundary, took possession of Nacogdoches, and proclaimed the regal authority of Spain throughout the vast domain. But authority over what or over whom? The results of a

---

<sup>2</sup> Kemper was not in the battle.

\* This was written fifty years ago. The "Quinta," was an old rock house fronting west on Quinta street (now Dwyer avenue) adjoining, perhaps, part of the old Bowen residence.



century of colonization were swept away in a few days; nearly all the republican sympathizers of the eastern portion had taken refuge in Louisiana; the already weak industry was paralyzed, crops were destroyed and cattle driven off, and years must elapse before Texas could re-attain even the stage of progress and development which she had once reached. The ground was swept clean of all the past, and a new political, social and industrial integrity was to rise—on a permanent foundation and without support from filibustering and revolutionary expeditions.

#### Indian Hostilities.

During this period the Apache and Comanche Indians on the north and northwest were a constant menace to the settlers. Their boldness brought them even to San Antonio, where they robbed or levied tribute at will. On the northeast border the desperadoes of the Neutral Ground made life and property unsafe, and formed a nursery for criminals and adventurers of all classes. The gulf coast was likewise a source of trouble. Its many islands and estuaries difficult of access made it a favorable haunt for pirates, and freebooting and privateering were trades that attracted swarms of adventurers. The illicit slave bargaining also thrived here, and from the Texas coast the Africans were driven in droves into Louisiana.

#### Lafitte's Pirates.

Galveston island was the seat of the most flourishing of the piratical enterprises. In 1816 Louis de Aury had set up an organized government there, claiming to act in conjunction with the Mexican revolutionists, but the main occupation of the crowd was preying upon Spanish commerce in particular, and the slave trade. Aury was attracted away from his island on an extensive filibustering expedition into Mexico, which ended, however, in a complete fiasco. Aury had withdrawn from the enterprise before the force set out for the interior and had sailed back to his island, but this in the meantime had become the headquarters of the most famous and romantic of all Texas pirates and buccaneers. Jean Lafitte, who had previously carried on his nefarious dealings in Louisiana, from which he was expelled by the United States government, was now ensconced in Aury's place, and in a short time organized a most complete and efficient freebooting kingdom. According to his story, having been plundered of all his wealth and outraged, some years before, by the captain of a Spanish war vessel, Lafitte had sworn eternal enmity with Spain, and in his operations about the gulf he claimed that Spanish commerce was the only object of his attack. But as his establishment increased and his lieutenants in many cruisers scoured the gulf waters, depredations were made on ships of other nations, and especially on those of the United States. He was a leader and a principal medium for the slave traffic, and his operations prospered until he had a veritable kingdom on Galveston island and rolled in wealth and spoils, with his town of Campeachy as his capital. But in 1821 his outrages on United States commerce became known in Washington, and an expedition was sent out to suppress the place. Lafitte accepted the inevitable, paid off and dispersed his loyal followers, and sailed away from the coast forever.



## Champ d' Asile.

The romantically planned colony of the Champ d' Asile should also be mentioned. It was founded by a French officer who had served under Napoleon, and was located on the Trinity river about twelve miles above Galveston. The enterprise was undertaken without authority from Spain, and despite their bold beginning, the colonists, on the approach of the Spanish troops, abandoned their site and withdrew to Galveston.

## Long's Expedition.

The last of the invading enterprises during this period was that headed by James Long in 1819. A large number of people within the southwestern part of the United States were dissatisfied with the provisions of the treaty of 1819 between Spain and the United States, and the Long expedition grew largely out of this discontent. A number of permanent settlers had gained foothold in eastern Texas about Nacogdoches, and these were of course desirous of being annexed to the American republic. Long, at the head of a considerable force, occupied Nacogdoches, where a plan of government was drawn up and Texas was declared to be a free and independent republic. It was thought that this scheme would also attract the co-operation of the republican party in Mexico. But the hopeful republic was short-lived. While Long was away seeking help from Lafitte at Galveston, the Spanish forces fell upon his outpost on the Brazos, and then advanced rapidly toward Nacogdoches, which was precipitately abandoned by the filibustering adventurers. Long returned to find the place deserted, and himself narrowly escaped across the Sabine. The scattered sparks of this enterprise afterwards united with the triumphant flame of revolution, which in 1821 brought final ruin to the royal power in Mexico, but a free and independent republic of Texas was as yet far away and mythical.

After the failure of Long's expedition the Spanish soldiers once more harried eastern Texas. All American intruders were driven out, and buildings and improvements razed. And the Mexican revolution which so soon followed completed the work of devastation. In 1820 the population, exclusive of Indians, was estimated to be not more than four thousand. San Antonio was the only settlement worthy of name which survived the cataclysm of Indian depredation, filibuster failures, and successive shocks of revolution. "Such was the miserable witness of the craft of St. Denis, the patriotic work of Aguayo, the brave and patient self-sacrifice of the missionaries, and the vast expenditure of treasure and blood in the vain effort to plant Spanish civilization in Texas." But across the eastern boundaries are congregating the nebulous mists and vitalizing vapors which are destined to form the brilliant and steadfast radiance of the Lone Star.

JOSE CASSIANO, who has for many years figured prominently in political circles as the leader of the Democracy in southwestern Texas, having for a considerable period filled the office of county collector of Bexar county, is a son of Jose Ygnatio and Margarita (Rodriguez) Cassiano. One of his great-grandfathers in the paternal line was Captain Ygnatio Perez, a noted soldier of his day and a valiant fighter for Texan independence in the early '30s. The Cassiano family of this city

is probably one of the few here that has unquestionably the very highest antecedents and, if stock counts or blood tells, can truly feel an honest pride in its ancestors of both sides. Jose Cassini (called Cassiano in Spanish), was born of a noble family in Genoa, northern Italy, in the year 1787. He left home in a pique at an early age. He finally established himself in business in New Orleans, Louisiana, about 1812 and acquired considerable property there. He made many voyages to Texas with goods as a merchant and finally moved to San Antonio after disposing of his landed property and merchandise in New Orleans. He settled here in business on the spot where the Southern Hotel now stands (on Main plaza), and married about 1828 the widow of ex-Governor Antonio Cordero,<sup>1</sup> who had died about 1823 and is now buried in Durango, Mexico. This lady was Gertrude Perez, daughter of Colonel Ygnacio Perez of the Spanish army, famous in his day as a first-class Indian fighter and all-around soldier and protector of the struggling colonists, for a distance of two hundred miles around the little town of San Fernando de Bejar.

When Mexico broke away from Spain in 1821 this province of Coahuila and Texas fell under Mexican rule. When the Americans entered the city under Milam before the massacre of the Alamo it was natural that Jose Cassiano, a citizen of Louisiana from New Orleans and husband of the Spanish daughter of a veteran nobleman (she being also the widow of the much loved and pious Governor Cordero) should side with the Americans. He did so, offered all he had to General Rusk, secretary of war for Texas, and helped the patriots in every way. So well were his ideas known that when all American sympathizers were driven out of the town on Santa Anna's arrival his store was looted in toto. He moved his people to his Calaveras ranch for their safety and was in act of going to join the Alamo heroes when the cannon shots of March 6, 1836, announced the crushing of the devoted garrison of the Alamo. He was a man of the highest courage, sterling integrity, great ability and wonderful industry. He accumulated a large portion for those days. He was about to buy the entire village of Piedras Negras, Mexico, opposite Eagle Pass, in the year 1861, when he fell sick and died on January 1, 1862.

His only son, by his wife Gertrude Perez Cordero Cassiano, Jose Ygnacio Cassiano, was born in 1828 and married in 1846 Margarita Rodriguez, a direct descendant of one of the Spanish Canary Islands colonists of this city of the year 1730. Jose Ygnacio Cassiano died here in 1882, his wife having died in 1877. They left surviving four sons and two daughters. The eldest child is Mrs. Gertrude Cassiano Smith, wife of Captain C. P. Smith of this city. Jose Cassiano, county collector of Bexar county for many years, is the eldest living son. Mrs. Guadalupe Cassiano Steele of Monterey, Mexico, wife of the son of Colonel Steele of the Liberal army killed at Topo Chico in the Maximillian war, is the other daughter. The other three sons are settled here. Jose

---

<sup>1</sup> Yoakum states that Cordero was among those killed by the revolutionists in 1813; the evidence is not conclusive.



Ygnacio Cassiano was noted for his courage, courtesy, inflexible honesty, benevolence and earnest piety. Among the few existing relics of

Governor's Palace.

the old days that did not try but seem to have only amused the strong souls of those brave, real founders of an empire, is the old one-story stone building at the northwest corner of Military Plaza (No. 115) with the Spanish arms of Spain and Austria over the door and the large iron ring on front wall where old Rough and Ready Ygnacio Perez tied his horse many and many a time on returning from forays against Indians or troublesome filibusters. Men that were old men thirty years ago, who served under Colonel Perez, have often said that he never lost a fight, never gave up a pursuit and "by the help of God and Our Lady" was never wounded, while always in the forefront of battle. The Indians captured were promptly put to work in the fields around the town and when resting were carefully Christianized.

The Cassiano family has in its possession many singular documents: Jose Cassiano's passport signed at Gibraltar; old deeds to property in New Orleans; bill of sale to him of servants, etc. His extensive property here is of public record in the county clerk's office, with his will. The family possesses many relics of the Cordero family—some silver that escaped Santa Anna's troops; a large topaz coming from the days of the Moors in Spain captured in battle from those infidels and worn on sword hilt of the eldest son; a volume in vellum parchment over three hundred and fifty years old giving the coats of arms of all the great families connected by blood with his, etc., all executed by hand, crests highly illuminated and certified to as correct by Herald at Arms College of Madrid, Spain. Very few families in the United States can show such solid proofs of good descent as the Cassiano-Perez-Rodriguez family of San Antonio, Texas. Certificates given by high officials of Republic of Texas to Jose Cassiano in 1836, showing his status with the republic in strong, cordial language, are on file at Austin, Texas, in comptroller's office. Mrs. Gertrude Cordero Cassiano died in 1833 and is buried in San Fernando Cathedral, a rare privilege accorded on account of her known piety, charity and powerful help to the church in its early efforts here. Her husband and son lie in the Cassiano tomb in San Fernando cemetery. The famous Madame Candelaria, who died a few years ago and who is accredited with seeing from inside the dreadful capture of the Alamo and of waiting on Colonel Bowie when he was killed, always claimed to the surviving Cassiano family that she was brought from Laredo by "La Brigaviella," the wife of Gobernador Cordero, as a cook, while she (Candelaria) was a young girl and remembered well the ceremonies attending the death of the governor's wife in 1833.

Jose Cassiano was reared and educated in San Antonio, where he had the advantages of a good education. Early in life he became prominent in local politics and although he does not take quite as active a part now as he formerly did he has been for many years a strong figure in the political arena as a champion of Democracy. He was city assessor of San Antonio for one term and for eighteen consecutive years



filled the office of county collector, being elected again and again—a fact which indicates his unfaltering performance of duty. He was at all times prompt and able in discharging the tasks that devolved upon him in connection with this office, his administration being entirely satisfactory to the general public.

Mr. Cassiano was married in San Antonio to Miss Pauline Hafner, who was of German parentage, and they have two sons: Frank Cassiano, who is city clerk of San Antonio; and Jose Cassiano. The father has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in this city in which his entire life has been passed and where he has so directed his efforts as to make him the occasion of signal service and usefulness to his fellow citizens.

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE REPUBLIC OF MEXICO—AUSTIN'S COLONY.

Before entering upon the consideration of the events of the period of permanent colonization, it will be necessary once more to revert to the affairs of Mexico, which we have seen in 1821 to have been declared free from the royal power of Spain, and was henceforth to direct its own way. From September, 1821, until the following February the government was in the hands of a junta acting as a regency until the monarchical ruler should be established in power. A national congress succeeded the junta and continued the regency until May, 1822, when Iturbide, who had led the revolt against Spain, was proclaimed emperor. His reign was short, and after his expulsion in the following March, a provisional congress directed the affairs of the republic for over a year. In 1824 a federal form of government, patterned after that of the United States (but with Mexican limitations which played no small part in the history of Texas, as will appear), was promulgated and the Republic of Mexico was launched upon its rough journey of time.

The government provided for the erection of states, and the formerly separate provinces of Coahuila and Texas were united as one state, with a state constitution of its own and its general government to be directed by a congress of twelve members, Texas having a representation of two, with a governor elected by popular vote. The scheme was such that the central government at Mexico was held to be the source of constitutional rights and political privileges, and with the head of authority maintained as a despotism through most of the years it was hardly possible that republican principles could thrive in the separate states.

And here we may summarize the most important fact of Mexican history throughout the period in which it concerns Texas. On the formation of the Mexican republic two parties at once sprang up—with their dominating ideals in a measure similar to those governing the parties in the United States during the first decades; namely, centralization of power on the one hand, and on the other free development of republican institutions with as little interference as possible by constituted authority. In Mexico, however, the parties—of a constituent character both more volatile and restive than in the United States—fell into the control of self-seeking leaders, who when defeated at the hustings hesitated not to shed blood and overturn all semblance of constituted government in order to gain their ends. One party seems no sooner to have established itself in power than it began to overstep the limitations of the constitution of 1824 and reach out after imperial prerogatives. The drift throughout these years was toward centralization of all power at Mexico and the turning of the states into







Stephen A. Austin

departments of administration. The annals of the time abound in revolution and counter-revolution, and the tedious narrative has no place here. The principal character of the vicissitudes and wranglings of the time was the Santa Anna known so odiously to Texas history. He was concerned in most of the intrigues and revolts, continually paving the way for his own pre-eminence and the overthrow of the constitution and the formation of a central and imperial government. In the end he was victorious, became president, then dictator, abolished the constitution of 1824, and with vainglorious and overweening self-sufficiency and complacency reached out to crush the aggressive and insurgent province on the north which alone held out for the constitution of 1824, and awoke a hornet's nest of freedom which stung its would-be conqueror into inglorious submission and made itself forever free from arbitrary and despotic interference.

#### Moses and Stephen Austin.

X The story of the colonization of Texas has one great central name, and the Austins—father and son—are the real founders and fathers of Texas as we know it to-day. Moses Austin was born in Connecticut in 1764, was married at the age of twenty, and soon afterward embarked in mercantile business in Richmond, Virginia, with his brother Stephen, and they soon became interested in lead mining and smelting in that state. Financial reverses came, and to recoup his fortunes Moses Austin, in 1797, obtained a large grant of land in French Louisiana, in southern Missouri, where he laid the foundation of a prosperous colony and himself acquired wealth and influence. The failure in 1818 of the Bank of St. Louis, in which he was a large stockholder, bankrupted him and he surrendered all his property to his creditors. Thus, in his fifty-fifth year, he was again at the bottom of the ladder, but with spirit undaunted by adversity and ready for any bold enterprise that might present itself.

X By the treaty of 1819 the possession of Texas by Spain was fixed as between that country and the United States. With such confirmation of her claims, Spain felt justified in relaxing the former exclusive policy in regard to immigrants from across the eastern border, thus allowing Texas opportunity for natural development. Hence Austin conceived the idea of planting a large colony on the fertile soil of Texas.

He laid his plans conjointly with his son Stephen, and while the father went to San Antonio to gain the proper authority for his enterprise, the son began assembling the persons and means for carrying out the project. It was in no spirit of the filibuster or adventurer that Moses Austin entered upon his undertaking. As he meant his colony should contain the elements of permanence and prosperity, so he desired that it might have proper legal authority. Arrived at San Antonio, he obtained audience with the governor, Martinez, who, however, rebuffed him and his proposals and ordered him to leave the province at once. Dejected, he was about to start home when he met an old friend, the Baron de Bastrop. The Baron was high in favor with the governor, and learning of Austin's mission and the apparent frustration of his hopes he at once procured a second interview and



led the governor to look more favorably upon the plan. The details of the scheme of colonization were forwarded, under the governor's authority and recommendation that they be approved, to the central government, and with the first step of his undertaking accomplished Austin set out for Missouri. The journey was a severe one, and the hardships and exposure to which he was subjected so undermined his health that in June, 1821, his dauntless spirit was calmed in death. Not, however, before his last great enterprise was in a fair way to accomplishment, for just a few days before his death news had come that his plan had been approved and that commissioners would be sent to Louisiana to confer upon the establishment of the colony. The project for which the father had given his life was not destined to fail but be carried out in all fullness and success by the equally noble and enterprising son.

Even before learning of his father's death, Stephen Austin set out to meet the Spanish commissioners at Natchitoches, and thence was conducted to San Antonio, where the governor gave him permission to survey the lands along the Colorado and Brazos rivers and select a suitable site for his colony. The colony plan approved by the Spanish government gave permission to Austin to bring in three hundred families; each head of family was to have 640 acres, his wife 320, 100 for each child, and 80 for each slave; all settlers must subscribe to the tenets of the Catholic religion, must be of good moral character, and give allegiance to the Spanish government; each settler to pay to Austin twelve and a half cents an acre for his land, with liberal time limit; and Austin to have full charge of affairs in the colony until its legal status could be recognized by the central government.

On his return to Louisiana Austin published the details of his enterprise and made energetic preparations to introduce the first quota of settlers. As agriculture was to be the foundation of the colony, the attractions of the project appealed to a more thrifty and stable class of people than had the earlier and more romantic expeditions, and the settlers who flocked to Austin's standard were of a truly representative grade of hardy colonizer. In December, 1821, Austin brought his first party to the lower Brazos river, going by the overland route, while a schooner with supplies and other immigrants followed. But the vessel failed to reach the proper rendezvous, and on a second voyage in the following year it was wrecked. One shipload of supplies for the colony was pillaged by the Indians, and thus the settlers were put to sore straits at the very beginning. The supplies were necessary for proper beginnings of stable agriculture, and it was with difficulty that game sufficient for the company could be procured. The Indians were also troublesome, and two years passed before Austin's colony was an assured success. Such hardships would have scattered or exterminated a colony of the Spanish or French type or one of shiftless adventurers, but the followers of Austin were of sterner stuff, and this germ of Texas was not to be destroyed.

After Austin had settled his people, he set out for San Antonio to make report to the governor. There, in March, 1822, he learned for the first time of the successful culmination of the independence movement, and that his royal permit would have to be reaffirmed by the new



Mexican republic. Here was another Sisyphus task, but it was a characteristic of Austin that he never flinched from any undertaking necessary to the success of his colony. With only one companion and in disguise, to protect himself from the banditti who infested all roads, he made the long journey to the capital. There his petition was presented to the junta which held the regency during the first days of independence. Several other men were in the city to present petitions similar to Austin's and the congress delayed until it could draw up a general law. Before this could be done, Iturbide was proclaimed emperor, who appointed a committee to legislate proper measures for the Texas colonies. A general colonization law was passed in January, 1823, and an imperial decree shortly afterward confirmed Austin's grant. But just as he was ready to return with this good news to his colony, occurred the fall of Iturbide from power, and all imperial acts were disavowed. Thus Austin had to await the action of the provisional congress, which finally suspended the general law but by special decree confirmed Austin's grant, making its practical provisions conform to the imperial decree of January, 1823. Thus Austin obtained a special charter, as it were, for his enterprise, while other Texas colonies were undertaken subject to a general system, to be described later.

By the final agreement, which Austin obtained in April, 1823, the general plan of the royal decree was followed, but a different method of land distribution was adopted: Each agriculturist was to have a *labor* (about 177 acres), each stock-raiser to have a *sitio* (about forty-four hundred acres), and where both occupations were followed the settler could have a *labor* and a *sitio*. Austin was to have fifteen *sitios* and two *labors* for each group of two hundred families he should introduce.

In August, 1823, Austin returned to his colony to find it almost dissipated, all the new recruits having settled about Nacogdoches. But his success in obtaining confirmation of the grant and his energetic prosecution of affairs soon turned the tide in his favor, and by the following year the stipulated number of three hundred families had arrived and the colony was in a way to permanent growth and prosperity. The lands were surveyed and assigned according to law, and the capital of the settlement was located on the Brazos river and given the name of San Felipe de Austin (which is not to be confounded with the later city of Austin on the Colorado). The limits of the colony were undefined, and the settlers took up lands over a broad territory, and Austin later obtained permission to settle five hundred additional families on vacant lands. The colony grew rapidly and soon became the center of development and enterprise for all Texas.

Austin's position was no sinecure, even after he had settled all the legal provisions of his colony. The government was practically in his hands for some years, and the tact, ability and energy with which he directed affairs make still greater his right to the title of Father of Texas. His colonists were in the main independent, aggressive, vigorous Americans, abiding by the fundamental rules of civilization, but not submissive to any restraints and quick to suspect imposition. Their

opposition was especially loud and continued against the payment of the twelve and a half cents an acre for the land, although they had enrolled themselves as settlers fully aware of this condition. They claimed that Austin was speculating on their efforts, and furthermore that, when Austin allowed certain poorer settlers their land free, he was discriminating. The result was that he had to forego his just claim to these fees, and from the sale of lands received only a small per cent of his original investment. It was likewise his duty to organize the militia of the colony, and to provide for protection from without as well as civil administration within. After five years he was relieved of many of these duties by a select council. He had borne with wonderful patience all the cabalous and open dissatisfaction and grumbling of the meantime, and with such wisdom steered his enterprise that in the end he retained the respect of all and remained to the close of his life the best beloved man in Texas.

Austin's was the first permanently successful colony and was the central and strongest pillar which upheld the structure of Texas. But around it were built up, in the course of a few years, many others, historically of less importance than the first, but gradually coalescing to form the homogeneous, strong and enduring body politic which could in the end not only stand alone but also resist all the force that could be hurled against it from without. These colonies, which in a few years covered, by virtue of title at least, nearly all the territory which we now know as Texas, were the fruit of the empresario system, by which Texas colonization was exploited with both good and bad results during the period of Mexican domination.

As has been stated, Austin obtained a special grant for his colony, but at the same time others were petitioning for privilege to make settlements, and when the federal republic became firmly established it passed a general law, in August, 1824, providing, among other things, limits to the amount of land to be held by each individual and also that preference should be given Mexicans in the distribution of land, and that further regulations should be enacted by each state of the republic. In March, 1825, Coahuila and Texas formulated provisions concerning immigration, inviting persons of Christian and moral character to take up land in the state; that five *sitios* and five *labors* of land should be granted the empresario for each hundred families he should introduce, and that, within six years, he must bring in at least one hundred and not more than eight hundred families; that the colonists should not be taxed for the first ten years. The allotments of land were practically the same as to Austin's colonists.

As soon as this law was passed enterprising men sought for grants and in a few years all the available land was apportioned out. But Austin was the only one who full completed his contract with the Mexican government. The others started out big with promise, but failed in the performance. Accordingly the great agitation of the subject and many grants brought only a comparatively few settlers, but the classes that did come were permanent and formed a substantial nucleus for future growth. Many individuals, attracted by the fertility of soil, came in of their own initiative, thus increasing the number and strength

of the different settlements. But throughout, Austin's colony held its supremacy in both numbers and stability.

The principal empresario grants lying in the region of Southwest Texas, and covering a large portion of the country that forms the territorial basis of this history, were:

In 1825 Green Dewitt obtained a contract by which he was to settle 300 families in the district southwest of Austin's grant.

Martin de Leon, in the same year, contracted to found a villa of 150 families, by name Victoria, on the Guadalupe.

In 1826 James Powers contracted for the settlement of 200 families north of the Nueces river and south of Leon's grant.

McMullen and McGloin's grant, in 1826, comprised the region north of the Nueces and comprising portions of the present San Patricio, Refugio, McMullen and other counties. These contractors induced the large immigration of Irish colonists that settled in that portion of the state.

Texas was becoming a much different country from what it had been before 1821. Broad areas could be found devoted to agriculture and stock-raising, and the many natural resources were being rapidly developed. The increase of population during the first ten years was not phenomenal, but was steady, being estimated at ten thousand in 1827, and twenty thousand in 1830—four times what it was when Moses Austin journeyed across the country in the fall of 1820.

Thus Texas, after the vicissitudes of two centuries, is permanently prospering and growing. But its waxing strength and lustiness cause alarm in its nominal owners, and lest it become uncontrollable they seek betimes to shackle its power and cut off its nutriment. In the following pages it will be well to discover the causes which finally led Texas to seek separation from the Mexican federation.



## CHAPTER XII.

### RELATIONS WITH MEXICO—FREDONIAN WAR—EARLY REVOLTS AGAINST THE CENTRAL GOVERNMENT.

Thus during the second decade of the nineteenth century we see an American civilization growing up on the soil of and along side of a Latin-American nation. The leopard cannot change its spots, nor can inherent racial characteristics be remade in a few years. The oil and the water of the Mexican and the American populations would not mingle. Again we see the manifest destiny of Texas. The Americans were streaming in and occupying its lands for homes, and setting up an institutional and social structure quite inharmonious with the government system of which it was nominally a part. Let it be granted as axiomatic that these two nationalities could never coalesce, and what could have been done to prevent this Americanization of Texas? Clearly in but one way—make Texas an integral part of Mexico, thoroughly systematized with her laws and institutions, with the Mexican element of population ever in the ascendancy over all others combined, with a military and legal strength plus that of public opinion able to countenance and uphold governmental acts—in short, to Mexicanize Texas. But alas for Mexico; it was with difficulty that she, during these years, could keep her own ship of state clear from the rocks of anarchy, and certainly quite unable to care for her derelict across the Rio Grande. It is no part of history to enter upon the moral grounds of American occupation, and to say whether rightly or wrongly Texas became a seat of foreign colonization and later entirely dispossessed from its mother nation. Civilization has never progressed according to a code of ethics or the high moral theories which govern utopias. The simple resumé of the matter is that aggressive Americans came upon this land of promise, planted there homes and towns, enjoyed for a time the pursuit of welfare, liberty and happiness according to their own standards, and when those to whom they paid their small measure of national allegiance made bold to curb their unrestricted freedom, these self-assertive Texans simply tore loose the husk of Mexican authority and chose to grow and ripen in the direct rays of liberty and independence.

In the above paragraph there is hinted the general cause that led to the Texas revolution. But the more immediate reasons form a much longer story. Indeed, sporadic and disconnected are at first the outbursts of the pre-revolutionary discontent, and there may be said to have been two minor revolutionary rumblings and commotions before the final and complete upheaval.

There was basis for trouble in the earliest provisions for colonization. The favors granted to the inhabitants of Mexico allowing them priority in selection of claims were certain to cause grumbling if noth-

ing more. Then there were the obligations concerning the promulgation of the Catholic religion, which, though causing little practical trouble, added to the sum total of grievances. Indeed, American principles not only of religion but of law and society were quite at variance with the Mexican ideals. Restrictions on trade, likewise, irritated, as they have always done however necessary to a government. There were many irregularities in the collection of such imposts and taxes as there were, and after the expiration of the limit in which the Texas colonists were to be free from taxes the imposition of a tariff seemed very hard.

On the part of Mexico, jealousy and suspicion, on more or less just grounds, wrought their customary havoc with harmony and hastened the evil day between the two countries. For one thing, the United States authorities seemed never to get over an itching palm for their flimsy claims to Texas territory which they had relinquished in 1819. During 1825-1827 there were various official propositions emanating from Washington offering large sums for extension of United States territory to the Rio Grande, or to the Colorado, or other boundaries. In a treaty of 1828 the Mexican government got a reaffirmation of the boundary line as settled in 1819, and thus American diplomacy was checked for a time. But the American colonists were continually coming up as a bogey to the Mexican authorities, who imagined them to be mere instruments by which the United States would in time annex Texas.

The success and prosperity of the American colonies excited envy among their Mexican neighbors, for Mexican agriculture and industry were indeed sickly and ineffective as compared with American enterprise. The Indians had caused much trouble during the first two or three years to Austin's and the other colonies, but as soon as the settlers became organized they went against their red enemies with such reckless courage and resoluteness, as to inspire in the natives thereafter a wholesome regard for American prowess, and henceforth there was little trouble. But the Indian depredations as far as San Antonio still continued, and the Mexicans could only believe the colonists were unmolested because of a league with the red men.

#### Slavery.

Again, slavery played no small part in Mexico-Texas relations. By the state constitution of Coahuila-Texas, as adopted in 1827, children of slaves were to be free, and no slaves were to be brought in after six months from the adoption of the constitution. Certain regulations made to enforce this article caused no little discontent, but the colonists soon found a technical way out of this difficulty. The Mexican people in forbidding slavery were only theoretically moved by altruism and love of humanity, for within their own borders they had the peonage system, by which the wretched peons sold their life services to masters at an average price of fifty dollars a year, and then, with all the rigors and harshness of slavery, had to support themselves and family and live and die at their own expense. All the Americans had to do in order to nullify the state law was to introduce a nominal peonage, and continue to bring in the negroes as indentured servants. Throughout



the slavery contention Mexican laws and decrees aimed not at securing freedom for a race but to check American aggression and continued immigration. Without slaves the colonists could have made little headway in agriculture, therefore to prohibit the holding of slaves was equivalent to forbidding Americans to enter the country. In 1829 a more sweeping decree against slavery, abolishing the institution throughout the republic of Mexico, emanated from the federal government. This of course was directed against the Texans and was prompted by a recent investigation of affairs in Texas which had brought home to the government the danger that that state might be entirely won away from the republic. The colonists with Austin as spokesman remonstrated and set forth *in extenso* how necessary slaves were to the prosperity of Texas, and finally the operation of the decree in Texas was suspended.

#### Fredonian War.

The eyes of Mexico had been opened to the waywardness of her Texas child by a series of events on the eastern border, denominated in Texas history as the Fredonian war, and interesting not only for the fact that therein was spilt the first blood in the long conflict between Mexican and American but also because it was the first visible rift in the lute destined to widen and destroy all the harmony between the two races.

Hayden Edwards, under the empresario system of Coahuila-Texas, had obtained a large grant of land about the old town of Nacogdoches, which, it will be remembered, was one of the three vantage points in Texas where Spanish civilization seemed to gain a secure foothold. It was accordingly the one center of a considerable Mexican population north of Goliad and San Antonio. Edwards was to settle on vacant lands and not dispossess any original and valid claimants, and he was to have jurisdiction and direction of affairs conjointly with the established authorities. But the practical working out of this empresario colony was involved in many difficulties. The Americans settled on land for which other settlers could show valid titles, and then there arose disputes, forcible ejections and a sharp alignment between the empresario colonists and the original inhabitants. The courts and officers under Edwards' authority came into direct conflict with the civil magistrates, and the only resort was the arbitrament of arms. Petitions and lists of grievances went from both parties to the political chief at San Antonio. That executive decided against Edwards and revoked his grant and ordered him to leave the country. Benjamin Edwards, a brother of the empresario, then sought aid from Austin and likewise formed an alliance with the Cherokee Indians on the north, who also at the time had grievances and were disaffected toward the Mexican government. It was Edwards' plan to form an independent republic, called Fredonia, and he sent out requests for aid and co-operation to the various American colonies and also across the line into Louisiana. But his movement was ill-timed, ill-planned and savored too much of a filibuster. Austin denounced the revolution and sent some of his militia along with the government troops to quell the disturbance. His



colony at that time had no cause to chafe at Mexican harshness and no reason to interfere in the factional fight at Nacogdoches.

December 16, 1826, Benjamin Edwards, with fifteen followers, took possession of the stone fort at Nacogdoches, and from that as his seat of power promulgated his republic, received his few adherents and continued there endeavoring to nourish his waning power for some weeks. Finally when there were only eleven whites remaining in the fort faithful to the cause, the local magistrate, or alcalde, with about seventy men, mostly Mexicans, approached to rout out the revolutionists. Edwards, however, his band being reinforced by nine Indians, made a fierce charge upon the enemy and scattered them like chaff, killing and wounding several, while only one Fredonian was wounded. The "republic" lasted a little longer, but when the government troops arrived from the south it had already dissolved, and the few prisoners taken were, by the intervention of Austin, released. Throughout all the passages at arms that mark the long conflict between Americans and Mexicans the manifest superiority of the former in skill of maneuvering, marksmanship, and personal bravery cannot but excite a feeling of pride in every American reader, without consideration of the worthiness or unworthiness of the cause in which it is displayed.

The Fredonian war was but a side issue, and is only important as it caused Mexico to tighten her grip on her province and resort to restrictive measures which hastened the final destiny. But the various seeds of discontent above noted were growing, and the events of the next few years brought about the first general reaction against the central government.

#### Bustamente.

In 1829 the reins of Mexican government fell into the hands of Bustamente, whose course was marked throughout by harshness toward Texas, and he inaugurated a system of restriction that could only provoke antagonism among the colonists. His policy in Texas was but an extension of the one he was carrying out in Mexico—namely, the centralization of the administration which we have seen to have been the ambition of all the political chiefs of the time. Hitherto Texas had been little concerned with these factional struggles, and Austin's colony had retained its thoroughly republican form of government without serious interference from Mexico. But now she is to be drawn to the edge of the vortex and play her own part in the contest between federalism and centralism.

~~On April 6, 1830, was passed a federal law which was pregnant~~ of evil to Texas, and which at once put the colonists on the defensive. ~~This measure, aimed expressly at Texas, prohibited colonization from adjacent foreign countries and the importation of slaves; suspended all unfulfilled empresario contracts; forbade intercourse across the border except as sanctioned by a Mexican passport; and provided for stricter enforcement of import duties. This was in effect a military despotism, and, indeed, military posts were established throughout Texas.~~

The federal military soon came into direct conflict with the state and local authorities. A state commissioner sent to locate some settlers

on lands was thrown into prison as violating the law of April 6, and furthermore all colonists outside of Austin's, De Witt's and De Leon's were ousted. The payment of custom duties, from which the colonists had up to this time been freed, was especially distasteful, and more so when enforced by an insolent soldiery. All the gulf ports were closed except that at Anahuac, and later after much remonstrance, that at Brazoria. Smuggling flourished, often in open defiance of the officials, and settlers entered the country by round-about roads, and once in, could not be deported. In May, 1832, a strip ten leagues wide along the coast was declared under martial law, and thus matters looked serious for the welfare of Texas.

#### The Custom House at Anahuac.

One Davis Bradburn, a Kentuckian in the service of the Mexican government, was appointed to command the post at Anahuac, and his tyrannous and overbearing conduct provoked the settlers beyond endurance. In May, 1832, an outrage by a Mexican soldier caused the colonists to seek redress, and Bradburn arrested and imprisoned several of them, William B. Travis among the number. The colonists sprang to arms at once, collected in sufficient numbers, besieged the garrison and demanded the release of the prisoners. Bradburn agreed to surrender them in return for a few cavalymen captured a few days previous by the Texans. The latter in good faith restored the Mexicans, and then Bradburn treacherously opened fire on the colonists and retained his prisoners.

The siege was renewed with a vengeance. In order to reduce the fort a company from Brazoria returned home to bring some cannon around by water. But when they had brought their schooner, loaded with the cannon, to Fort Velasco at the mouth of the Brazos they were refused passage by the Mexican commander; the Americans then diverted their attention to the reduction of this fort. By a combined land and water attack the Americans, against a desperate and brave resistance on the part of the garrison headed by the intrepid Colonel Ugartechea, forced the post to capitulate, after a number were killed on both sides. This was on June 27. In the meantime the commandant at Nacogdoches had marched to relieve Anahuac, but on reaching there found the Texans too strong for him, and he accordingly agreed to remove Bradburn from command and surrender the prisoners, which was done.

While these events were occurring in Texas and the settlers were in a state of open rebellion against the federal government, a turn of the political wheel in Mexico gave an entirely different complexion to the action of the insurgent colonists and deferred the vengeance which otherwise would surely have been visited upon them for the attacks on two federal posts.

In January, 1832, Santa Anna had "pronounced" against the government of Bustamante, and the usual war followed. Santa Anna concealed for the time his ulterior motives and championed anti-centralism and pledged his devotion to the constitution of 1824 and to various reforms. Adherents came flocking to him from all parts of the republic,



and among them were the majority of the soldiers stationed in Texas, who espoused the cause of Santa Anna and at once withdrew to the army of their chief. Thus by August, 1832, all the Mexican forces had withdrawn and left Texas to itself.

In Mexico this revolt of Texas assumed the serious aspect of a movement for entire separation from the republic, and only by a more or less premeditated shift did the Texans avert the wrath that would have soon descended upon them for their high-handed rebellion. While they were engaged in the siege of Anahuac they drew up what has been known as the Turtle Bayou resolutions, in which they set forth their adherence to the cause of Santa Anna and their devotion to the spirit and letter of the constitution of 1824, and that their revolt was really against the enemies of the republic and the constitution. Soon after the Mexican soldiers had all crossed the Rio Grande, Colonel Mejia, of the Santa Anna party, was sent with a large force to quell the Texans. But he was received with every expression of loyalty, the colonial councils passed resolutions of adherence to Santa Anna, and Mejia, convinced of their allegiance, after a brief stay withdrew into Mexico.

Thus Texas passed the first crisis with little bloodshed, owing to the state of revolution in Mexico. There was a brief respite before a second storm should break. In a convention held in San Felipe in October, 1832, at which all the colonies except San Antonio were represented, various resolutions and memorials were drawn up to be presented to the state and federal governments, the general tenor of which was to the effect that Texas desired to remain loyal to the general government but was outspoken against any further restrictions upon her free and republican forms of administration. Protests were also made against the execution of the decree of April 6, 1830, and also a memorial presented praying for the separation of Texas from Coahuila. The proceedings of this convention were without practical results, and in Mexico its echoes were lost in the hurly burly of revolution.



### CHAPTER XIII.

#### EVENTS LEADING UP TO THE REVOLUTION—SIEGE AND CAPTURE OF SAN ANTONIO.

By the end of 1832 the Santa Anna party had triumphed over Bustamente, and in the following April Santa Anna assumed the office of president of the republic of Mexico. Henceforth Texas deals not with Mexico but with Santa Anna, who is the government itself, whether he is known as president or director. It was not long before he began disregarding constitutional restrictions and to play the part of the despot, but in the eyes of most Texans he wore the sheep's clothing of liberator and defender of the constitution for some months after he came into power, and his oily and conciliatory policy was no inconsiderable factor in the progress of event.

#### Separation from Coahuila.

With the ascendancy of Santa Anna the Texans believed the time was opportune to air their grievances and procure from their supposed friend an adjustment of difficulties. Agitation more or less revolutionary in character had continued unabated after the previous crisis, and in April, 1833, a convention assembled at San Felipe, of which William H. Wharton, the leader of the radical party, was chosen president over Austin, who had all along identified himself with the party of conservatism and peace. The principal object sought by Texas at this time was not separation from Mexico but formation into a separate state from Coahuila, and in this direction the current of discussion and complaint turned, although it is probable that deep down in the stream of feeling the entire independence of Texas was flowing stronger and faster day by day.

Legally, Texas could not yet rightly claim a separate state government, for her population was still far below the constitutional requirement, but there were valid reasons for her claims. The commercial and industrial interests of the two provinces were entirely dissimilar, Coahuila being inland and Texas on the gulf, and the minority representation of the latter in the state congress made it impossible to obtain much needed legislation, although on the whole the state government was generally fair and liberal toward Texas; and then also the great distance from the courts of final jurisdiction made justice in Texas almost a travesty and only within reach of the rich. So that, when this convention assembled, a committee, whose chairman was Sam Houston—now for the first time a figure in Texan politics—drafted a state constitution and appointed a committee to lay it before the central government for approval, and also present the other matters for adjustment which had previously been ground for complaint on the part of Texas.

## Austin in Mexico.

Stephen Austin was the only one of the appointed commissioners who went to Mexico with the proposed constitution and petitions. He found the capital still in turmoil, and it was some time before he could present his cause. He obtained some vague promises, but after six months of well-nigh fruitless labors he started home. A letter that he had written to San Antonio counselling that municipality to join in the general movement for Texas organization, having fallen into the hands of the Mexican authorities, he was arrested, brought back to the capital and imprisoned on treasonable charges. The matter of his trial was delayed from time to time, and in fact he was never tried, but was detained at Mexico partly as a hostage and not finally released until September, 1835, when it was thought his conservative influence would be worth more to the Mexican cause if he were at home. In the meantime he came into the graces of Santa Anna, who by insinuating offers and gracious treatment brought Austin to believe that Texas had a real friend and ally in the dictator. In October, 1834, a council was held by Santa Anna to determine the policy concerning Texas, Austin being present. The prohibition of immigration from the United States was suspended by Santa Anna, who also made other promises of relief, but he decided that the time was not yet mature for the separation of Texas from Coahuila, and, most important of all for Texas, decreed that four thousand soldiers were to be quartered at San Antonio for the ostensible purpose of guarding the frontier and protecting the settlers from Indians, but really in order to hold the Texans in check.

When this seeming compliancy on the part of Santa Anna became known in Texas, his duplicity being yet veiled to many, the division was intensified between the extremists who would see nothing but separation, and the conservatives who hoped to continue as a part of the federal government. The latter element still held the balance of power but the sweep of events was rapidly drawing Texas to its second crisis. The state government had in the meantime pursued a liberal policy toward Texas, relieving the tension somewhat, but these acts were later declared irregular by the divided state government, which also in 1835 practically gave away large bodies of Texas lands, a fraud displeasing both to Texas and the federal government. A bitter factional fight was being waged in Coahuila for the seat of government between the cities of Monclova and Saltillo, and after being settled once by Santa Anna as arbiter, it broke out again early in 1835. By this time centralism had won a complete triumph, and all the states of the republic were in the process of becoming departments, with executive heads appointed from the central government. In line with this policy, Santa Anna sent General Cos to expel the legislature of Coahuila-Texas, which escaped this punishment only by adjourning *sine die*, in April, 1835,—the last session of the legislature of Coahuila-Texas. Santa Anna then deposed all the state officers and appointed a governor of his own. An attempt was made to remove the capital to San Antonio, and when this failed many of the disaffected Coahuilans took refuge in Texas and co-operated in the revolutionary movements now so far under way in that province.



For the Constitution of 1824.

Coahuila-Texas and Zacatecas were the only states to protest against the centralizing designs of Santa Anna, who had now openly declared himself, and to stand firm for the constitution of 1824. Zacatecas rose in armed rebellion, but the revolt was crushed out by Santa Anna in May, 1835. Texas was still held by flattering promises issued through the medium of Austin, who was kept as a prisoner in the capital.

The vital question was, Shall Texas submit to a departmental administration imposed by Santa Anna, or form her own government? The independents continued to inflame and agitate, despite threats and reassurances from the federal authorities. Peace plans prevailed at first. The majority of the Texans were willing to await the coming crisis, held to the policy of not stinging until tread upon, hoped for a fair solution of difficulties. But the agitators—many of them Mexican liberals, foes of centralism and Santa Anna—played on every string of race antipathy, pictured the threatening depotism, the certain dispossession of settlers from their lands—and thus the leaven of revolution worked until the whole body politic was ripe for war. There were many high-minded patriots, but in this first rebellion against Mexican authority and the immediately following events there are so many taints of radicalism and selfishness that the movement does not have the clear sanction and the plain justification which mark the real revolution of 1836.

Peace and war now hung balanced. How would the scale tip, and what event would add the proper weight. Santa Anna's intention to yoke Texas with the rest of his team, either by force or by policy, was now apparent. A convention, Austin's colony being represented, was held in July, in which the pacific forces still prevailed. As long as the aggressor remained outside the borders, good and well; but introduction of the military would mean fierce resistance and immediate coalescence of the peace and the war factions.

Travis at Anahuac.

But two events had already made war inevitable. In June, 1835, W. B. Travis, at the head of some fifty Texans, attacked the soldiers guarding the custom office at Anahuac, where the collection of duties had been recently resumed under Mexican officials, and drove them off toward San Antonio. This proceeding was at once denounced by the peace party, but at the same time it compromised the entire state, and armed retaliation was certain to be met by a united people. Close following this, an armed schooner was sent to Anahuac, and after its commander had committed various outrages, the vessel was captured by the Texans and its captain sent to New Orleans on charge of piracy.

This last occurred in September, and in the same month Austin returned to the colony, having been released by Santa Anna, who had primed Austin with fair promises and hoped the latter would serve as a pacificator among the belligerent Texans. Austin, indeed, did counsel patience and judicious planning for the welfare, and proposed a general consultation of all the colonies to provide therefor. But even to the wisest war now seemed inevitable. Austin as chairman of his col-



ony's committee of safety issued a circular, insisting that the constitutional rights guaranteed in 1824 be maintained, and committees of safety were organized in every municipality, militia companies were being drilled, and every male citizen had his arms ready for instant use. Demands accompanied by threats of forcible execution had been sent ordering the arrest of various political offenders, the deposed state officials and anti-centralists who had taken refuge in Texas, and also of the perpetrators of the Anahuac affair, but these came to nothing, except to add to the heat.

#### General Consultation.

The call for a general consultation had now gone out. Five members from each of the municipalities were to convene at San Felipe on October 15. But before that date arrived revolution was rampant, and there was need to provide not for peace but for war, and to construct a provisional form of state administration which would endure the shocks of war until the structure of republican statehood should be firmly established. Owing to the progress of hostilities the general consultation did not get itself assembled for business until November. Its first important act was the proclamation of a declaration of rights and purposes in this rebellion, and, after much opposition, it was resolved that the object of the Texans was to maintain the constitution of 1824, both at home and as the champion of republicanism in the other states, and that they would govern themselves provisionally until the republic should once more be established on its original lines.

#### Provisional Government.

The other business of the consultation was to organize a provisional form of government, which, however, proved entirely inadequate and inept and almost resulted in the downfall of Texas. The consultation appointed Henry Smith, of the war faction, governor, and James W. Robinson lieutenant governor, and these were to co-operate with a council made up of one member elected by the delegates of each municipality. The powers of these two branches were conflicting, and harmony of action would have been possible only with most harmonious individuals, as was not the case. Sam Houston was appointed commander in chief of the to-be-created army of some eleven hundred men, his actions to be supervised by the governor and the council. Then there was appointed a commission of three, Austin being one, who were to proceed to the United States and negotiate in the interests of the state and particularly to obtain a loan, money being an absolute *sine qua non* of the continued existence and prosperity of the new government and the operations of its army.

The consultation, having declared Texas as the champion of republican government for all the states of Mexico, further compromised its actions for the individual rights of Texas by listening to the schemes of the dispossessed Mexicans and especially of certain citizens of Coahuila who desired, after the invaders were expelled from Texas, to lead the victorious army across the Rio Grande and continue there the setting up of republican states—for the not disinterested and altruistic purpose of restoring certain large estates to the liberals who were most zealous

in this agitation. This fatal "entangling alliance" took the form of an expedition to Matamoras, which was sanctioned before the adjournment of the consultation, and which destiny was to turn into a prime cause of the Alamo tragedy.

After thus adopting a scheme of administration and setting the wheels of the provisional government going, the consultation adjourned, with the intention of meeting on the following March 1, but before that date it was superseded by an elected convention. Meanwhile the dogs of war had slipped the leash, and the second martial drama between Texas and Mexico was being played out.

#### The Gonzales Cannon.

In Gonzales was a cannon which had been loaned the citizens for protection against the Indians. The return of this was now demanded by Colonel Ugartechea, who sent a troop to bring it back to San Antonio. Every possible means was employed to delay the Mexicans, and in the meantime volunteers were flocking from all directions to resist this invasion. On October 1, near Gonzales, occurred a sharp conflict between the Mexican soldiers and the Americans, in which the latter, using to great effect the very piece of artillery which was in dispute, routed the Mexicans, who fled ignominiously to San Antonio.

The news had already come that General Cos was on his way to San Antonio, and this diversion of the colonists at Gonzales enabled that general to land his force of five hundred men at Matagorda and without hindrance reach San Antonio in October. Thus the die was cast, and there could be no more thought or possibility of drawing back. Advocates of peace and the war agitators joined hands, and the war for the constitution of 1824 was begun. And there was no telling where martial fury would lead, it might even transcend its professed intentions and destroy all fragile bonds of federation and loyalty to the central government. Men were flocking from all quarters to the scene of action, and a circular by Austin proclaimed against the threatened military depotism and directed that San Antonio must be taken and the Mexican soldiers driven from Texas soil.

#### San Antonio Campaign.

The volunteers rapidly assembled at Gonzales, and Austin being appointed to command of the army, on October 13 began the march to San Antonio, encamping within eight miles of that city to await reinforcements. In the meantime cheering news came from Goliad, where on October 9, Captain Collingsworth had surprised the Mexican garrison and, after a brief struggle, forced it to capitulate. Thus a large store of arms and other supplies fell into the hands of the patriots, and this event had the further effect of bringing to the active support of the revolutionists the last of the hesitating Texans. Enthusiasm was also being aroused across the Louisiana border, and two American companies soon came to the assistance of their former fellow citizens. Early in November the Mexican post at Lipantitlan, near San Patricio, was captured by the Texans, and soon San Antonio alone remained to the enemy.



From his camp on Salado creek, on October 27, Austin sent Colonel James Bowie and Captain James W. Fannin—two notables of Texas history—with ninety-two men to reconnoitre in the vicinage of San Antonio. Bowie encamped for the night near the old Mission Concep-

#### Mission Concepcion Skirmish.

cion, and when day broke he found himself nearly surrounded by four hundred Mexicans. The Americans were well sheltered by the river bluff, and the enemy's volley firing did no harm, but the wonderful skill of the Texas riflemen wrought havoc among the close ranks advancing against them. The Mexicans brought forward a field piece, but the Americans dropped the gunners as fast as they stepped to their places, and the gun was fired only five times during the engagement, being finally left in the hands of the victorious Americans. In this battle of Concepcion only one Texan was killed, while the Mexican forces were defeated and lost heavily in killed and wounded.

After this encouraging victory the Americans moved up to the east side of San Antonio across the river, and laid siege to the town. Their camp was north of the Alamo, in the vicinity of the river ford (near the Brewery). The majority of the men were eager to storm the place, but the fortifications were strong and there were no siege guns to reduce them, so Austin hesitated to risk so many lives in an assault. The tedious siege operations were continued for a month without result, and discontent was brewing among the men, who wished for quick action that they might return to the homes that so needed them. The ranks were rapidly thinning by desertion, although new recruits also kept arriving. In order to carry out his duties as commissioner to the United States, Austin resigned the command in the latter part of November, and was succeeded by Colonel Edward Burleson.

There were occasional skirmishes to vary the monotony—among them the famous "grass fight," in which the Americans once more proved their superiority over greater numbers. Finally a general assault was ordered, and then was countermanded because the enemy were supposed to have been informed, by a deserter, of the proposed attack. This increased the chafing of the ardent patriots. Just then, however, information came that the Mexican garrison was weaker than was supposed, and, taking advantage of this opportune juncture, Colonel Ben Milam dramatically stepped before the commander's tent and, waving his hat, called out, "Who will go with me into San Antonio?" This *coup d'état* fired the enthusiasm of every soldier, and three hundred at once placed themselves in readiness to storm the town.

#### Milam Leads the Assault.

Early on December 5th the intrepid band forced its way into the town. Then for three days followed continuous fighting,<sup>1</sup> in which the

---

<sup>1</sup> "In about a week Ben Milam called for volunteers to go into San Antonio and take it. . . . The nights were dark. We did not go by the open streets or roads, but we went through the old adobe and picket houses of the Mexicans, using battering rams made of logs ten or twelve feet long. The stout men would take hold of the logs and swing them awhile and then let drive endwise, punching



Americans seized one building and one position after another, using their rifles from every coign of vantage from rooftop to basement, forcing entrance with crowbars, breaking down partition walls or fortifications with artillery or by main strength, dislodging the Mexicans by fierce and determined onslaught—a conflict in which individual skill and bravery were the winning factors. On the night of the 8th Cos started a counter movement across the river to attack Burleson's camp, but in the confusion rumors of treachery, desertion and complete rout became current among both soldiers and citizens, a panic ensued, and on the following morning General Cos negotiated for surrender, and two days later the terms of capitulation were signed. Cos was given a guard of soldiers and ordered to take the hated convict troops beyond the Rio Grande, while the other Mexican soldiers were allowed to keep their arms and remain in Texas or return home, as they should choose.

December 14, 1835, Gen. Burleson sent his report to the governor. Accompanying it was a report of F. W. Johnson, colonel commanding as successor to Milam, describing the storming of the town. (Published in *Telegraph and Texas Register*, December 26, 1835.)

The first division of the storming party, according to this report, took possession of the house of Don Antonio de la Garza. The second division took possession of the house of Veramendi. "The last division was exposed for a short time to a very heavy fire of grape and musketry from the whole of the enemy's line of fortification, until the guns of the first division opened their fire, when the enemy's attention was directed to both divisions. At 7 o'clock [December 5] a heavy cannonading from the town was seconded by a well directed fire from the Alamo, which for a time prevented the possibility of covering our line, or effecting a safe communication between the two divisions. In consequence of the 12-pounder having been dismounted, and the want of proper cover for the other gun, little execution was done by our artillery during the day." The night was spent in strengthening the position and extending trenches. At dawn on the morning of the 6th, "the enemy were observed to have occupied the tops of the houses in our front, where, under cover of breastworks, they opened through loopholes a very brisk fire of small arms on our whole line, followed by a steady cannonading from the town in front, and the Alamo on the left flank." The Americans' first division advanced and occupied a house to the right of the Garza house, and in making trenches but otherwise little progress was made during that day.

"At daylight of the 7th, it was discovered that the enemy had opened a trench on the Alamo side of the river, and on the left flank, as well as strengthening their battery on the cross street leading to the Alamo." Their fire from these positions was silenced about 11 o'clock. "About 12 o'clock Henry Carns of Captain York's company, exposed to a heavy fire from the enemy, gallantly advanced to a house in front of the first division, and with a crowbar forced an entrance, into which the whole of the company immediately followed him, and made a secure lodgment. . . . At half past three o'clock, as our gallant commander, Colonel Milam, was passing into the yard of my position [Johnson's, in the Veramendi house], he received a rifle shot in the head which caused his instant

---

holes in the walls through which we passed. How the women and children would yell when we knocked the holes in the walls and went in. It was dark; and by daylight all the men were sheltered in these houses. We had dug our way through the houses until we were opposite the portholes in the barricades on the streets. We had holes punched in the walls so that we could see how to shoot. The guns in these barricades were pointed down the street, and we were on each side in the houses. They could not turn the guns around so as to shoot at us, but we could shoot at them over the walls of the barricades, and when one of them crossed in front of a porthole we shot at him. We moved our cannon into a street so as to knock down some of the barricades, and the fire of the Mexican cannon dismounted it."—S. R. Bostick, in *Tex. Hist. Assn. Quarterly*, Vol. V.



The Veramendi house is still standing, its facade marred by advertisements and a tin awning. The Zaguan, or entrance hall, is one of two belonging to the eighteenth century left in the city. The other is that of the Alamo. Some ten years ago (1890) the Veramendi doors were covered with a coat of green paint and marked with the words "These doors have swung on their pivots since 1720." I have not been able to verify this date. The consensus of opinion among those in a position to know would make it about ten years later. Just beyond the entrance fell Milam. Yoakum says, "Milam was buried where he fell," but local tradition says it was under a group of fig trees on the slope to the river, and that his remains were afterwards removed to the old Protestant cemetery, now Milam Park, where he still sleeps—if not exactly under the stone erected to his memory, certainly within twenty feet of it. (Mrs. E. B. Cooley, 1900)





death." Late in the evening the Texans forced their way into and "took possession of the house of Don J. Antonio Navarro, an advanced and important position close to the square." At 9 o'clock on the following morning another advance was made, into the "Zambrano row," leading into the square. The party at this point was reinforced during the evening, and, news of the arrival of Mexican reinforcements having been received, at half past ten in the evening, "Captains Cook and Patton, with the company of New Orleans Grays, and a company of Brazoria volunteers, forced their way into the priest's house in the square, although exposed to the fire of a battery of three guns and a large body of musketeers. . . . Immediately after we got possession of the priest's house, the enemy opened a furious cannonade from all their batteries, accompanied by an incessant volley of small arms against every house in our possession and every part of our lines, which continued unceasingly until half past six o'clock, A. M., of the 9th, when they sent a flag of truce, with an intimation that they desired to capitulate."

In this storming of San Antonio fell two Texans, the intrepid Ben Milam being one of them, while twenty-six were wounded. The Mexican loss was much larger. By the middle of December Texas was again free from the Mexican military, the citizen volunteers had dispersed to their homes, and only small garrisons remained at the most important posts. Had vigilance been thenceforth the order of the hour in Texas, Mexican depotism might never again have set its iron heel on this side of the Rio Grande and the pages of history might not have been blotted by atrocities and horrors worthy of the darkest ages.

#### Actions of the Provisional Government.

But while armed patriotism is thus winning glorious victories and driving its enemies from the land, what is being done by the constituted authorities, to whom has been solemnly committed the direction of the affairs of state? The provisional government of Texas during these perilous times was sadly deficient in statecraft, self-control, tact, and wisdom for handling the multifarious internal and foreign difficulties pressing for settlement, and their actions throughout are a sad commentary on the fact that a people may be brave and diligent and yet suffer much through inefficiency and lack of harmony among their leaders.

It must be borne in mind that during this critical period the Texans were not affluent. They had been established in the country hardly ten years, and like all frontier agricultural communities their prosperity was of gradual attainment. The few rich colonists gave liberally to the cause of liberty, and the other citizens gave all they had—which was service in the field, and in the meantime during their absence their crops wasted and their families came near to destitution. Money for the immediate needs of the administration and for the support of the army was therefore the most emphatic need, and was the main object sought by the commissioners to the United States.

But all this while the heads of the government were quarreling among themselves, and when harmony and effective co-operation should have characterized all branches of the state, the governor and the council were at dagger points. The climax was reached when the council deposed Governor Smith and placed the lieutenant governor in his chair. But even then the contention continued, paralyzing the actions of both sides, and no practical relief was afforded the country. Furthermore,

the apathy of the government stole over the people, and while the dark storm clouds of a crushing despotism formed ominous on the southern horizon, among citizens and officials in Texas there appeared hardly a sign of preparation against the day of Santa Anna's wrath.

In fact, instead of strengthening the outposts and reinforcing the weak garrisons and placing its own environs in a state of defense, the impotent council of Texas placed the seal of its sanction upon the hair-brained scheme for sending the expedition across the Rio Grande to capture Matamoras, thus draining the country of the very soldiers needed to defend the borders. It is true that this movement was only an extension of the plan of campaign as defined at the meeting of the consultation, but this enterprise was merely the sad degeneration of a once noble idea, and its mainspring seems to have been not so much the winning of independence and restoration of liberty as the spirit of adventure and scheming ambition. Also, the volunteers from the United States and the most radical of the war party were restless after the San Antonio victory and were eager to extend the conquest, and this circumstance aggravated the confusion and discontent with the supine government.

In such difficulties Sam Houston, the commander in chief of the army of Texas, could do nothing toward organizing and equipping the regular army and placing the country in a state of defense, and despite his protests the council ordered men withdrawn from the posts to swell the invading expedition and by vesting the command in other leaders really superseded Houston as the head of the army.

Thus with a governor and the council at cross purposes and rendering null each other's acts, with a powerless commander in chief, the citizens in a state of lethargy, and with the military diverted to bootless filibuster, Texas lay dulled and stupefied, requiring the fearful sting of the Alamo massacre to rouse her into a writhing agony of action.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### ALAMO AND GOLIAD—DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

When the ordinary American speaks of *the* revolution he usually means thereby the war in which the freedom of the American colonies from British misrule was won. But not so with the old-time Texan, who, indeed, takes due pride in the great war waged by his colonial forefathers, but *his* revolution was the memorable struggle in which the yoke of Mexican domination was forever removed and Texas became a free and sovereign state. Therefore in Texas history the revolution of '76 yields precedence to the revolution of '36, and thus in another noteworthy respect the state is unique among her sister commonwealths of the Union.

The Texas revolution proper opens with two tragedies. For, although the events recorded in the preceding continued almost without lull through to the final movement for complete independence, there was, during the formation of the storm cloud and before it broke, a change of spirit in Texas, and while hitherto the fight had been made, nominally at least, for the constitution of 1824, now the complete separation of Texas from Mexico became the patriotic slogan, and the independent wave so long gathering force now swept entirely across the colonies and became irresistible. But to give definiteness to this sentiment and forge it into a burning and unconquerable determination on the part of every citizen patriot, it was necessary that the army of the enemy should break its fury upon the unprepared country and by two horrors unparalleled in American annals, fire every Texan with raging vengeance and furnish him a battle cry potent against all tyranny and oppression in "Remember the Alamo."

In command of the garrison at San Antonio at the beginning of 1836 was Colonel Neill. His force had been drawn upon to strengthen the Matamoras expedition, and he was in no wise able to withstand an attack in force. In fact, Santa Anna had already taken the field against the rebellious Texans, and with an army of some six thousand was marching northward toward San Antonio. Troops were also sent to reinforce Matamoras against the intended invasion, and the Rio Grande border was crossed and Texas soil felt the tread of the conqueror's army before anything like adequate preparation could be made for resistance.

From San Antonio there went to General Houston appeals for reinforcements and information concerning the approach of Santa Anna. But Houston's hands were tied by the actions of the government, and there was also little eagerness this time among the citizens to enlist to repel the foe, so that the recruiting of the army went very slowly. About the middle of January the commander in chief dispatched Colonel Bowie with a small troop, with instructions to Neill to destroy the fortifications



and retire with the artillery. But there were no means of transporting the cannon, and it was decided to remain in the town, although there were hardly eighty men in the garrison. Governor Smith later sent Colonel Travis with an additional force, and on the departure of Neill for home Travis assumed command of the post, having not more than one hundred and fifty men under him. On February 23, Santa Anna's army took possession without resistance of San Antonio, Travis withdrawing his men across the river and taking his final stand in the old Alamo mission.

#### The Alamo Fortress.

The place known as the Alamo contained the usual buildings of a mission and was also strongly fortified. On the north of the church was a large walled convent yard, on the west side of which was situated the convent itself, a long and narrow, two-storied building, divided by partitions into rooms which were used for barracks. Then to the west of the convent and also extending some distance north and south was the square or plaza of the mission, rectangular in shape and enclosed with strong walls of masonry several feet thick. From the southeast corner of this square ran a diagonal stockade across to connect with the church.

This was the scene of the Alamo siege. It was invested by the army of Santa Anna on February 23, and for a week was bombarded without effect, the Texans using their limited supply of ammunition only when the enemy came in range, and then with telling effect. On March 1 thirty-two men under Captain J. W. Smith arrived and made their way through the enemy's lines into the fort. Thus there were, according to the best estimates, one hundred and eighty-three men to hold this fortress, of two or three acres in extent, against five thousand Mexicans led by a bloodthirsty tyrant. Among the heroes destined to shed their life blood in this place were the well known names of Travis, who had been throughout one of the most eager and consistent of the advocates of Texas independence; Colonel Bowie, a grizzled veteran of many a frontier battle; Davy Crockett, pioneer statesman, hunter and soldier; and J. B. Bonham, of South Carolina, besides many others of not less dauntless courage.

At the beginning of the siege Travis sent a letter to his fellow citizens which deserves a place in every Texas history, and shows the spirit that animated the patriots who during this trying struggle offered their lives in the achievement of Texan independence. The letter runs as follows:

Commandancy of the Alamo,  
Bejar, February 24, 1836.

To the people of Texas and all Americans in the world:

Fellow citizens and compatriots—I am besieged, by a thousand or more of the Mexicans under Santa Anna. I have sustained a continual bombardment and cannonade for twenty-four hours and have not lost a man. The enemy has demanded a surrender at discretion, otherwise, the garrison are to be put to the sword, if the fort is taken. I have answered the demand with a cannon shot, and our flag still waves proudly from the walls. *I shall never surrender or retreat.* Then, I call on you in the name of Liberty, of patriotism and everything dear to the American character, to come to our aid with all dispatch. The enemy is receiving reinforcements daily and will no doubt increase to three or four thousand in four or five days. If this call is neglected, I am determined to sustain myself

as long as possible and die like a soldier who never forgets what is due to his own honor and that of his country. *Victory or Death.*

WILLIAM BARRET TRAVIS,

Lt. Col. Comdt.

P. S. The Lord is on our side. When the enemy appeared in sight we had not three bushels of corn. We have since found in deserted houses eighty or ninety bushels and got into the walls twenty or thirty head of beeves.

TRAVIS.

For a week the siege went on, each day the position of the garrison becoming more critical. Three days before the end Travis sent to the president of the convention the last official report of the siege.

Commandancy of the Alamo, Bejar, March 3, 1836.

Sir: In the present confusion of the political authorities of the country, and in the absence of the commander-in-chief, I beg leave to communicate to you the situation of this garrison. You have doubtless already seen my official report of the action of the 25th ult., made on that day to General Samuel Houston, together with the various communications heretofore sent by express. I shall therefore confine myself to what has transpired since that date.

From the 25th to the present date, the enemy have kept up a bombardment from two howitzers (one a five and a half inch, and the other an eight inch), and a heavy cannonade from two long nine pounders, mounted on a battery on the opposite side of the river, at the distance of four hundred yards from our walls. During this period the enemy have been busily employed in encircling us with entrenched encampments on all sides, at the following distances, to-wit: In Bejar, four hundred yards west; in Lavillita, three hundred yards south; at the powder house, one thousand yards east by south; on the ditch, eight hundred yards northeast; and at the old mill, eight hundred yards north. Notwithstanding all this, a company of thirty-two men from Gonzales made their way into us on the morning of the 1st inst. at 3 o'clock, and Colonel J. B. Bonham, a courier from Gonzales, got in this morning at 11 o'clock, without molestation. I have so fortified this place, that the walls are generally proof against cannon balls; and I still continue to intrench on the inside, and strengthen the walls by throwing up the dirt. At least two hundred shells have fallen inside of our works without having injured a single man; indeed we have been so fortunate as not to lose a man from any cause, and we have killed many of the enemy. The spirits of my men are still high, although they have much to depress them. We have contended for ten days against an enemy whose numbers are variously estimated at from fifteen hundred to six thousand men, with General Ramires Sezma and Colonel Batres, the aide-de-camp of Santa Anna, at their head. A report was circulated that Santa Anna himself was with the enemy, but I think it was false. A reinforcement of about one thousand men is now entering Bejar from the west, and I think it more than probable that Santa Anna is now in town, from the rejoicing we hear. Colonel Fannin is said to be on the march to this place with reinforcements, but I fear it is not true, as I have repeatedly sent to him for aid without receiving any. Colonel Bonham, my special messenger, arrived at La Bahia fourteen days ago, with a request for aid; and on the arrival of the enemy in Bejar ten days ago, I sent an express to Colonel F., which arrived at Goliad on the next day, urging him to send us reinforcements—none have yet arrived.

I look to the colonies alone for aid; unless it arrives soon, I have to fight the enemy on his own terms. I will, however, do the best I can under the circumstances; and I feel confident that the determined valor, and desperate courage, heretofore evinced by my men, will not fail them in the last struggle; and although they may be sacrificed to the vengeance of a gothic enemy, the victory will cost the enemy so dear, that it will be worse for him than a defeat. I hope your honorable body will hasten on reinforcements, ammunition and provisions to our aid, as soon as possible. We have provisions for twenty days for the men we have; our supply of ammunition is limited. At least five hundred pounds of cannon powder, and two hundred rounds of six, nine, twelve and eighteen-pound balls,—ten kegs of rifle powder, and a supply of lead, should be sent to this place without delay, under a sufficient guard.



If these things are promptly sent and large reinforcements are hastened to this frontier, this neighborhood will be the great and decisive battle ground. The power of Santa Anna is to be met here, or in the colonies; we had better meet them here, than to suffer a war of desolation to rage in our settlements. A blood red banner waves from the church of Bejar, and in the camp above is, in token that the war is one of vengeance against rebels; they have declared us as such, and demanded that we should surrender at discretion, or that this garrison should be put to the sword.

Their threats have had no influence on me, or my men, but to make all fight with desperation, and that high-souled courage which characterises the patriot, who is willing to die in defense of his country's liberty and his own honor.

The citizens of this municipality are all our enemies, except those who have joined us heretofore; we have but three Mexicans now in the fort; those who have not joined us in this extremity, should be declared public enemies, and their property should aid in paying the expenses of the war.

The bearer of this will give your honorable body a statement more in detail, should he escape through the enemy's lines.

God and Texas—Victory or Death!

Your obedient servant,

W. BARRET TRAVIS, Lieut. Col. Comm.

P. S. The enemy's troops are still arriving, and the reinforcements will probably amount to two or three thousand.

Singularly enough, the flag under which Travis and his men fought was the tricolor of the Mexican republic, so that this siege like the battle at Lexington was begun before the formal declaration of independence had been made.

After the ineffectual bombardment Santa Anna called a council of war and determined to carry the walls by a general assault. Sunday, March 6, was the fateful day of the fall of the Alamo. Twenty-five hundred Mexicans were arranged in four columns on the four sides of the fort, and at daybreak hurled their strength against the walls so weakly manned as to numbers. But the calm courage of the Americans, their effective marksmanship, and the sweeping hail of lead from their cannon twice brought the assailants' lines to a halt and repulse. Then came the final charge. The columns were deployed to the north wall of the square and to the stockade on the south, and driven on by their officers the Mexicans crowded up under the walls below the range of the cannon, rushed through the breaches or climbed over by ladders, and brought the conflict into a melee of hand to hand struggle. Travis was shot down while working the cannon, Crockett fell near the stockade, and Bowie, too ill to rise from his bed, was found and bayoneted, but not till he had dispatched several of the enemy with his pistols. From the plaza and stockade the heroes retired to the convent, where in final desperation they held each room until overpowered by the superior forces, and the fight to death went on in close quarters, where man touched man, clubbed his musket, and slashed right and left with his knife, dying with the ferocity of the cornered wild beast. The church was the last point taken, and within an hour after the first assault the Alamo tragedy was over and its heroes had breathed their last. The few who did not fall fighting were butchered in cold blood by the ruthless order of Santa Anna, and of all who had before been in the beleaguered fort but six lives (three women and three children) were spared, including Mrs. Dickinson and her infant daughter. She was supplied with a horse and allowed to depart, bearing a proclamation from Santa Anna and the tale of the



Alamo massacre to the colonists. Upon the heaped up bodies of the Texans was piled brush and wood, and on this funeral pyre there soon burned all that remained of the Texas patriots, but their spirit and the memory of their sacrifice were destined to survive all time and awake a vengeance from which was born the Texas republic.

#### The Funeral of the Alamo Victims.

"In conformity with an order from the general commanding the army at headquarters, Colonel Seguin [who took command of San Antonio for the Texans after the battle of San Jacinto], with his command stationed at Bexar, paid the honors of war to the remains of the heroes of the Alamo; the ashes were found in three places, the two smallest heaps were carefully collected, placed in a coffin neatly covered with black, and having the names of Travis, Bowie and Crockett engraved on the inside of the lid, and carried to Bexar and placed in the parish church, where the Texan flag, a rifle and sword were laid upon it for the purpose of being accompanied by the procession, which was formed at 3 o'clock on the 25th of February [1837]; the honors to be paid were announced in orders of the evening previous, and by the tolling knell from daybreak to the hour of interment; at 4 o'clock the procession moved from the church in Bexar in the following order:

"Field officers, staff officers, civil authorities, clergy, military not attached to the corps and others, pallbearers, coffin, pallbearers, mourners and relatives, music, battalion, citizens.

"The procession then passed through the principal street of the city, crossed the river, passed through the principal avenue on the other side, and halted at the place where the first ashes had been gathered. The coffin was then placed upon the spot, and three volleys of musketry were discharged by one of the companies; the procession then moved to the second spot, whence part of the ashes in the coffin had been taken, where the same honors were paid; the procession then proceeded to the principal spot and place of interment, where the graves had been prepared; the coffin had been placed upon the principal heap of ashes, when Colonel Seguin delivered a short address in Spanish, followed by Major Western in English, and the ashes were buried." (Quoted in the Texas Hist. Assn. Quarterly from the Telegraph and Texas Register of March 28, 1837.)

#### The Goliad Massacre.

In the meantime, across the country, in the vicinity of Goliad, were being enacted other scenes of blood and treachery, so that henceforth the name of Goliad was to breathe with only less inspiration to patriotism and retaliation than the Alamo. General Houston had succeeded in persuading most of the citizen volunteers not to participate in the Matamoras expedition. After the volunteers left the force contained mainly the soldiers from the United States and the revolutionary Mexicans, and when news came that Matamoras was being strongly reinforced by Santa Anna the principal object of the undertaking was given up entirely. Two of the leaders, however, continued with a small force on toward the Rio Grande, but at San Patricio they separated, and shortly afterward each detachment fell prey to Mexican vengeance and hardly a man escaped the slaughter which characterized the Mexican policy throughout this war.

Colonel Fannin, after the failure of the expedition, marched to Goliad and took up his position there, where he built his fort Defiance to withstand the Mexican invasion which was now certainly under way. He had altogether something over four hundred men, and his force was now recognized as a part of the general Texas army under General Houston. The latter deemed it wise for Fannin to abandon Goliad and

sent orders for him to retire to Victoria. But Fannin had sent a force under Captain King to protect Refugio a few miles distant, and later Lieutenant Colonel Ward was sent with additional troops. The Mexican forces had, meantime, arrived in the vicinity, and Ward's men were surrounded by superior numbers and all were either killed in battle or put to death after capture. King and his little band made a desperate effort to hold Refugio, and when their ammunition was nearly gone they effected an escape through the lines and endeavored to join Fannin's troops. They reached Victoria, where they were overcome by the enemy and were marched back to Goliad and the place of their doom.

Fannin had delayed his retreat from Goliad that King and Ward might rejoin him or that he might learn something of their fate. His wait was fatal, and when he began the movement from Goliad on the 19th of March the enemy had already come up and he escaped only under cover of a fog. However, he proceeded so leisurely to the north that the enemy overtook him and completely surrounded him during the afternoon of the same day. He had to draw his men up in a depression in the prairie, forming them into a hollow square. The enemy made three assaults during the day, and each time were repulsed by the terrific artillery and rifle fire of the Texans, who were plentifully supplied with guns and ammunition. Notwithstanding the wholesale slaughter of the Mexicans they were in such force that the Americans had no show of escape, and besides were without water to relieve the wounded or to swathe out their cannon. It seemed best, therefore, on the following morning to treat for surrender, and the Americans capitulated with their understanding that they were to be treated as prisoners of war.

#### The Fatal Palm Sunday.

The doomed men were brought back to Goliad, and a few days later Ward's men were also added to the band. On the evening of the 26th it is said that the prisoners were in good spirits, certain of their early release. Several were playing on their flutes the strains of "Home, Sweet Home." The following day was Palm Sunday, and early in the morning the prisoners were formed into three columns, and with a line of guards on each side marched from the town in different directions. They had gone but a short distance when the guards suddenly stepped into single line and with the muzzles of their guns almost touching the Texans fired point blank one withering volley after another until the dreadful deed of blood was done. Over three hundred Americans were thus massacred, twenty-seven managing to escape during the confusion.

It is said that Santa Anna was responsible for this deed, and that its ruthlessness was revolting even to his officers. The one excuse that can be offered is that the prisoners were mostly inhabitants of the United States and by strict construction filibusters, who by a previous decree of 1835 were to be treated as pirates and shown no mercy. But the affair on the whole is in line with Mexican treachery as displayed during this war, and in the light of such atrocities both the previous and the subsequent forbearance and freedom from the spirit of mean revenge in the Texans is one of the remarkable and praiseworthy quali-



ties of their character as a people. But the men of the Alamo and Goliad were not to have died in vain, and the righteous indignation kindled by their death was to burn and purge away forever redhanded tyranny and militarism.

#### The Convention.

In Washington on the Brazos, on March 1, 1836, the convention of delegates from the various municipalities and political centers of Texas assembled, superseding the provisional government which had been the source of so much discord and detriment to the country. On one matter these delegates were unanimous before they came together, and that was that Texas must be free and independent of Mexico. This sentiment had been growing, and, as has been mentioned, a change of spirit was wrought in the Texans while the armies of Santa Anna were still south of the Rio Grande. In January even Austin had declared in a letter written from New Orleans that immediate declaration of independence was necessary. Earlier than that the citizens of Goliad had sent out a very warm protest against Mexican aggression and expressed most vehemently their impatience against the supineness of the Texas government and people.

Accordingly, the first work of the convention after being organized on the first day was to appoint a committee to draft a declaration of principles, and their work was reported and adopted on March 2, on which day the Texas declaration of independence was signed by fifty-eight delegates. This recited at length the duplicity and the broken pledges of the Mexican government; its failure to maintain constitutional liberty and a republican form of government; the despotic changes made by Santa Anna, the establishment of military rule, the dissolution of the representative state government, the delays of the law, the denial of religious freedom, and the general ineptitude and weakness of the entire Mexican system. It then declared that henceforth all political connection with Mexico should cease and that Texas was a free and sovereign state.

This done, the next action was to provide for the immediate necessities of the infant nation. The most important of these was to repel Santa Anna's invasion, and on the 4th Houston was reappointed commander in chief of the armies, both volunteer and regular, with entire authority over their operations. Male citizens between seventeen and fifty were made subject to military service, and generous land grants were offered for service in the army.

Before the adoption of the constitution the convention further instituted a provisional government, which was to have all the powers granted under the constitution except legislative and judicial and was to administer the affairs of the nation until the provisions of the constitution could be put in execution. The personnel of this government was to consist of a president, vice president, secretaries for the departments of state, war, navy and treasury, and an attorney general, and these officers were all appointed before the adjournment of the convention, David G. Burnet being chosen president and Lorenzo de Zavala vice president. Also, the government was authorized to borrow a mil-



lion dollars and pledge the faith and credit of the country for its payment.

#### The Constitution.

On the 17th the constitution was adopted, and the convention then adjourned *sine die*. This constitution of the Republic of Texas was modeled after the constitution of the United States, with its provisions of course conforming to the requirements of a single sovereign state. By statute the common law was to be made applicable to cases not covered by constitutional or legislative enactment. There were the three usual departments of government. A system of education was to be established as soon as feasible. All connection between the civil government and religion was guarded against by making priests and ministers of the gospel ineligible to congress or the presidency. The distribution of lands, which had been subject to extensive frauds, was regulated. Each head of a family was to have a league and a *labor* of land, and a single man over seventeen years of age to have a third of a league. As to slaves, congress had no power to manumit them, nor could a slaveowner free them without consent of congress; free negroes could not reside in the state without congressional consent. The foreign slave importation was declared piracy, and slaves could be introduced only from the United States.

In view of the academic importance afterwards assigned to the slave system as thus introduced and sanctioned, the following statements in Garrison's "Texas" seem both sane and historically true: "This establishment of slavery in Texas was nothing more nor less than was to have been expected. To judge the act by the prevailing standards of a subsequent age and to condemn it is substantially to condemn the way that nature has of working out its own processes. To the student with genuine historical insight, who takes men as he finds them and seeks an explanation of every movement in a searching analysis of the forces that lie behind it, such reprobation has little significance except as a mark of progress. It easily leads to a complete misunderstanding of the past. It would be idle to suppose that the colonists, the great majority of whom were from the slaveholding states, and many of whom had brought their slaves to Texas with them, would not have legalized slavery in framing a constitution. A still greater error has been committed by some in accepting the view that the colonization of Texas and the revolution was the work of the 'slavocracy.' Naturally enough, the movement resulted in a wide extension of the slaveholding area; but the idea that it was consciously inaugurated and carried out with that object in view is too palpably mistaken to be worth discussion."

---

JOHN W. TOBIN, filling the office of sheriff at San Antonio, and at this writing candidate on the citizens' ticket for mayor, is one of the native sons of the city, born in 1867. His parents were Captain William and Josephine A. (Smith) Tobin. Sheriff Tobin represents a family that is very closely connected with the struggle for the independence of Texas and with the earlier history of San Antonio.

## John W. Smith.

His maternal grandfather, Hon. John W. Smith, came from Missouri to Texas in 1834, settling in San Antonio, where he was married later to Maria Delgado, a member of one of the old Spanish families. Not long after his arrival in Texas he joined the revolutionists in a struggle to achieve independence in the year 1835. He was with the forces under Burleson and Milam in storming the city then in control of the Mexicans. It was in this assault that the Texans lost their gallant leader, Ben Milam. The assault was made in December, 1835, and the Texans, being successful, remained in charge of the city all through the winter. In March, 1836, Mr. Smith with the body of soldiers under Travis, numbering in all one hundred and seventy-nine, withdrew into the Alamo to withstand the superior forces of Santa Anna, who was coming from Monclova to capture the city. The Mexicans began their siege and assault on the Alamo on the 23d of February, and on the 3d of March, just three days before the tragic and ever memorable fall of the Alamo, Mr. Smith was selected by Mr. Travis as a courier to make his escape if possible through the Spanish lines and try to get in communication with the president of the Texas convention and thus secure re-enforcements. Mr. Smith was chosen for this dangerous duty on account of his familiarity with the country, for he had acted as scout and guide for the Texas soldiers and knew every inch of the ground. He succeeded in making his way through the lines without detection but unfortunately was unable to reach the Texas forces in time to get re-enforcements to the Alamo, which fell with all its garrison on the 6th.

## San Antonio's First Mayor.

Not long after the succeeding battle of San Jacinto, in which the Alamo was avenged and Texas independence achieved, the town of San Antonio was organized, and on the 19th of September, 1837, John W. Smith was elected its first mayor and served until March 9, 1838. He was subsequently closely identified with the public affairs in the council and in other ways, and in January, 1840, he was again elected mayor, serving until January 9, 1841. In addition to the municipal offices which he filled he acted as a member of the first congress of the Republic of Texas, held at the old capital of Washington. He died there in January, 1844. The grandmother of J. W. Tobin, Mrs. Minnie (Delgado) Smith, lived to a good old age and died in San Antonio in recent years.

The mother of the sheriff was Josephine (Smith) Tobin, a woman greatly revered and beloved by Texans for her connection with the history of the state and the tragic events of the Alamo. She still lives in San Antonio, her home being at No. 1017 Main avenue. Her husband, Captain William Tobin, who died in this city in 1884, was also a prominent character of this city and state. He was born in South Carolina, and came to Texas in 1853. He was made a captain of Rangers under the governorship of Sam Houston and took part in the Cortina war on the Rio Grande. He acted as city marshal of San An-



tonio under the mayoralty of J. M. Devine from January 1, 1856, until January 1, 1857. He was a gallant Confederate soldier in the war between the states and was a man of commanding appearance, being six feet two inches in height, and of the finest character and most generous impulses, which made him greatly beloved by every one who knew him. His acquaintance extended all over Southwestern Texas.

John W. Tobin was reared and educated in San Antonio and when only fourteen years of age began work in the engineering department of the city, where he displayed such aptitude, ability, energy and willingness to learn that he received rapid advancement as a surveyor and engineer. In this way he became connected with the engineering department of the International and Great Northern Railroad and soon thereafter was promoted to engineer in charge of the rebuilding work on that company's line from Houston to Columbus. He continued as chief engineer on that work until a short time before the Elmendorf administration began in San Antonio, when he returned to the city and was elected fire chief, filling the office through the period in which Henry Elmendorf was chief executive of the city. In 1898, when war broke out with Spain, he organized and was made first lieutenant of Troop 1, First Texas Cavalry for service in that war although they were not called to Cuba. While connected with the army he was elected county treasurer of Bexar county and filled the position until 1900, when he was elected county sheriff and by re-election has since been continued in the office. Throughout the state he bears the reputation of being one of the best criminal officers in Texas. By industry, training, physique and natural aptitude he is fitted to be an ideal officer, being competent and fearless, possessing also splendid business capacity and ready adaptability. Since becoming sheriff he has become involved in a number of noted cases, wherein he has captured famous law-breakers, and his entire official service has been performed with credit to himself and with satisfaction to his constituents. Mr. Tobin is also a member of the firm of Tobin Brothers, fire insurance agents, being associated with his two brothers, William G. and Charles M. Tobin. The former was formerly fire chief of San Antonio and is now proprietor of the Elite Hotel. The early days when events in Texas constituted a most interesting and picturesque epoch in the history of the state have passed away, but the same spirit of bravery and fidelity which was manifest by its officers at that time is now displayed by Mr. Tobin of the present in the discharge of the onerous duties that devolve upon him.

DAN LEWIS. The name of Dan Lewis is inscribed on the pages of San Antonio's history in connection with the records of her jurisprudence, and he is now serving as the assistant county attorney. He was born at the old Lewis homestead near this city, his parents being Nathaniel and Marian Francis (Liffreng) Lewis. The father, a native of Falmouth, Massachusetts, when but a youth went to sea and sailed to

Nathaniel Lewis.

various remote places of the earth, but in 1830, having come to Texas in a trading schooner, decided to make his home in this state. Accordingly he engaged in a mercantile and trading business at Indianola, on



the coast, in company with a Mr. Owens, but a short time afterward came to San Antonio, and this city thereafter remained his home and headquarters. For a long number of years he was intimately associated with its business affairs and in the cattle industry. He was a member of the old time mercantile firm of Lewis & Groesbeck, established in the '30s and continuing until about the time of the Civil war. Being located on the Main Plaza, this was the leading establishment in Southwestern Texas in those early days, but the first store of Mr. Lewis was on Alamo Plaza, about where the I. & G. N. ticket office now stands, having been in business there at the time of the fall of the Alamo. In

#### During the Alamo Siege.

fact he managed to get into the Alamo, back and forth, several times, carrying supplies to the Texas soldiers, and it is quite probable that he was the last American to leave the Alamo alive before the fatal March 6th. Mr. Lewis was also the pioneer miller in San Antonio, establishing the first grist mill on the San Antonio river, at the well known Garden Street crossing, the same being operated by water power, and its old stone mill wheel is still an interesting relic in this city. Mr. Lewis also enjoyed the distinction of being the first cattleman operating on a large scale in Southwestern Texas, he having had thousands of head of cattle on the great open range in the early days. He was a typical New England business man of push and energy, always interested in some large enterprise, and was a valuable citizen in the early struggles of the young Republic of Texas and the town of San Antonio. During the days of the fighting of 1836 he left his business and joined General Houston in scouting duty for the Texas soldiers. On several occasions he was elected city alderman, also served as mayor pro tem., and there is probably no other name more closely or honorably connected with the history of San Antonio than that of Nathaniel Lewis. He was also extensively engaged in the freighting business, and at one time in the '50s he had one thousand carretas and a large herd of oxen in the freighting business between San Antonio and El Paso. His death occurred at his home in this city in 1873.

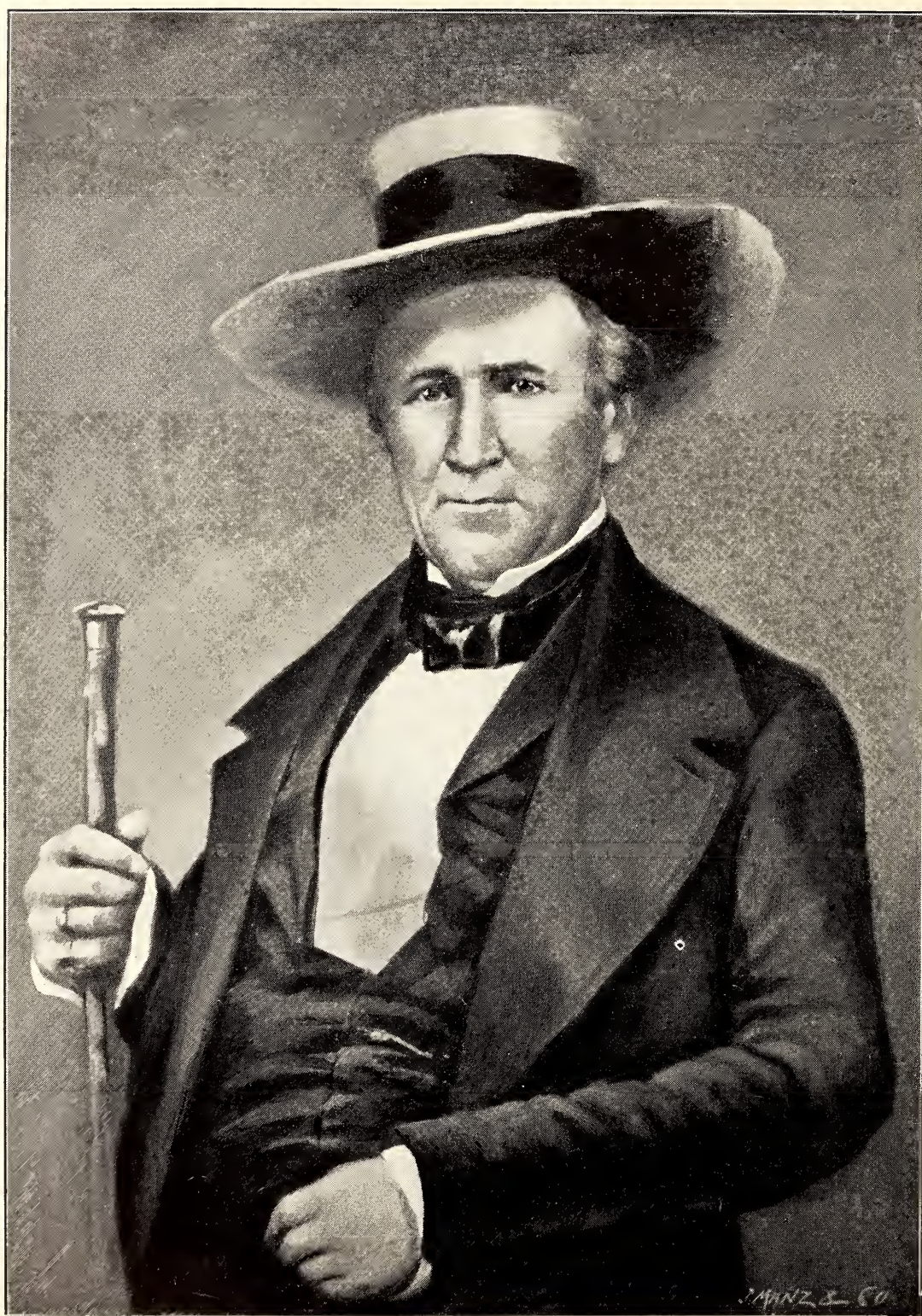
Dan Lewis, a son of this worthy old Texan pioneer, was born and reared at the old Lewis homestead in this city, a beautiful place comprising about twenty acres on the San Antonio river, at a point where Fourth and Fifth streets now extend to the river. There was formerly a fine orchard on this place, and it possessed rural charms and attractions that made it one of the most comfortable and attractive homes that could be imagined. Mr. Lewis received his early literary education in the private schools, while his professional studies were pursued at the Columbia Law School of New York City, in which he was graduated in 1878. Since that time he has engaged not only in the practice of his profession but has occupied various public positions in San Antonio and Bexar county. He served as deputy sheriff under his brother, Nat Lewis, and also as deputy district clerk during the incumbency of his brother in that office. During one of the early Callaghan administrations he served as the city recorder, and was also a member of the city council at the time extensive public improvements were made, in-

cluding the building of the city hall. In the practice of law he was first in partnership with Judge Camp and J. O. Terrell, and the name became Terrell, Camp & Lewis, and subsequently he formed a partnership with Solon Stewart. In November, 1906, he was appointed assistant county attorney, the position he now so ably fills. His brother, Nat Lewis, has also for a long number of years been a prominent character in the public and political life of San Antonio and Bexar county.

Dan Lewis married Miss Edna Pearl Carter, a daughter of William Carter, formerly district attorney of Pearsall, Frio county, Texas, and they have a little daughter, Marian Frances Lewis.







Sam Houston



## CHAPTER XV.

### THE WINNING OF INDEPENDENCE—SAN JACINTO.

The actual winning of Texas independence was consummated during one short campaign lasting hardly six weeks, and within three months after the fall of the Alamo and the massacre at Goliad the Mexican forces were across the Rio Grande, and domination from the south was never again to seriously threaten the state.

Throughout the session of the convention there were alarms of invasion, the hostile army was known to be on Texas soil, the letters of Travis from the Alamo told the condition of siege at that place, although the news of the fall did not reach the convention until the 15th of the month. Immediately on his reappointment as commander in chief, Houston set to the work of preparation for war, sending out orders to Fannin to join him that he might march to the relief of Travis. But the impossibility of getting an adequate army together prevented any aggressive movements on the part of the commander in chief, and he was still at the headquarters in Gonzales when the calamity of the Alamo was reported. He had arrived at Gonzales on March 11 and taken command of "three hundred and seventy-four effective men, without two days' provisions, many without arms, and others without any ammunition"—according to his own report.

Rumors of the fall of the Alamo having reached Gonzales, on the 13th Houston sent out Deaf Smith, Henry Karnes and R. E. Handy to discover the exact fate of Travis and his command. About twenty miles from Gonzales they met Mrs. Dickinson, who, besides confirming the worst fears concerning the Alamo, reported that a division of the Mexican forces under General Sesma was already marching eastward. The return of the scouts, with Mrs. Dickinson, created consternation at

#### Gonzales Abandoned.

Gonzales. The families of the thirty-two patriots, who a short time before had joined the Alamo garrison, were frantic with grief over their loss, while the approach of Sesma's forces threatened all the survivors with a similar fate. Aware that his force was too small to resist, Houston at once prepared to retreat. The baggage was thrown away, the only cannon were cast into the river, Gonzales was burned to the ground, and by midnight inhabitants and soldiers were hastening to the Colorado on the first stage of the famous "Runaway Scrape."

The campaign which followed was so counterwise to the aggressive and reckless spirits of the Texans, was so marked by retreats and seeming yielding to the enemy, and was so apparently aimless and fruitless that, had it not eventuated so happily and gloriously for Texas, it is probable that Sam Houston's name would today be a reproach and hu-

miliation to the country which he indeed served so nobly and well. He was of cautious and conservative temper and kept his plans so completely to himself that charges of cowardice and inability naturally became more and more frequent among the restless citizens who saw their homes and country at the mercy of the ruthless invader and with nothing being done to check him. But Houston, amidst all clamor, persevered in his Fabian policy, and never once risked an engagement until he struck the final and decisive blow. Criticisms amounting to vituperation and vilification of every degree were hurled against him, but the fact that in after years his mistakes, such as he made, were forgotten, and that after the war he, like Washington, held the first place of regard among his countrymen, is evidence of the strength and nobleness of his own character and is ample justification of the course he pursued in winning independence for Texas.

#### The Runaway Scrape.

Gonzales was abandoned and burned on the 13th. Thence his course was to the Colorado, where he arrived on the 17th. By this time his force had increased to six hundred men. Two days were spent on the west side of the river, and then he crossed over and descended the river to Beason's Ford, near the present Columbus. On the 21st General Sesma, with 725 men, arrived on the opposite side of the river, but did not attempt to force a crossing in the face of Houston's army, which was rapidly increased to about twelve or fourteen hundred men.

This seemed a most opportune time to deal the invaders a crushing blow, and the reasons just why Houston did not take advantage of the occasion do not seem to have ever been made entirely clear, unless he had mapped out a general plan to withdraw his forces clear to the eastern border and there engage the enemy when at a distance from their base of supplies and when overconfident with their previous success. Anyhow, there was an outburst of indignation on the part of the patriots when, on the 26th, continued retreat to the Brazos was ordered, and from that time on the ranks of the Texans were thinned by desertions. While at San Felipe two entire companies, under Mosely Baker and Wily Martin, refused to go farther, and were left behind, the former to guard San Felipe, and the latter to guard the Fort Bend crossing. One of these companies later rejoined the main army. Houston on the 29th moved up the Brazos to Groce's landing, and there encamped for nearly two weeks. From this point the movement began on the 14th of April which led to the San Jacinto river and to the scene of the final struggle. Meantime this retreat and the removal of the seat of government from Washington to Harrisburg threw the country into a panic. A large part of the male inhabitants were in the army, and as it retired eastward the settlements were left defenseless against a foe whose unsparing cruelty was only too well known. Every family therefore, taking only such property as their limited means of transportation could convey, hurried across the country or in long lines they thronged the passages over the swollen rivers, which every few miles opposed their course. It is no wonder that in such a period of anxiety and distress the soldiers under Houston became exasperated as his continued retrograde movement took them further from their homes and separated them from their families, whom they



pictured involved in all the hardships of flight if not already a prey to the invaders. They grumbled, became openly insubordinate, and many deserted in order to protect their families, so that the original force of volunteers decreased until at the battle of San Jacinto less than eight hundred were actually engaged. Under such trying circumstances as these Houston's ability for leadership and control of those under him seem all the more remarkable, although a little more tact and frankness on his part might have lessened the friction.

After the fall of the Alamo and the successful operations of the Mexican forces in the vicinity of Goliad, Santa Anna believed the overthrow of the rebellion to be accomplished, and thus deceived gave his attention to occupying the country at the key positions, for this purpose dividing his army into several detachments. The division sent toward San Felipe and which came upon Houston's army at the Colorado was about seven hundred strong. Information then reached Santa Anna at San Antonio of the large revolutionary force concentrating under Houston, and he gave up his intention of returning to Mexico, and, sending word to two of his generals to advance their forces and co-operate with him at San Felipe, he himself set out with his staff and General Filisola and on the 5th of April joined Sesma's troops at the Colorado and took command in person. He then pushed on and reached San Felipe on the 7th. San Felipe was in ruins, having been set on fire by Baker on March 29th. The crossing was still guarded by Baker's company, and being impatient to end the campaign, Santa Anna, with 550 men, hastened down the river to Fort Bend, where he gained possession of the ferry, and where he was joined by Sesma on the 13th. Here he learned that Harrisburg, the seat of the rebel government, was only 35 miles away and unprotected, and being confident that the capture of the rebel government would mean the end of the revolution, he abandoned the pursuit of Houston and without waiting for General Gaona, who was to come from Bastrop on the Colorado, he hastened on to Harrisburg, leaving a large part of his troops under Filisola. On his arrival at Harrisburg he found the town almost deserted, the officials of Texas having embarked and escaped to Galveston Island, which was the seat of government until the destruction of Santa Anna's army. Santa Anna was informed of Houston's intention to retreat to the Trinity by way of Lynch's Ferry (Lynchburg), and planned to intercept the rebels there and bring the campaign to an end. Instead of moving to that position at once, however, he proceeded down the San Jacinto river, after setting fire to Harrisburg, to New Washington in pursuit of President Burnet and his cabinet. Failing in the latter object, he countermarched toward Lynch's Ferry and on the 20th came upon Houston's army, and after a month of almost uninterrupted destroying progress he was brought to bay and overwhelmed at the famous battle of the San Jacinto.

While Houston was encamped at Groce's landing General Rusk, the secretary of war, was sent by the provisional government to urge upon the commander in chief the necessity of taking the offensive and giving battle to the invading host, and at the same time President Burnet sent a letter in which he said: "The enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no farther. The coun-

try expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on your doing so."

Houston still kept his plans to himself. Perhaps no campaign policy has been subjected to more thorough scrutiny than his, and yet it is involved in uncertainty. There is some reason to believe that he planned to retreat as far as Nacogdoches, where he would make a final stand against Santa Anna, and in case of defeat be able to withdraw in safety beyond the Sabine under the protection of the American forces. It is known that General Gaines, the American commander, was eager to assist the independence cause, and held his forces on the east bank of the Sabine in readiness to attack should there occur an open violation of neutrality. But no plausible pretext for American intervention arose. Chafing under the delay and uncertainty, the Texas army was prepared to depose their commander in case he should continue the retreat to East Texas.

Despite the general dissatisfaction, the army was increased to almost its size on the Colorado, and after a consultation between Rusk and Houston the movement from Groce's was begun on the 14th. Houston evidently intended to advance directly to Harrisburg, although his soldiers were not fully convinced of this until the road leading to Nacogdoches was passed.

Harrisburg was reached April 18th. On the following day Houston and Rusk addressed the troops and gave them assurance that the decisive battle was to be fought and that the Alamo and Goliad were at last to be avenged. Leaving the baggage train and a guard for the sick and inefficient, the army, consisting of 783 men, marched down the left bank of Buffalo bayou, across Vince's bridge, and with only a few hours' rest, between midnight and daybreak, arrived at Lynch's Ferry early in the forenoon of the 20th.

#### The Battle.

"Almost immediately upon their arrival at the ferry, the enemy's advance guard was seen approaching, and the Texans fell back about half a mile, to establish themselves in a live-oak grove on the bank of the bayou. In front of them and extending to the right towards Vince's bayou, was a prairie perhaps two miles in width, bounded on the south by a marsh; to the left was the San Jacinto river; and at their back, Buffalo bayou. Into this prairie the Mexicans soon filed from the direction of New Washington and formed their camp near the southern edge.

"Early in the afternoon Santa Anna advanced his artillery—one six-pounder—under cover of the cavalry, and fired a shot at the Texans, but this being immediately returned from the 'Twin Sisters' [two six-pound cannon presented to Texas by the people of Cincinnati], the cannon was hastily withdrawn to the protection of a cluster of timber, from which it continued to be fired at intervals throughout the afternoon. A few hours later Colonel Sherman, according to his own account, asked

---

<sup>1</sup>This account of the battle of San Jacinto was published in Vol. IV of the Tex. Hist. Assn. Quarterly by Eugene C. Barker, and is marked by a fair consideration of the best sources, both Texan and Mexican.



and obtained permission to advance with mounted volunteers and attempt to capture it. But he got into a rather lively skirmish with the Mexican cavalry, creating a good deal of excitement in the Texan camp thereby, and returned with two men seriously wounded, one of whom afterwards died. Nothing else of interest occurred during the rest of the afternoon.

"On the morning of the 21st General Cos arrived with some four hundred men and increased Santa Anna's strength to 1,150 or 1,200. This gave the latter considerable advantage over Houston, and the Texans became apprehensive that in consequence their general would again try to avoid a battle and continue the retreat across the San Jacinto. As time passed and no preparation was made to attack, their fears, they thought, were verified, and the old question of deposing the commander-in-chief was revived.

"Some time during the forenoon Deaf Smith left camp to destroy Vince's bridge—not, as is quite popularly believed, for the purpose of making the approaching conflict a death struggle, but to obstruct the march of additional Mexican reinforcements. And about midday Houston consented to a council of war in which it was decided to attack the enemy at daybreak the following morning; but this decision being rather sullenly received by the majority of the army, the question was submitted directly to them through their respective captains, and settled in favor of immediate attack.

"About three o'clock in the afternoon of April 21st, therefore, Houston gave the order to prepare for action. The line having been formed, an advance was made upon the enemy which took them almost completely by surprise, most of the officers, Santa Anna included, being asleep. The Mexicans made one confused effort to sustain the charge, then broke and fled in utter panic. The Texans pursuing, the rout became a slaughter which only stopped at nightfall—though the battle proper lasted perhaps not more than thirty minutes. Practically the entire Mexican force was either killed or captured, and of the Texans two were killed and twenty-three wounded—six mortally. The following day Santa Anna was captured and brought into camp, when an armistice was arranged between him and Houston providing for a cessation of hostilities until a permanent peace could be negotiated. And in the meantime Filisola was to fall back from Fort Bend to San Antonio, and cause Urrea to do the same from Victoria."

#### Houston's Report.

On the 25th of April General Houston was able to write to President Burnet a report in answer to the latter's sharp words. This letter, written at the headquarters of the army on the San Jacinto, is in part as follows:

"I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 18th instant, after a forced march of fifty-five miles, which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Anna, with one division of choice troops, had marched in the direction of Lynch's ferry, on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as



he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo Bayou, below Harrisburg, on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick and a sufficient camp guard in the rear. We continued the march through the night, making but one halt on the prairie for a short time, and without refreshment. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and we received information that General Santa Anna was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Anahuac, crossing at Lynch's ferry. The Texan army halted within half a mile of the ferry, and were engaged in slaughtering bees, when the army of Santa Anna was discovered to be in battle array."

Then follows the details of a skirmish between the two armies, after which the report continues: "All then fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at half past three o'clock, taking the first refreshment which they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of their breastwork in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry on their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their effective force to upward of 1500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field numbered 783. At half past three o'clock I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with Brazos [Vince's bridge], distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off any possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in number seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heighten their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me an opportunity of making the arrangements for the attack without exposing our designs to the enemy."

The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army. The artillery was placed on the right of the first regiment, and the cavalry, under Mirabeau B. Lamar, on the extreme right completed the line. "Our cavalry was dispatched to the front of the enemy's left for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces and deploying from that point. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line, and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within two hundred yards of the enemy's breastwork, and commenced an effective fire with grape and canister.

"Colonel Sherman, with his regiment, having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line, at the center and on the right, ad-

vancing in double-quick time, rung the war cry 'Remember the Alamo,' received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point-blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our lines advanced without a halt until they were in possession of the woodland and the enemy's breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork. The conflict lasted about eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encampment. \* \* \* Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I mentioned before. Captain Karnes, always among the foremost in danger, commanding the pursuers. The conflict in the breastwork lasted but a few minutes; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and, not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used their pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with their killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of whom mortally." The enemy's loss was 630 killed, 208 wounded, and 730 prisoners.

#### Capture of Santa Anna.

Only a few of the Mexicans escaped, and great quantities of stores, ammunition and guns fell into the hands of the Texans. Santa Anna, conscious of his former treachery and his just deserts, was found the next day, hidden in the brush and habited in the uniform of a private soldier, but as he was led back among the other prisoners their ejaculations of "El Presidente," and the fact that he wore some rich articles of jewelry revealed his identity. The subsequent forbearance and leniency in the treatment of Santa Anna is ample evidence of the self-control and wisdom of the American conquerors and proof of their ability not only to win independence but to preserve it and found a worthy nation. But it was with difficulty that the authorities preserved Santa Anna from mob justice, and vengeance rankled in the hearts of the people for many weeks.

The humbled dictator was willing to offer any terms for his own safety, and after several weeks of delay, during which he had to be closely guarded and secreted from the angry people, he signed at Velasco, on May 14th, two treaties, one of them being a secret agreement, according to which he was to send the Mexican forces out of Texas and to lend his aid in securing the recognition of the independence of Texas. The public treaty was forwarded to General Filisola, chief in command of the remaining Mexican armies in Texas, and was ratified by him towards the end of May.

The forces under Filisola were at the Brazos when the news of the overthrow of Santa Anna came, and he at once began to fall back, and after concentrating the different divisions he began a retreat to the Colorado. The Mexicans were in sad plight as to provisions, and the long campaign at a distance from a base had exhausted nearly all their resources and fighting power. The way to the Colorado was one scene



of hardships and disasters, owing to the heavy floods and scarcity of all foodstuffs, and it was an emaciated and worn-out army that reached Victoria about the middle of May. Here the troops that had been stationed at San Antonio joined in the retreat. In the meantime the Mexican government had learned of the disastrous ending of their invasion. Instructions were at once forwarded to Filisola to hold the territory already gained, and that as the treaty of Santa Anna had been signed while he was in durance and intimidated it was annulled, and that under no circumstances should the independence of the revolting state be recognized. But these orders from the central government did not reach Filisola until his troops had crossed the Nueces and were on their way to Matamoras, and at a consultation of the officers it was decided that owing to the destitute condition of the army and the agreement already ratified by Filisola the retreat should continue. By the middle of June, therefore, the Mexican forces, once so brilliantly arrayed and well equipped but now so gaunt and disorganized, had crossed the Rio Grande, within less than four months after Travis had sent out final appeals for help from the Alamo.—The Alamo had indeed been remembered.

To gather up a few more fragments concerning the war of independence:—Santa Anna was kept a close prisoner until after Houston became president of the republic, and he was finally sent to the United States capital at Washington, and thence returned to Mexico, where he had been previously defeated by a signal majority for the office of president, after which he does not come into prominence until the war between the United States and Mexico.—The Texan navy, though small, was able to effect no little part in the winning of independence, and by the capture of vessels loaded with Mexican supplies contributed timely succor to the exigent army and government.—Mexico by no means resigned her Texas province ungrudgingly. The government, despite the withdrawal of all the troops to the south of the Rio Grande, continued its hostile attitude and at least by decrees—never executed—made preparations for renewed invasion. But, as had so many times before been true, political troubles and threatened convulsions at home kept the Mexican pot boiling over all the time, and she had no time to dip into that across the border. The four thousand troops at Matamoras were never started north again, and the only aggressions of Mexico during the next few years were confined to petty excursions, the incitement of the Indians, and a general hatred of Texans and avoidance of peaceful relations with the country. The treaty of Santa Anna was never ratified, and the hostile attitude was maintained. On the Texas side a large force was once formed to resist invasion and to proceed against Matamoras, but the movement finally came to nothing, owing to the lack of a navy. Two or three other hostile movements will be noticed in the proper order.

---

JOSÉ ANTONIO NAVARRO, one of the most noted characters connected with the early history of San Antonio and the Texas struggle for independence, was born in San Antonio de Bexar, Feb. 28, 1795. His father, Don Angel Navarro, a native of the island of Corsica, was an officer, either colonel or general, in the Spanish army, and came to San Antonio



in command of Spanish troops. He was married in San Antonio to Donna Josefa Ruiz de Peña, a Spanish creole of noble descent.

José Antonio Navarro, when but ten years old, was sent by his father to one of the best schools of Saltillo, where he remained a few years, and then returned to San Antonio, when he was placed in one of the commercial houses there, in which he continued until after his father's death. In 1813 occurred the disastrous defeat of the patriot forces on the Medina by the Spanish General Arredondo, and Col. Navarro, his father, was made prisoner. The family was living at Seguin at that particular time, José and his mother rode on horseback all the way from Seguin to San Antonio to secure the services of a lawyer for the purpose of securing Col. Navarro's release. The lawyer made a petition to the Jefe Politico (political chief), who was then stationed at San Antonio. He was told that if Colonel Navarro would sign it and promise that he would not again make war against Mexico he would be given his liberty. It was sent to him while he was yet in prison and he refused to sign it, stating that life under such conditions would not be worth anything to him. Because of activity in the revolution of 1813, the family were treated with scorn and persecution, and looked upon with suspicion by the Spanish authorities at San Antonio. The long-wished-for change came in 1821. Iturbide raised again the standard of revolution; Navarro and his relatives were again on the side of freedom. The Spanish governor at Bexar, Don Antonio Maria Martinez, surrendered and delivered up all the archives of the government to the new administration. From this period dates the restoration and return of the Navarros.

In 1821 José Antonio Navarro was elected representative to the legislature of the state of Coahuila and Texas. In July of the same year he and Stephen F. Austin traveled to Saltillo together, and thereafter were warm friends. After serving his term he returned to San Antonio, where he began to long for a change in the affairs of government, which was already becoming distasteful to him; yet such a change as would be consistent with the honor and glory of the Mexican republic and that freedom and prosperity so much wished for in Texas. Never for one moment did Navarro, after his return to San Antonio, harbor the idea that he would one day contribute, directly or indirectly, to the separation of Texas from Mexico.

Navarro continued in San Antonio trying to devise some means to better the condition of Texas. He saw that few good results were to be expected from mere good wishes and high hopes, if some powerful hand did not intervene to overthrow the present order of things. The military commanders of San Antonio, and all throughout Texas, were, unfortunately, the most stupid and brutal of the Mexican army, and by their conduct daily increased the discontent of the inhabitants. Yet the Navarro family was highly esteemed and respected by the Mexican officers and was treated with courtesy and consideration. One of José's sisters was married to Governor Ahumada and the other to Juan Martin Veramendi. His faithfulness to the Mexican government was never questioned nor suspected, as evidenced by his election to the federal congress as late as 1835. It was not until he resigned his seat in Congress and declared openly his sentiments to be in favor of independence that he was consid-

ered and regarded as an enemy. As a soldier, he suffered both imprisonment and unjust criticism at the hands of the enemy.

The year 1835 arrived, and Navarro was elected senator to the federal congress. This appointment placed him in a dilemma, whether to go to Mexico and take his seat in the Mexican congress, or remain in Texas and await the uncertain outcome of an incipient revolution. But being a man of determination, fearless and unhesitating, he did not long delay. He arrived at the conclusion that separation was inevitable, and his mind once made up he became one of the most enthusiastic of the revolutionists. Furthermore, he went to his uncle, Don Francisco Ruiz, who still hesitated, not for fear or lack of sympathy with the movement, but for his extreme dislike or hatred of the Americans. This venerable Mexican colonel, born likewise in San Antonio, had taken part in the earlier revolutionary movements, as a result of which he had been a refugee. Though finally persuaded by his nephew to sign and take part in the independence movement, when Texas became a state of the Union, the undaunted soldier lived among the Indians several years rather than be subject to the laws of either Mexico or the United States. At last the burden of many years broke down his haughty spirit and he returned to San Antonio, where he died.

In December of 1835 the Mexican forces were driven from San Antonio, and a convention was appointed to meet at Washington on the Brazos. Col. Francisco Ruiz and José Antonio Navarro were chosen delegates from San Antonio, by the unanimous vote of the people, to represent them at the convention. There, being convinced that there was no alternative between liberty or an ignominious subjection, he subscribed the declaration of independence on March 2, 1836.

Navarro was given command of troops in the Texas army, for he was a soldier by training and inheritance, and his services as an officer were of the utmost value to the Texans, and after independence was achieved he continued in active service, both military and civil, in the affairs of the young republic, becoming a prominent member of the Texas congress. He was also one of the officers selected to accompany the famous Santa Fe expedition in 1841, which was organized in this state to go to Santa Fe, New Mexico, for the purpose of establishing the rights of Texas to a certain portion of that territory which at that time was claimed by Mexico. As told elsewhere, this expedition met with disaster and most of its members were taken prisoners by the Mexican army. They were taken to Mexico City and confined in different prisons, Colonel Navarro, who was one of the commissioners, being detained on the charge of treason in Uloa Castile, a military prison in the sea off Tampico, Mexico, where he was confined for four years, returning thence to his home in Texas. His early home, however, had been at Seguin, but he later moved to his ranch in Atascosa county, and later to San Antonio, where he died Jan. 13, 1871.

Colonel Navarro was greatly beloved and appreciated by the early residents of this state for his bravery and self-sacrifice in severing his relations with the Mexican government and joining the revolutionists, and it would be a fitting tribute in these later years to erect a monument to his memory. He was a fine character, a man of great ability and deter-



mination, and one of his brothers was honored by being buried in San Fernando Cathedral in San Antonio, his resting place being under the main altar in that church.

Col. José Antonio Navarro was born in San Antonio, Feb. 28, 1795, and was married to Margarita de la Garza. Four sons, José Antonio George, Angel, Celso, Sixto Eusebio, and three daughters, Carmen, Maria Gertrudis, Josefa, were born to them. The last mentioned was married to Mr. Daniel I. Tobin and she still survives. She lives with her granddaughter in the state of Sonora, Mexico. José Antonio George Navarro (Colonel Navarro's son) was county judge of Zapata county (which he organized) for about twenty years without opposition and died in office. Angel Navarro was a lawyer. He attended St. Mary's College, at St. Louis, Mo., and later studied law in either Cambridge or West Point. He was considered as one of the best lawyers of that time and was some time in partnership with Hon. James B. Wells of Brownsville. He died at Laredo from the effects of a pistol shot fired by an assassin.

Celso Navarro enlisted in the Confederate army, but was soon discharged on account of ill health.

Captain Sixto E. Navarro, a son of Colonel Navarro, was born in San Antonio while Texas was still a part of Mexico, but his youth and young manhood were spent at the Navarro homestead on Atascosa creek, Atascosa county, twelve miles north of the present town of Pleasanton. In his later life he became a successful planter and stockman, owning large landed interests, and became prominent in the affairs of Texas. He volunteered in the Confederate service during the Civil war, serving with distinction throughout the entire struggle and received merited promotion to the rank of captain, serving under Colonel "Rip" Ford. During the latter part of his life Captain Navarro again became a resident of San Antonio, and his death occurred in this city in 1905, his burial taking place under the auspices of the local camp, United Confederate Veterans.

Capt. Sixto E. Navarro's wife, Genoveva Cortinas, was born and reared in Nacogdoches, Texas. Her father, Dolores Cortinas, was an interpreter and died of cholera when she was but four years of age. Two of her brothers served in the Confederate army. Her grandfather, Manuel de los Santos Coy, was the postmaster at Nacogdoches and did much to help the cause of Texas independence. He received from the government a large tract of land in compensation for his services, and so did Colonel Navarro.

Mr. and Mrs. S. E. Navarro's family consisted of five sons, Nereo G., Francisco, Sixto C., José Antonio, José Angelo, and six daughters, Teodora, Gertrudis, Antonia, Margarita, Josefa, and Genevieve. Three sons and one daughter have taken to school-teaching as their chosen profession, hoping, in this manner, to render some service to their native and beloved state. Prof. Nereo G. Navarro and Prof. Sixto C. Navarro are teaching English in the public schools. Prof. José Antonio Navarro is the principal of the English and Spanish Department in Draughton's San Antonio Business College, and Miss Genevieve Navarro is teaching English in the city public schools. The youngest son, Angelo Navarro, is a first-class hospital apprentice in the United States navy and will in all probability follow the Stars and Stripes forever.

Prof. José A. Navarro was born in Laredo, Texas, and received his education partly in Atascosa county and partly in the schools of San Antonio. As a teacher he holds a state certificate, and he also taught English for several years in the free schools of the state. He has at his home many interesting documents relating to the early history of the Navarro family, among them being a part of the speech, written with a quill, which his grandfather, Colonel Navarro, had prepared to deliver at Santa Fe on the occasion of the expedition's arrival there; also his letter of resignation from the Mexican congress.

GENERAL HAMILTON PRIOLEAU BEE, who died at San Antonio, on the third of October, 1897, was a member of a family noted in the political and military history of Texas and the south. His grandfather, Thomas B. Bee, was a member of the Royal Privy Council of South Carolina, in colonial times, a member of the Continental Congress, lieutenant governor of South Carolina, and in 1792 was appointed judge of the United States court by George Washington, after the colony became a state, serving in that capacity until 1810 and dying in the following year.

Colonel Barnard E. Bee, father of the deceased, was prominent in the nullification troubles in South Carolina in 1832. He brought his family to Texas in 1836, shortly after the independence of the state had been achieved, and settled at Houston. With his son, General Hamilton P., he joined the army of the Republic of Texas, and was selected by Samuel Houston as one of the three commissioners to accompany the Mexican General, Santa Anna, to Washington in October, 1836, that the latter might assure President Jackson, as he had General Houston, that Texas would not be again molested by Mexicans. The trip was made and the promise given, Santa Anna deliberately violating his formal pledge soon after his return to Mexico to become its dictator. Following his return from Washington Barnard E. Bee was made secretary of war in Texas under President Lamar and later secretary of state under President Houston. Through a misunderstanding with the latter Colonel Bee resigned his position as secretary of war, but was appointed minister to Mexico, going to his post of duty on a French boat. Arriving at Vera Cruz, he sent word to Santa Anna, who refused, however, to receive him as an official representative of Texas. Colonel Bee at once returned to Washington, and was appointed minister to Washington. When Texas was annexed to the Union he returned to his old home in South Carolina, where his last days were spent.

Among his sons was General Barnard E. Bee, Jr., who, as a compliment to his father, was appointed a cadet at West Point. He was credited to South Carolina, as the regulations at that time would not permit of appointments outside of the United States, and his residence was in Texas, then an independent republic. Barnard E. Bee, Jr., was graduated from the West Point Military Academy in 1845, and served throughout the Mexican war, after which he remained in active army service until the outbreak of the Civil war, when he was stationed at Fort Laramie, Wyoming, as captain of the Tenth Infantry. He then resigned, went to South Carolina and offered his services to that state. Reporting at Richmond, he was made brigadier general by President



Jefferson Davis, and was killed at the first battle of Manassas on the 21st of July, 1861. It was he who remarked of General Jackson, "There stands Jackson like a stone wall;" which won for that brilliant southern officer the well known name of "Stonewall Jackson." The San Antonio chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy was named in honor of this eminent soldier.

General Hamilton Prioleau Bee, the son of Barnard E., so prominent in the founding and salvation of Texas, was born in South Carolina, city of Charleston, on the 22d of July, 1822. He was educated in the military school of his native city, and in his boyhood days lived with his father at the old Bee homestead, near the Calhoun place, Pendleton. In 1839 he was appointed chief clerk in the comptroller's office of the Republic of Texas, his superior being F. R. Lubbock, who was from the same district in South Carolina as the Bee family and later was elected governor. In 1842 General Bee received the appointment to the position of secretary of an expedition sent out by General Samuel Houston to negotiate a treaty with the tribes of hostile Indians who had been menacing Texas. The commission, which consisted, besides General Bee, of Joseph Eldridge and Thomas Torrey, met at old Washington, the original capital of Texas, and thence plunged into the wilderness and all trace of them was lost for eight months.

Upon the completion of that task Mr. Bee was made secretary of the boundary commission on behalf of the Republic of Texas to meet with a similar commission from the United States to fix the international boundary between the two countries. The trip was made with wagons from the mouth of the Sabine river to the head of the Red river. The General also experienced some military service against the Indians, participating in engagements with them at Plum Creek, Lynnville and other places. He also commenced the study of law, and when the Mexicans sacked San Antonio, in 1842, he came to that city to assist the Texans in repulsing the enemy. He then relinquished the practice of his profession and gave his attention largely to the public service. He was clerk of the first house of the Republic of Texas. He joined the army at the time of the Mexican war as a lieutenant in Captain Ben McCulloch's company and participated in the battle of Monterey and other engagements. Subsequently he located at Laredo in general merchandising, and from that district was elected to the legislature, where he served for six terms, acting as speaker from 1854 until 1856. He was also a delegate to the national convention which nominated James Buchanan for the presidency.

It was after this event that General H. P. Bee retired from public life to his plantation on the river below San Antonio, but at the beginning of the Civil war he again became actively connected with military service by identifying himself with the cause of the Confederacy. As a brigadier general he served in the campaigns in Louisiana and Texas, being wounded at the battle of Pleasant Hill. Following the close of hostilities General Bee removed to Mexico, where he lived for a few years, but afterward returned to San Antonio. The only public office which he held after the war was that of commissioner of the department of insurance and history under Governor Ireland.

In 1854 General H. P. Bee was married at Seguin, Texas, to Miss Mildred Tarver, of Alabama, whose father was at one time lieutenant governor of that state. His son, Carlos Bee, is a practicing attorney at San Antonio.



## CHAPTER XVI.

### TEXAS AS A REPUBLIC.

The Republic of Texas existed as a unit in the family of nations for nearly ten years, or from the declaration of independence on March 2, 1836, until on February 19, 1846, President Jones surrendered the executive authority into the hands of the newly elected governor of the state. During this decade in which the Lone Star shone out alone and apart in the national constellation the history of the republic diverges from its former continuity of narrative, and in the great composite of details becomes descriptive of the conditions of the period. Therefore it is necessary at this point to select the important phases in the career of the Texas republic and to treat them topically without strict regard for their interdependent development or chronological order.

#### The First Administration.

In exercise of the powers conferred by the constitution, there was held in September, 1836, an election for the offices of president, vice president, and senators and representatives to congress. There were three candidates for the presidency, Stephen Austin, Sam Houston, and the late governor Henry Smith. Houston's exaltation in the minds of the people after his successful campaign is shown by the fact that he was chosen by a large majority over the father of Texas, Stephen Austin, whose noble and consistent patriotism was for the time dimmed by the military glory of the former. Mirabeau B. Lamar was elected vice president.

Houston's large-mindedness and his conciliatory temper were manifested in his appointment of Austin to the office of secretary of state and Smith to that of secretary of war, thus doing what was in his power to harmonize the factions which were influences potent for harm to the infant republic. By provision of the constitution Houston was not to enter his office until the following December, while congress was summoned to assemble in October, but by mutual willingness the president and vice president of the provisional government retired from office on October 22, and on the same day Houston was inducted into office, the irregularity being sanctioned by congress.

At the same time with the election of the new government, the people gave unanimous ratification to the constitution as it stood, also practically the total vote in favor of annexation to the United States. As the annexation movement deserves a special chapter, only a few facts concerning its development will be mentioned in this chapter.

The new government was confronted with many perplexities and knotty problems to unravel before Texas could take her place among the nations and attain the highest degree of welfare and development

within. The messages to congress of the retiring and the entering presidents recite many facts concerning the status of the republic after the achieving of independence. The army and navy were objects of prime importance to maintain a national existence. The citizen army naturally dissolved after the invasion was repelled, and had it not been for the many American volunteers coming into the country a military organization would have been impossible, and as it was there was not means to equip and maintain this soldiery. The navy was a matter of much solicitude on the part of the infant republic, and for two years there was practically no navy, after which a few vessels were maintained which were finally consolidated with the navy of the United States.

One of the first acts of congress was to issue bonds, with the public domain as security, and commissioners were sent abroad to negotiate them to the amount of two million dollars. The public land question was one of the most important which came up before the various changes of administration, and policies both wise and unwise were from time to time adopted until the matter was systematized. The first congress of the Republic had many tasks, and it was some time before the new machinery moved harmoniously.

A national seal and a standard were also adopted. The former was much like the present state seal in general design, while the first flag was an azure ground upon the center of which was a golden star. This was later changed to a tricolor, with a blue vertical field next to the staff on which was the Lone Star, and two horizontal stripes, the white above the red. The boundary between Mexico and Texas as claimed by this first congress was declared to extend from the mouth of the Rio Grande to its source, thus including a large part of what is now New Mexico.—The first session of congress, which was held at Columbia, lasted about two months, and its work was in the main harmonious and beneficial to the republic.

#### Zavala and Austin.

In the year of Texan independence and only a few weeks after the government was constituted there passed from the ranks of the true and noble patriots Lorenzo de Zavala and Stephen Austin. The latter will always be revered as the founder of modern Texas and the most powerful of the steadying influences which wrought out the salvation of the state during its most trying crisis.

#### Land Titles.

There were two sessions of congress in 1837. The most important work undertaken by it was the settlement of the land question. No country ever presented a worse tangle of titles than Texas, over which in less than half a century three successive national governments had held sway, with consequent overlapping of claims. As has been shown, the government was very generous in its bounties to volunteers during the war for independence as also in its inducements to colonists later. This gave opportunity for extensive land frauds, and speculators reaped rich harvests from the confusion. Claims were brought to light without the least cover of justification, forgeries were frequent, head-rights



were bought and sold indiscriminately, and all kinds of land-steals were devised. Another thing: the constitution provided that the public domain should be sectionized according to American usage, but the old settlers held to the divisions of leagues and labors, and this latter custom in the end prevailed. Toward the end of this year a general land law was finally passed, which, though defective and not preventing all the frauds, provided the best system available at the time which while dealing justly with past claims would also give generous opportunities to the new claimants. Proper arrangements were made for surveying the domains, and new county divisions were also effected during this year (the old municipalities having been converted into counties).

#### Indians.

During this time the Indians were giving no little trouble to the settlers as they pushed out toward the frontier and aggressed on the hunting grounds of the red men. Treaties were from time to time entered into between the Indians and the whites, but Indian depredation and warfare were destined to characterize Texan history during the greater part of the nineteenth century. President Houston's dealings with the red men were throughout marked with a spirit of conciliation and justice on a par with the relations between civilized men, but his successor and the people in general did not emulate his example.

#### Finance.

The financial outlook during Houston's administration was most depressing. The Texans inaugurated their national housekeeping with greater sumptuousness and liberality than their conditions would warrant, and they were compelled to suffer the usual penalty for extravagance. Despite Houston's economy the public debt at the end of 1838 was nearly two million dollars, and the republic's credit was nearly exhausted. The various efforts to raise money had met with only partial success, and Texas paper was below par on all foreign exchanges and the decline still continuing. The commerce of the country was not yet large, and the industrial machinery was not so well organized and effectively working as to produce much beyond home consumption. At this time therefore the prosperity of Texas was more in prospect than in actuality, and despite the encouraging signs there were many problems for the inexperienced government to solve.

The constitution provided that the first president was to hold office two years, and thereafter the term was to be three years; and that the incumbent was not eligible for a successive term. Therefore Houston's first term as president of the Republic of Texas expired in December, 1838, and on the preceding September Mirabeau B. Lamar was almost unanimously chosen president, with David G. Burnet vice president.

#### Lamar's Administration.

Lamar's administration, which lasted from December, 1838, to the corresponding month in 1841, was in many respects a reversal of Houston's and the Republic suffered more from change in presidential policies than from any other one cause. Lamar's line of action as set forth in

his message to congress is indicated in his aversion to annexation to the United States, his advocacy of a definite and progressive educational system, a retaliatory and exterminative warfare against the Indians in contrast with the previous merciful treatment of them, and a progressive building up and strengthening of the national bulwarks and powers.

#### Public Debt.

Problems of finance offered the greatest difficulty, and that they were not well solved is shown by the fact that during this administration the public debt increased from two million to seven and a half million dollars, while the public credit became exhausted, and Texas securities were worth only a few cents on the dollar and scarcely negotiable anywhere. The land tax and the various tariff laws were of necessity continued, although free trade was the goal to be early sought. Lamar proposed the founding of a national bank, which, however, was never done. The establishment and purchase of a navy also drew heavily upon the credit of the government, as also an adequate system of frontier defense. The bond issues during this period, although backed up by the strongest pledges of the republic and secured by the public domain and offered at high rates of interest, went begging in the United States because of the wariness of the financiers who had lately passed through a "hard times" period and looked with suspicion on the paper of Texas; while a quarrel between a hotelkeeper and the French minister to Texas caused a breaking off of diplomatic relations between the republic and France and at the same time put an end to the bond sale already nearly arranged for between French bankers and the Texas commissioner. Similar negotiations in England also failed. The treasury notes of the republic were unredeemed and therefore had to be accepted on pure faith. During this period the excess of imports over exports was in the ratio of seven to one. In fact, the financial bad management in connection with other ill-advised and unsuccessful ventures of the administration made Lamar so unpopular that he retired from the active duties of the presidency and during the last year of his term Vice President Burnet was acting president.

But, admitting a lack of the necessary executive ability for the crises then confronting Texas and that Lamar was visionary and intemperate in many of his acts, it remains to be said that the exigencies from within and the troubles threatening from without were most trying and probably could not have been satisfactorily dealt with by any man.

It is doubtful if any state in the Union has suffered more continuously and severely from the Indians than has Texas. From the days of La Salle until their last depredations, only a few years ago, they were a constant menace to all efforts at civilization and permanent habitation. The names Apache and Comanche have become synonyms for ferocity, blood-thirstiness and the worst traits of savagery, and for years the tribes of that race harried the frontier and carried their warfare even to the heart of the settlements. The history of Indian warfare and outrage in Texas would fill volumes, and of course only a meager outline of facts can be given here.



## Texas Rangers.

It was during Lamar's administration that the famous organization known as the Texas Rangers had its origin. For hardihood, reckless daring, ability to undergo hardships, and intelligence and individual shiftiness and skill, these men have never been surpassed. Their deeds have often risen to the highest consummation of personal courage, and yet rough as they were and accustomed to the hardest side of life, they were as big-hearted and tender to those in trouble and generous on all occasions as the most chivalrous of men under any clime in the world. This splendid body of men has been a permanent feature of the military defense of Texas from the days of the republic to the present time, and while in some degree resembling the militia of other states their almost constant service and their effectiveness at all times and places make them unique and peerless among the armed protectors of the civil welfare. They could live in the saddle, and while, for the most part, pursuing the ordinary occupations of their neighbors, they were ready at a moment's notice to fly to the danger point and ward off an Indian raid or hurry in revenge for murderous outrage or depredation committed by Indian or outlaw. During the early part of Lamar's term several large appropriations were voted to support some twelve hundred of these mounted volunteers, who were to protect the line of frontier settlements, the period of service to be six months.

These rangers as well as the private citizens had their hands full during these years. Immigration was pouring in rapidly after the cessation of hostilities between Texas and Mexico, and the hardy pioneers were not particular where or on whose land they settled provided the soil was rich and they could gain a title thereto and defend it. It is not the place here to raise the question whether the Anglo-Saxon race is justified in seizing every country on which it can put its hands and ousting the inferior population and making way for civilization, but it is certain that such was the course of history in the United States as between the white and the red men. The Indians in Texas naturally claimed certain tracts as their own hunting grounds and like any sentient creatures they would protest more or less emphatically against expulsion from their domains. So fearless and resolute, however, was the Texan pioneer that he cared not a whit about the dangers incident to settling on Indian ground or any prior claims of the red man thereto. Consequently encroachments on the part of the whites brought on retaliatory raids from the natives, and as the border gradually expanded it was the scene of bloody and relentless warfare, in which homes were desolated and women and children cut down or carried into the horrors of Indian captivity, followed by a like expiation for the crimes on the part of the red population.

As has been mentioned, the Mexican government, impotent itself to prosecute an active war against Texas, resorted to underhanded methods in fostering rebellion and discontent among the inhabitants, and stirring up the natives wherever possible. In 1838 there occurred what is known as

## Nacogdoches Rebellion.

the Nacogdoches rebellion, in which the Mexican population about Nacogdoches and a force of Indians disclaimed allegiance to Texas,

but before the army of the republic could reach them the malcontents had dispersed. This was probably part of the movement by which Mexico hoped to arouse the natives to ceaseless hostility against the Texans, and shortly afterward one Manuel Flores was sent across the country bearing dispatches to the northeastern Indians outlining the methods of warfare, but this commissioner and his followers, having committed several murders, were pursued and attacked by a number of Texans, Flores was killed, and the dispatches thus fell into the hands of the Texan government.

The authorities were aroused by this threatened danger from their Cherokee neighbors on the north, and it was determined to remove the tribe beyond reach of the settlements—the Cherokee lands, moreover, being most rich and more than any other coveted by the land-grabbers. When negotiations for peaceable removal of the tribe failed, General Douglass moved against them with some five hundred men, in two engagements, killed over a hundred of them, and drove them from their abodes.

#### The Comanches at San Antonio.

The fiercest and most troublesome Indians of this period were the Comanches, to the north and west of San Antonio. Matters came to a crisis with them in 1840. Showing a disposition to make peace, twelve of their chiefs came to San Antonio and met in council the Texan commissioners. Demand was made upon the chiefs to return some captives which it was known they held, and on their refusal to comply soldiers were brought into the council chamber and the chieftains were told they would be held as captives until the white prisoners were produced.<sup>1</sup> Then ensued a desperate fight, in which the twelve Indians were killed, and the struggle was continued by the redskins in the town until all were either killed or captured. For this deed, which the Indians considered an act of treachery, a war of retaliation was carried on. Two attacks were made on Victoria, and the town of Linnville was burned, and after killing a number of persons and raiding the stock the Comanches set out for home. The Texans rapidly gathered, and at some distance from Gonzales a conflict took place in which the Comanches were completely routed and most of the stock and booty recovered. A little later Colonel Moore, with a force of about a hundred Texans and Lipan Indians, followed the trail of the Comanches to their village, where he attacked and nearly exterminated the entire population, men, women and children.

The *Texas Sentinel*, extra, of March 24, 1840, gave the official account of the battle with the Comanches at San Antonio:

On the 19th March, a body of sixty-five Indians arrived at that place, bringing Miss Lockhart, a little girl taken by them a year and a half since from the Guadalupe, for the purpose of holding a council with the agents of our government. They said they wished to see if they could get a high price for her; and if so they would bring all the other prisoners, one at a time. Miss Lockhart stated that she

---

<sup>1</sup>The meeting between the chiefs and the Americans was held in the court house, according to Mrs. M. A. Maverick's diary. "The jail," she says, "then occupied the corner formed by the east line of Main plaza and the north line of Calabozza (now Market) street, and the court house was north of and adjoining the jail. The court house and jail were of stone, one story, flat-roofed and floored with dirt."



had seen all the other prisoners at their camp a few days before she left. Col. W. G. Cooke, acting secretary of war, being present, thought it proper to take hostages for the safe return of the prisoners, and Col. Fisher was ordered to march two companies and place them in the immediate vicinity of the council room. After some parleying in relation to the prisoners, one company was ordered to march into the room, and the other to the rear of the building, where the warriors were assembled. The chiefs were then told that they were prisoners and would not be liberated until they restored their white prisoners. One sprang to the back door and attempted to pass the sentinel, who presented his musket, when the Indian drew his knife and stabbed him. A general rush was then made for the doors. Captain Howard caught one by the collar and received a severe stab. He then ordered the sentinel to shoot the Indian, which was instantly done. They all then drew their knives and bows for battle, and the whole twelve chiefs were immediately shot.

In the meantime Capt. Reed's company was attacked by the warriors in the rear of the yard, who fought with desperation. The Indians were driven into the stone houses, from which they kept up a gallant fire with their bows and rifles. Whenever their arrows struck, it was with such force that it penetrated to the feather. A small number succeeded in gaining the opposite side of the river, but Col. Wells pursued them with a party of mounted men, and killed all, with the exception of one renegade Mexican.

A single warrior took refuge in a stone house, refusing every offer of life sent him through the squaws, and after killing and wounding several of our men, the building was fired at night and he was shot as he passed the door.

The whole number of warriors, excepting the Mexicans, amounting to thirty-five, were killed, besides two women and three children. Our loss was seven killed, viz: Lieut. W. M. Dunningston, privates Kammiski and Whitney, Judge Thompson, of Houston; Judge Hood, of Bexar; Mr. Cayce, of Matagorda, and a Mexican. Wounded—Capt. G. T. Howard, 1st Infantry; Capt. Mathew Caldwell, 1st Infantry; Lieut. E. A. Thompson, private Kelly, Company I; Judge Robinson, Mr. Higginbotham, Mr. Morgan, and Mr. Carson. Total wounded, eight, Howard, Thompson and Kelly, very severely.

In addition to the above, Judge Robinson was severely wounded with an arrow, and Mr. J. C. Morgan, after receiving two shots from the bow, seized hold of an ax, and revenged himself by killing two Indians.

At the request of the prisoners, a squaw was liberated and well mounted, to go to the main tribe, and request an exchange of prisoners. She promised to return in four days with our captive friends, and Cols. Cooke and McLeod wait until their return.

We learn from Durkee, who arrived from Austin last evening, that Col. Burleson has been called upon to organize an expedition forthwith to operate against the Comanches. He will raise one company on the Colorado, and at Austin, and take with him the company which left Houston a short time since, under Capt. Pierce, and a body of Tonkwa Indians.

A later account, from the *Austin Sentinel*, copied in *Niles Register*, reads as follows:

The fight growing out of the late attempt at a talk with the Comanches at San Antonio, was unexpected on both sides. The Indians depended upon that species of duplicity which had always been so successful in their transactions with the Mexicans, and our people did not think they would attempt so bold an adventure—the Indians were hemmed in and thought they were to be sacrificed, and fought desperately. The Americans were many of them unarmed, and found themselves in center of a severely contested fight in a very awkward condition.

Among the number was Captain Matthew Caldwell, 1st regiment infantry (an old frontier man). He stepped in a house near by to see if he could get some kind of a weapon. Finding none there he passed through the house into a back yard, where he was confronted by a gigantic Indian warrior, armed with his rifle, tomahawk and scalping knife. The yard was surrounded by a high stone wall, and there was no chance for either to retreat. The Indian raised his rifle to shoot Captain Caldwell, but he, in the meantime, was not idle. The ground was covered with stones—the only defense in the reach of the captain. He seized one and let fly at the Indian, which struck him so centrally in the forehead that the Indian came very

near being knocked down. The captain again armed himself with the same weapon, and as often as the Indian attempted to shoot, let fly such a shower of stones about his head that he had no time for taking sight.

At this juncture, John D. Morris, Esq., was passing the door and discovered the critical condition of Captain C. and immediately came to his assistance. The only weapon he had was a small three-inch barrel pistol. As he stepped into the yard Captain C. remarked, "D—n that fellow; Morris, if you don't shoot him, I believe he'll kill me." "My arms are light," said Mr. Morris; "give him the dornicks, while I advance to within shooting distance, and I think we can manage him." Caldwell kept a constant stream of stones about him, while Morris advanced to within four feet of the Indian, and placed his little pistol almost against his breast, shot him through the heart. Then they both armed themselves with the fallen Indian's weapons, and sallied forth to join in the general melee.

Mr. Morgan, of San Antonio (one of old Deaf Smith's men), was attacked in a yard, surrounded by a high stone wall. He was not armed, and the three Indians charged upon him with their bows and spears. He seized a stone and dealt the foremost one such a blow on the head that it fractured his skull. After this he retreated into a small room fronting the enclosure, where he found an axe. One of the Indians attempted to rush in after him, and received a blow on the head which deprived him of life. The other one followed and was served in the same way, and Mr. Morgan had the enclosure to himself.

Captain George T. Howard, of the First regiment of infantry, was stationed at the door of the council room, when the fight broke out. One of the chiefs sprang upon him and inflicted a severe wound with a knife. He had no arms but his sword, which was too long to use in so close an engagement; he seized the hand holding the knife, but wounded as he was, he was not able to disarm him and he called to the sentinel, who was stationed near by, to come and shoot the Indian, which order was promptly obeyed, and he fell dead at the feet of Captain Howard. But Ebawatschouchimachussen (the seven-headed hyena), the largest and most muscular of all the Indian chiefs, sprang upon him with his tomahawk in hand; the captain ran him through the body, and he fell across the body of the other Indian. By this time most of the chiefs were dispatched, and Captain Howard had become so faint from the loss of blood that he was ordered—which order he obeyed very reluctantly—to resign the command of the company to Captain Gillen.

Lieutenant Dunnington was killed by a woman, who shot him with an arrow, which passed through his body; she was dressed so much like the men that he did not know her sex—and if he had it is doubtful whether it was time for the exercise of gallantry. He drew a pistol and shot her through the head, and her brains bespattered the wall; he turned around and exclaimed, "I have killed him, but I believe he has killed me too," and fell and expired in twenty minutes.

Judge Thompson was killed by the Indian boys, while he was setting up small pieces of money for them to shoot at. Before he suspected it he received a shower of arrows from the effects of which he died in an hour.

Judge Hood was stabbed in the council room, where he was a spectator of the commencement of the fight; he was nearly out of the door, and was endeavoring to leave the place.

A few of the Indians attempted to make their escape by flight, and were pursued by Colonel Lysander Wells, and four or five gentlemen who had just mounted their horses to take a ride. The whole company were badly armed—Colonel Wells had one of Colt's repeating pistols. An Indian warrior seized his horse by the tail, and attempted to jump on behind him. But the horse was fiery and restive, and he could not succeed. He then sprang forward and seized the horse by the bridle, and attempted to stab the colonel with an arrow. The latter kept snapping his pistol at him, but the pin which holds the barrel to the revolving cylinder had dropped out, and the hammer did not strike the cap. The Indian found he could not kill him with the arrow, and seized the barrel of his pistol and attempted to take it from him; the barrel instantly came off; the Indian gave a whoop, and sprang into the river, and swam under water to the opposite shore; but he no sooner put his head above water, than he received a rifle ball, which terminated his adventure. Not one of the party made his escape.

One took possession of a store house, and refused all proffers of capitulation. With his bow and quiver, he guarded the narrow passage; it being after night and



quite dark, no one could enter the door without the certainty of death. They attempted to smoke him out, but he withstood red pepper, tobacco and assafoetida. A Mexican then made a ball of turpentine, and set it on fire, in hopes of illuminating the room, so that the Indian could be seen. It happened to light on the top of his head and stick; he came bounding out of the room, the turpentine blazing four feet high. It made him too good a mark to be missed, and at the same instant he was pierced by several rifle balls.

#### Republic of the Rio Grande.

During Lamar's term the Mexican federalists were active in endeavoring to secure the co-operation of the Texans in a revolution against the central government, proposing to set up a separate federation among some of the northern states. These proposals met with no favor among the Texan authorities, but they attracted a number of restless spirits, seeking adventure and military glory. The "Republic of the Rio Grande" was short-lived mainly because of the fickleness and treachery of the Mexicans who tried to set it up. The Americans who took part in the movement displayed their characteristic bravery and defiance of Mexican force, and when deserted by their federalist allies they on several occasions scattered the overwhelming forces opposed to them and succeeded in reaching Texas in safety.<sup>1</sup>

#### Santa Fe Expedition.

One other military expedition of this period is worthy of note, although ending in a complete fiasco. The Texas congress of 1836 claimed as its southwestern boundary line the Rio Grande to its source. Within this territory lies Santa Fe and a large part of New Mexico, and it was proposed to open up commercial relations with this rich city and if possible establish Texan authority over that country. This movement failed to obtain the sanction of the congress, and was therefore mainly a private enterprise, although President Lamar gave his support to it and gave official instructions as to its course. The expedition, consisting of about

---

<sup>1</sup>The following quotation from a contemporary source indicates the general facts about the "Republic."

The intelligence from Mexico, relative to the formation of a new republic in the northern part of that country, is important. The design is to establish a confederacy of federal states. The provinces embraced within the new organization are New Leon, Zacatecas, Durango, Chihuahua and New Mexico. Instead of persevering in the attempt to revolutionize the whole of Mexico, the federalists have adopted what appears to be the wiser course of concentrating themselves in those parts where their numbers are greatest and their resources most abundant. It is altogether probable that such of their adherents as are scattered through the more southern portions of the country will now resort to the north, and unite themselves with the new republicans of Rio Grande.

The victory of Guzman over the centralists will give the federal leaders a respite, for a time at least, and freedom from the dread of an immediate attack. This will be favorable to the regular establishment of the new government, and to the systematic arrangement of future proceedings. Guzman's triumph is reported to have been complete; all the artillery and baggage of the enemy were taken, besides many prisoners. The great object of the federalists is now to capture Matamoras. It is garrisoned by general Canalizo with about six hundred men of the central forces—other accounts say one thousand.

It appears that a part of the territory embraced by the newly organized government is included within the limits of Texas. This fact places the latter in a position somewhat embarrassing—since while wishing well to the cause of the federalists, she must yet be doubtful whether to regard them as, personally, friends or enemies. La-

three hundred soldiers, set out from Austin in June, 1841, the distance from there to Santa Fe being about a thousand miles and the way beset with difficulties and dangers and privations. There was an insufficient supply of provisions, the desert regions offered little water or grass, and if a straggler got away from the main force he at once fell prey to the watchful Indians.

General Hugh McLeod was the leader, and others in the company were Colonel William G. Cooke, Major George T. Howard, Captain Caldwell, Captain Sutton, Captain W. P. Lewis, Lieutenants Lubbock, Munson, Brown and Seavy, Dr. Brashear, the surgeon, Dr. Richard F. Brenham, José Antonio Navarro, George Wilkins Kendall, editor of the New Orleans *Picayune*, Frank Combs, Mr. Hunt, George P. Van Ness, Mr. Fitzgerald and others well known in Texas. The commissioners were Cooke, Navarro and Brenham. After proceeding in a general northwesterly direction until reaching a spot on the Llano Estacado (Staked Plains) west of Palo Duro, the expedition divided, one division proceeding in a northerly direction and the other bearing off to the northwest. The latter party, arriving at what is now the southern part of Union county, N. M., headed for the town of San Miguel. On the way several members of the party died and hardships innumerable were encountered, including fights with marauding bands of Plains Indians. When near San Miguel on September 14, a detachment was sent forward with letters to the alcalde, notifying the latter of the approach of a party in every way pacific, which desired to purchase provisions. Proclamations were also distributed among the citizens, notifying them that the expedition was sent out for purpose of trade, and that if the inhabitants of New Mexico were not disposed to join, peacefully, the Texas standard, the visitors were to retire immediately. Soon afterward, while near Anton Chico, they came upon a native who informed them that their approach was known to the inhabitants and that great excitement existed in the town in consequence of General Armijo's informing the populace that the intention of the visitors was to burn and kill as they proceeded. He also stated that four of the reconnoitering party had been taken prisoners at Santa Fe. Not long afterward the little detachment of five or six which had been left was surrounded by a hundred or more Mexicans armed with lances, swords, bows and arrows, and

---

redo, the place at which the convention of Rio Grande met, is on Texan ground, according to the boundaries established by the congress at Houston.

The invasion of Texas had been fully determined on and in fact begun by the Mexicans. It remains to be seen whether the new position assumed by the federalists will have any effect towards delaying the movement. It is stated in the New Orleans *Bulletin* of 14th inst. that suggestions had been thrown out that the Mexican government was endeavoring to make terms with the federalists and proposing a compromise. One foe at a time is usually enough. Mexico especially, of all nations, ought to think so. Her weakness, resulting from intestine divisions and imbecility of government, affords a presumption that the efforts of the federalists, if they are resolute and united, will be successful. The population of the insurgent provinces is said to comprise the hardest and most manly portion of the Mexican people. Their pursuits have been agricultural; they have dwelt remote from the capital, thus escaping in a great measure the influences which have corrupted the middle and southern districts; and their leaders are brave men, who have been long fixed in their hostility to the tyrannical tendencies of the central government. (Niles National Register, Apr. 4, 1840.)



old-fashioned carbines, under the leadership of Dimasio Salazar, who addressed them as *amigos*, or friends. After surrounding them on all sides, Salazar informed the party that it was contrary to law for foreigners to enter the province with arms, and requesting that all weapons be given into his safekeeping. The request was acceded to, and the little band soon found itself helpless and surrounded. Suddenly the friendly attitude of the captors changed and they found themselves facing the carbines of a dozen of the Mexicans; and had it not been for the friendly interference of one of the Mexicans, who maintained that the party had a right to see the governor before their cases were acted upon, all undoubtedly would have been shot down. As it was, they were taken to San Miguel and placed in prison, and the next day marched out ten leagues to meet Governor Armijo, who greeted them as had Salazar—as friends, and informed them that he was an honorable man and not an assassin, and, moreover, a great warrior.

The day following found the Plaza of San Miguel filled with armed men, a few regular troops being stationed immediately about the person of Armijo, while more than nine-tenths of the so-called soldiers were miserably deficient in every military appointment. One of the Texans, Samuel Howland, attempting to escape, was captured and shot in the back by a squad of soldiers. Howland was well known in New Mexico, having lived in Santa Fe several years before. The governor offered him his life and liberty if he would betray his companions who had not yet been captured, but he rejected the offer with scorn.

It was on the afternoon of September 17 that Colonel Cooke and his men surrendered at Anton Chico, having been betrayed by Captain William P. Lewis, a member of the expedition. Three days later they started on their long march toward the City of Mexico, the place of their captivity. Lewis, who had made their capture easy by his treachery, was rewarded by Armijo by "safe conduct" through the province. The detachment of San Miguel were still retained in prison there. About three weeks later tremendous excitement was created in San Miguel by a report that the dreaded Texans were advancing in countless numbers. October 12 the remainder of the Texan prisoners, who had been captured near Laguna, Colorado, on the 9th, more than one hundred and fifty in number, were marched into the plaza of San Miguel, and it soon became generally understood that all the captives were to be sent to the City of Mexico. Armijo soon afterward released four of the prisoners, but the rest were soon compelled to begin their tiresome march to the capital. They started October 17, and arrived at the capital in several divisions in the spring of 1842. In April part of the prisoners were released, at the intercession of foreign ministers, on the plea that they were not Texans and had joined the expedition without being aware of any ulterior motive on the part of its promoters. The remainder, after being confined a few weeks in various Mexican prisons, some of them being compelled to work upon the public highways in chains, were released by order of General Santa Anna, June 13, 1842. The only exception was Navarro, Mexican by birth and a member of a distinguished family, who was condemned to death. He escaped from prison, however, and ultimately returned to Texas.

Historians are now agreed that the first Texan Santa Fe expedition was not, as Kendall appears to have believed, simply for the purpose of developing closer trade relations between Texas and Santa Fe by the division of some of the trade between the New Mexican capital and Missouri river points, but that the military character of the expedition and the well-known desires of the Texans were sufficient warrant for the belief that they could make good their claim to the territory lying east of the Rio Grande. Not daunted by the disasters which overtook the original party, a second expedition was planned a year later, though the actual descent upon the coveted country did not take place until 1843.

#### Foreign Recognition.

During this administration Texas became recognized by various nations as an independent and sovereign state. Recognition had been accorded by the United States in 1837. Texas' inclination to a free-trade policy gained her favor with England, and a commercial treaty was negotiated between them in 1838, and recognition as an independent government was extended in 1842, although not without much opposition from the anti-slavery element in England. In 1839 a treaty was signed between France and Texas, although diplomatic relations were later

---

J. CUMMINGS EVANS, of San Antonio, was born in New Hampshire and acquired his business education in New York City, where as a youth he was employed as a clerk in a bank, but the close confinement consequent upon that business connection impaired his health and he came to Texas in 1858 to recuperate through outdoor life. Here through the influence of his uncle, R. W. Montgomery, who at that time was a business man of New Orleans and had close personal connection with George Wilkins Kendall, the noted newspaper man and traveler, Mr. Evans made his way to New Braunfels, Comal county, where he arrived on the 15th of June, 1858, having not yet attained his majority. He secured an advan-

#### George Wilkins Kendall.

tageous business opening through his introduction to Mr. Kendall, one of the distinguished men of the south. He was born in Vermont, in 1807, acquired a thorough education and when a youth was employed in a newspaper office in that state, learning the printer's trade and there making his start as a writer. Some time in 1830 he made his way to New Orleans, where he founded the New Orleans *Picayune*, the oldest and most noted early newspaper of the south. He remained as editor and proprietor of the paper until about 1840, when he had it so well established that he decided to relinquish active management of the property and further gratify his wish to travel. Accordingly he came to the Republic of Texas, which at that time was under the presidency of his friend, Mirabeau Lamar. At that time the famous ill-fated Santa Fe expedition was being organized in Texas. This expedition was got up by the people of the Republic of Texas under semi-official authority and sanction to make a trip to Santa Fe, New Mexico, and there meet the people and officials of that territory in a friendly way, seeking their acquaintance and cultivating trade and other relations that would be of advantage to both countries.



severed for a time, as above mentioned. And in 1840 Holland and Belgium held out the hand of fellowship to the infant republic across the seas.

#### Location of Capital.

One very important act of the administration was the permanent location of the capital. We have seen that the first congress met at Columbia on the Brazos. The next capital was Houston, which was chosen by the first congress and was laid out in time for the second session, this continuing the seat of government until 1840. In January, 1839, a bill was passed by which five commissioners were to locate a permanent capital, and it is evidence of the foresight of those early legislators that they provided the capital town should be between the Trinity and Colorado rivers and above the old San Antonio road. Nearly all the settlements were at this time south of that famous highway—which had been the route between Louisiana and Mexico ever since the days of French and Spanish occupation—but it was seen that in a few years this line would be southeast of the center of population as it was of the geographical center. The commissioners laid out the seat of government on the north bank of the Colorado river, and most fitly gave it the

---

President Lamar commissioned Mr. Kendall to go with that expedition as a guest in the capacity of writer and traveler to write and report his observations and opinions. As is told on other pages, this expedition had a treacherous fate soon after crossing the line of Texas into New Mexico. A majority of the members of the expedition were shot dead and the remainder were taken prisoners to Santa Fe. All of them were taken by the Mexico authorities as prisoners in chains to the city of Mexico, making the long toilsome journey on foot and subjected to the most inhuman treatment both while en route and after reaching Mexico City, where they were placed in prison. Later, however, they were released. One of Mr. Kendall's most celebrated literary productions followed his return to Texas from his imprisonment and was entitled the *Santa Fe Expedition*, published by Messrs. Harper & Brother of New York. This book is the most complete and the only authoritative account of that affair. It is written in masterly English and replete with such a wealth of interesting detail that it is not only a valuable historic narrative, but a most fascinating work of adventure.

#### Sheep Industry.

It was in the early '50s that Mr. Kendall began his sheep operations in Texas, which, growing to such large proportions, led to his being known as the founder and the king of that business in Texas. He brought his family to this state in 1856 and they lived with him on the frontier in face of the most trying Indian troubles. He had first made his headquarters in the sheep-raising industry near New Braunfels, in Comal county, but later at the noted Post Oak ranch near Boerne in what is now Kendall county, but was then a part of Comal county. When the new county was organized it was named Kendall in honor of George Wilkins Kendall, his general prominence and his extensive interests entitling him to that distinction. He died at his home on the Post Oak ranch in 1867.

name of Austin, where the government buildings were soon erected, the first sessions of congress being held practically on the outskirts of the wilderness.

#### Archive War.

In 1842, when a Spanish invasion was threatened, President Houston decided that Austin was too unprotected a place for the meeting of the government, and a special session convened in June of that year at Houston, and the regular session of December met at Washington. The citizens of Austin were very much exasperated at this action, and determined that wherever the government might go the archives should remain at the place officially designated at the capital. This gave rise to what was known as the Archive war. In December Houston sent a company of soldiers to bring the most necessary state papers to Washington, and the captain succeeded in loading up three wagons with documents and in getting out of town, but on the following morning he found a loaded cannon barring his progress, and he had to treat with the resolute citizens of Austin and return the archives to their proper home. During the rest of the republic's existence the congress met at Washington—without the archives,—but the convention to consider an-

---

His success in business life and his accomplishment as a writer had enabled him to travel and spend many years in Europe, his most interesting literary productions there being in the shape of correspondence to his own paper, the New Orleans *Picayune*, and treating not only on his travels but governmental and military conditions in those countries. While living in France he was married to Miss Adelina de Valcourt, a member of one of the noble families of that country, and a young lady of the finest distinction in education and culture. With his wife and two of his children, who had been born in Paris, also with his wife's sister, Miss Henriette de Valcourt, he returned to America in 1858 and came direct to his Texas ranch, settling there with his family. They removed to the Post Oak ranch in 1860. This is a beautiful place five miles from Boerne, Kendall county, and is still the home of his widow, who has since become Mrs. B. F. Dane. Mr. Kendall was a man of masterful brain and of most exalted character. He was favorably spoken of in connection with the office of governor of this state, but steadfastly declined to enter politics, preferring to devote his time and energies to his extensive business interests and to his literary labors as well as to travel and other sources of pleasure and culture to him.

It was to Mr. Kendall that Mr. Evans made his way on coming to Texas and through his friendship and encouragement Mr. Evans was soon installed successfully in a large sheep raising business of his own. It was in this way also that he met Miss Henriette de Valcourt, to whom he was married in 1861, and, who although reared and educated in a French convent and accustomed to an entirely different mode of life in the land of her nativity, adapted herself readily to the change of environments of a pioneer country surrounded by hostile Indians and subjected to all the hardships of those early days. She had an especially trying time during the period of the war, her husband being away on military service, so



nexation to the United States was held in Austin, which thenceforth remained the permanent capital.

In September, 1841, the second general election of the republic was held, and once more General Houston was the favorite of the people, he receiving twice as many votes as his opponent, David G. Burnet. Edward Burleson was elected vice president.

#### Houston's Second Term.

Upon his entrance to the presidential office Houston at once showed a disposition to administer the affairs of the Republic radically different from his predecessor. His policy throughout in dealing with the Indians was to make treaties with them which should be strictly observed by the whites, and to establish trading posts all along the frontier, each with a small garrison, to prevent encroachment on the territory of the settlers and to maintain strict neutrality.

But the most important result of his term was the severe economy introduced in the management of the republic's affairs. As Houston remarked in his first message, the nation was "not only without money, but without credit, and, for want of punctuality, without character." One of the first acts of his administration was an issue of exchequer bills, which, as fiat money, had in the course of a year depreciated to twenty-five cents on the dollar, just as had been the case with the previous deluges of treasury notes. Borrowing was hardly any longer possible, credit paper was not acceptable, therefore the only resource left

---

that the Indians had free rein for their depredations, thefts and murders. The fortitude and sacrifice of such lives as that of Mrs. Evans deserves mention in history.

For twenty-one years Mr. and Mrs. Evans lived on their ranch, the noted Twin Sisters ranch in Kendall county, a beautiful place twenty-five miles from the home of George Wilkins Kendall. There Mr. Evans carried on business with the usual fate of the stock-raiser who meets successes and reverses, but he managed his affairs capably and in the face of some discouragements secured a comfortable fortune in a comparatively short time, in the sheep business. The Indian depredations during and subsequent to the war and the hostile tariff legislation of the first Cleveland administration made business conditions so bad that he finally retired from the sheep-raising industry entirely and for the past fifteen years has made his home in San Antonio, although it is only necessary to mention "Sheep Man Evans" to the old timers to recall to their minds his former prominence in that industry, in which he was one of the largest operators.

During the entire period of the war between the states he was connected with the quartermaster general's department of the Confederate government, having a position of responsibility as financial purchasing agent throughout Texas, his duties taking him over the wide expanse of country from Shreveport to the Rio Grande and into Mexico, and having charge of large sums of money and supplies. His administration of these duties was notably clean, honest and was made the subject of a special report to that effect.

was to cut the government garment according to the size of the cloth. Retrenchment was, accordingly, not only the policy but also the necessity of Houston's administration. The first blow was at government officialdom itself. With a white population in the republic of something like one hundred thousand, the salaries paid, in 1840, to the officers at the seat of government amounted to \$174,000, nearly two dollars per capita in a country whose resources were just beginning to be developed, already taxed to the utmost by revolution and Indian wars! What a scaling down of salaries and elimination of figure-head offices were effected during Houston's term may be imagined when the amount paid to government officers in 1842 shows less than \$33,000. While Lamar's administration cost five million dollars, Houston's three years showed a total of barely half a million.

#### The Navy.

During this administration the Republic of Texas was embarrassed somewhat by her navy. This adjunct of the national government was not delivered until 1839, before which time the republic had managed to survive without sea-hounds tied before her doorway, and after the Lone Star did float over the squadron of some half dozen vessels, the government had much ado to find employment for them. The Mexican fleet had already been put out of commission by the French, the Texan ships were monarchs of the gulf coast and, in view of the still-existing hostilities between Mexico and Texas, a blockade was declared against the ports of the former, which not sufficing to employ the navy, some of the ships were loaned to Yucatan to assist in a revolution. A little later insubordination on the part of one of the ship commanders to President Houston gave occasion to altercations of no little heat, and the exasperation increasing, congress finally passed a secret resolution to sell the navy. The popular outburst against this act was so strong that the sale was not attempted, and the navy continued as a source of national glory and expense until its final amalgamation with the ships of Uncle Sam.

#### Regulators and Moderators.

In this period Texas had her war of the Regulators and Moderators, which began in 1842. The scene of this was in the old Neutral Ground, which figured so prominently in the first two decades of Texas history and still continued the seat of some ill-assorted characters. The war was really a contest between rival land claimants, and was due to land frauds. Forged head-right certificates had been issued by the authorities, and the desperate character of the men on both sides rendered adjudication of their troubles a matter of guns more often than by due process of law. Finally a defeated candidate for the Texas congress gave vent to his disappointment by exposing the land frauds, and gathered a large party around him under the name of Regulators. Their regulation of the land troubles naturally was in many instances irregular, and an opposition society soon sprang up with the name of the Moderators. This brought on a kind of vendetta warfare, which lasted for several years, until a serious civil war was threatened and the two



parties drew up in battle array. Before that juncture, however, President Houston had interfered and sent General Smith with five hundred men to put an end to the affair, and by his mediation the factions composed their immediate differences far enough to disperse, and the thunder of actual war at length died away in echoes of feudism and scattered murders.

Besides the annexation movement to be treated in the following chapter, the most serious foreign complications of this period were with Mexico. That country was employing every device known to Mexican diplomacy and political craft in order to legalize and retain her hold on Texas, hoping vainly that the time would come when she could send in an armed force sufficient to overpower and permanently fetter her erstwhile child. Although nearly six years passed after the battle of San Jacinto without armed aggression on the part of Mexico, that government continually refused any sign of recognition of Texan independence, and this policy hindered and delayed formal recognition on the part of other foreign countries.

#### Mexican Invasion.

The first formal renewal of hostilities on the part of Mexico was in 1842. In March General Vasquez suddenly appeared at San Antonio with five hundred men, and, with no opposition from the small Texan force stationed there, took possession of the city, declared the authority of Mexico, and two days later departed. Goliad and Refugio were served in the same manner by other Mexican troops, but the entire invasion was only a farcical demonstration on the part of Mexico, resulting merely in rousing the Texans to appreciation of danger and causing Houston to issue a proclamation to the people to hold themselves ready to repel invasion. Congress passed a bill for carrying on an offensive war in Mexico, but Houston vetoed this in the face of much public clamor. But in July there was a severe engagement on the Nueces in which a large force of Mexicans were repulsed by two hundred volunteers, and on September 11th General Woll led a second expedition to San Antonio.

---

MAJOR A. S. MILLER was one of the intrepid pioneers and gallant soldiers connected with the strenuous early days of Texas and a brief record of his life reads more like a romance than a plain biography. He was born in Randolph county, North Carolina, August 28, 1820, and he grew to young boyhood in South Carolina, but at the age of twelve he came to Kentucky with his parents, locating in Callaway county. In the fall of 1836 he came alone, a mere boy thrown upon his own resources, into the then new Republic of Texas, locating first on the Brazos river, in Washington county. He was almost without means, and possessed of only his own hands and indomitable courage, but these sufficed to bring him renown and wealth in the end. In that early day he had become associated in close ties of friendship with HENRY E. McCULLOCH, who afterward became Gen. McCulloch, and this warm friendship lasted all through their lives. Henry E. McCulloch had come to Texas at the same time as young Miller, and he and his brother, Ben. McCulloch,

District court was in session, all the activities of this frontier town on such a day were in progress, and no thought of an enemy's approach was entertained by anyone. It was a complete surprise. Nevertheless, the citizens did not surrender without a valiant resistance. Some of them took refuge on the roof of a building bordering Main plaza and defended themselves for a number of hours. Finally realizing the presence of overpowering numbers, they surrendered. The number of prisoners was fifty-two, including the district judge, several lawyers, physicians, surgeons and other prominent citizens.

Under the title "Thirty-six Years Ago," a writer in the *San Antonio Herald* in 1879 thus describes the invasion of 1842:

The month of March, 1842, was memorable for the capture of San Antonio by a Mexican force under General Vasquez. The few Americans who were here were enabled to escape in good time. The writer was in Austin when the news was brought by Mr. Coleman, who rode the ninety miles it was then in ten hours, and told that the Mexicans entered San Antonio when he left it that morning. This unlooked-for invasion caused the government to concentrate all its available force of citizen soldiery, for there were no others for the defense of Austin, the seat of government, which it was thought would be the next point of attack of the invading force. The capital was fortified, martial law was declared and no one allowed to leave, and so passed two weeks. There was then no settlements whatever between the vicinity of Austin and San Antonio, and the beautiful, populous, cultivated country you now pass through then was uninhabited. After

---

subsequently became two of the most prominent characters in Texas, distinguishing themselves as soldiers, not only in the early fighting of the Texans against the Indians and the Mexicans, but also later as officers in the Confederate army. At the time of Major Miller's death, which occurred near his old home in Gonzales county, July 22, 1885, Gen. Henry E. McCulloch wrote for publication a very sympathetic and eulogistic appreciation of Major Miller, from which we are allowed to take the most of the facts herein related.

After living in Washington county for a short time, Alsey S. Miller moved to LaGrange and later to Gonzales county, where he made his permanent home. Notwithstanding the fact that a great deal of his life was patriotically given up as a citizen and a soldier for the state of Texas, he was a successful man in his business affairs, dealing largely in horses, mules and cattle and building up a fine plantation and ranch at his home place in Gonzales county, the extent of his holdings being indicated somewhat by the fact that at the close of the Civil war he had fifty slaves that received their freedom. In the early days he was an active member of all the expeditions organized by the residents of Gonzales county and surrounding country in defending their homes, families and property against the depredations of the Mexicans and Indians. These were stirring days in the new state and they called not in vain for strong hearts and valorous deeds. One of the most formidable raids by Indians in the early history of Texas was in 1840, when some 500 or 600 Comanches entered the then sparsely settled country lying along the northern boundary of Gonzales county. Responding to the call of Capt. Matthew Caldwell, there was a general organization of the settlers to resist this invasion, and young Alsey S.



a while a small party of us slipped through the grand guards and the outer pickets and finally reached San Antonio, to find that Vasquez had not staid more than a week, but, after robbing the town, had returned to the Rio Grande.

This little preliminary statement is made to account for the conduct of the Texans in San Antonio a few months later in the same year, when another force, under Gen. Adrian Woll, approached the city. Mr. Truehart tells us that the district court was in session, and here were the judge of the court, the attorneys, the jurors and the neighbors. Suddenly the news is received that a large Mexican force is approaching on the public plaza; there was bustle and confusion, some of one opinion, some of another. A public meeting was held at nine o'clock; two respectable Mexicans stated that one of the enemy's spies had been in town the night before and informed them that a large force would enter on that day, and they advised our immediate retreat. It was, however, determined that the Americans should remain a sufficient time, at least, to ascertain the character of the force. Many believed it to be a band of robbers, who sought to frighten us off that they might rob the town. Spies were sent out to obtain information. Commissioners were selected by Mexican citizens to go to the camp and ascertain from the commanding officer the object of his visit. If it was a regular invading force, the commissioners would be allowed to return, but if they were robbers, they probably would be detained. About sunset a Mexican returned and reported that they had come in sight of about one hundred horses, and he was sent back to give the information. The impression then became general that it was a robbing party, and all steps were taken to give them a warm reception. The force of Americans was about seventy-five, and they agreed to sleep on their arms at

---

Miller joined a company that was organized by Ben. McCulloch, doing valiant service in this campaign against the Indians.

In 1842 occurred a second "runaway scrape," in which hundreds of Texans hurriedly left their homes, alarmed by the approach of the Mexican general, Vasquez, who was bent upon revenge on the Texans for wresting Texas from Mexico. This also called for cool-headed action on the part of the Texans and young Miller, still in Ben. McCulloch's company, went to San Antonio and reported to Capt. Jack Hayes, who was in defense of that city against the onslaught of the Mexicans. Under Capt. Hayes' instructions the McCulloch company made an expedition through the lower coast country of Texas, as a protective measure. In September, 1842, the Mexican general, Woll, invaded Texas with an army of 1,500 men and for this campaign Alsey S. Miller joined

#### Dawson Massacre in 1842.

the ill-fated command of Capt. Dawson, composed altogether of fifty-four men. Capt. Dawson's company was doomed to defeat at the hands of a superior force of the enemy near the Salado river, near San Antonio, and of the fifty-four men forty-two were killed outright, ten were captured and carried into Mexico and only two escaped, viz.: young Miller and Gonzalvo Woods. This Dawson massacre was made the subject of an exhaustive narrative in Sowell's history of the Indian wars in Texas.

Alsey Miller, for his services and bravery, was commissioned a major in 1850 by Gov. Hansboro Bell. In spite of his undoubted fighting qualities, Major Miller was a man of most lovable character and his unselfish and patriotic services in behalf of his state were such as to place his name very high in her history. His wife, whom he married in Gonzales county, as Miss Permelia King, died November 28, 1856.

the house of Sam Maverick, who lived at the corner of the public square. There was a sort of barricade thrown up from the river to a river crossing about where Geo. Horner's store now is, and behind it most of the men slept. At the early dawn the report of a heavy piece of cannon woke us up. "They are coming, boys, sure enough," was the remark. The morning was foggy, and in a few moments the legs only of the soldiers could be seen filing into the plaza, by where Frost's store now is, and when they got towards the middle of the plaza the rifles of the Americans gave them a volley. Some one remarked: "You are shooting too high!" and more careful aim was taken next time, with the effect to scatter the advance that was coming on us. Remember that all this time we supposed that we were fighting a *robbing party*. After the second volley, a countryman came crawling towards us, saying: "My God, men, what are you doing? You are shooting at an army of thousands of men;" and by this time the fog had cleared enough for us to realize what we had done and the position we were placed in. Soon a white flag approached and Colonel Carasco, of the Mexican army, demanded to know the meaning of such foolishness, stating that we had fired on 1,500 men entering the town with music playing and no intention of being resisted, and demanding the surrender in five minutes. As it was idle to contend against such a force, three of our number, Mr. S. A. Maverick, Vanness, and Jones, were deputed to arrange terms of capitulation. On reaching General Woll he was found to be in a very bad humor; said that twelve of his best men had been killed by our fire. He was informed that it was thought a mere robbing party, against whom they were authorized to defend themselves,

---

COL. WM. A. H. MILLER, of Cotulla, whose wide legal practice and extensive business interests have brought him a general acquaintance all through Texas, was born in Gonzales county in 1846, his parents being Major Alsey S. and Permelia (King) Miller.

William A. H. Miller was reared in Gonzales county, where he attended school. Although he was only fourteen years of age when the war broke out, he was determined to enlist, and before he was sixteen he joined Company D, Thirty-second Texas. On account of his extreme youth, his father tried to induce him to leave the army, but he remained steadfast to the cause and was in the Trans-Mississippi department until the close of the conflict. He was a participant in several campaigns, the most notable being the Confederate campaign against the Red River expedition of Gen. Banks. After the close of the war our subject resumed his education, graduating at the University of Waco in 1870, and completing the course in the law department of the Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., in 1871. This same year he began the practice of his profession at Austin, since which time he has been actively and prominently engaged in law practice in the courts of Texas.

After living at Austin for eight years he removed to Llano, where he remained for fifteen years. He then came to San Antonio where he was located from September, 1894, until June, 1902, when he came to his present home in Cotulla, in La Salle county.

Always prominent in political life, he has several times been chosen to positions of honor and importance. While at Llano he was elected district attorney for the thirty-third judicial district, embracing a large scope of territory and extending westward to the Pecos. Col. Miller is a moving spirit in local affairs and since coming to Cotulla has become identified with the present remarkable growth and advancement of this section of the state.



and they did not know they were attacking a force of soldiers. He refused permission to return home, and demanded the surrender of our army. We then surrendered on condition granted of humane treatment. Several of our citizens returned to their homes undiscovered and thus escaped capture, and some few others made good their escape by flight.

The loss of the enemy was ten or twelve killed and twenty-five wounded, all of whom afterward died, with the exception of two; besides suffering a considerable loss in horses. Although subjected to a quite lively fire from both artillery and infantry the loss of our side was nothing, save a ferocious dog and an indiscreet old hen, who, wandering too near the enemy's lines, was captured. After the surrender, we were marched to the courthouse, where our names, etc., were taken down. We were then confined in the corporation hall under guard. We were fifty-five Americans and one Mexican. I left my blanket at the house where I stopped. I was not permitted to go after it, nor to go to my room to get my clothes. Every one of us seemed to be in comparatively good spirits, regardless of the future. Many of those who were not prisoners were permitted to see us, always accompanied by an officer. During our stay in San Antonio, we were kindly treated by the citizens, both Americans and Mexicans, but were not permitted to have any communication with our friends unless in presence of some officer. In the evening a list of our names, professions, and birthplaces was made. Twelfth, Monday, General Woll's proclamation and general order translated and permission granted by General Woll to send them on to the settlements on the Guadalupe river. At the same time a letter is sent giving an account of our misfortune. Several of those captured were citizens of other counties of the republic and were attending court on business.

News of the capture of San Antonio soon spread to the surrounding country. Colonel Matthew Caldwell, with a force of over two hundred, collected largely from Gonzales, took up a position in the Salado bottom about six miles east of town. By a ruse he succeeded in drawing out the Mexicans to his well protected position, and in the battle that followed the latter lost heavily. But at the same time a reinforcement of Texans coming up were surrounded by the enemy and after two-thirds of them were slain the rest were forced to surrender, only two succeeding in making their escape. A day or so later, September 20, Woll, who had lost heavily in this invasion, withdrew across the Rio Grande, sending his prisoners on foot to the city of Mexico.

This second invasion, following so closely upon the first, threw Texas into a furor of military preparation. Volunteers were ordered to rendezvous at San Antonio for an invasion of Mexico, and General Somervell was to take command. But warfare beyond the borders of the state was not destined to successful culmination, the government itself failed to espouse the cause with sufficient warmth, the army was badly equipped and generaled, and the whole affair degenerated into little better than a raid. The volunteers were clamorous to have General Burleson take command, and this contention helped in the ruin of the expedition. Somervell, on arriving at Columbus on the Colorado and finding some two or three hundred men collected and awaiting Burleson, disbanded them and himself returned to Matagorda. In October he was ordered to take command of the volunteers at San Antonio, and on arriving there he found some twelve hundred men, ill disciplined and poorly provided, but most of them eager to cross the Rio Grande and carry on war in Mexico. Somervell showed absolute indifference to the enterprise, and, perhaps acting under orders from Houston, made little progress toward actual invasion. Consequently many of the vol-

unteers deserted, and what remained of the force, about seven hundred and fifty men, set out on the march and reached Laredo on the Rio Grande early in December. Here instead of crossing the river, a delay was made and two hundred more abandoned the army and returned home. Somervell then marched down the Texas side of the river, and crossed over and occupied the town of Guerrero, but on the following day returned to the Texas side and ordered a retreat to Gonzales, where the army was to be disbanded.

#### The Mier Expedition.

The venturesome spirits of the enterprise were not to be balked in this fashion, however, and when Somervell with two hundred men started back the remaining three hundred flatly refused to follow, and proceeded to elect Colonel William S. Fisher to lead them on their career of glorious conquest. Henceforth, then, the course of this expedition is without official countenance and the participants are in the role of adventurers. The band descended the river to Mier, and after making a requisition on the alcalde for provisions and waiting in the vicinity for several days, a large Mexican force came up and entered the town. On the 25th of December the Americans crossed the river and engaged them, although several times inferior in point of number. The following morning the Texans forced their way into the town and more than held their own for some hours. But treachery overmatched their prowess. They were deceived into believing an overwhelming force of the enemy to be in the town, and their own dangerous position and limited supply of ammunition induced the majority, after much opposition from the wiser ones, to surrender.

This unfortunate band of two hundred and fifty men were started out on the long march to Mexico, undergoing the usual lot of prisoners taken by Mexicans. When they arrived at the hacienda del Salado, where they were placed in a large corral, by a sudden rush they overpowered the guards, seized the arms stacked in the courtyard, and by a fierce charge scattered the Mexicans in front of them and were soon free and on their way back home. Some days later, fearing capture, they left the regular roads and took to the mountains, and after wandering about for some time and becoming weakened by hunger and hardship they surrendered to a cavalry force of the enemy and were

#### The Bean Lottery.

brought back to Salado. Here one of the infamous orders of Santa Anna was carried out. The prisoners were one hundred and eighty-two in number, and an equal number of beans, seventeen of which were black and the rest white, were placed in a vessel, and the unfortunates each required to draw one. The black bean was the lot of death, and at sunset of the same day the wretched seventeen were seated upon a log and shot to death. The survivors were sent to Mexico, where they endured untold sufferings in the fortress of Perote. Several of them effected their escape by tunneling out, and those who had not in the meantime died were released in September, 1844. The disastrous



ending of this invasion was on a par with that of the previous Santa Fe expedition.

The remaining troubles with Mexico were much complicated by the causes leading up to annexation with the United States. In 1843 England used her influence with Santa Anna so successfully that a cessation of hostilities was agreed upon and commissioners appointed from each nation were to meet and arrange terms of peace. After much delay the commissioners were appointed and met at the Rio Grande, and in February, 1844, an armistice was signed by which hostilities were to cease until negotiations for peace could be made, but Houston would not sign this armistice because it referred to Texas as a department of Mexico. Therefore on June 16 Santa Anna declared hostilities to be resumed on the part of Mexico, which nation, however, during the remainder of the history of the republic, made only threats and preparations for war.

## GERMAN COLONIZATION IN SOUTHWEST TEXAS.

No movement having its inception during the life of the Republic had more important bearing on the future welfare and development of Texas, and especially the great area of Southwest Texas, than the organized German emigration, which was well under way by the close of the republican period. To the German people who came to Texas beginning with the early forties are due the founding and much of the subsequent growth and development of such splendid towns as New Braunfels, Fredericksburg, Kerrville, and for a long time the German population of San Antonio was, outside of the Mexican, the largest national group, and the most effective and substantial in citizenship and industry.

While Texas was benefitted by the arrival of Germans before the time of the organized enterprises now to be described, it is certain that those efforts first directed large numbers of this people to Texas, and set in motion the current of that immigration which flowed on for many years afterward and has resulted in making Southwest Texas one of the principal seats of German-American population.

"In the year 1842," wrote Olmsted in 1857: "among many schemes evolved in Germany by the social stir of the time, and patronized by certain princes, from motives of policy, was one of real promise. It was an association, of which Count Castell was the head, for the diminution of pauperism by the organized assistance and protection of emigrants. At this time, annexation being already almost a certainty, speculators who represented the owners of large tracts of Texas land, appeared in Germany, with glowing accounts of their cheapness and richness. They succeeded in gaining the attention of this association, whose leaders were pleased with the isolated situation, as offering a more tangible and durable connection with their emigrants, and opening a new source of wealth and possible power."

The Mainzer Adelsverein.<sup>1</sup>

It was the nobility that undertook the organization of systematic emigration of German people to Texas. Among the officers who were fascinated with the idea of planting a colony in the independent and liberty-loving land of Texas, the one who gave the movement a start and practical direction was Count Castell, of Mainz. The exact motives for the undertaking cannot be definitely stated, though a generous philanthropy seems to have been the main end sought, with the furnishing of a safe home for the overcrowded German peoples and perhaps the upbuilding of an exclusive German colony on foreign soil as the practical results.

April 20, 1842, at Biebrich on the Rhine, about fourteen German princes and counts constituted themselves a society "for the purpose of buying estates in the Republic of Texas." Two representatives, Count Boos-Waldeck and Victor Leiningen, were despatched to Texas

---

<sup>1</sup>"Fest-Ausgabe zum fünfzigjährigen Jubiläum der Deutschen Colonie Friedrichsburg." Robert Penniger. 1896.



to select lands under the contract system as adopted by the Texas congress in February, 1842. Failing to secure a grant from congress on satisfactory terms, Count Waldeck finally secured a choice tract in Fayette county, and on his return to Germany in January, 1844, reported adversely to any extensive scheme of colonization, since the society did not possess the means to carry it into execution.

But in the meantime the Verein had been induced to buy a worthless contract, offered by a swindling Frenchman, and in spite of Waldeck's disapprobation and subsequent withdrawal from the society, preparations were begun for the sending of the first colony. "The folly and shortsightedness that characterized the leaders of the Verein in this and subsequent transactions, were almost puerile. In fact, they possessed little business ability, and were completely taken in by intriguing adventurers."

In the winter of 1843-44 the society was reorganized as a stock company, under the name of "Society for the protection of German emigrants to Texas," a name that soon yielded, in popular speech, to "Mainzer Adelsverein."

#### Prince Solms.

In May, 1844, Prince Carl Solms-Braunfels, as general agent, accompanied by the wily Frenchman D'Orvanne, set out for Texas to prepare for the coming of the first load of emigrants in the following fall. On his arrival Prince Solms soon discovered the invalidity of the alleged land grant. "A troop of colonists coming and no land to settle them on," was the way he expressed his dilemma to the society. But even this experience with the Frenchman did not teach the home company caution, and it immediately fell victim to even worse snares laid by an American. Henry Fisher, representing a firm of empresarios named Fisher and Miller, offered the society a colony contract, which had only eight months to run, and which designated a tract of land on the upper Colorado river, far beyond the frontier and in the midst of hostile Indian tribes. The prospectus of the grant was, however, most alluring, describing a beautifully undulating surface, richly supplied with water from the Llano, Colorado and San Saba rivers, and admirably fitted for agriculture. Ignorant of the geography of the country and of the precise limitations and obligations implied in Texas colony contracts, the society bought the paper grant for nine thousand dollars. The same amount, wisely expended, would have bought outright over a hundred thousand acres of good land, within easy reach, whereas the contract gave them nothing more than a privilege of locating a certain number of families in a certain locality and within a certain period of time, and not until all the conditions were fulfilled did the society come into legal possession of the land. The plan was foredoomed to failure.

Colonizer Solms, in Texas while these transactions were taking place, was in a difficult predicament. The first lot of emigrants were due to arrive in the autumn of 1844, and with the Fisher and Miller grant lying beyond the boundaries of settlement, there was not a foot of land at the disposal of the colonists when they should arrive. Some temporary provisions had to be made at once. He began negotiations for a tract lying

on the way from the gulf to the grant, situated on the Comal river, and also selected a landing place for the emigrants on Matagorda bay, at a place he called Carl's Haven (later Indianola). The first sailing vessel with its load of German homeseekers arrived November 23, 1844, and two others shortly followed. Altogether there were two hundred families, or about seven hundred persons, among them a physician and surgeon, surveyor, engineer, carpenters, masons, saddlers, millers, bakers, and other mechanics, and with a bountiful equipment of wares and supplies. From the other side of the ocean it appeared that the colony was undertaken with the most favorable auspices.

#### New Braunfels.

On arriving at Matagorda bay, the emigrants had to adapt their plans to existing circumstances, and soon the journey from the coast to the designated situation on the Comal was begun. Prince Solms closed a contract for this land on March 14, 1845, and a few days later the first company of colonists arrived. Encamping on this beautiful location, they eagerly went to work laying out residence lots, garden and fields for the new city, to which the leader gave the name New Braunfels, after his own home. On the hill overlooking the city Prince Solms had a large block house erected, to which he gave the name "Sophienburg." For protection the colonists built, where the Catholic church now stands, a sort of palisade fort, which they called "Zinckenburg." Such names, suggesting medieval fortresses, indicate some of the ideas of the rather visionary colonizer. He endeavored to give a military character to the colony, and to impress the Indians and make them keep aloof, he inaugurated military demonstrations and the firing of an evening salute, measures that indeed had their effect on the native tribes. It is thought that Solms tried to transplant in the western wilderness many of the autocratic customs and ceremonials of a medieval age, with the result that his position of authority was soon brought into contempt and ridicule. But no more serious fault can be found with his administration than that he did not possess sufficient business ability to overcome the shortsighted folly of the Verein's directors in Germany. Because of their overcredulous trust in Fisher's representations, they failed to make sufficient provision for the support of the colony, and in consequence Solms was obliged to borrow large sums in America. Reaching the limit in this direction, and being pursued by his creditors, he was arrested by them in Galveston, and was only rescued from this dishonorable position by his friend and successor in office, Ottfried Hans von Meusebach (naturalized as a Texas citizen under the name John O. Meusebach).

The latter on his arrival in New Braunfels in the spring of 1845 found the financial affairs of the colony in a most deplorable condition. Reckless expenditures on the credit of the Verein had been made, no system of bookkeeping was maintained, and Meusebach found himself besieged by a host of creditors. But his executive ability and energy proved equal to the situation, bad as it was. To him belongs the credit of saving the colony, and he was so honored at the fiftieth anniversary celebration of the founding of New Braunfels and Fredericksburg.

Though already in debt to the amount of over \$20,000, and without



means properly to provide for the colony already established, the Verein, in the fall of 1845, sent out another expedition, of more than four thousand emigrants. Besides evolving order out of the chaotic affairs at New Braunfels, Meusebach now had to prepare some kind of home for this new army of homeseekers. He bought, on credit, ten thousand acres of head-right land, eighty miles northwest of Braunfels, on the Pedernales river, on the border of the Indian country. This was laid off into small lots, and became the site of Fredericksburg. With the coming of the new lot of emigrants, the debts of the Verein had mounted to over \$140,000, to meet which Meusebach had the small sum of \$24,000.

The five thousand poor people who landed on the Texas coast during the following winter and spring endured inconceivable hardships. The war for annexation having now begun, the country had been stripped of provisions and the means of transportation by the army. Neither food nor shelter had been provided by the association. Pestilence befell those encamped under the hot summer sun along the coast. Many died, and wretchedness overtook all. Of the survivors, many reached the German settlements; many settled as laborers in American towns. With some of them Meusebach founded Fredericksburg.

"Such was the unhappy beginning. But the wretchedness is already forgotten. Things soon mended. Now, after seven years, I do not know a prettier picture of contented prosperity than we witnessed at New Braunfels." (Olmsted.)

July 20, 1847, having placed the colonies on such a basis that their existence could not be threatened from without, Meusebach resigned his office, and was succeeded by H. Spies. Spies and Herff while in Germany had entered into a contract with the Verein to found a new colony. This, the so-called "Darmstadt" settlement, which was located below Castell on the north bank of the Llano, was founded on a communistic basis and was given the name "Bettina" after the authoress Bettina von Arnim. The colony did not live long, and after a short time its members joined some of the older settlements.

#### The Bettina Colony.

The communistic colony of Bettina owed its origin to Prince Solms and H. Spies, whose writings and speeches caused a sensation among the students at the universities of Heidelberg and Giessen. In a stirring address before the students in Darmstadt, Prince Solms pictured Texas as a land of wonderful but undeveloped resources, where talent that, in Germany, would receive little recognition, might reap great rewards.

"It was in this way<sup>1</sup> that Gustav Schleicher, a graduate of the University of Giessen and an engineer, and Wundt, a student of law, were won for the enterprise. A communistic society was organized of which friendship, freedom and equality were the watchwords. It had no regular scheme of government, so far as I know. In fact, being communistic, the association would not brook the tyranny of a ruler. But the guiding spirits were, by common consent, Messrs. Wagner, Herff, Schleicher, and Schenck. . . ."

---

<sup>1</sup>From an interview with Louis Reinhardt, reported in Tex. Hist. Assn. Quarterly, 1898.

The party, consisting of about forty men, sailed from Hamburg in April, 1847, arriving in Galveston the following July. Thence they proceeded on to New Braunfels and to Fredericksburg, and from there to the tract set aside for them on the Llano.

"In the summer of 1848 our colony of Bettina went to pieces. As I have said, it was a communistic society and accordingly had no real government. Since everybody was to work if he pleased and when he pleased, the result was that less and less work was done as time progressed. Most of the professional men wanted to do the directing and ordering, while the mechanics and laborers were to carry out their plans. Of course, the latter failed to see the justice of this ruling, and so no one did anything. We had made a field and raised two hundred bushels of corn—our whole year's crop. According to our contract with the Adelsverein, this company was to furnish us supplies for the first year, but the next we were to shift for ourselves." Foreseeing the ultimate failure of the colony, Mr. Reinhardt withdrew and thereafter made his home in De Witt county. "When, after forty-eight years, I met Dr. Herff in San Antonio, we found that as far as both of us could determine, ten of our company were still living."

FERDINAND HERFF, M. D., physician and surgeon of San Antonio, a scientist of great breadth of knowledge and research, has endeared himself to the general public by a large efficiency in affairs and through a kindly spirit and broad humanitarianism that has prompted many kindly acts and noble deeds performed in quiet unostentatious manner without seeking the reward of public applause.

Dr. Herff was born at Darmstadt, Germany, in 1820, a son of Christian and Elizabeth (Meusenbach) Herff. The father was a distinguished member of the legal profession and in his native province occupied the highest judicial office, corresponding to that of chief justice of a state. The family belonged to the nobility. Dr. Herff acquired a gymnasium education in Darmstadt and his classical and medical education in the universities of Bonn and Berlin, and graduated at Giessen in 1842; in 1892 he received his jubilee diploma from that institution. After practicing medicine at Darmstadt and other places in Germany, in 1846 he came to America as a representative of the German Immigration Company, the leaders of which were, like Dr. Herff, of the better class of German families, representing the student and professional life of the fatherland. Dr. Herff at that time had already achieved considerable reputation not only as a physician but also as a writer. As agent for the colony he first considered a location in Wisconsin, but in 1847 came to Texas, and the German Immigration Company offering large grants of land, free transportation, etc., for the colony, it was decided to locate it in this state. This colony was therefore located in the vicinity of Llano, in what is now Llano county. This was one of the various colonies which about that time located in Southwestern Texas. All the German colonies comprised about seven thousand immigrants. The German colonization is an interesting feature of the history of Southwestern Texas, for many of these people of German birth and their descendants have become





*Dr. Ferdinand Harff*





prominent in the history of Texas in connection with its business, professional, political and social life.

His mission accomplished in connection with the colony, Dr. Herff, early in 1848, returned to Germany for the purpose of wedding the lady to whom he had previously plighted his troth. He was at that time a member of the army, having come to America on leave of absence and upon his return to Germany was made an assistant surgeon in the government army which contended with the revolutionists of 1848. This lasted, however, only a short time, and in 1849 Dr. Herff again came to Texas to settle permanently and become an American citizen, bringing his wife with him. He located for six months in the German town of New Braunfels, Comal county, and then came to San Antonio, where he has since continuously practiced medicine. At that time the city contained a population of only about two thousand inhabitants. His business has grown with the city's rapid development and for many years he has occupied a foremost place here as a physician and surgeon.

During the period of the Civil war Dr. Herff was surgeon of a brigade of Home Guards in the Confederate service. Notwithstanding his advanced age, for he has now passed the eighty-sixth milestone on life's journey, he still does considerable office practice, his office being in his old home at No. 308 East Houston street, which he built in 1856, although there had been no street cut through at that time. The residence is now surrounded by big business blocks in the commercial center of the city and stands as a relic of former days and a mute reminder of conditions which existed here a half century ago. Dr. Herff belongs to numerous medical societies, including the American Medical Association and the American Gynecological Society, and he has contributed many articles to the professional press on surgery and gynecology.

As stated, Dr. Herff on his return to Germany was married, the lady of his choice being Matilda Klingelhoef, who was born in Giessen in 1823. They have five living children and lost one son, Dr. John Herff, who was a physician and died in San Antonio in 1882. The latter's son, Dr. John B. Herff, is a young physician of San Antonio, who was graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan in the class of 1902 and is a representative in the third generation of the Herff family connected with the medical profession in San Antonio. The surviving members of the family of Dr. Herff, Sr., are: Ferdinand, who is cashier of the San Antonio National Bank; Charles, a ranchman; Adolph, a physician of San Antonio; August A., an architect of this city; and William L., who is secretary for the San Antonio Loan & Trust Company.

Dr. Herff has done much benevolent and charitable work in the line of his profession, all of which has been performed unostentatiously, prompted by humanitarian principles and with no desire for public notice or commendation. Moreover, he is a scientist and in Europe studied under the famous Alexander Von Humboldt. Although he has led a busy life he has an extensive knowledge as a botanist and naturalist. He possesses a mind of rare compass and his life record is another proof of the statement that old age is not necessarily a synonym of weakness and need not suggest as a matter of course idleness or want of occupation.

On the contrary there is an old age which grows stronger and better intellectually and spiritually as the years go by, giving out of its rich stores of wisdom and experience, and such has been the life of Dr. Herff. He has long been accounted one of the distinguished members of the medical profession in Texas and is today honored and respected by all who know him.

#### Castro Colony.

Another important colony of the republic was that founded by Henry Castro. Since he obtained his immigrants from Alsace and the Rhine provinces, many of them being French or of the so-called Alsatian race, it is usual to distinguish Castro's Alsatian colony from the other German colonies, although the distinction is not important.

All the contracts for the settlement of this state made with Mexico, or with the government of Coahuila and Texas, ceased to be of force and effect when on March 2, 1836, Texas declared her independence. For five years, until February 4, 1841, there was no law authorizing colonial contracts and grants. Then a law was passed authorizing the president under certain conditions to enter into contracts for the colonization of wild lands in Northwest and Southwest Texas, and under this, grants were made and contracts entered into with ——— Peters, Henry F. Fisher and Burchard Miller, Charles Fenton Mercer and Henry Castro. Castro's colony lay west of the Medina river—its eastern boundary, strange to say, being four miles west of the stream named. But Mr. Castro at once bought the land between his eastern boundary and the Medina from the private parties then owning it, and thereby secured a front on what was then, if not now, a stream of constantly running water. The Castro contract was entered into on the 15th day of January, 1842. About the same time Mr. Castro, who was an educated and most accomplished gentleman, was appointed by President Houston to the position of consul general to France. Owing to the invasion of Texas in 1842 and other obstacles, Mr. Castro's contract which was originally only for five years, was extended three years. This extension was not granted, though, until at his own cost he had brought over and landed seven hundred immigrants on the territory assigned him.

JOHN CONRAD BECKMANN, one of the oldest residents of San Antonio, who died April 12, 1907, aged ninety-two years, was born at Ruelle, Westphalia, not far from Osnabrueck, where the celebrated German university is located, June 13, 1815. His father was keeper of the monastery and brewed and baked for its Monks. His uncle was a Catholic bishop and he was reared a very devout Catholic. He left Germany in 1839 and landed in New York, where he spent a couple of years. On his way from Germany here he met and became betrothed to Regina Mueller, a Swiss maiden whose home was in Zurich. She was a Lutheran and he a Catholic, and he stated he had a world of trouble in getting married. The authorities in Switzerland would not perform the marriage ceremony until he should have first become a citizen of Switzerland. He concluded to try the German authorities and they would not perform the ceremony until his bride had become a member of the Catholic church, which she declined to do, so they concluded to wait.



He left her beside the beautiful mountains in Switzerland and sailed away to New York. He learned that the wedding could take place there without any more trouble, so he sailed back to Switzerland, got his bride, brought her to New York and they were married. They came to Texas in 1841, stopping a short time en route at New Orleans. He was a locksmith and also very expert at forging and fashioning iron and other metals. In those days most locks were made by hand.

The United States government soon after occupied the Alamo. It employed him and he set up three forges there, doing all of the locksmithing and blacksmithing for the government, for which he received a good pay. He was also very skilful in woodwork and built a residence adjoining the Alamo at Crockett and Alamo Plaza. He assisted in repairing and restoring the Alamo as he came to San Antonio shortly after it had been captured by Santa Anna. He stated that at that time the Alamo was surrounded by cottonwood trees and he frequently slept in their shade and beneath them, everyone in those days taking a noonday siesta. The house which he built beside the Alamo was the first one here with glass windows and doors. Metal beds which are the vogue nowadays were in style in those days, but they were very scarce. He was induced by Dr. F. Herff, Sr., and several other German settlers, who were his personal friends, to fashion with his own hands iron bedsteads and did so. Some of these beds which he made are still in use here in San Antonio.

He also wrought the first chandelier used in the Casino and it did duty there for a great many years and until displaced by a more modern one wherein gas and electric lights superseded the old candle lights. This chandelier he remodeled for oil lamps. It was used after removal from the Casino for a flower stand in front of the house built at Market and Casino streets, opposite the Casino. This house he built in the latter part of the '50s. Then it was considered a very large and almost palatial residence. It was built by the late Major J. H. Kampmann.

The old smithy where Beckmann, after he left the Alamo, forged iron and worked from early morn until the sun was low, stood at Casino and Commerce streets, where Hewitt now has his store. Hummel had his place on Commerce street, where the large building next to the San Antonio National Bank stands. Baetz had his at Market and Nueva streets, opposite the old Lewis mill. They all toiled hard but enjoyed life, even with the hardships and dangers that almost constantly confronted and menaced those who dwelt here in the early days.

#### German-English School.

On the anniversary of the birth of the poet Schiller in 1859 Beckmann and his friends above mentioned, all of whom were among its founders, participated in the ceremonies incident to the laying of the cornerstone of the German-English school, one wing of which was built by Major Kampmann. He was, as they were, likewise one of the founders and charter members of the Casino, the Turnverein and Krankenkassenverein as well as the Arbeiter Verein, all German social, athletic and benevolent societies. He was a charter member of the Beethoven Maennerchor and on the occasion several years ago of the sixtieth anniversary

of his wedding was serenaded by its members, who then made him an honorary and life member.

On coming here he intended to lead a rural life and purchased a tract of land on the Helotes creek, sixteen miles north of here. This he still owned, and his son and namesake now lives there. The deed to this tract, which he was granted by purchase from the republic of Texas and signed by its then president, is a document he prized almost as highly as the land itself as he considered it a historic document.

Before completing his arrangements to move out to his ranch a family living there were attacked by Indians. The savages slew two of the young girls and an infant then on the ranch and carried off a boy who was kept in captivity by them for many years. This tragedy so frightened Mr. Beckmann's wife that she would not consent then to move out on the ranch and he would not urge her to do so. Immediately after this tragedy he and a considerable number of other San Antonians went out and found the victims of the Indians where they had been murdered. The posse went in pursuit of the savages, but without avail, for the Indians had several hours the start of them.

Mr. Beckmann, however, was induced to purchase the ranch by his wife. She told him that the mountains there reminded her of her Swiss home and Zurich. They both frequently visited this ranch. After Indians had entirely disappeared from this locality and state, they spent many happy days and long summers there.

Speaking of San Antonio he recently said: "When I first came to San Antonio you could not truthfully have called it a big place. At that time its population did not exceed fifteen hundred persons all told. It was nothing but a large village, although it had a mayor and city government, as I have been told it had almost ever since the Spaniards established a government here."

Mr. Beckmann had passed through some great misfortunes. He was here during the visitation of the cholera scourge which decimated San Antonio. Several of his children succumbed to it. He and his wife nursed them and other sufferers from this scourge. He lost one of his sons several years ago. This son was a talented and distinguished man, Albert, an architect who was well known throughout the state. He left but one child living. This is his namesake, John Beckmann, Jr. The latter is an artist who has painted several well known canvases, among them one depicting the convent portion of the Alamo, being that portion now occupied by the Hugo Schmeltzer Company. The senior Beckmann was a widower, his wife having died about two years ago. He leaves several grandchildren, the offspring of his deceased son Albert.



## CHAPTER XVII.

### HISTORY OF THE ANNEXATION MOVEMENT.

It is a most interesting phase of Texas history to follow out the network of causes which finally effected the juncture of the smaller republic with the larger. Indeed, this subject presents a field of investigation which might be pursued on such broad lines that its solution would be not only a valuable addition to the historical literature of Texas but also a revelation concerning American history in general. The annexation of Texas came about after a conflict of many antagonizing forces—of civic development, racial affinity, public opinion, national self-interest and international jealousy, and numerous “pros” and “antis” such as a movement of the kind is likely to generate, but “manifest destiny” seems to have been the guiding hand throughout and eventually to have aligned Texas properly among her sister states—freely delegating the crown of her sovereign rights to a liberal and enlightened central government.

As has been indicated in the course of this narrative, the interests and natural sympathies of Texas, after American colonization had become the predominant factor in her growth, were closely akin to, if not identical, with those of the United States, and even if the Republic of Texas had existed to the present day, the two countries would have been so united in spirit, if not in fact, that the bonds between them would be hardly less binding than those of today. Therefore, from the present day point of view, it seems that annexation was not only the probable and natural course of events, but also the inevitable outcome. For, in fact, Texas was an outgrowth of the United States, a mere extension of its people upon foreign territory, a colonization just as much as the settlement of New England was two centuries previous—then was it not natural that the colony, independence once established, should desire to remain under and a part of the government and system of society and institutions from which it was an offspring? When emigration from the original Thirteen Colonies spread across the Alleghanies and occupied the eastern valley of the Mississippi, there was hardly a question but that these new communities should integrate with the old. Hence, although existing as a separate nationality, Texas, too, seemed properly to belong with the rest of the American brood, and it would have been almost a historical miracle if consolidation had not, sooner or later, been effected.

Such facts as above indicated seem conclusive as a general cause for the annexation of Texas, and the eventual operation of this cause toward the final consummation could only be delayed, not entirely thwarted. But the more specific and immediate grounds are more numerous and not so easy to understand in their working out.

It will be recalled that American sympathy with the cause of the revolutionists was a notable moral as well as material help to the Texans

during the days of '35 and '36. Large numbers of volunteers came across the border to fight for freedom in behalf of their former fellow citizens. The Texan commissioners aroused interest wherever they went, and the revolution became a tonic of more than ephemeral consideration among the people of the United States. One of the first acts of the Texas government after the battle of San Jacinto was to send commissioners to Washington to obtain recognition of Texas independence. Nothing in this direction was immediately accomplished, although President Jackson and other officials expressed themselves in favor of such recognition as soon as possible. Although no official countenance was given as yet to Texas, the popular feeling for the in-

#### Violation of Neutrality.

fant republic was so strong and manifest as to give grounds for Mexican protests, and in October, 1836, diplomatic relations were entirely broken off between the United States and Mexico. It seems unquestionable that the United States violated the strict rules of neutrality during this period, especially by the introduction of United States troops into Texas during the progress of hostilities. The facts as to this point were that General Gaines, of the United States army, had been stationed at the Sabine with instructions to preserve neutrality and to guard against incursions of the Indians or Mexicans into Louisiana. In May, 1836, an attack by Indians on a small place at the headwaters of the Navasota river in Texas, and also news of a renewed invasion from Mexico induced Gaines to send a detachment to occupy Nacogdoches. This invasion was afterwards justified as an exercise of police powers in restraining the Indians and guarding the American borders, but it was strictly an act of hostility toward Mexico and a violation of neutrality, and as such was regarded by the latter country. But, also the outcry raised by Mexico was much ado about nothing, and is evidence that that country was grasping, while in the whirlpool of political ruin, at every straw which seemed to offer an expedient for retaining her loosened hold on the Texas territory and people.

One of the questions submitted to the people at the first general election after the winning of independence and the institution of the republican government, was whether annexation to the United States was desirable. This proposition was carried almost unanimously, and Houston referred to its early execution in his inaugural address. November 16, 1836, William H. Wharton was appointed by the president, under congressional authority, as commissioner to negotiate with the government at Washington for the recognition of the independence of Texas, and also for annexation. In the following December President Jackson sent a message to Congress concerning recognition, in which are the following words: "Prudence, therefore, seems to dictate that we should stand aloof and maintain our present attitude, if not until Mexico itself or one of the great foreign powers shall recognize the independence of the new government, at least until the lapse of time or the course of events shall have proved, beyond cavil or dispute, the ability of the people of that country to maintain their separate sovereignty and to uphold the government constituted by them." In the fol-



lowing March the independence of Texas was formally recognized by the senate, but the negotiations for annexation were not listened to by the government, and Texas, after being thus rejected, did not ardently press her suit again, and awaited for the next offer to come from the United States.

After the independence of Texas was recognized, it was evident that the next step would be annexation, which would follow sooner or later. There were two principles or motives which stand out promi-

#### Free Trade and Slavery.

nently in the discussions and agitation which preceded the final act of union between Texas and her larger sister republic. One of these involved the fundamental doctrines of protection and free trade, and also the American fear and jealousy of foreign aggression which some years before had been formulated in the famous Monroe doctrine. The other struck the issue between the antagonists and protagonists of slavery in the United States. But it should be kept in mind that these questions were vital among the American people only, and only in their ultimate solutions concerned Texans. For, the latter were during these years busied with their own industrial and political problems; the officials were endeavoring to erect a stable structure of government and provide a self-sustaining and self-protecting state; while the citizens, the people themselves, were bending every effort to repairing the wastes caused by war, to make themselves homes in the wilderness, to form a social, industrial and educational community which would afford all the necessities of civilization and offer a field for the working out of the best powers and capabilities of the individual. Nearly all desired the security and opportunity and prestige that would come from closer relations with the United States, but beyond this the thought and designs of Texans did not reach. The people as a whole gave no thought to any political or commercial advantage that would result to one or another party in the United States from their annexation. Texas was working out its own destiny as best it could, and when, through a combination of circumstances, the opportunity came for admission to the Union that lot was gladly accepted, with an eye single to its own advantage, not to the part it would play in the other nation's political destiny.

When the annexation question was brought before the people of the United States the lines of difference on the slavery problem were already tightly drawn, and the struggle which culminated in civil war was already being waged in the houses of Congress and by the press and public opinion. The policy was already established of balancing free state against slave state, and thus keeping both sides equally represented in the national government. To do this, each faction kept reaching out for new territory, and of course the appearance of the new republic of Texas knocking for admission to the Union was considered most opportune to the southern party. But the opposition from the slavery antagonists was decided and bitter, and, while on other grounds Texas might well have been admitted soon after the recognition of independence, the movement was checked until arguments from an-

other point of view pushed the slavery question to the background and allowed the annexationists in the United States to have their own will.

The other principle which afforded grounds for and against the admission of Texas was in the end the main deciding factor in the matter. The Republic of Texas was committed to the policy of free trade, and in case it remained independent a large market would there be afforded to foreign, and especially English, manufactures, which were kept out of the United States by the protective wall. This of course would be detrimental to the latter country, and formed an argument for annexation; but, on the contrary, if Texas were admitted, the anti-tariff party would thereby be augmented so that the protective policy would be in danger. Thus the admission of Texas became one of the broad political questions of the United States, and for some years the alignment of forces on each side was so nearly equal that the issue was drawn.

When President Lamar delivered his inaugural address in 1838, he declared himself averse to annexation, which he believed would bring ruin to all of the republic's hopes and greatness. But in the course of his administration many additional reasons for annexation came up,—mainly in the heavy expenses entailed upon the people by the maintenance of a separate government, with all its departments, its army and navy, and foreign ministers, etc. The subject, however, did not assume much importance during this term, for the people were too busy with matters that touched them more nearly. And on the other hand, the United States government held that as long as Mexico refused recognition to the new republic and kept up a show of war for its recovery, any interference such as annexation would be a serious breach of international behavior, and dishonorable.

During much of Houston's second term active hostilities were in progress between Mexico and Texas, so that the cause of annexation had little ground to stand on. But in the mediation between Santa Anna and the Texas government which was brought about largely by

#### England's Influence.

British influence in 1843, as related in the preceding chapter, the various annexation questions came to a focus, and the movement entered upon its final stage. England saw in Texas a great field for the exploitation of her own manufactured products, for which she would gain an almost unlimited supply of raw material, especially cotton, and therefore that country hoped for the continued independence of Texas and extended her assistance in gaining recognition from Mexico. This fear lest trans-Atlantic powers should interfere in the affairs of the North American continent, and especially lest a commerce should spring up that would work detriment to the American trade, proved a powerful slogan in the hands of the annexationists, and it was not long before the American people in the majority became convinced that their highest interests would be conserved by the admission of Texas, slavery extension notwithstanding.

President Tyler was avowedly in favor of annexation, and in his message of December, 1843, he declared that it was to the immediate



interest of the United States that hostilities should cease between Texas and Mexico, and that the United States could not permit foreign interference in Texas or see the sacred principle of the Monroe doctrine in any manner contravened. An additional bugaboo hovered before the visions of the American people; namely, that it was the intention of England to abolish slavery in Texas (a motive that was not present to the British government at all),—an intention that would be resented by both southerners and northerners,—and thus the annexation sentiment gathered force with every day.

In September, 1844, Anson Jones was elected president of Texas, and Kenneth L. Anderson vice president. One of the issues of this election was annexation, and it was inferred that Jones was opposed to incorporation with the United States. It was supposed that the movement to make Texas a part of the Union was at least deferred for some years to come. In the previous June the senate of the United States had rejected an annexation treaty by more than two to one, and Houston, in his farewell address, showed himself opposed to the movement.

But in the United States annexation became an issue of the national campaign. James K. Polk was nominated by the Democratic party over Van Buren mainly because the former favored bringing Texas into the Union, and in the campaign which followed the fear of foreign influence in Texas was enlarged upon before the people, and by their ballots the people practically decided that Texas should become a part of the Union.

President Tyler was destined, before he left the presidential chair, to sign the document which provided for annexation, and thus one of his most ardent wishes was gratified. In February, 1845, a joint resolution was introduced into the two houses of Congress in favor of the incorporation of Texas and was passed. On March 1st, three days before giving way to Mr. Polk, President Tyler signed this measure, and it thus remained for Texas to decide whether she would bow her sovereign head to enter the door of the Union.

On May 5th President Jones issued a call for the election of delegates to a general convention to consider the proposition passed by the United States Congress. The convention met at Austin on July 4th, and approved the ordinance of annexation with only one dissenting voice,—that of Richard Bache, a grandson of Benjamin Franklin. This ordinance and a new constitution, adopted by the convention, were submitted to the people and almost unanimously ratified in October. In December following President Polk signed the bill extending the authority of the United States over Texas, and on February 19, 1846, the new system went into effect and President Jones surrendered his office to the newly elected state governor, J. Pinckney Henderson. "The lone star of Texas sank below the horizon to rise again amidst a constellation of unapproachable splendor."

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### THE STATE OF TEXAS FROM 1845 TO 1861.

For fifteen years after annexation Texas remained under the stars and stripes of the United States of America, and these were years of plenty, progress, and broad increase for the commonwealth. Texas gained much by surrendering her sovereignty, for henceforth vexatious foreign affairs form no part of her history, and domestic welfare and prosperity are the highest ideals for which her people strive.

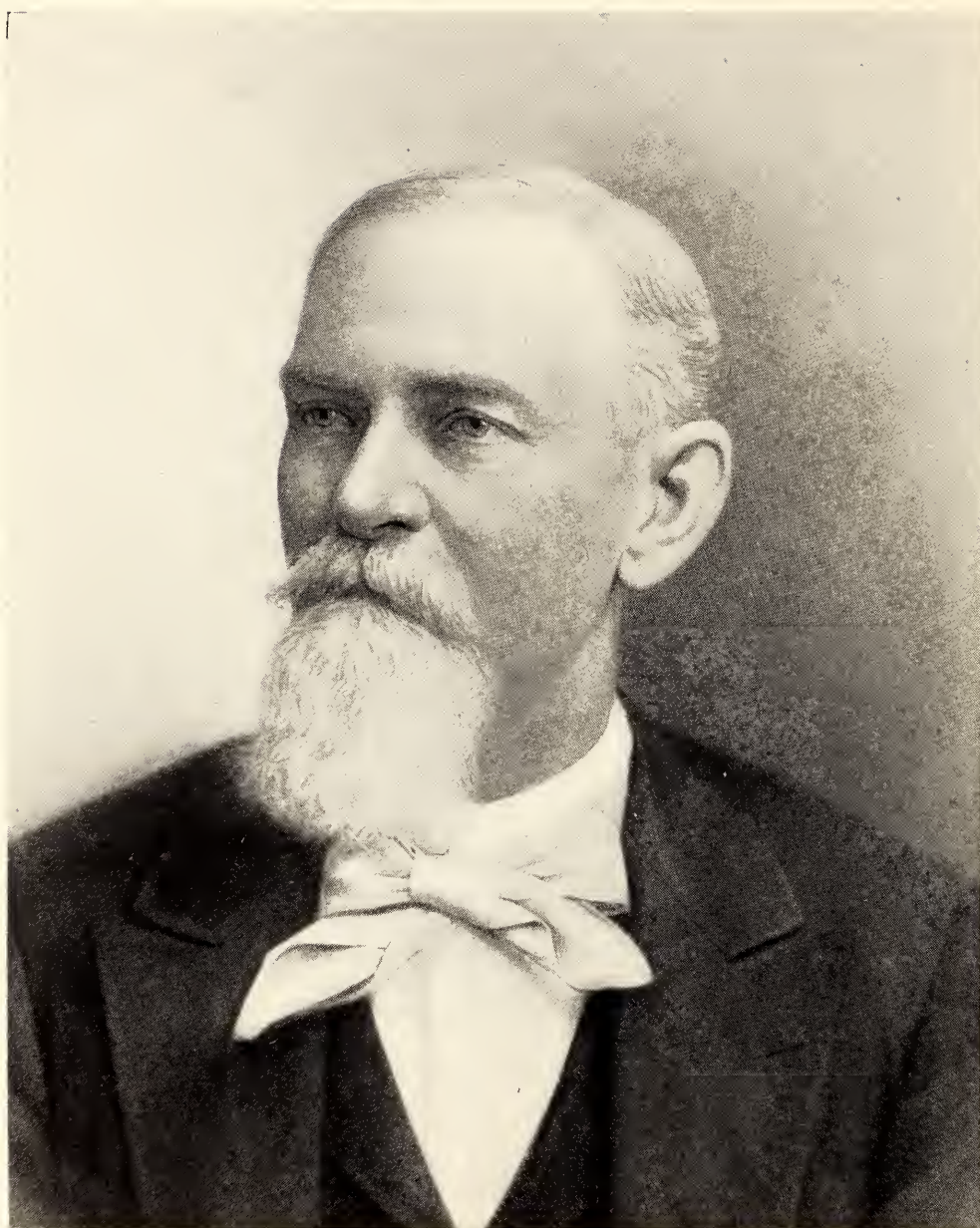
The population of Texas at the time of incorporation into the Union was about one hundred thousand Americans, with a comparatively small number of Mexicans, and exclusive of the Indian tribes. Agriculture, cotton culture, and the raising of cattle and sheep were the principal industries, and, notwithstanding that the inhabitants were, during the first few years, mainly engaged in providing for their immediate necessities, by the time Texas became a state the exports almost equaled in value the imports, and the country had already assumed great importance in the markets of the world. The character of the people presented greatest diversity in manners and customs, in intelligence and tastes, and their freedom from conventionality and bluff frankness and open-heartedness made them, as a people, much misunderstood and caused their manners to be construed as rough and uncivilized. The people of other states came to regard Texas as a refuge and nursery for criminals, and this reputation, however unjustly as to its grounds, clung to the state for many years. It is a characteristic of the general mind to estimate both persons and communities by their most sensational or attractive actions, especially when distance precludes more intimate knowledge. The reports that crossed to the east of the Mississippi concerning the Lone Star state naturally dealt mainly with the harrowing events of the war with Mexico, or with the raids of the Indians, or the disturbances on the Neutral Ground—a repertory of warlike occurrences, indeed, greater than was the lot of most states, a recital of which would not tend otherwise than to exaggeration by the popular mind and a picturing of Texas as a land of rampant crime and ruffianism where the man of peace had no place. But the truth seems to be that Texas had only the usual quota of frontier desperadoes and criminals, and in this regard would bear comparison with any western state of the period.

#### Mexican War.

By the new state constitution the governor was elected for a term of two years, and was re-eligible. J. Pinckney Henderson, the first governor, was inaugurated in February, 1846. It was during his administration that the war between the United States and Mexico was fought.







*Wm M. Edgar*



It will be remembered that Mexico had never ceased to claim Texas, by all the legal and logical devices of which her astute statesmen were capable, although she had never succeeded in putting a sufficient force into the field to carry out her demands. Therefore, when the government at Washington passed the annexation ordinance, Mexico was forced to show her hand then or never.

Two other causes are stated by Mr. Brady in his "Conquest of the Southwest." One "was the desire on the part of the slave-holding states to add new territory to the Union out of which other slave-holding states could be constituted," a cause attributed by historians to all the territorial expansion of the *ante-bellum* period.

The other cause for American encroachment in the Southwest is given in a quotation from Roosevelt's "Life of Thomas H. Benton." "The general feeling in the west upon this last subject afterward crystallized into what became known as the 'Manifest Destiny' idea, which, reduced to its simplest terms, was: that it was our manifest destiny to swallow up the land of all adjoining nations who were too weak to withstand us; a theory that forthwith obtained immense popularity among all statesmen of easy international morality. . . . Recent historians, for instance, always speak as if our grasping after territory in the Southwest was due solely to the desire of the southerners to acquire lands out of which to carve new slave-holding states, and as if it was merely a move in the interests of the slave power. This is true enough so far as the motives of Calhoun, Tyler and other public leaders of the Gulf and southern seaboard states were concerned. But the hearty western support given to the government was due to entirely different causes, the chief among them being the fact that the westerners

---

CAPTAIN WILLIAM M. EDGAR is one of the few surviving veterans of the Mexican war and is now living retired in San Antonio at the age of seventy-seven years. He was born at Little Rock, Arkansas, March 5, 1829, his parents being James and Nancy (McGee) Edgar. The father's birth occurred in Greenville, Pennsylvania, and in 1829 he made his way to Arkansas, joining the Seventh Regiment of United States Infantry at Fort Townsend. Later he was transferred to Fort Gibson in the Indian Territory, whither he went with his family, so that Captain Edgar of this review spent his boyhood days in that place. In the winter of 1838 the Seventh Regiment was ordered to Florida and James Edgar proceeded to that place accompanied by his wife and children, remaining at Tampa until the spring of 1839.

At Newmansville, Florida, when only twelve years of age, Captain William M. Edgar joined Captain Hindley's company of Florida volunteers, with which he served for six months, when he was mustered out. In 1842 the father, starting home from Florida, was stricken with yellow fever at Pensacola and died while on shipboard at Mobile. The son shortly afterward came back to Arkansas, with his mother and other members of the family going to Fort Smith, where they remained for a year. About that time the family moved to St. Louis. Two brothers, James and John, went to St. Louis to join the United

honestly believed themselves to be created the heirs of the earth, or at least of so much of it as was known by the name of North America, and were prepared to struggle stoutly for the immediate possession of this heritage."

With these causes as the deep motive forces impelling the nation to expansion and conquest over the southwest, the impetus to war was furnished by a more immediate cause or pretext (according to the interpretation of historians). Texas, having won independence in 1836, at once expanded to the farthest possible or desirable limits, her representatives claiming that the course of the Rio Grande from mouth to source marked the boundary on the west. So far as Mexico allowed herself to discuss boundary questions with a portion of territory which she had not yet acknowledged independent, it was contended that the river Nueces was the utmost limit of extension of Lone Star authority to the west.

Beginning with the overthrow of the dictator, Santa Anna, by the revolution of 1845, the Mexican government, under the leadership of President Herrera, was disposed to treat with the Republic of Texas more according to international diplomacy. But it was too late, since

---

States army at Jefferson Barracks, and Captain Edgar, in that city, entered the shop of Billings & Powers at the corner of Fourth and Walnut streets to learn the carriage maker's trade, being thus employed until after James K. Polk was elected president of the United States.

At that time there was strong talk of war with Mexico and Captain Edgar went to New Orleans to enlist in the navy, but finding there were no naval vessels in that port, he went on up the Red river and enlisted in the Third Infantry, February 24, 1845. In August of the same year the regiment arrived at Corpus Christi, Texas, where they were met by a body of Texas Rangers who, with some evidence of reason and authority, disputed the right of the United States soldiers to land, claiming that Texas was not yet a part of this republic. The difficulty, however, was overcome and the soldiers remained in camp there during the winter of 1845-46. In the spring of the latter year they started for the Rio Grande with the division that was commanded by General Zachary Taylor and in April they built Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, Mexico.

#### Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma.

About May 1st the army under General Taylor, though its forces were yet incomplete, marched from Fort Brown to Point Isabel, where they remained five days. Starting to return on the 7th, they were met and opposed, on the 8th, by the Mexicans under General Ampudia, at a water hole, since famous under the name Palo Alto. In a short conflict the Mexicans were driven back by General Taylor, and at night fall retreated to Resaca de la Palma. Here the second battle of the war took place. The Mexicans ambuscaded the advancing Americans, but to no purpose, for the latter gained a complete victory and the Mexican power was forever banished from the north side of the Rio Grande. A ten days' armistice was then agreed upon.



the election of James K. Polk as president of the United States had decided the matter of annexation of Texas, and even before his induction into office in March, 1845, the measure had been signed which allowed Texas to enter the Union.

Accordingly, Mexico's hostility to Texas was now directed against the larger nation in which the republic had been absorbed. So aggrieved did Mexico become over the matter of annexation that her minister demanded his passports as soon as the resolution passed, and returned to his country. The minister of the United States followed suit, and all diplomatic intercourse was thus broken off. Shortly afterward President Polk appointed Alexander Slidell as minister plenipotentiary to Mexico to discuss and negotiate the subjects under dispute. On his arrival Slidell, it seems, failed to use sufficient tact in dealing with the disquieted Mexicans, and was refused recognition by the government altogether.

The subject of annexation, the disputed boundary line, the rejection of the minister, and the additional failure of Mexico to settle certain claims held by American citizens, all furnished acute aggravation to the war situation between the two countries. By dispatching Gen. Zachary

---

The members of Company E of the Third Regiment, to which Captain Edgar belonged, were sent north in recruiting service, going first to Newport barracks, Kentucky, and later to Nashville, Tennessee. They were engaged in this service until the spring of 1847 when, returning to the field of operations, they arrived at Vera Cruz in June and joined General Scott's army at Pueblo, eighty-five miles from the City of Mexico, whence Scott made his famous entry into the Mexican capital.

Captain Edgar's written account—his personal memoirs—of this march are said to afford the best insight into this campaign that has yet been written. His keen powers of observation, his retentive memory and his love for and skill in military science, make the story of his army career, as written and related by him, of great interest and value. He was with Scott's army during its operations preceding and during the occupation of the City of Mexico and after the terms of treaty had been agreed upon and peace declared he returned with his regiment to the United States, arriving at Camp Salado, about four miles from San Antonio, Texas, in the early part of September, 1848.

This was Captain Edgar's advent into San Antonio, with which city he has been so closely connected for many years. He remained here during the winter of 1848-1849, when the regiment to which he belonged was ordered to open a road from San Antonio to El Paso, a distance of seven hundred miles through an uninhabited country. They started upon this work in June, reaching El Paso in September, and there on the 10th of October, Company E, of which Captain Edgar was a member, was ordered to make a scouting expedition on the Gila river in Arizona, which they did, returning to El Paso after about a month's trip. Early in the spring of 1850, Captain Edgar was discharged from his company, of which he was at that time first sergeant.

In May, 1850, he again reached San Antonio and for a short time

Taylor with three thousand soldiers to take possession of the disputed territory and guard the Rio Grande as the boundary line on the southwest, President Polk gave the provocation to the brief war between Mexico and the United States.

The Mexican forces seeking to dislodge General Taylor from his position opposite Matamoras, there ensued the battle of Palo Alto, the initial engagement of the war. The news of this battle brought from President Polk his famous "War exists, and, notwithstanding all our efforts to avoid it, exists by the act of Mexico herself." Congress accepted the declaration that "war exists" and voted money and volunteers to carry the war to a satisfactory conclusion. Fifty thousand volunteers were called for. An Army of the West was directed to be formed under the command of Colonel Stephen W. Kearny, who was stationed at Fort Leavenworth, which was to capture New Mexico and proceed thence to California. An Army of the Center, under Gen. John B. Wool was ordered to assemble at San Antonio and thence proceed to Coahuila and Chihuahua. General Taylor was directed to proceed against the northern and eastern states of Mexico. The naval forces, under Commodores Stockton and Sloat on the Pacific, and Com-

---

engaged in farming, but that occupation did not pay very well in those days. So he accepted a position with the United States ordnance department in this city. After a few months he retired from that place and entered the employ of a commercial house, for which he carried several stocks of goods overland to El Paso. After a year thus passed he entered the employ of the mercantile house of the Devines of San Antonio, thus serving until elected first assistant city marshal. In July, 1856, he became city marshal, but after a little more than a month spent in that position he resigned and accepted the position of storekeeper in the United States quartermaster's department, where he remained until 1860. In November of that year there was organized in San Antonio a company called the Alamo City Guards, of which he was elected captain and his connection with that company continued until after the secession of Texas from the Union, when the guards were transferred to the Confederate service with the light battery and Captain Edgar continued with that command in the Confederate army, serving until the close of the war as its captain.

The first field service of the company was at Adams Hill, about seventeen miles west of San Antonio, under the command of General Van Dorne. Following this Captain Edgar's battery was ordered to the junction of the Ouachita and Red rivers in Northeastern Texas and thence ordered to return to Harrisburg, Texas, on Buffalo bayou by way of Dallas, remaining at that point until the end of September, 1861. The next move was to Galveston, where Captain Edgar built winter quarters and remained until the spring of 1862. It was on Galveston Island that he did some very effective work in training and instructing recruits in artillery science, conducting a sort of artillery school. His knowledge and the skill and bravery which he displayed in the artillery arm of the service brought him great personal credit during his subsequent opera-



modore Connor on the Gulf of Mexico were ordered to co-operate with the land forces and to do all in their power to aid in the subjugation and capture of Mexican property and territory.

The Americans were victorious on all occasions, no matter how small their number might be in comparison with the enemy, and in a short time General Taylor was conqueror of all northern Mexico; Kearny was in possession of New Mexico; Fremont occupied California; and General Scott completed the campaign by fighting his way from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico, which was captured in September, 1847.

In this war Governor Henderson took command of the Texan contingent, and altogether about eight thousand men responded for service in this conflict. The Texans displayed unexampled bravery wherever there was a difficult position to be stormed or the brunt of assault to be sustained, and the Texan rangers especially won lasting renown and respect for their dashing bravery. "The efficiency of these mounted troopers was marked wherever the army advanced. Serving equally as well on foot as on horseback, they would storm a height or charge the enemy's cavalry with the same indifference, intrepidity and success.

---

tions in the war and he was said by General E. Kirby Smith to be one of the best men known in that service. There was no better battery and none further advanced than his. His conscientious efforts as a soldier, however, were greatly hampered and handicapped by the petty jealousies and ambitions of officers in General Walker's division in the Trans-Mississippi department, to which his command was unfortunately attached during the war.

In the spring of 1862, Captain Edgar's battery became a part of General T. N. Waul's legion, in which capacity he reported by order of General Waul to Little Rock. Later he lined up with General H. E. McCulloch's Texas troops at Austin, Arkansas, thirty miles from Little Rock and from there returned to Little Rock and then down to Pine Bluff and the operations at Arkansas Post on the Arkansas river. From that point he proceeded to Alexandria, Louisiana, where he joined General Taylor and from this time forward for a considerable period his battery was actively engaged on and near the Mississippi river in the vicinity of Vicksburg, making diversions in an effort to attract Grant away from Vicksburg. Captain Edgar was engaged in such operations until the 4th of July, 1863, when Vicksburg surrendered. During the winter of 1864-1865 he remained in Louisiana and engaged in operations that opposed General Banks of the Federal army on his expedition up the Red river.

When the war was over Captain Edgar returned to civil life and purchased a half interest in a freighting outfit of twenty-six ten-mule wagons, with which he took a contract for hauling supplies for the Federal government from Brazos de Santiago to the mouth of the Rio Grande on the Mexican border, in the operations that were begun by General Steele against the efforts of Maximillian to establish an empire in Mexico. Captain Edgar prospered in this venture, but afterward lost much

On the road they were the terror of the guerilla bands, and in the towns objects of dread to antagonists, and of awe to non-combatants. Their uncouth, wild and fierce appearance, their strange garb, and their reputation for contempt of every form of danger, gained for them in Mexico the belief that they were more than human—that they were beings intermediate between man and devil.”

#### General Wool's Campaign.

The campaign of General Wool was described by George W. Hughes, chief of the topographical staff. The book is seldom seen, but is an excellent reference volume for that period of Texas history. It contains much excellent description, and its maps and drawings alone should attract the Texas antiquarian to its pages. The following extracts from the work are selected because of their special reference to San Antonio and vicinity at that interesting period of the American occupation, just about the time the tide of immigration from other sources than Mexican began flowing strongly to this center.

Immediately after the breaking out of hostilities with the Republic of Mexico, the government of the United States, for the purpose of bringing the war to a speedy conclusion by “conquering a peace” from the enemy, determined to invade her adjacent territories in several directions; and simultaneously with the movement of General Taylor into Tamaulipas and New Leon from the lower Rio Grande, and of General Kearny into New Mexico and California, General Wool was directed to organize an expedition against the state of Chihuahua.

The division under General Wool was concentrated at San Antonio de Bexar, in Texas, and consisted of one battery of field artillery of six guns, to

---

of his money through the dishonesty of his partner. During the latter days of February, 1866, being still in the freight contracting business, he started with his wagons and mules across the plains to El Paso on a freight hauling expedition that proved to be one of the most thrilling events of a life that has been fraught with many dangerous adventures. After discharging the freight at El Paso and starting on the homeward journey, Captain Edgar and his party of twenty-four men were attacked by Indians in Limpeo Canyon in the Limpeo mountains about twelve miles north of Fort Davis, in what is now Jeff Davis county in Western Texas. Captain Edgar being cut off from his train was attacked by sixty-five Indians who, approaching within twenty yards, rained both bullets and arrows at him, but he fought them off with only a six-shooter and that he managed to escape without a single wound can be attributed only to the fact, as often stated by his friends, that all during his fighting days he led a charmed life. Those sixty-five Indians were part of a band of two hundred and fifty-one red men who, soon after the sixty-five were repulsed, began a siege against Captain Edgar and his twenty-four men. Behind their temporary barricade formed by the encircling wagons, they were penned up without food or water for four days and three nights, succeeding at the end of that time, after several unsuccessful attempts to bring about a truce, in scaring the Indians away. In this fight Captain Edgar lost twenty mules but no men. It seemed impossible for the white men to escape, but their courage and bravery and the stout fight which they put up for their lives at length resulted in victory.



which were added two small pieces captured from the Mexicans by the Texans, and manned with volunteers; one squadron of first and one second squadron of second dragoons; one regiment of Arkansas horse; three companies of sixth infantry, with which was incorporated one independent company of Kentucky foot and two regiments of Illinois infantry, making in all about three thousand four hundred men. To this corps was also attached the usual allowance of officers of the general staff and of the staff corps. The battery had marched from Carlisle barracks, Pennsylvania, nearly the whole distance by land; the first dragoons, Arkansas mounted men, and sixth infantry from posts in Arkansas; and the Illinois volunteers from Lavaca, Texas, by land.

On the 17th of July, the general (Wool) left Alton, and proceeded down the Mississippi. The Illinois regiments followed. On the 26th, he reached New Orleans, where he remained no longer than to give orders to procure whatever wagons, horses, mules, munitions, and other supplies necessary for the column, of which he was to take command. He then proceeded to Lavaca in Texas, where the Illinois volunteers, ordered to the rendezvous at San Antonio, were to disembark, and arrived on the first of August, where he remained until the 8th, superintending the disembarkation of the troops, and on his departure left instructions to promptly forward the supplies as fast as they should arrive. When he reached Placedorus creek, he reviewed the Illinois regiments. They had been delayed in their encampment by the incessant rains, which had inundated the whole country and rendered it impassable. The general, who was deprived of the services of Lieutenant McDowell, his active and efficient aide-de-camp, who had been so seriously injured by a fall from his horse as to prevent him from leaving Lavaca, proceeded with only two staff officers, a paymaster and ordnance officer, and arrived at San Antonio on the 14th of August. On the next day (15th), he wrote to General Taylor. "I find," said he, "neither men, munition, nor means of transportation, which to a certain extent it was confidently believed would have preceded me. If the troops under Colonel Harney had been here it was my intention to have proceeded at once to the Rio Grande, to select a point near the Presidio for the establishment of a depot."

General Wool found himself compelled, for the want of staff officers, to perform the duties of quartermaster, and to collect supplies from the surround-

---

After returning from this El Paso trip Captain Edgar accepted a position with Adams & Wickes, government contractors, with whom he remained for six years in charge of their outdoor business, such as buying mules, organizing trains, etc. In 1873 he was employed by the Indian commissioners, who were charged with the removal of a roving band of Kickapoo Indians who had gone into Mexico and then returned to their reservation in the United States. In 1875, Captain Edgar was made one of these commissioners to fill the place vacated by H. M. Atkinson, who had been appointed commissioner of pensions. It was in 1876 that he added some diplomatic successes to his other laurels by making an arrangement with the government of Mexico for the disposition of the Indians.

During the three years which succeeded this service Captain Edgar was engaged in merchandising at Lavernia, Texas, and on selling out there returned to San Antonio, where he was elected city market master, filling the office until 1884. In May, 1886, he was appointed superintendent of the American cemetery in the City of Mexico and after reaching there he was also appointed by Secretary Bayard to fill the position of vice and deputy consul of the United States in the City of Mexico, filling both positions until 1894.

Captain Edgar was married in San Antonio in 1852 to Miss Mary Frances Smith, a native of New York, who died in 1901. There were

ing country for the troops, whose arrival was daily expected, and to make provision for the protection of the frontier of Texas, which was sorely suffering from the incursions and depredations of the Indians. His measures to protect the Mexicans, as well as Texans, living within the limits of Texas, now under the protection of the United States, were prompt and efficient. He compelled the Indians to surrender all whom they had seized and carried into captivity, including women and children. By this course, he reconciled the Mexicans to the American rule; and when they ascertained that the general was not only willing, but able to protect them, their gratitude was unbounded.

During the month of August, the two Illinois regiments arrived, and also Colonel Churchill (the inspector general), Captain Fraser of the Corps of Engineers, Captain Cross (assistant quartermaster), Colonel Harney, with a squadron of dragoons, two companies of the first dragoon, commanded by Captains Steen and Eustis, and two companies of the 6th U. S. Infantry, under the command of Major Bonneville. The last four companies marched 700 miles in six weeks, and arrived in fine order. Colonel Yell, with the Arkansas cavalry, arrived on the 28th of August. The troops, with the exception of the dragoons, were encamped at a beautiful and delightful spot, three miles above the Alamo, which was called Camp Crockett. The pure and limpid waters of the stream of San Antonio, which gushed from rocks at a short distance from the camp, ran along its front. The hills were covered with a fine growth of muskeet (live oak) and oak trees. The country was a rolling prairie, abounding in grass, from which sufficient feed for the horses, cattle, etc., was obtained. The general spared no pains to make his army efficient. He rose early and retired late; he indulged in no amusements, but devoted every hour, except the few in which he sought some rest by sleep, to the service; and by incessant exertion, he began by degrees to form the excellent but inchoate materials of the column which he was to lead into Mexico, into shape and consistency.

In making reconnaissances through the surrounding country, the general discovered some magnificent traces of the labor of the Jesuits. In a letter to a friend he says: "The country is exceedingly beautiful. Most of it, however, is prairie, with live oak trees scattered over it, and an abundance of the prickly pear. The city of Antonio has the appearance of a fortified town. Most of the houses are built of stone, or with mud plastered with a lime cement, which gives it the appearance of stone."

---

five children in their family: Mrs. Emma Bryant, Mrs. Mary F. Cotton, Mrs. Lottie L. Burt, Edward and James.

Captain Edgar has had a most interesting experience and his life record reads like a tale of fiction in its many thrilling adventures. Beside his various narrow escapes in the war and from the Indians while living on the frontier he has also escaped unharmed through several ravaging epidemics of cholera, yellow fever, smallpox and typhus. In returning from the Mexican war, shortly after embarking at Vera Cruz with some of the troops on a sailing vessel from New Orleans, yellow fever broke out on board and many deaths occurred. He also went through three sieges of cholera, notably the one at San Antonio in 1849. Surely he seems to bear, as his friends say, a "charmed life." He has been spared for a career of great usefulness and activity and now at the age of seventy-seven years is enjoying a well earned rest. He has aided in subduing the wilderness and extending the frontier and has borne his part in civilizing processes which have converted Texas from a largely uninhabited district into a center of great agricultural development where commerce and manufacture also hold sway in large measure in the more important cities.



## Missions.

He also visited two ancient churches, one at a distance of two, the other six miles from the city. On the buildings, immense sums had been expended, and near the last a town with a population of 10,000 souls had once existed, but all was now desolate and without inhabitants, excepting a very few, living in mud huts. "The San Antonio river," says one of the engineers, "has its source in a large spring about five miles north of the town. It becomes almost at once, gushing from the rocks, a noble river, clear, full, and rapid in its course."

The appearance of the country and the ruins, after the long march through the uninhabited wilderness between Lavaca and San Antonio, made a deep impression on the minds of the officers. The Jesuits had established themselves in this once beautiful but now desolate country; but their magnificent churches, monasteries, and nunneries, "once the out-posts of Christianity, were now moss-covered ruins." After the expulsion of the Jesuits everything went to decay. Agriculture, learning, and mechanic arts shared the common fate, and when the banners of the United States were unfurled in these distant and desolate places, the descendants of the noble and chivalric Castilians had sunk to the level, perhaps beneath it, of the aboriginal savages; but it is to be hoped that the advent of the Saxo-Norman may brighten, in some degree, the faded splendor of the race which has fallen. "Yet this country," says one of the engineers, "bears evidence of having been at one period in a high state of cultivation and fertility, supporting a large and concentrated population. The stately and melancholy ruins of the missions of the Alamo, Conception, San Juan, Espada, and San Jose monastic fortress attest their former magnificence and grandeur."

The country around San Antonio, notwithstanding the general decay of agriculture, produced grass in great abundance, on which immense herds of cattle were feeding, and the Americans found no difficulty in obtaining supplies of forage and beef.

## San Antonio in 1846.

The town of San Antonio is supposed to contain about two thousand inhabitants, mostly Mexicans; the greater part of the males are agriculturists and herdsmen, so far as they have any occupation. It has no manufactures and but few mechanics, such as carpenters, masons, tailors, shoemakers, and blacksmiths.

The town is built on both sides of the river of the same name, and is bounded on the west side by the San Pedro. The principal part of the town, however, lies in a horse-shoe bend on the west bank of the river, and its streets are washed by its waters running rapidly through them. It is about five miles from the source of the river, in latitude  $29^{\circ} 26'$  and longitude  $98^{\circ} 50'$  west of Greenwich. The longitude has not yet been precisely determined, as we are waiting, for this purpose, to make further observations, on the satellites of Jupiter, which we hope to accomplish to-night.

The buildings belonging to the government in the town might be conveniently converted into hospitals and barracks for a considerable force. The Alamo, on the left bank of the river, if placed in a suitable state of repair, would accommodate a regiment, and might at the same time be rendered a strong defensive work, well supplied with water.

As a frontier post, it may be regarded as one of some importance. About one mile east of the Alamo is a strong tower, twenty-one feet square at base, thirty feet high, sixteen feet square at top, three stories high, with a look-out on top. It is built of stone, the walls three feet thick, with three loop-holes on each side. It is not arched. The entrance is from the east. Within a short distance of it stands another building, eighteen feet square at base, twelve feet high, and with a groined arch; the walls are three feet thick, the entrance from the west. It was obviously a magazine. The two buildings are defended on the south-east angle by a bastion of two long curtains, enclosing the buildings on two sides. The advance works are of earth, and consist of a deep ditch and parapet. Between these works and the building was a well, now partially closed with rubbish.

Most of the land in the vicinity of San Antonio was formerly, and much of it still is irrigated from the river and the San Pedro. It may, however, well be questioned whether this operation is not injurious rather than beneficial to the lands; for the soil being highly calcareous and the water being nearly saturated

with the same substance, too much carbonate of lime must, in the course of years, be deposited in the fields. The remedy for this excess may be found in deep plowing, following in the rotation of crops. The country bears evidence of having been at one period in a high state of cultivation and fertility, supporting a large and concentrated population, who, in time of danger, sought refuge in the town and in the missions.

#### Agriculture.

It is stated, on the authority of the surveyor of Bexar county, that within the limits of our map nearly two thousand acres of land are now in corn, yielding, on an average of about thirty bushels to the acre, sixty thousand bushels, but this is probably an over-estimate. Corn usually sells at fifty cents per bushel. It is now bringing \$1.25, or rather more. For a great distance around San Antonio the grazing is excellent and herds of cattle abundant. In ordinary times a good, well-broken ox is worth \$25; for beef, about \$9; or a cow and calf, about \$13. At present the prices are much higher. The cattle are of the old Spanish breed, the oxen large, with immense horns; rapid walkers, and strong. They are fed exclusively on herbage and fodder. They keep easily and make good beef. The cows are bad milkers, but might easily be improved by a cross on the Durham or Devon.

The county of Bexar contains about four thousand inhabitants, including Castroville. Its territorial limits extend to the Rio Grande. According to the authority before mentioned, there are this year nearly eight hundred acres of corn growing on the Leona creek, averaging about thirty-five bushels per acre—twenty-eight thousand bushels. While the lands are rich in this region, the demand heretofore for agricultural production has been so limited that there has been but little inducement to grow more grain than would suffice for the wants of the permanent population.

The San Antonio river has its source in a large spring five miles north of the town, and, as far as our map extends, flows nearly due south. It becomes almost at once, in gushing from the rocks, a noble river, clear, full, and rapid in its course. For the first ten miles it rarely exceeds one hundred feet in width, and from three to six feet in depth. The principal fords below the infantry camp are at the town of San Antonio and at a short distance below the mission of Conception. The former is good and practicable for artillery; the latter is not so good, the water being not less than four feet deep, with a very rapid current. There are, however, many points where fords might be made accessible by cutting down the banks. The river in its upper waters varies but little in its level, and is not greatly affected by the heaviest rains. At San Antonio, there is a trestle-bridge over the river, near the Alamo, recently repaired, or rather rebuilt, by the quartermaster's department, for military purposes.

The Medina is a truly lovely stream, with high banks, the ground on the west side rising into abrupt hills, some 300 feet in altitude. At the ford, which is over a rocky ledge at the foot of a considerable fall, it is about 100 feet wide and two feet deep. Directly opposite is situated the flourishing village of Castroville, on an extensive and rich plain formed by the receding of highlands. The German settlement at this place, made under the auspices of Mr. Castro, a French gentleman, who obtained a large and valuable concession of territory from the Republic of Texas, consists of about 700 inhabitants, who have brought with them to this wilderness the habits of industry, sobriety, and economy of their fatherland.

There are two fords above the town—one called the canon, two and a half miles distant, and is pretty good; rocky bottom, somewhat worn into holes, and rather dangerous for horses; the banks precipitous and rather marshy. It was here that the Mexican General Woll, in 1842, in his descent on San Antonio, crossed his artillery and infantry, and in his subsequent rapid retreat passed over his entire army. Woll's ford, where the infantry crossed, is three miles beyond, but it is now impracticable, owing to the mud since deposited several feet deep. There is said to be no other ford for thirty miles above. The ford below the village is passable, but not very good, the bottom being rather muddy.

The second governor of Texas, who took office in December, 1847,



was George T. Wood, with lieutenant governor John A. Greer. In 1849 P. Hansborough Bell was elected governor, and received re-election in 1851. In 1853 Elisha M. Pease was chosen governor, with his running mate David C. Dickson, and by re-election Pease served till 1857. The principal matters of historical importance during these administrations, besides the general prosperity and progress of the state along all lines of her industrial, commercial, educational and civic affairs, were those relating to the settlement of the western boundaries, to the state debt, and to the Indians.

#### The Western Boundary.

The boundary dispute and the settlement of the state indebtedness went together in their eventual settlement. As has been made clear on previous pages, the government of Texas claimed a large part of what is now New Mexico, and even went to the extent of sanctioning an expedition to occupy Santa Fe. It seems, however, that these claims were based more on assertion and theoretical construction than on specific grounds that would have weight in international law. By the treaty of 1848 between Mexico and the United States, New Mexico was a part of the vast territory ceded to the latter government. In the same year the Texas legislature passed an act extending its jurisdiction over New Mexico, but when a Texas judge endeavored to hold court in the territory he came into direct conflict with the federal authorities, and for a time it looked as if resort might be had to arms. This deadlock of claims continued into the administration of Governor Bell.

When Texas surrendered her nationality she likewise gave over the customs and revenues which a sovereign nation enjoys. But all the loans of the republic had been based upon these receipts as security, and of course the bondholders at once applied to the United States for satisfaction. The question whether the general government should be responsible for these claims was discussed in both houses of Congress, and in the end became combined with the boundary matter, and the two were pushed toward settlement by compromise.

The other point to be made refers to the Texas-New Mexico boundary. The complex nature of this dispute, involving, as it did, before final settlement, many considerations apparently remote, is perhaps best stated in the words of a contemporary writer of the period. After referring to the failure of Texas to determine her western boundary, he observes: "A portion of the disputed ground, the tract lying between the Nueces and the Rio Grande, as it is of little value to either claimant, and can never support a population large enough to support a state by itself, will probably be abandoned to Texas without controversy. Not so with the Santa Fé district and the other portions of New Mexico lying on the east bank of the upper Rio Grande. The native inhabitants of this region cherish sentiments of bitter hostility towards the Texans, who now threaten to extend their disputed dominion over them by force. A border warfare must ensue if Congress does not intervene. Slavery cannot be introduced into this region, which is too elevated, too barren, and situated too far north to recompense any other than free labor; but if the laws of Texas are extended over it, it becomes a portion of a slave state, and

whatever political power it may subsequently obtain will be lost to the cause of freedom. Both humanity and policy require, therefore, that the north should submit to any reasonable sacrifice for the purpose of severing this region from Texas and adding it to the free Territory of New Mexico. Now, by the terms of the proposed compromise the sacrifice required is a very trifling one. Texas is willing to sell her claim to the disputed region for what she calls a fair price—a few millions of dollars; and the United States are bound in equity to cause the creditors of Texas to be paid a sum at least equal to this price, because the revenue from the customs of Texas, which is now paid into our national treasury, was formally and solemnly pledged to these creditors as a security for their debt. Having taken away the security, our government is bound to see that the debt is paid, and it can be paid with the price of the claim to the disputed region. The south makes no objection to this arrangement; Texas, as we have said, consents to it, and the north ought to be satisfied with it, because, first, it will preserve the national faith, and, secondly, it will rescue a large tract of country from the dominion of a slave state, and by joining it to New Mexico add it to the 'area of freedom.' ”

The compromises outlined above were portions of the great compromise measures, under the authorship of the venerable Henry Clay, which afforded the last breathing spell for the two sections of the nation hurrying on to the inevitable conflict. The great battle had reached its height at Washington early in 1850, and under the leadership of Mr. Clay the opposing elements were brought together on the compromise measures which were enacted into law the following September.

The essential points of the compromise were as follows: The admission of California as a free state. The organization of two new territories—Utah, including Nevada, and New Mexico, including Arizona—without the Wilmot proviso; that is, with no conditions prohibiting slavery. The slave trade was abolished in the District of Columbia, and, in return, a stringent law was passed for the arrest of fugitive slaves in northern states. Involved in the settlement was the provision that Texas should be paid \$10,000,000 in return for surrendering her claim to the territory east of the upper Rio Grande.

The measure, known as the Boundary Act, after passing the two houses and being signed by the president, was submitted to the Texas government. Violent opposition was shown to its propositions, but toward the end of November the measure was accepted. The provisions of this act settled—with the recent exception of Greer county—the permanent boundaries of Texas as we know them today. The eastern and northern boundaries were fixed by the treaty of 1819, as described in an earlier chapter, and now the remaining sides of this great commonwealth assumed the forms seen on the maps. By this act of 1850 the present northernmost limit of the state—the top of the Panhandle—was to run along the parallel of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes north, from the hundredth to the one hundred and third meridian west. From the latter point of intersection the boundary should run due south to the thirty-second degree of north latitude, and thence should run west on that parallel until it met the course of the Rio Grande, which, thence to



its mouth, should form the southern and southwestern boundary of the state. These demarcations form the present western contour of the state, and it will be seen that Texas has a long tongue of land extending out along the Rio Grande, which forms, approximately, the base of the large territory claimed from New Mexico.

Outside of these limits, according to the enactment, Texas was to surrender all her claims to territory, and also to relinquish her claims upon the United States for settlement of the outstanding debts of the old republic. The United States, on the other hand and in return for this relinquishment, was to pay Texas ten million dollars in five per cent bonds, but no more than five million dollars of the stock to be issued until the creditors of the state had filed at the United States treasury releases for all claims against the latter nation on account of Texas bonds—a provision for insuring proper use of the money which was not at all willingly accepted by the Texans. This first payment of five million dollars was accordingly made to Texas in February, 1852.

But with the boundary question settled, the settlement of the debt still continued to vex the government for several years. As has been indicated, the bonds of the old Texas republic were by no means realized on at their par value, and therefore action was taken by the various state legislatures to classify the liabilities and to scale down the payment of the same according to the actual amount received from the bond issues by the state. The entire list of claims as calculated in 1851 amounted to more than twelve million dollars, but by the scaling process this amount was reduced to about seven millions. Over the governor's veto, the legislature finally determined to settle the debt on this basis, practically repudiating half the par value of the bonds which had been issued by the republic. This state law, as passed in January, 1852, did not offer terms satisfactory to the bondholders, and few of the claims had been liquidated up to 1855. During the administration of Governor Pease the matter was finally adjusted.

#### Cost of Indian Protection.

In the meantime Texas had raised another claim against the general government, on the ground that she had expended more than half of the original payment of five million dollars for protection against the incursions of Indians from Mexico, which, it was claimed, the federal authorities were under obligation to prevent, and which should no longer be a matter of expense to the state. Also, the bondholders continued their appeals to the United States instead of to the Texas government for satisfaction of their claims. Under these circumstances Congress interfered, set aside the scale of reductions as adopted by the legislature, and, adding \$2,750,000 to the five millions retained in the treasury, apportioned the entire sum, pro rata, among the creditors; refunding, however, to Texas all claims previously paid by the state, and providing that Texas should finally relinquish all claims upon the federal government. Against much opposition this arrangement was accorded to by Texas, and the matter permanently adjusted. The first payment of five million dollars from the United States was a godsend to the young state government, and was advantageously employed not only in fulfilling the

foreign obligations of the state, but by paying the immediate running expenses of the state machinery so that taxes were for several years remitted to the respective communities to be used for erection of court-houses and jails, etc.

Indian affairs also thrust themselves into historical prominence during this period. The Comanches were the main aggressors, as a rule making incursions and depredations upon the Texans while on an extended raid into Mexican territory, which was their favorite field of operations. Some of the tribes across the Red river in Indian Territory were likewise addicted to hostile and predatory attacks upon the settlers.

#### Indian Reserves.

The Texan Indians were in fact being crowded more and more from their former haunts, and were hardly able to exist except by stealing from their white neighbors. A remedy was applied to this state of affairs by colonizing the red men. Two reservations were set apart in Young county near Fort Belknap, and in a short time the colonies were in a highly prosperous condition, agriculture flourishing, the people being marked by good behavior and sobriety, and the plan seemed to be destined to a successful outcome. But in two or three years the white settlements had reached out and embraced the reservations, and conflicts between the two races—in which white greed played no small part—were inevitable. A number of white ruffians leagued themselves with the renegades among the Indians, and horse-stealing and killing stock became so frequent as to be highly exasperating to the whites. The brunt of the blame was of course placed upon the red men, and the innocent and guilty alike were compelled to suffer the expatriation, if not annihilation, which has been the doom of their kind. In December, 1858, a massacre of a number of Indians took place on the Brazos, and, although this atrocity was denounced by the governor, prejudice and race hatred were so strong in the affected communities that the removal or extermination of the red men was the only solution. The inhabitants were assembling in armed bands, and agents and United States troops were unable to afford protection to the natives. Accordingly, removal seemed necessary, and in August, without even being allowed to remain long enough to gather their crops or collect their cattle, the Indian exiles, to the number of about fifteen hundred, were conducted, under guard of United States regulars, across the Red river, to a place not yet the object of covet to the white man.

Indian troubles continued unabated after the removal of the tribes from their reservations into Indian territory, and the United States regulars and the rangers had all they could do to protect the wide extent of frontier territory. The attacks were so sudden and unexpected, were made by such small bands and in such widely separated localities that there seemed little likelihood of permanent relief from the scourge until the entire country should be settled up and society become so compact that law could search out offenders against all degrees of justice.

One phase of the political life of early Texas deserves passing mention. Strict party lines were not drawn in Texas politics until during Pease's administration. Up to that time personal popularity had as a



## Politics.

rule been the predominating factor in the election of the officers of government, and prominent men had polled the votes according to the impression they had made upon the popular mind. And it was some time after Texas joined the Union before the party alignment, so closely observed in the nation, spread over and became a feature of the political life of the new state. Texas being admitted under Democratic rule, it was natural that her first political sentiments should be in line with that party, but it was some years before these feelings were intensified into convictions and she was called upon to adopt one system of governmental policy in preference to another. About 1854, after the wreck of the Whig party and while the elements of the Republican party were slowly coalescing, a wave of Know-nothingism passed over Texas. It was a political excrescence, having at its root the old "native" party, whose one definite principle was to keep naturalized foreigners from holding office. This fundamental doctrine was now enlarged into a proscription of Roman Catholics, and the entire movement became a cult rather than a political faction, having many mysterious rites and promulgating principles, it was claimed, abhorrent to the Constitution of the United States. Its lodges became numerous and its influence in elections for a time was seriously large. In 1855, this party succeeded in electing a congressman, but failed to elect the governor, and after this defeat their organization and power rapidly waned and they passed from Texas history.

## The Cart War.

During this period occurred what is designated in Texas annals as the Cart war. As may be supposed, the feelings of the Americans toward the Mexicans in Texas were not yet freed from the animosity of revolutionary days, although it is characteristic of our people to forgive and forget, and it was inevitable that the Mexican race should suffer discrimination if not actual outrage in their competition for the ordinary occupations of life. Moreover, the Mexicans in Texas were mainly of the lower orders, many of them peons, who felt no compunctions in associating on the plane of social equality with the black slaves of the Texans. In 1856 a conspiracy was discovered in Colorado county by which was contemplated a general insurrection of the negroes and a massacre of the whites. This was, of course, put down with great severity, and, on the ground that all the Mexican population were also privy to, if not actually implicated in the affair, the Mexicans were ordered to leave the country on pain of death. This was the first open rupture between the two races, but the antagonism increased.

## Mexican Population in the '50s.

Speaking generally of the status and population of the Mexicans, Olmsted wrote, in 1857: "San Antonio, excluding Galveston, is much the largest city of Texas. After the revolution it was half deserted by its Mexican population, who did not care to come under Anglo-Saxon rule. Since then its growth has been rapid and steady. At the census of 1850 it numbered 3,500; in 1853, its population was 6,000, and in 1856

it is estimated at 10,500. Of these about 4,000 are Mexicans, 3,000 Germans, and 3,500 Americans. The money capital is in the hands of the Americans, as well as the officers and the government. Most of the mechanics and the smaller shop-keepers are German. The Mexicans appear to have almost no other business than that of carting goods. Almost the entire transportation of the country is carried on by them, with oxen and two-wheeled carts. Some of them have small shops, for the supply of their own countrymen, and some live upon the produce of farms and cattle-ranches in the neighborhood. Their livelihood is for the most part exceedingly meagre, made up chiefly of corn and beans. . . . The old Mexican wheel of hewn blocks of wood is still constantly in use, though supplanted to some extent by Yankee wheels, sent in pairs from New York. The carts are always hewn of heavy wood, and are covered with white cotton, stretched over hoops. In these they live, on the road, as independently as in their own house. The cattle are yoked by the horns, with raw-hide thongs, of which they make a great use."

After speaking of various movements to drive out the Mexican population from certain communities, even in San Antonio a race war having been narrowly averted, Olmsted estimates the Mexican population of Texas in 1856 as follows:

San Antonio .....	4,000
Bexar county .....	2,000
Uvalde county .....	1,000
Laredo .....	1,500
El Paso, with Presidio.....	8,500
Lower Rio Grande counties.....	3,000
Goliad and Nueces counties.....	1,000
Other parts of state.....	1,000
Floating, say .....	3,000
Total .....	<hr/> 25,000

In July, 1857, Chas. G. Edwards, who kept a small store and a mill eight miles below San Antonio on the river, was attacked near Goliad by a party of seventeen men and dangerously wounded. At the time he was in charge of a small train of carts transporting merchandise from the coast. The assault was charged to the guerrillas conducting the predatory campaign against Mexican cartmen. The sentiment of the people of San Antonio, as voiced in the *Daily Herald*, branded the entire movement as outlawry, the expressions of abhorrence at the outrage being concluded as follows: "Persons here in whose judgment we have confidence recommend a call for volunteers from among us, and the formation of a body of citizens sufficiently large to repair to the scene of conflict and chastise the miscreants in a summary and effective manner. The whole subject is full of difficulty; but of one thing there can hardly be a doubt—inaction will never stop the outrages. . . . To admit that our people will ever give up the employment of Mexican carts and Mexican cartmen would be equivalent to signing the death warrant to the prosperity of San Antonio."

Opinions as to the causes of this so-called "Cart War" were di-



vided. It was said that the opposition to the cartmen was caused in consequence of their hauling at lower rates than American and German wagoners could. Yet for the preceding ten years, it was asserted as another reason—the citizens on the Goliad road had complained of the thieving of cartmen upon their stock, and the citizens had long threatened they would not submit to it.

A wordy war was carried on between citizens and newspapers of Goliad (in which vicinity many of the outrages occurred) and of San Antonio. The latter alleged that the warfare was carried on with the practical connivance of Goliad authorities; while the people of Goliad replied that outlaws from San Antonio were taking a leading part in the hostilities against legitimate carting and also in the thieving itself.

It was averred that the teamsters with "four-wheeled carts" (Americans) were endeavoring to supplant the "two-wheeled cart owners," and such a distinction must have had a conveniently invidious force in such a contest. Undoubtedly race antipathies were complicated in the hostilities, and those actively concerned in the attacks palliated their actions with this prejudice.

The resentment by Americans against Mexicans was doubtless exaggerated by some contemporary writers, but that racial prejudices furnished pretexts for a hostility that resulted in economic loss, is clearly proved. For a time it was found necessary to provide military escorts for wagon trains between La Vaca and inland towns. Commenting on the serious aspects of the problem the *Austin Intelligencer* said (September, 1857): "The subject affects not that place (San Antonio) alone. The driving the Mexican carts out of the trade has already withdrawn a portion of the teamsters accustomed to deliver freights at Austin, from this trade; and as a consequence, our merchants are paying an increased price of 33 cents on their freights. The rise is attributed by the La Vaca forwarding merchants alone to these cart difficulties. Consumers are thus enormously taxed for the benefit of the selfish, murderous butchers who are making an exterminating war upon cheap labor. It is useless to disguise the matter. This is the sole cause of the war. It has been gaining ground in all the western counties ever since the short-sighted movements here in 1853 (referring to attempts to drive out the Mexican population). It has been excused under the various pretexts which lawless violence always assumes."

Eventually the governor (Pease) did call out the militia to put a stop to the outrages, and thereby, according to some accounts, aggravated the tension between the parties. The governor in his special message to the legislature on this subject enclosed some documents from the secretary of war at Washington, showing that the matter had assumed a national importance. The secretary's letter refers to protests from the Mexican minister in relation "to an organized system of persecution, violence, expulsion and even murder, which it is alleged is directed against peaceable Mexican citizens resorting to Texas in the prosecution of their lawful business." The Mexican minister's letter reads, in part, as follows: "It is averred that in the neighborhood of San Antonio de Bexar committees of armed men have been organized for the exclusive purpose of hunting down Mexicans on the highway, spoiling them of

their property and putting them to death. It is stated, moreover, that the number of victims is rising of seventy-five; whilst it is also affirmed that from the neighborhood of San Antonio de Bexar the residents of Mexican origin have been expelled. . . . Sundry families, the victims of these persecutions, had commenced reaching the Mexican territory in utter destitution. . . ."

December 4, 1857, a public meeting of Karnes county citizens was held to make protest against the action of Governor Pease. The resolution adopted read, in part, as follows:

WHEREAS, great injustice has been done the citizens of this county by numerous articles published in the *San Antonio Texan and Ledger* and some of the papers of Austin City, containing false statements in reference to difficulties with cartmen on this road; and WHEREAS, our county has been invaded, our citizens seized and held in duress, our dwelling places threatened to be made desolate. AND WHEREAS, the Honorable E. M. Pease, Governor of the State of Texas, having, as he says, "repaired to San Antonio for information on the subject," and being influenced by the counsel of badly informed and designing men, has given his official sanction to those rumors, and without any authority of law called out a company of armed men, and stationed them in our county when there existed no cause for such measures, whereby aroused men where all was quiet, and has continued the same course of unjust conduct by submitting to the Legislature a special message containing statements in reference to the affairs and citizens of this county, that he does not know to be correct, and which we know to be false; and WHEREAS, the Governor's special message, from its tone and tenor, will leave the ruinous impression upon the public mind that the laws have been suspended and could not be enforced within this county; we therefore feel it due ourselves and the public abroad to publish a true statement of the occurrences that have taken place within our county; and the accompanying resolutions are expressive of our views on this subject (one at first of but little importance, but now rendered momentous by the acts of high officials), and also of the conduct of our chief executive. The following is a correct account of the attacks that have occurred in this county, as well as can be ascertained: On or about the 12th of September last, a train of twelve or fifteen carts, laden with merchandise from the coast of San Antonio, were assaulted about two leagues above this town, by a party of about twenty men, in disguise, and by the Mexicans said to be white men. One Mexican was killed and two or three others wounded. The carts and merchandise were not disturbed. This was the first and only assault made within the county previous to the coming among us of a troop of soldiers. No information was lodged with any magistrate or other officer of the county by which they could proceed to issue warrant of arrest.

Since the invasion of our county by order of the Governor, and on or about the 22nd of November last, two Mexicans were found upon the prairie, one dead, and the other mortally wounded, who died in the course of the day, said to have been shot by two white men. An inquest was held over their bodies, the result of which and the proceedings thereon, are herewith given to the public in full. In view of all the facts above set forth, and of others not mentioned in this preamble, and the causes of these disturbances, it is therefore *Resolved*,

1st. That we consider the conduct of a certain party of armed citizens of San Antonio who recently invaded our county, as outrageous, and deserving the condemnation of all men.

2nd. That we regard the conduct of the editors of a portion of the *San Antonio* and *Austin* press, in preventing the truth concerning the difficulties on this road, as an abuse of the press.

3rd. That we recognize the calling out of a company of militia, and stationing them in our county, by the Governor, an uncalled for measure, unauthorized by law, and tending eminently to arouse the passions of men and create disturbance where none existed, and entailing unnecessary expense upon



the state. We therefore request our Senator and Representative to vote against any measure introduced in the Legislature to pay those troops for their services.

4th. That we regard the remedy proposed by Governor Pease in his special message to cure the evil, the giving of jurisdiction of offenses to courts that had none at the time of their occurrence, as novel and extraordinary, contrary to all known and established principles of law, subversive of the principles of the constitution of the United States, as set forth in the sixth article of the amendment thereto—which declares that the accused shall enjoy a speedy trial by an impartial jury of the state and district where crime shall have been committed—and tending to arouse an opposition to a proper execution of the laws, and entail an unnecessary expense upon parties who may be accused in attending upon courts at a distance, when competent courts of jurisdiction are near at hand to try them. We therefore request our Senator and Representative to vote against any such measure that may be introduced into the Legislature.

5th. That there never has been a time when the laws could not be enforced in this county, and that our officers are not deserving the censure that has been heaped upon them by the public press and the Governor; inasmuch as they have ever been ready, willing and able to afford protection to all who should call upon them, and cause the arrest of, when furnished with information as required by law.

6th. That though we discountenance, and have always discountenanced, the conduct of the parties who have from time to time made assaults upon cart men, in this and Goliad counties, yet we regard the continuance of peon Mexican teamsters on this route as an intolerable nuisance; and we therefore request the citizens of San Antonio to withdraw them as early as practicable, and substitute others, or provide some means to prevent them from committing depredations upon our property, at times when it is impossible for us to guard and watch over it.—*San Antonio Daily Herald*, December 12, 1857.

#### Cortina's Rebellion.

Somewhat later, beginning with 1859, the Rio Grande border became a scene of conflict between the settled communities and an army of desperadoes which assumed considerable importance. Cortina was a Mexican who, while confining himself to civilized pursuits, was a stockman, but, finding that occupation desultory and insufficiently gainful, he turned cattle thief and bandit, gathered a crowd of similarly minded ruffians about him, and later, under the guise of carrying on a war for the liberty and welfare of his Mexican kindred oppressed by American aggression, led his cohorts against the armed soldiery and set order and law at defiance. Cortina found it to his advantage to assume the role of protector and champion of the Mexican population so outraged in the Cart war and by the various acts of hostility between the two races.

In July, 1859, Cortina and some of his followers got into trouble in Brownsville, and in the month of September he led a body of mounted men against the town, took possession, killed one or two men, terrorized the place, and then retired. He issued a proclamation setting forth his purposes in engaging in hostilities against the Americans, and threatened to relieve the country of all enemies of the Mexican inhabitants of the state. A little later his lieutenant was captured by the Texans and hanged, an act that roused the bandit leader to vengeance. Towards the latter part of October the American troops, reinforced by a Mexican company from Matamoras, attacked Cortina, but were discomfited and had to retreat. This was followed by an ambushade of an American troop, and for a time the Mexican seemed to be master of the situation. In the latter part of November another ill-organized attack of the Amer-

icans failed, and Cortina's forces were rapidly increasing. But in December a company of United States regulars and a troop of Texas rangers captured one of Cortina's camps, and then rapidly followed him up on his course of devastation and completely defeated him near Rio Grande City, finally driving the border ruffian out of Texas. This was not accomplished, however, until a large area of country had been ruined and many lives lost.







"The Alamo" at the time when it was used as a United States barracks.



## CHAPTER XIX.

### SOUTHWEST TEXAS FIFTY YEARS AGO.

Going back half a century, just before the war, we find the great region now developed into the empire of Southwest Texas practically at the beginning of its growth. From the immense "Bexar District" many of the counties had just been carved and a few had been organized. The country to the west and south of San Antonio was for the most part still a wilderness, and the settlements that had been made were largely those of the German colonists. The cattlemen were spreading their flocks over the range country, but even to this independent and fearless class hostile Indians, cattle thieves and other perils of a new country were obstacles almost prohibitive of successful industry.

The status of the country in 1850 is well shown by the census returns for that year, being the first census taken under United States authority. The population of the Southwest Texas counties at that time is shown in the following table, the first column giving the white population, and the second the total, from which the number of negroes, free or slave, is estimated:

Counties.	White.	Total.
Bexar	5,633	6,052
Caldwell	1,054	1,329
Cameron, Starr & Webb	8,469	8,541
Comal	1,662	1,773
Fayette	2,740	3,756
Guadalupe	1,171	1,511
Gillespie	1,235	1,240
Goliad	435	648
Gonzales	891	1,492
Medina	881	909
Nueces	650	698
Refugio	269	288
San Patricio	197	200

It will be noted that west of San Antonio was only a sprinkling of population, and that in Medina and Gillespie counties. A large proportion of the total was in the lower Rio Grande counties. While the colored population was almost entirely confined to Fayette, Gonzales, Guadalupe, Caldwell and Bexar.

The only towns given in the census of that year are the following:

Towns.	White.	Total.
Castroville	335	366
Comaltown	286	286
Corpus Christi	532	533
Fredèricksburg	376	754
New Braunfels	1,237	1,298
San Antonio	3,252	3,488
Zodiac	160	160

It is fortunate that Texas, from her first years as a distinct country, has had observing visitors, and who, observing with keenness and discernment, have set down in writing the results for the instruction of later generations. In 1857 appeared a book entitled "A Journey Through Texas," which it should be the delight of every Texan to read, though the volume is now rare and not found in every book shop. The writer, Frederick L. Olmsted, a northern man and writing from a northern and anti-slavery standpoint, was nevertheless possessed of the breadth of mind, discriminating insight and ready sympathy and adaptability that set a dignified value on everything he said. There is hardly a trace of sectionalism in his writings. He was studious and painstaking, and willing to endure many hardships to learn the facts about a country. He did not observe this country from a car window or from a hotel lobby, as is too often the modern usage; and because his experiences were tinged with personal hardship and hence less vicarious, it is probable that his judgments touched more closely the real life of this section.

#### Routes of Travel.

Before abstracting some of the excellent passages of Olmsted's work, it will be interesting to note what the facilities for travel at that time were. Half a century ago the traveler consulted the following guide for the route from Austin to San Antonio: "Three times a week; through in eighteen hours [now in less than four]; leaving Austin on every Monday, Wednesday and Friday evening at eleven o'clock, and San Antonio every Sunday, Tuesday and Thursday evening. This line of excellent stages passes through the following noted points—Manchaca Springs, Travis county; St. Mark's (San Marcos), Hayes county; Stringtown, Hayes county; New Braunfels, Comal county; Hillsborough, Bexar county; San Antonio, Bexar county."

Those who journeyed inland from the coast, would take a four-horse coach at Indianola, on Sunday, Tuesday or Thursday, and travel "via Lavaca, Victoria, Yorktown and Sulphur Springs" to San Antonio; or, on different days of the week, could go to San Antonio, by way of Victoria, Gonzales and Seguin.

Traveling west from San Antonio, one would probably consult this time table:—

#### "Western Texas U. S. Mail Stage

"Between San Antonio and Eagle Pass, via Castroville, Quihi, D'Hannis and Leona,

"Leaving San Antonio every Monday at 6 A. M. and arriving at





### Alamo Plaza 50 years ago.

Looking Northwest from Menger Hotel across Alamo Plaza towards present site of:—

1. Grand Opera House.
2. Reuter Building, corner Crockett Street.
3. Park and Band Stand formerly Old Market House.





Eagle Pass on Wednesday at 4 P. M.; leaving Eagle Pass every Thursday at 10 A. M. and arriving at San Antonio on Saturday at 4 o'clock.

"B. David, Proprietor."

According to the Texas Almanac of 1859, San Antonio was the southern terminus of the "Great Northern Mail" route, by which a mail and passenger stage went via New Braunfels, San Marcos, Austin and intermediate points to Clarksville, thence through Arkansas to Memphis, Tenn. The almanac states that "nearly every portion of the state is accessible" by coach and hack service, and that the average fare for passengers was about 10 cents per mile, with travel both day and night."

#### San Marcos.

By the stage from Austin, Mr. Olmsted came toward San Antonio. He describes San Marcos as a town of about three shabby houses: "Beyond it our road approached closely the hill range, which is made up of spurs coming down from the mountains north. They are well wooded with cedar and live-oak. With such a shelter from the northerners and such a soil, it is no wonder that the settlers are numerous. We passed a house perhaps every mile, beyond San Marcos, and, in general, they were of a better character than we had seen anywhere before, unless in the neighborhood of Bastrop or Austin."

#### New Braunfels.

It is a happy picture of the German town of New Braunfels that Olmsted depicts: "The main street of the town was very wide—three times as wide, in effect, as Broadway in New York. The houses, with which it was thickly lined on each side for a mile, were small, low cottages, of no pretensions to elegance, yet generally looking neat and comfortable. Many were furnished with verandahs and gardens, and the greater part were either stuccoed or painted. There were many workshops of mechanics and small stores, with signs oftener in English than in German; and bareheaded women, and men in caps and short jackets, with pendent pipes, were everywhere seen at work."

Stopping at the inn, the traveler met with a sudden and complete transfer of associations. "Instead of loose boarded or hewn log walls, with crevices stuffed with rags or daubed with mortar, which we have been accustomed to see during the last month; instead of four bare, cheerless walls of whitewashed plaster, which we have found twice or thrice only in a more aristocratic American residence, we were—in short we were in Germany," and he finds much in the "Guadalupe House" to remind him of one of those delightful little inns along the Rhine. After dinner "we then spent an hour in conversation with the gentlemen who were in the room. They were all educated, cultivated, well bred, respectful, kind and affable men. All were natives of Germany, and had been living several years in Texas. Some of them were travelers, their homes being in other German settlements; some of them had resided long at Braunfels."

## New Braunfels in 1858.

J. De Cordova's "Texas," a statistical book published in 1858, has a very interesting sketch of New Braunfels and its people.

"New Braunfels, the county seat, is situated on the banks of the Guadalupe river and Comal rivers. Its streets are very wide and well graded, the houses without any pretensions to elegance, have a peculiar air of comfort and neatness, as every house is either neatly painted or stuccoed, and has its own little well cultivated garden attached. In the town there are two taverns, one of them kept by Matthew Taylor, the other by Gustavus Schmidt. There are seven wagon makers in this town, who are justly celebrated for their workmanship. These wagons, although not very beautiful in appearance, are highly and justly prized for their solidity and lasting qualities. Indeed, the mechanical arts are here carried on to a considerable extent, as the Germans are generally excellent workmen. There is an ably edited weekly paper, the New Braunfels *Zeitung*, edited by Mr. Lindheimer, the eminent naturalist. This is one of the few counties which have as yet established free schools. In them are taught both the German and English languages.

"This city was laid off in 1844, and by its charter its limits extend for three miles in every direction from its center, whereon the public square is located. On the Comal river, which divides it from Coma and Comaltown, has recently been erected a substantial bridge. The city proper contains about 2,500 inhabitants, besides those settled in the adjoining villages of Hortontown, Neighborsville, Comaltown and Coma. The population of this town, though very fond of lager beer, of which article there are two breweries, is perhaps as quiet, orderly and industrious a community as could be desired. Although far from their fatherland, by the aid of their pipe and the charms of music, they appear to enjoy life; for within a circle of ten miles, including New Braunfels, we believe that there is more first-class musical talent to be found than in any district of country in the United States of ten times that dimension. It is no common thing to find men who have passed the day in mauling rails or driving oxen presiding in the evening at the piano, and executing in a superior manner not only the ordinary music of their country, but the choicest morceaux of the Italian opera. Sundays and festival days are more thoroughly days of rest and recreation here than in any other portion of the state; and although the churches, of which they have two Protestant and one Catholic, are not overcrowded, the casinos and beer saloons are well attended; but strange to say, the appearance of a drunken man on the streets would be a novelty.

"Already the water power of the Comal and Guadalupe has been turned to some advantage, two mills having been erected near its head, two more about a half a mile below, and near the middle of town, directly above the bridge, is one of the largest flouring mills in the state, a building three stories high, and connected with it is a door, sash and blind factory; and there is now an effort to establish a cotton factory here, as the German farmers in this neighborhood have commenced the cultivation of cotton.

"The Germans own comparatively few slaves as yet. This is not







### Alamo Plaza 50 years ago.

Looking Northwest from Menger Hotel, across Alamo Plaza  
to the present site of Frank Brothers' Branch Clothing Store.



to be attributed to their being abolitionists, but simply to the force of circumstances, as the most of them commence life on a small scale: ten acres of land is sufficient for a farmer; but then they generally cultivate it properly . . . I am well acquainted with a blacksmith who in 1848 had not five dollars in the world; he bought land on credit, went to work, built himself a small house, married, and is now worth from twelve to fifteen thousand dollars, and has besides a half dozen fine healthy children.

#### Kendall's Sheep Ranch.

"At the foot of Mission Hill, four miles northeast of New Braunfels, is the farm of G. W. Kendall, one of the founders of the New Orleans *Picayune*, who, after traveling all over the world, came to the conclusion that there was no country like Texas. He has there a fine flock of sheep, numbering several thousand, and has done more than any other man to advance the interests of sheep husbandry in Texas, having at an enormous expense introduced some of the finest European and Northern full blood of approved varieties; and he is now supplying those who wish to improve their stock with choice animals."

#### San Antonio in 1857.

From New Braunfels, Olmsted and his party took the road to San Antonio. "At noon we crossed the Cibolo (pronounced by Texans 'Sewilla') a creek which has the freak of here and there disappearing in its course for miles, leaving its bed dry. Here were several settlements, almost the only ones on the day's route. . . . Seven miles from San Antonio we passed the Salado, another smaller creek, and shortly after, rising a hill, saw the domes and white-clustered dwellings of San Antonio below us.

"The city is closely built and prominent, and lies basking on the edge of a vast plain, through which the river winds slowly off beyond where the eye can reach. To the east are gentle slopes toward it; to the north a long gradual sweep upward to the mountain country, which comes down within five or six miles; to the south and west the open prairies, extending almost level to the coast a hundred and fifty miles away.

"There is little wood to be seen in this broad landscape. Along the course of the river a thin edging appears, especially around the head of the stream, a short ride above the city. Elsewhere there is only limitless grass and thorny bushes. These last, making chapparal, we saw as we went further on for the first time. A few specimens of mesquite had been pointed out to us; but here the ground shortly became thickly covered with it. This shrub forms one of the prominent features of Texas west of San Antonio. It is a short thin tree of the locust tribe, whose branches are thick set with thorns, and bears, except in this respect, a close resemblance to a straggling neglected peach tree. Mixed with other shrubs of like prickly nature, as an undergrowth, it frequently forms, over acres together, an impenetrable mass. . . .

"By a wall of these thorns the road is soon closed in. Almost all the roads of entrance are thus lined, and so the city bristles like the

porcupine, with a natural defense. Reaching the level we shortly came upon the first house, which had pushed out and conquered a bit of the chapparal. Its neighbor was opposite and soon the street closed in.

"The singular composite character of the town is palpable at the entrance. For five minutes the houses were evidently German, of fresh square-cut blocks of creamy-white limestone, mostly of a single story and humble proportions, but neat and thoroughly roofed and finished. Some were furnished with the luxuries of little bow windows, balconies, or galleries.

"From these we enter the square of the Alamo. This is all Mexican. Windowless cabins of stakes, plastered with mud and roofed with river grass, or 'tula,' or low, windowless, but better thatched houses of adobe, with groups of brown idlers lounging at their doors.

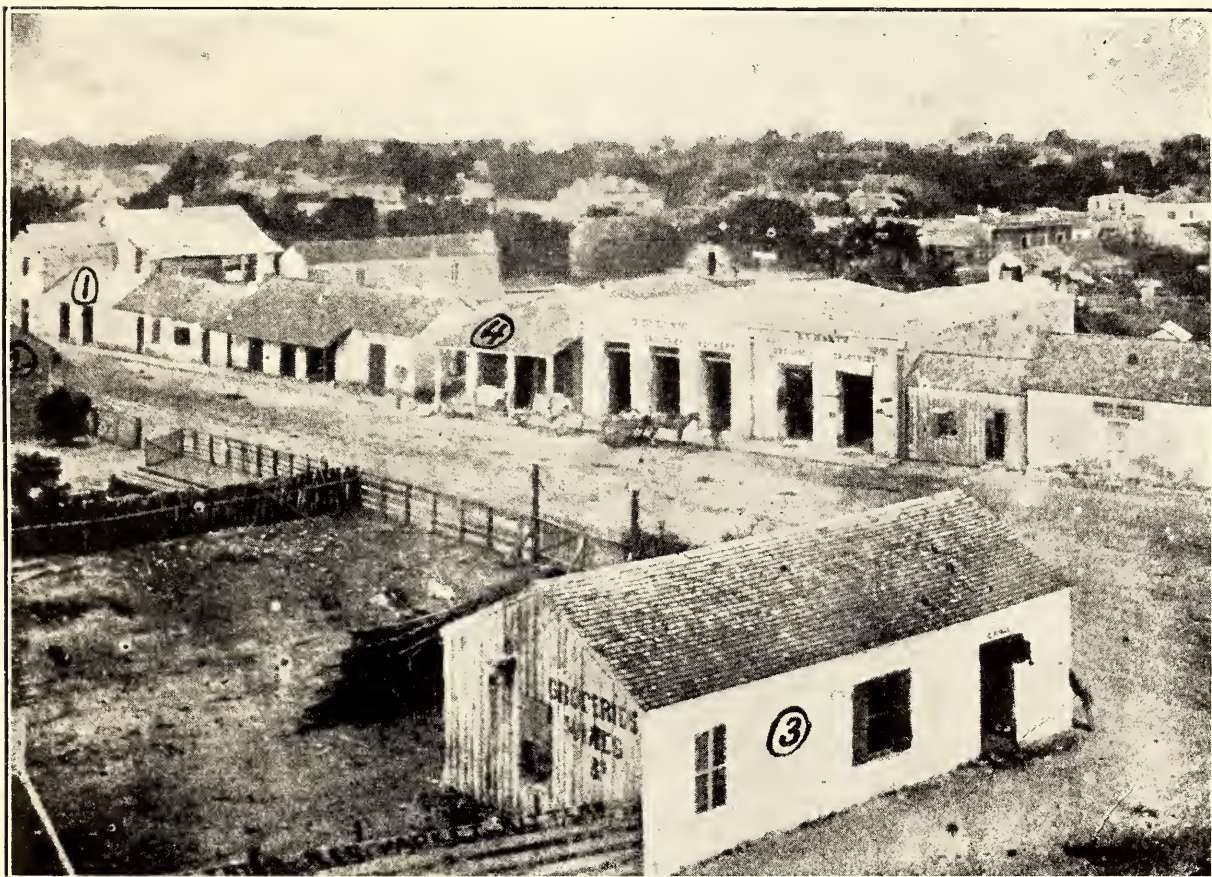
"The principal part of the town lies within a sweep of the river upon the other (west) side. We descend to the bridge, which is close down upon the water. . . . From the bridge we enter Commerce street, the narrow principal thoroughfare, and here are American houses, and the triple nationalities break out into the most amusing display, till we reach the main plaza. The sauntering Mexicans prevail on the pavements, but the bearded Germans and the sallow Yankees furnish their proportion. The signs are German by all odds, and perhaps the houses, trim built, with pink window-blinds. The American dwellings stand back, with galleries and jalousies and a garden picket fence against the walk, or rise, next door, in three-story brick to respectable city fronts. The Mexican buildings are stronger than those we saw before, but still of all sorts, and now put to all sorts of new uses. They are all low, of adobe or stone, washed blue and yellow, with flat roofs close down upon their single story. Windows have been knocked in their blank walls, letting the sun into their dismal vaults, and most of them are stored with dry goods and groceries, which overflow around the door. Around the plaza are American hotels, and new glass fronted stores, alternating with sturdy battlemented Spanish walls, and confronted by the dirty, grim old stuccoed stone cathedral.

"We have no city, except perhaps New Orleans, that can vie, in point of the picturesque interest that attaches to odd and antiquated foreignness, with San Antonio. Its jumble of races, costumes, languages and buildings; its religious ruins, holding to an antiquity indistinct enough to breed an unaccustomed solemnity; its remote, isolated, out-posted situation, and the vague conviction that it is the first of a new class of conquered cities into whose decaying streets our rattling life is to be infused, combine with the heroic touches in its history to enliven and satisfy your traveler's curiosity."

#### Trade.

"The local business is considerable, but carried on without subdivision of occupation. Each of a dozen stores offers all the articles you may ask for. A druggist or two, a saddler or two, a watchmaker and a gunsmith ply almost the only distinct trades. The country supplied from this center is extensive, but very thinly settled. The capital owned here is quite large. The principal accumulations date from the Mexican





### Alamo Plaza 50 years ago.

Looking Southwest from Menger Hotel to the present site of:—

1. Dullnig's four-story Department Store.
2. Joske Bros. Co. Department Store.
3. I. & G. N. Ry. and Pullman Palace Car Ticket Office.
4. Wolff & Marx Department Store.









Henry Howard



war, when no small part of the many millions expended by the government were disbursed here in payment to contractors. . . . Since then the town has been well-to-do, and consequently accumulates a greater population than its position in other respects would justify. The traffic, open and illicit, across the frontier with interior Mexico, has some importance and returns some bulky bags of silver. All the principal merchants have their agencies on the Rio Grande. . . . The transportation of their goods forms the principal support of the Mexican population. It is this trade, probably, which accounts for the large stocks which were kept, and the large transactions that result, beyond the strength of most similar towns.

"All goods are brought from Matagorda bay, a distance of 150 miles, by ox teams, moving with prodigious slowness and irregularity. In a favorable season the freight price is one-quarter cent per pound from La Vaca. Prices are extremely high, and subject to great variations, depending upon the actual supply and the state of the roads.

"The government brings its army stores direct from the coast. But some hay, corn and other supplies are contracted for in this region, and from this source, and the leavings of casual travelers and new emigrants, the hard money for circulation is derived. Investments at present are mostly in lands. There are no home exports of the least account. Pecan nuts and a little coarse wool are almost the only items of the catalogue. The wealth and steady growth of the town depend almost entirely upon the rapid settlement of the adjacent country.

"A scanty congregation attends the services of the battered old cathedral. The Protestant church attendance can almost be counted upon the fingers. Sundays are pretty rigidly devoted to rest, though most of the stores are open to all practical purposes and the 'exchanges' keep up a brisk distribution of stimulants. The Germans and Mexicans have their dances. The Americans resort to fast horses for their principal recreation."

#### Alamo.

"The Alamo . . . is probably a mere wreck of its former grandeur. It consists of a few irregular stuccoed buildings, huddled against the old church, in a large court surrounded by a rude wall; the whole used as an arsenal by the U. S. quartermaster. The church door opens on the square, and is meagerly decorated by stucco mouldings, all hacked and battered in the battles it has seen."

---

HON. HENRY ELMENDORF, the extent and importance of whose business enterprises and his activity in public life rendered him one of the foremost citizens of San Antonio, died December 20, 1901, and in years no death in the city has caused such uniform and widespread regret. His business methods were so honorable, his actions so manly and sincere, his unselfish devotion to the general good so manifest that all who knew him honored him, and the city was enriched and benefited by his example. Added to his marked business ability and his fitness for leadership in municipal interests, was a broad general culture and

strong native intelligence that rendered him a most entertaining and interesting gentleman and made the circle of his friends co-extensive with the circle of his acquaintance.

Texas numbered him among her native sons, for he was born in the German colony of New Braunfels, Comal county, April 7, 1849, the son of Charles A. Elmendorf, who came from Prussia to Texas in 1844, a member of Prince Solms-Braunfels' colony, which founded the town of New Braunfels. His wife, Amalia Elmendorf, came in 1848 and in 1852 the family removed from New Braunfels to San Antonio. Charles Elmendorf had engaged in merchandising in his native land, but in this country turned his attention to farming at New Braunfels, again becoming a merchant when he removed to San Antonio, where he died in 1878. His widow died in 1899.

Henry Elmendorf acquired his early education in the German-English school of San Antonio, and at the outbreak of the Civil war he accompanied his father to Matamoras, Mexico, where the latter opened a hardware business. Before the close of the war, however, the family went to England, where they remained for a few months, and then to Germany where they remained for seven years. At Fredericksdorf, Germany, Henry Elmendorf acquired his more advanced education, also attending some of the best universities of that country. He returned to America in the fall of 1866 and entered his father's store as a clerk. From that time forward he was prominently identified with business interests in the city, and his activity, enterprise and keen discernment constituted an important factor not only in his individual success but also in promoting general prosperity and in advancing the welfare of the community when he was its chief executive. He became one of the most prominent and successful merchants of San Antonio and Southwest Texas and a large landowner as well. The town of Elmendorf in Bexar county was named for him.

The large pioneer business house of Elmendorf & Company (by which name it was conducted through all this long career) was established by Charles Elmendorf in 1860. The original store was on Main Plaza, diagonally opposite the corner now occupied by Wolfsohn's store. At the outbreak of the Civil war the business in San Antonio was suspended temporarily, but, as stated, was continued at Matamoras for a number of years. In 1866, however, the business was re-established in San Antonio, following the return of the family from abroad. After the death of the father in 1878, Henry Elmendorf, who had previously become associated with the firm, continued the business under the same name and in the old location until about 1890, when the trade, having outgrown its quarters, the Elmendorf Building was erected on the north side of Military Plaza, and there business was resumed and continued until 1901, when it was closed out. A general wholesale and retail hardware business was conducted and the trade of the house extended throughout the southwest. There was a large local patronage in San Antonio, while in the wholesale department of the house orders were filled and goods of the house were shipped to various sections of Texas and other portions of the country. In the conduct of this enterprise Henry Elmendorf maintained a safe, conservative, yet progressive policy



that made the business a most successful one. As the years passed he also extended his efforts into other fields of labor, being a man of resourceful business ability, forming his plans readily and being determined in their execution. In addition to the conduct of the hardware business he became second vice-president of the Alamo National Bank and the treasurer of the Lake View Land Company, which had extensive landed interests and made many important realty transfers. He was one of the directors and assisted largely financially in the building of the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway from San Antonio to the gulf. He was a director of the Alamo Fire Insurance Company, was president of the Crosstown Street Railway Company and a director of the board of trade. He was the chief financial supporter of the Bem Brick Company, the first commercial brick factory in the city, the firm being Beckman, Elmendorf and Meusebach, the brickyard and works being on the Calaveras road. Whatever he undertook claimed his talents and energies to the full extent and it was his endeavor to carry forward to the highest perfection possible whatever claimed his attention. This was manifest in his public life as well as in his business interests.

Not a politician in the commonly accepted sense of the term Henry Elmendorf, however, was honored with the highest office within the gift of his fellow townsmen, who recognized his ability and his devotion to the public good. In 1893 he was chosen as an alderman-at-large and was appointed mayor pro tem. He represented his ward in the city council from the spring of 1893 until September, 1894, when the council elected him mayor to fill out the unexpired term caused by the death of Mayor George Paschal. Following this at the regular election held on February 11, 1895, he was elected by popular suffrage as chief executive of the city by a majority of one thousand votes over Bryan Callaghan, who before that time had been thought impossible to defeat, and who has been elected mayor since the death of Mr. Elmendorf. The city's present fine sewerage system was completed during his administration. He gave splendid supervision as mayor of San Antonio, being public spirited in every way and favoring and pushing all beneficent and worthy public improvement and enterprises, while personally he was a liberal contributor to and promoter of public improvements and important private interests which have had marked bearing upon the welfare and progress of the city.

On the 22d of November, 1873, Henry Elmendorf was married to Miss Emilie Baetz, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Joe Baetz. Five children were born to them, of whom four are living, Mrs. Louis Dreiss, Dr. E. H. Elmendorf, who is represented elsewhere in this volume, and Cedric and Erna Elmendorf. One son, Henry Elmendorf, Jr., died in 1900.

Mr. Elmendorf held membership in several German societies, including the Sons of Hermann, and was also an Odd Fellow. He was a most generous contributor to all worthy educational, religious and other beneficent enterprises and was especially helpful financially in the Beethoven Hall Association, the Casino Association, the Orphans' Home and other interests of a similar nature. A man of broad humanitarian principles, it was through his instrumentality that the working hours of the employes of the old street car line were reduced to nine hours per day.



Previous to this time they worked for fourteen hours or more. He did much for the city, and the public acknowledged his worth and cherish his memory. He was a man of strong intellectual endowments and of broad literary culture as brought about through his university training and his extensive reading and investigation in later years. He possessed a patriotic spirit, marked by the utmost devotion to the public good, whether in office or out of it. He was, moreover, a man of marked ability and wide business enterprise. Respected by all wherever known it was through the closer circles of social acquaintances he gained warm friendships and that genuine, kindly regard which arises from appreciation of genuine worth in the individual. At his death the flag upon the city hall was placed at half mast out of respect to his memory and the city council passed the following resolution: "Be it resolved by the city council of the city of San Antonio:

"That the members of the council take this method of expressing their deep sorrow at the death of Henry Elmendorf, a former member of this body and mayor of the city.

"In his death San Antonio has lost an old and most estimable citizen, his family a loving and devoted father and every member of the city council a personal friend. To his sorrow-stricken family we extend our warmest sympathy, and the assurance we mourn with them in their and our irreparable loss.

"Resolved, that a copy of these resolutions be transmitted to the family of the deceased by the city clerk and furnished to the press for publication."

Expressions of deepest regret were made among the city officers and employes in business circles and in homes where he was known socially when the news of the death of Henry Elmendorf was received. His life was one of general usefulness. He never allowed the accumulation of wealth in any way to affect those less fortunate, but gave his friendship in recognition of character worth. He manifested in all life's relations a breadth of view and a benevolence of purpose that made him honored and esteemed and gained him recognition as one of San Antonio's foremost citizens.

ANTHONY MICHAEL DIGNOWITY, M. D., one of the most noted pioneers of San Antonio, was born in Kutteneburg, Prussia, January 16, 1810, being descended from a family enjoying distinction for intellectual endowments, and he ambitiously availed himself of the excellent educational opportunities which were given him and pursued a thorough course in the Jesuit College of his native place. On the 17th of February, 1832, at the age of twenty-two years, he sailed from Hamburg to the United States, and after his arrival resided at different places in the south, principally at Natchez, Mississippi, where he remained for a longer period than at any other place before coming to Texas. During his residence in that city, in 1835, he made a trip to the Lone Star state, coming as far south as San Antonio at that time, and returning to Natchez entered upon the study of medicine under Doctors Stone and Carrothers, also attending lectures at the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, Ohio. He adopted the eclectic school, then in its infancy, and began his practice in Mississippi.







Mrs. Anthony M. Dignowity



Anthony M. Dignowity





Some time later Dr. Dignowity chartered a small steamboat, the *Lady Morgan*, and taking his effects went up the Mississippi and Arkansas rivers to the Indian Territory, locating at Talequah, which had but recently been established as the seat of government for the Cherokee nation. Here he practiced his profession for a year or more, in the meantime visiting Little Rock, Arkansas, where he met and married on the 9th of February, 1843, Miss Amanda J. McCann, who had become a resident there two years previously. After his marriage the doctor moved to a small place called Illinois Falls in the western part of Arkansas, near the Indian Territory line, where he practiced until the early spring of 1846, at that time volunteering under Governor Yell of Arkansas for service in the Mexican war. With this object in view he came with ten others to San Antonio, and while awaiting an opportunity to enlist, was called upon to attend an Indian and Mexican, who had been participating in an affray on the street. His presence as a physician thus becoming known and such services being in demand, he was prevailed upon to remain and devote his time to the practice of medicine, afterward sending for his family. He built up a lucrative practice, and his skill as a business man enabled him to lay the foundation of a comfortable fortune and accumulate a large amount of property. At the opening of the Civil war, being opposed to slavery and therefore unable to espouse the cause of the Confederacy, he went north to Washington city and secured employment under the government, remaining there during the entire period of the war. Returning thence to his home in Texas in 1869, he resumed practice at San Antonio, but in the meantime he had suffered a great loss financially by the ravages of war. But he continued successfully in his practice and in his business affairs until his life's labors were ended in death on the 22d of April, 1875.

Dr. Dignowity was in all respects a fine citizen and gentleman. He had a far-seeing vision, and as long as fifty years ago he outlined a plan of industrial development for San Antonio to make it a manufacturing city, using the raw materials at hand, such as cotton, wool, hides, etc., and developing power for manufacturing purposes from the San Antonio river. He also in the early days laid off many additions to the city, and was very enthusiastic in his efforts to bring citizens, not only to this city, but to the surrounding farming lands as well. His first home in San Antonio was on Acequia street, but after a short time he bought a large tract of elevated land in the eastern part of the town, which has ever since been known as Dignowity Hill. There he built his home, which still stands and is occupied by his children and grandchildren. It is a beautiful homestead and is one of the landmarks of the city. He was a scholarly man of the highest principles, which he always steadfastly maintained regardless of circumstances or surroundings. His mind was actuated by a spirit of the utmost fairness to all men, and he had such exceptional mental and moral qualities and was a man of such unblemished honor and rectitude that he was admired and revered by all. He was greatly devoted to his family and an ardent lover of his adopted country. He was a Republican in politics, and although reared a Catholic in later life he became a Spiritualist.

Dr. Dignowity's wife, who died at San Antonio, January 27, 1907,

was before her marriage Miss Amanda J. McCann. She was born on the 26th of July, 1820, at Martinsburg, Virginia, the daughter of Francis and Sarah (Cramer) McCann. Her father was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, and came to America with his uncle at the age of nine years, locating at Baltimore, and he remained with the uncle until reaching years of maturity. He fought during the war of 1812, taking part in the battle of New Orleans under Jackson. In August, 1817, he married Miss Sarah Cramer, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and a niece of Congressman Cramer of that county. They removed to the mountains of West Virginia, where in 1820 their daughter Amanda was born. The family subsequently removed to Hagerstown, Maryland, and later decided to go to Louisville, Kentucky, but stopping at Cincinnati on their way remained there for several years. From that city Amanda was sent to the convent at Loretta, where she remained for four years, obtaining there the greater part of her literary education. Continuing their journey to Mississippi in 1840 and thence to Arkansas, the family located on a plantation near Little Rock, where Mr. McCann acquired a headright for his services in the war of 1812. Although a planter by occupation he was considerable of a merchant and trader, and Amanda accompanied her father on many of his travels as a trader. In fact, it is hardly possible that any one woman ever had as typical a pioneer and frontier experience as did Mrs. Dignowity, her travels by wagon and other crude methods of the early days beginning in her childhood and taking her through Virginia, Pennsylvania, Kentucky, Ohio, Mississippi, Arkansas and finally to Texas.

During all those years and her subsequent early married life she took constant care of a large family, and her services both in health and sickness could hardly be estimated. In early life she began the study of medicine, being one of the pioneer women in that profession, and when the home was established in Little Rock she continued her studies under Dr. William Byrd Powell, then president of the Medical College of New Orleans and afterward state geologist of Arkansas. On the 9th of February, 1843, she was married to Dr. Dignowity, who was a friend and partner of Dr. Powell. This union, lasting through such a long number of years, was an ideally happy one, the two not only being united by the sacred ties of love, but by mutual interest in the profession of medicine and in making the world better. She came with her two babies to Texas in 1846 to join her husband, who had preceded her as related above, making the journey by water to New Orleans, thence to Port Lavaca and then by Mexican wagons to San Antonio, the party having trouble with the Indians on their way hither. In San Antonio she at once became absorbed in the new, quaint, foreign-like life of the then almost entirely Mexican town, studied and learned to speak Spanish fluently, and later when the German settlers came in large numbers she also learned that language. From the very beginning of her life here she established herself in the hearts of all as a woman of many gifts and accomplishments, which were at the disposal of all her friends. Her home, at its beginning on Acequia street and later when established, on Dignowity Hill, became noted for its genial hospitality, and there she entertained many notables, such as Prince Solms, Don Castro, Generals Kearney and Doubleday and other United States army



officials, Governor Yell of Arkansas, President Sam Houston, Archbishop Lamy, Bishop Odin, Rev. Mark Anthony and others.

The Civil war brought on many new trials and hardships. Her two oldest sons were conscripted into the Confederate army, being sixteen and nineteen years of age, but they escaped into Mexico by swimming the Rio Grande and joined the Union forces at Brazos de Santiago. They went to Washington, and like their father secured employment in the government service in the interior department, returning to their home in San Antonio in 1868. During the war Mrs. Dignowity rendered invaluable service as a physician among the home people, although not practicing professionally, but offered her service always through friendship to the sick and afflicted, besides attending to the rearing of her own children. She was a woman of most remarkable qualities and attainments, and the Dignowity homestead is filled with beautiful specimens of her artistic handiwork in wood carving, painting and needlework, she having received two gold medals from the International Fair Association and from the State Art Association for her wood carving, as well as numerous diplomas for other art work. She had an ever youthful spirit, was greatly devoted to her children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, always kept herself posted on current literature and the affairs of the day, was a fascinating conversationalist, especially in her relation of the events of her most interesting life, and was always the life of any assemblage or any company at her home or elsewhere. Her death was truly a great loss. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Dignowity: Anthony F., born January 4, 1844, now residing at Del Rio, Texas; Albert W., born March 1, 1846, was killed in Juarez's army at Piedras Negras, Mexico, having served as captain and assistant quartermaster; Edward L., born January 7, 1848, residing at San Antonio; Henry L., born August 22, 1849, also residing in San Antonio; Charles L., born March 24, 1851, residing in Reno, Nevada; James V., born February 23, 1853, residing in New York; Mary Catherine, born October 10, 1854, died from the bite of a rattlesnake April 5, 1858, at the Dignowity homestead; Mrs. Imogene T. Hambleton, born March 30, 1857, residing at the Dignowity home.

The Dignowitys have for a long number of years been extensively interested in Mexican mines and lands, these projects having been promoted largely by James V. Dignowity, who makes his business headquarters in New York. Edward L. and Henry L. Dignowity spend largely of their time in Mexico looking after these interests. Edward L. Dignowity's home, however, is the old Dignowity homestead. His wife, who died on the 30th of June, 1893, was Miss Judith Perry, a daughter of John Perry, a prominent pioneer of Texas whose home was at Del Rio. He has three children: Edward V. and John H., who are in Mexico, and Miss Florence Jane Dignowity.

GUSTAV FRASCH, now serving as notary public and for many years city assessor of San Antonio, is one of the old-time residents of this part of the state. His knowledge of San Antonio dates back to 1856, in which year he arrived at San Antonio on the march southward from Fort Belknap to Fort Inge. At that time East Commerce street was called Alameda street and was lined on both sides with cottonwood trees, while the houses were quite widely scattered. Even in 1879, when Mr. Frasch built



his present substantial stone residence at 901 Avenue C his friends laughed at him for building a home so far away from the business center of the city, his being the only house on the block at that time. With the changes that have occurred bringing about the present advanced and metropolitan conditions in San Antonio Mr. Frasch is thoroughly familiar and no man rejoices more enthusiastically in what has been accomplished.

A native of Germany, Gustav Frasch was born at Heilbronn on the Neckar in Wurtemberg, March 4, 1834. The public schools of his native city afforded him his educational privileges and after putting aside his text books he was apprenticed to learn the merchandise business, in which he remained for four years, his father being a merchant. Attracted by the opportunities of the new world, he came to America on the sailing vessel, St. Nicholas, in 1854, landing at New York City, where he remained for a year. He then went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where in 1855 he enlisted for service in the United States regular army as a member of Company K, Second Cavalry, now the Fifth Cavalry. At that time there were only three regiments of cavalry in America. Mr. Frasch joined the command of Colonel Heintzelman at Newport Barracks, where he remained for about three weeks, when by way of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers he proceeded to Jefferson Barracks, St. Louis, Missouri, arriving there in July, 1855. On the 25th of October of that year the Second Cavalry began its long march overland from Jefferson Barracks to Texas, arriving at Fort Belknap in what is now Young county early in 1855. This march was for the most part through an uninhabited wilderness. The march of the Sixth Battery from Fort Riley, Kansas, to Fort Sam Houston, Texas, in the latter part of 1905 and the early part of 1906, which many soldiers were claiming to be the longest in history, served to remind Mr. Frasch of the march in which he participated and which was a longer one and fraught with much greater hardship and his reminiscences of this were made the subject of a very interesting story in the San Antonio Daily *Express* in January, 1906.

In 1860 Mr. Frasch received his discharge from the regular army on the Nueces river, forty-five miles above Uvalde, his troop at that time being commanded by Lieutenant John B. Hood. His discharge was dated May 24, 1860. On leaving the army he went to the German settlement of Fredericksburg in Gillespie county, Texas, which town had been founded and settled by one of the well known German colonies that helped plant the seeds of civilization and progress in the Lone Star state in those early days. While living there he was married to Miss Christina Schuessler, who had come with her parents from Germany when she was two years old. Mr. and Mrs. Frasch took up their abode in what is known as the Cherry Springs settlement and he turned his attention to the stock business, having a ranch along the river.

When the Civil war broke out his former regimental quartermaster, Major Joe F. Minter, sent for Mr. Frasch to come to San Antonio to act as his clerk, he having been made brigade quartermaster in the Confederate army. Mr. Frasch was accordingly quartermaster's clerk at San Antonio until May, 1863, when Major Minter was ordered to proceed to Shreveport, Louisiana, and assume the duties of chief quartermaster of the Trans-Mississippi department and Mr. Frasch accompanied him as

chief quartermaster's clerk. Arriving at their destination on the 13th of June, 1863, they took possession of the old Shreveport theater on Texas street under command of a former captain of Company B, 2d Cavalry, Kirby Smith, and there Mr. Frasch remained until November, when he was sent back to San Antonio with six government teams loaded with sugar for the commissary department in this city, arriving here on the 22d of December. Major Minter in the meantime was relieved of his quartermaster's duties and sent to London by way of Mexico to act as purchasing agent there for the Confederate states. Mr. Frasch remained at San Antonio, quartered in the old Alamo building, until March, 1864, when he obtained a leave of absence to go to Fredericksburg to visit his family and on his arrival there he was appointed Confederate tax collecting agent for eight counties of Texas with headquarters at Fredericksburg. Without his knowledge he was also elected by special election to fill the office of justice of the peace, which position had been vacated by the former incumbent. At about this time he was also made adjutant with the rank of lieutenant of the Third Texas Frontier Battalion for the protection of settlers from the Indians and other marauders. He thus held three offices at this time and subsequently was elected chief justice of the peace of Gillespie county.

Mr. Frasch remained at Fredericksburg until July, 1865, when at the request of General Wesley Merritt, whom he had formerly known in the army, and who had been sent to Texas to take charge of the cavalry division of the southwest, he came to San Antonio to again enter upon the duties of quartermaster's clerk, this time in the regular United States army, which position he filled continuously until April, 1872. In that year Mr. Frasch was elected city assessor of San Antonio and has the distinction of having served in that responsible public office longer than any other resident of the city, being retained in office by successive appointments and elections until the spring of 1895, covering a period of nearly twenty-four years. His initial appointment in 1872 came from Colonel S. G. Newton, who had been appointed mayor of the city by Governor E. J. Davis. After the law was passed making the office of city assessor an elective one Mr. Frasch was regularly chosen at each successive election until he had filled the position for almost a quarter of a century. Because of his long continuance in the office he is perhaps more thoroughly familiar with every phase and feature of the city, its growth and development from a town of about twelve thousand when he took charge in 1872 to its present population of about sixty-five thousand, than any other one man, for he still keeps thoroughly in touch with the growth and improvement of the city and perhaps would still be in the office of assessor were it not for a deafness that began to make it slightly inconvenient at times for him to transact business. In 1893 he received a higher number of votes than any other candidate in that election. When he first became assessor he made his rounds of the city on foot, doing all the duties of the office alone, but as the city grew the assessor's department assumed more metropolitan proportions and the services of several assistants were required.

To Mr. and Mrs. Frasch were born five children, but August, the second child, died in 1900 at the age of thirty-two years. The others are: Minna, Louise, Herman and Ida. The family has a wide and favorable



acquaintance in San Antonio and by virtue of the office which he so long filled Mr. Frasch is undoubtedly one of the best known residents of the city. No higher testimonial of capable service could be given than his long continuance in a position in regard to which the public is apt to be extremely critical if there is the slightest chance to claim partiality or unjust discrimination. His political integrity, however, stands as an unquestioned fact in his career and he receives and merits the respect and confidence of all who know him.

GEORGE J. F. SCHMITT, a druggist, was born in 1859 in San Antonio, where he still makes his home, his parents being Joseph and Elizabeth (Pressley) Schmitt. His father, who is one of the best known old-time residents of San Antonio, is a native of Germany, where he first opened his eyes to the light of day on the 25th of September, 1823. He learned the trade of a builder and in 1849 on account of disturbances arising from the revolution in his native country he came to America, settling at San Antonio, where he made for himself a place among the most prominent contractors and builders of the city. He did much important constructive work here, including the building of the well known St. Mary's Catholic church in 1856—a splendid structure which stands just as it was when built. He also erected the first section of the Ursuline convent and did considerable building for Mr. Guilbeau, a prominent citizen of those days. In a general way he carried on extensive operations, prospered in his undertakings and came into possession of a very gratifying competence. In 1860 he built the present Schmitt homestead on Nueva street, the grounds extending to the San Antonio river and forming a beautiful park adorned with roses and other flowers and shrubbery, making it one of the most delightful and picturesque places in the city. About 1850 he also assisted in organizing a small German singing society which was the predecessor of

#### German Institutions.

the present well known Beethoven Männerchor, which was formed in 1867. Mr. Schmitt was also one of the founders in 1850 of the Casino Association, a society for indoor games and recreation, which built the Casino building on Market and Casino streets. He was likewise one of the organizers in 1853 of what became famous as the volunteer fire department of San Antonio, the original organization being known as Hook, Ladder & Bucket Company, No. 1. This company, as the name indicates, operated at first with buckets but later purchased a hand engine and still later a steam engine. Mr. Schmitt was also one of the founders of the German-English school on South Alamo street, a fine institution of the earlier days, where many of the now prominent business men of San Antonio and other sections of the country were educated. It will thus be seen that his life and work were closely associated with the material and intellectual progress of the city and with its advancement along lines contributing to general growth and improvement as well as to business successes.

During the latter part of the Civil war Joseph Schmitt was elected one of the county commissioners of Bexar county and was re-elected to this office during the reconstruction period and again upon the organization of the state under the new constitution, which was adopted following the reconstruction. He was urged to again become county commissioner





Geo. J. T. Smith





for a fourth term but declined. About 1894 he retired from active business life, having accumulated a comfortable fortune. Not to know Mr. Schmitt in San Antonio is to argue one's self unknown, for his activities have been so varied and his labors of such signal usefulness that his name is inseparably associated with the growth and progress of this city and the southwest. He was married in San Antonio in 1854 to Mrs. Francis George (nee Pressler), who died in this city in 1903. There are three children living: George J. F., of this review; W. A. Schmitt, who is proprietor of the largest store at Hondo, Texas; and Mrs. Lillie Steinhart, who lives in Mexico.

George J. F. Schmitt acquired the greater part of his education at the German-English school, but having ambitions for business life began work when only fourteen years of age for the drug firm of F. Kalteyer & Son, the partners being F. Kalteyer and his son George. This is probably the oldest drug firm in Texas, the business having been established in 1856. For some years Mr. Schmitt continued as an employe and then became proprietor of the store, which is still conducted, however, under the old firm name of F. Kalteyer & Son. He has been continuously connected therewith for thirty-four years in the same location in Military Plaza and has worked his way upward from the position of errand boy to that of owner. He has made himself so efficient as a druggist and pharmacist and so popular with the public—an important feature in a drug store—that he was admitted to a partnership in course of time and later became sole proprietor. He familiarized himself with every detail of the business, including the purchase and sale of goods as well as the compounding of medicines. For several years the firm also conducted a wholesale business in addition to the retail department but later returned to the exclusive retail. The wholesale business was conducted under the name of the San Antonio Drug Company, of which Mr. Schmitt was vice president. F. Kalteyer died many years ago and about the time of the death of his son, George Kalteyer, in 1893, Mr. Schmitt assumed sole ownership of the business, which he has since conducted with unvarying success.

In this city was celebrated the marriage of George J. F. Schmitt and Miss Annette Dwyer, a daughter of Major Joseph E. Dwyer, deceased, who in his life was one of the most distinguished citizens of San Antonio,

#### Major Dwyer.

serving as mayor and in other official capacities and becoming moreover a prominent factor in national politics. For twenty years he was chairman of the Democratic county executive committee and was a Texas delegate to all the Democratic national conventions from 1876 until 1884, inclusive. He was appointed on the notification committee to notify the candidate in each of those years and made the notification speech to Cleveland at Saratoga in July, 1884. He also had a distinguished military record under General Sibley in the Confederate service. He died in San Antonio in September, 1884. To Mr. and Mrs. Schmitt have been born four children: Annette, Elsa, Gertrude and Eleanore. Mr. Schmitt is a member of a large number of social and fraternal orders, including the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Elks, Beethoven Männerchor, Mutualista Society (Spanish), the Kranken-Kassen Verein, the Casino Association and



others. Personally he is a very popular man and although he has never been a candidate for office himself he has been a power in local politics in his efforts for his friends.

ERHARD R. GUENTHER. The growth and development of a city depends upon the credit of its business interests and the enterprise and keen sagacity of the men who control its commercial, industrial and manufacturing affairs. In this connection Erhard R. Guenther as president of the firm of C. H. Guenther & Son, proprietor of the Pioneer Flour Mills, is well known in San Antonio, and the business which he controls has been of direct benefit to the city and surrounding country for many years as well as source of individual profit to the owners. Throughout almost his entire business career he has been connected with this enterprise, enlarging its scope and promoting its activities in accordance with the progressive spirit of the age as constantly manifest in business life.

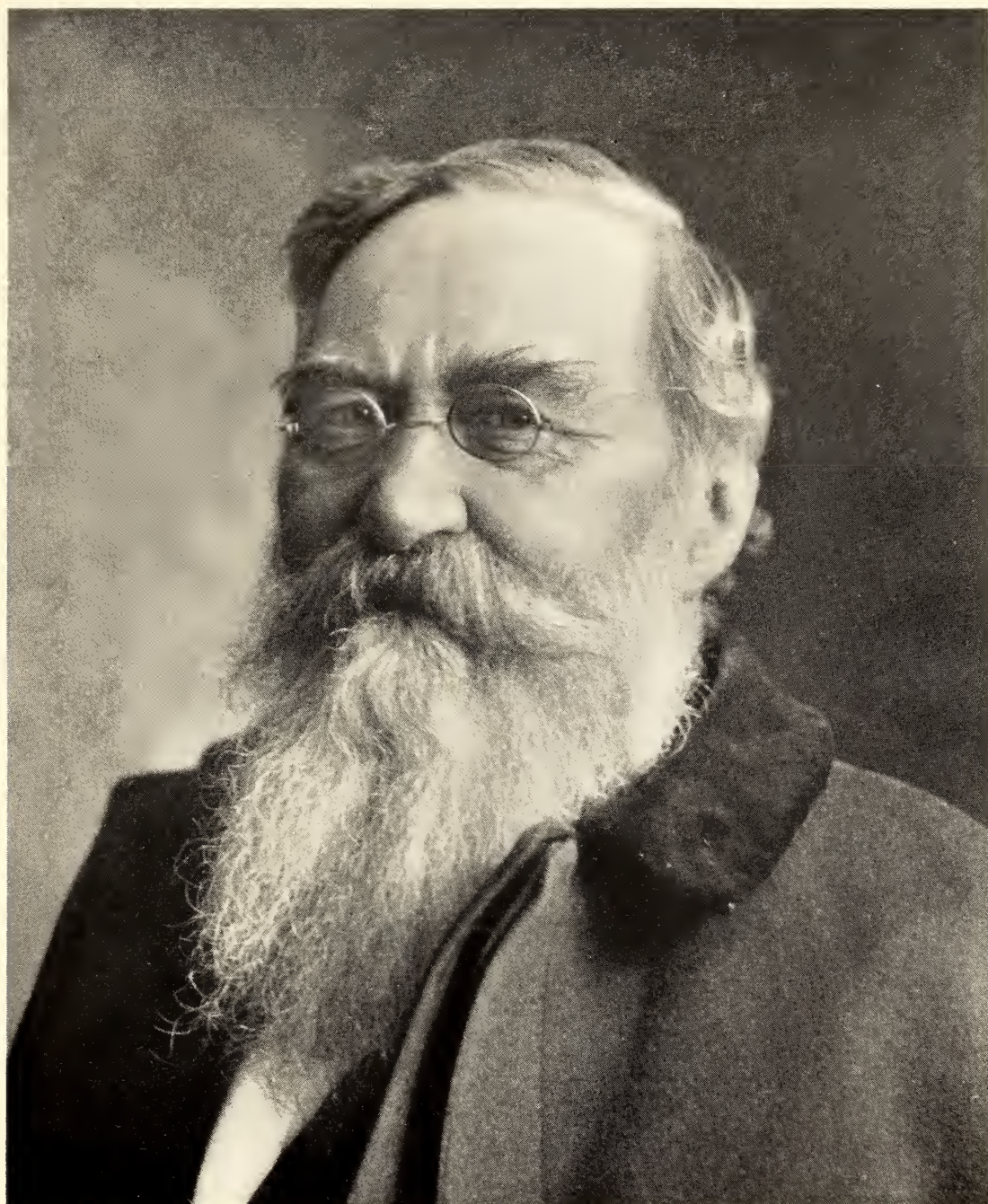
Mr. Guenther is a native son of San Antonio, born in 1868. His parents were Carl Hilmer and Dorothea (Pape) Guenther, both now deceased. The father was born March 19, 1826, at Weissenfels on the Saale, Saxony, where he acquired his education and learned the trade of a miller and millwright. In 1848, at the age of twenty-two years, he left his native land and came to America, settling first in Wisconsin, where he resided for two years. In 1850 he came to Texas, passed through San Antonio and continued on his way to Fredericksburg, in Gillespie county, where he established a grist mill on Live Oak creek, erecting the same of timbers which he hewed and sawed, and operating the mill by water power. In 1859 on account of the damage done to his mill by high water

#### Pioneer Flour Mills.

he decided to locate in San Antonio, and in that year built the first flouring mill in the city on the San Antonio river on what is now Guenther street near South Alamo street, which location has ever since remained the home of the milling industries. The original mill still stands at the rear of the Guenther homestead on Guenther street, and adjoining it have been built in more recent years the large and substantial structures which now compose the Pioneer Flour Mills.

Carl Hilmer Guenther died in San Antonio, October 18, 1902, the city thereby losing one of its oldest and best residents—a captain of industry, who in pioneer days established a manufacturing institution which, sending its products broadcast in large quantities through a long number of years, has brought not only prominence to itself but to the city as well. The name of the Pioneer Flouring Mills is inseparably interwoven with industrial development here. In the earlier days before the advent of railroads and modern shipping facilities Mr. Guenther's mill was patronized by the residents, who came from a large scope of country tributary to San Antonio, making the journey by wagon, hauling with them their grain and taking back the flour. This made him well known all over Southwest Texas through personal acquaintance. As a citizen of San Antonio he was generous and public-spirited and his many good qualities won him the warm friendship of those with whom he was associated. He was a member of the Casino Association, the Beethoven Männerchor, the Arbeiter Verein, and was one of the founders of the German-English school





*L. H. Guenther*





and an enthusiastic supporter of education, giving to his children excellent advantages in that direction and desiring that others might have equal opportunities, to which end he labored effectively for the upbuilding of the schools. He was invariably successful in his business affairs, accumulating a comfortable fortune before he had passed the prime of life. He deserves greatest credit, however, for the fact that in a city and a section of country where even now industries are comparatively scarce he established a manufacturing plant that is a source of pride to the entire city and an element in its industrial growth and excellent prosperity.

In 1855 Carl H. Guenther was married at Fredericksburg to Miss Dorothea Pape, a daughter of Fritz Pape, a pioneer of the town. She passed away in 1898, being survived for four years by her husband. Their eldest son, Fritz Guenther, is now deceased, and the living children are: Arthur W., H. L., Mrs. Amanda Wagner, Mrs. Marie D. Beckman, Mrs. Matilda Schuchard and Erhard R. Guenther.

The last named is the present head of the Pioneer Flour Mills, conducting business under the firm name of C. H. Guenther & Son, incorporated, of which company he is president. He was born and reared in San Antonio and the excellent educational advantages offered him in this country were supplemented by an extended tour of Europe. It was the intention at first that he should become a lawyer and he was graduated in law at Washington & Lee University, in Lexington, Virginia, in the class of 1888. The death of his elder brother, Fritz, however, caused him to put aside that plan for a life of work and take charge of the Pioneer Flour Mills, in the conduct and building up of which he has shown rare business ability, placing the enterprise in the front rank of manufacturing industries in Texas. It was under his management that the new mill was built, adjoining the old structure. It is a model of industrial economy and operation, equipped with the most modern machinery and with ideal shipping facilities for the large shipping and export business that the mills enjoy. The daily capacity is about twelve hundred barrels of flour, which indicates a great growth from the humble beginning made by the father. The name Pioneer Mills has now gained wide celebrity because of the high standard of the product and the extensive advertising done by the firm in the lithographed labels on the barrels and sacks, bearing the familiar portrait of C. H. Guenther, the founder of the business.

E. R. Guenther still lives on the old homestead on Guenther street, where he was born. He was married in this city to Miss Lottie Harnisch, daughter of Charles Harnisch, a prominent business man of San Antonio. In his active career he has fully sustained the excellent reputation which was established by his father and which has always been connected with the name of Guenther in San Antonio. It is true that he entered upon a business already established, but in enlarging and developing this many a man of less resolute spirit and adaptability would have failed. On the contrary he has shown rare understanding of trade conditions as well as the scientific needs of an enterprise of this character and has proved again the truth of the statement that success is not a matter of genius, as held by many, but is the outcome of clear judgment, experience and unfaltering application.

## Olmsted's Account in 1857.

On his journey from San Antonio to Castroville, Olmsted found the country almost unoccupied. "There are one or two little settlements of Mexicans and Germans along the road, owners of the few cattle that luxuriate in this superb pasture. Their houses are jacals, of sticks and mud, with a thick projecting thatch. The roof of one of them was stretched over a gallery, surrounding the whole house with a very picturesque and comfortable effect."

## Castroville.

"Castroville is a village containing a colony of Alsations, who are proud here to call themselves Germans, but who speak French or a mixture of French and German. The cottages are scattered prettily, and there are two churches, the whole aspect being as far from Texan as possible. It might sit for the portrait of one of the poorer villages of the upper Rhone valley.

"Castroville was founded by Mr. Henry Castro, a gentleman of Portuguese origin, still resident in the town, under a colony contract with the Republic, which passed the legislature February 15, 1842. The enterprise seems to have been under the special patronage of the Roman Catholic church. Every colonist was a Catholic, and the first concern was the founding of the church edifice, the corner stone of which was laid ten days after their arrival, by Bishop Odin of Galveston. By the contract with the colonists each person was to receive a town lot, and a piece of outlying land as a farm. By the contract with the state, two thousand persons were to be introduced within two years. An extension of two years was granted in 1845. Mr. Castro was to receive a quantity of land equal to one-half of the whole taken by the colonists, to be located in alternate sections, with the state's reserve.

"Seven hundred persons came first in seven ships. Assembling at San Antonio, the advance party started for the Medina, September 1, 1844. One board building was carried in carts, and in it were housed the temporary provisions. The settlers built themselves huts of boughs and leaves, then set to work to make adobes for the construction of more permanent dwellings. Besides their bacon and meal, paid hunters provided abundant supplies of game, and within a fortnight a common garden, a church, and civil officers, chosen by ballot, were in being, and the colony was fully inaugurated. After struggling with some difficulties, it is now a decided success. The village itself contains about 600 inhabitants, and the farms of the neighborhood several hundred more.

"Beyond Castroville there are (1857) two small villages, settlements of German colonists, mostly from the west bank of the Rhine; one, Quihi, on Quihi creek, a branch of the Seco; the other, D'Hanis, upon the Seco itself. A third, Vandenburg, has been lately deserted by most of its inhabitants, after they had built themselves houses and brought a considerable quantity of land into cultivation, because the creek on which they depended for water was found to fail in the summer. One of those who remained attempted to dig a well. He reached a depth of 135 feet, and then finding no water, gave it up. A few days afterward water was observed to have collected in the bottom, and the well gradually filled until it now



stands constant within fifteen feet of the surface of the ground, enabling him and a neighbor or two to keep up their farms.

#### Quihi.

"Quihi is a scattering village, of ten or twelve habitations, one of them a substantial stone farmhouse, the others very picturesque, high-gabled, thatch-roofed, dormer-windowed, white-washed cottages, usually artistically placed in the shade of large dark live-oaks. The people seem to have been successful in their venture, to judge by various little improvements they are making and the comforts they have accumulated.

#### D'Hanis.

"D'Hanis, distant some twenty-five miles from Castroville, presents, certainly, a most singular spectacle, upon the verge of the great American wilderness. It is like one of the meanest and smallest of European peasant hamlets. There are about twenty cottages and hovels, all built in much the same style, the walls being made of poles and logs placed together vertically, and made tight with clay mortar, the floors of beaten earth, the windows without glass, the roofs built so as to overhang the four sides and deeply shade them, and covered with a thatch of fine brown grass. There is an odd little church, and the people are rigid Catholics, the priest instructing the children. This was a second colony of Mr. Castro, established in 1846, but he here appears to have done little else than point out the spot and assign the lands to the colonists. They suffered many hardships during the first year, depending partly on the government post for provisions, and for two years lived on game and weeds for the most part. Rattlesnakes were then common about the settlements, and were regularly hunted for as game."

#### Fort Inge.

"Fort Inge, the military outpost of the district, is situated near the head of the Leona. There were no structures for defense, except a stockade of mesquite trunks surrounding the stables. There were perhaps a dozen buildings, of various sizes, as officers' quarters, barracks, bakery, hospital, guard room, and others. Here the United States mail train to and from the west has a station, and the San Antonio and Eagle Pass mail changes horses here."

#### Victor Considerant.

"At the head of the Sabinal are a number of non-slaveholding farmers, from northern states, engaged in sheep and cattle raising, settled together upon a rich and sheltered tract of pasture. To the same place, if I am correctly informed, Victor Considerant has brought the remnant of his communist colony. His first position was a very ill-chosen one, upon Trinity river, in Dallas county, amid a population of planters, who looked with extreme coldness and jealousy upon such an incursion as that of a thousand French 'agrarians,' all foreigners and perforce free-labor men. The colony, which arrived in the winter of 1854-5 was already at the end of one season shattered and dispersed. A few remained upon the domain

of the association, with some separate organization; a few were faithful to Considerant, and have followed him to this new and more hopeful position, while the great body scattered, to try their own fortunes, over the state."

Edward King, writing in *Scribner's Magazine* for 1874, says: "On the river road from San Antonio to Concepcion (mission) stands the comfortable country house so long occupied by Victor Considerant, the French free-thinker and socialist. Considerant, after his ineffectual attempt to found a community of the Fourier type in Texas, lived tranquilly with his family near the old mission for many years, going to San Antonio now and then for society and occupying his leisure with literary work. A strange man, strongly fixed in his beliefs and prejudices, he was not thoroughly understood, but was universally respected by the Texans who met him."

Considerant is still well remembered in San Antonio. Several members of the Maverick family studied French under his direction, and in after years one of them met the old socialist in France. Considerant returned to France after his residence at San Antonio, and as a leader of his party at one time was an opposing candidate to Louis Napoleon.

#### Seguin.

"Seguin is the prettiest town in Texas; at least of those we saw. It stands on elevated ground, in a grove of shaggy live-oaks which have been left untouched, in their natural number and position, the streets straying through them in convenient directions, not always at right angles. How wonderful that so cheap and rich an ornamentation should not be more common. The hotel is large and good. . . . A number of buildings in Seguin are made of concrete—thick walls of gravel and lime, raised a foot at a time, between boards, which hold the mass in place until it is solidified. As the materials are dug from the cellar, it is a very cheap mode of construction, is neat in appearance, and is said to be as durable, while protected by a good roof, as stone or brick."

#### Goliad.

"We soon reached Goliad, a settlement of half a dozen houses, two stores, a wheelwright's and a blacksmith's shop. While the horses were being shod, I rode to the old Mexican town of La Bahia, or old Goliad, on the opposite side of the river, to visit the mission and fort, where the massacre of Fannin took place. There are several of the missions in the neighborhood, of which this seems to have been the principal. The ruins I found quite extensive; there are the remains of a large fort, with bastions, which appears to have been about two hundred feet square. Several stone buildings stand about it, all now in ruins. Behind one of the bastions, in a corner of the enclosure, is the church. It is also of limestone, and in a similar style to those of San Antonio. The modern village is composed of about twenty jacals, large, and of a comparatively comfortable character, scattered over two hills. The city was formerly one of some importance, and is said to have contained some thousand inhabitants. It was the head of navigation on the San Antonio, and the port of collection for the bay of Espiritu Santo, whence its old name."



## Helena.

From Goliad to San Antonio Olmsted describes his journey as over "an undulating surface of very rich but light soil, covered with close, fine mesquite grass, and other shrubs and trees. Much of it is still uninhabited prairie. We passed but one American settlement—the little town of Helena, which had just been built. About five miles above, on the west bank, a sort of religious colony of Silesian Poles has been established. One or two hundred arrived on the ground in February, 1855, seven hundred more in the autumn, and some five hundred additional in 1856. The site was chosen by the ghostly father who accompanied them, without discrimination, and the spot has proved so unhealthy as to induce a desertion of about one-half the survivors, who have made a settlement in the eastern upper corner of Medina county." This Polish settlement near Helena was called Panna Maria, and many descendants of the original families are found in different parts of Southwest Texas.

BERNARD KIOLBASSA, superintendent of the sanitary department in San Antonio, possesses many of the qualities of the successful leader and for many years has been recognized as a man of influence among the Polish citizens of Southwestern Texas. He was born in Prussian Poland August 16, 1846, his parents being Stanislaus and Francisca (Burda) Kiolbassa. The father was a member of a good family of Poles and was a well educated man, thus being qualified for practical and responsible duties in life. In 1847-8 he was a member of the Prussian Reichstag from Poland at Berlin. Seeking a home in the new world to enjoy the advantages of liberty in a republic, he came with his family to Texas in 1854, making the long tedious voyage in a sailing vessel. He settled at Panna Maria in Karnes county, being one of the pioneers who founded the Polish colony at that place. After raising one crop there he decided to make his home farther west because of the malarial and unhealthy conditions which prevailed at Panna Maria. There he established a farm and with the aid of his sons built a house which was unique, being the first and only one of the kind in the country. It was constructed of grooved mesquite blocks, mesquite wood being the most available building material at that time, and there were no sawmills in the country to saw up lumber. Later he located at the head of Atascosa Creek in Medina county about six miles south of Castroville. Stanislaus Kiolbassa and his family found the pioneer hardships of this section rather trying and although with kind and tactful treatment of the Indians they managed to get along without disturbance from the red men, a bad drought and consequent crop failure induced Stanislaus Kiolbassa to come to San Antonio. He removed to the city in 1858, establishing his home on Villita street and afterward on Presa street. Subsequently he removed to South Alamo street and thence to North street, where he died on the 10th of May, 1862. His wife long survived him and passed away in this city in 1888.

In the family were six children and with the exception of the youngest all were born in Poland. These are: Thomas, now living in San Antonio; Peter, who died in Chicago, June 23, 1905; Mrs. Josephine Seffell; Frank, living in Wisconsin; Bernard, of this review; Jacob,

deceased; and Mary. Of this number Peter Kiolbassa enlisted in the Confederate army at San Antonio and participated in the campaigns in Louisiana and Arkansas in the early part of the war. He was taken prisoner at Little Rock and after being paroled decided to join the Federal army, for he had come to the conclusion that the northern cause was the just one, and being a young man of independent thought and action he did not hesitate to carry out his honest convictions. Accordingly he joined the Union army in Arkansas and was transferred to a point east of the Mississippi river, where in recognition of his gallantry and meritorious conduct as a soldier he won rapid promotion from private to the rank of corporal, sergeant, second lieutenant, first lieutenant and lastly captain with the rank of major in command. During the last year or two of the war he was engaged largely in recruiting service, principally in Chicago, where his qualities of leadership and influence made his services particularly valuable in securing recruits among the Polish young men of that city. After the war he settled in Chicago and was married there. He became a business man of that city and from 1870 until the time of his death, in June, 1905, he was an active leader in Democratic circles in that city. He served as alderman, was also a representative in the state legislature, president of the board of public works and city treasurer. In the latter position it is recalled that he filed the largest bond ever given by a city treasurer, amounting to over fifteen million dollars. He was well qualified by his natural talents and characteristics, being a leader in political circles and through several administrations his leadership among the Polish citizens of Chicago was undisputed. The Kiolbassas are all of strict Catholic faith.

On meeting with Bernard Kiolbassa one is impressed with the fact that he is an educated and cultured man, particularly well equipped as a linguist, for he speaks several languages fluently. On account of the pioneer experiences of his boyhood and the ensuing war he was deprived of much school training that he would otherwise have received. However, he entered St. Mary's College at San Antonio, but the course of instruction seemed to him to cover so long a period and he was so anxious to get to work and make a start in the business world that he left the school after thirty days and accepted a position as waiter in the Menger Hotel. Instead of spending his nights in pleasure he read and studied, buying text-books and other volumes and becoming a close student, in which way he advanced until he was recognized as a man of scholarly attainments. He enlisted in the Confederate army as a drummer boy but was advised by Captain McAllister to remain at home and take care of his mother, as the other boys had gone into the war, and Mr. Kiolbassa followed this advice. After the close of hostilities he established a small mercantile business in Bexar county about eighteen miles from the city, but later moved into the city and went into business, for many years dealing in fancy groceries, first on East Commerce street and later on East Houston street, his last place being at the corner of Houston and Navarro, where Peck's furniture store is now located. He continued in trade until 1890, when he retired from merchandising. He had prospered in the undertaking and as the result of the large line of



goods which he carried and his reasonable prices he had received and enjoyed a liberal patronage.

Bernard Kiolbassa possesses many of the qualities of leadership which were shown by his brother Peter, and for a long period has been recognized as a man of influence among the Polish citizens and other residents of foreign birth in San Antonio. In 1888 he was elected county commissioner, filling the position for two years. At present he is superintendent of the city sanitary department and it is largely through his energetic and efficient services in this connection that San Antonio has gained its splendid reputation as one of the cleanest cities, from a sanitary standpoint, in the country, this accounting to a large extent for its known healthfulness. Mr. Kiolbassa takes a public-spirited interest in all worthy institutions and enterprises and supports all measures which are a matter of civic virtue and of civic pride.

He was married in San Antonio to Miss Louisa Seng, a native of this city, and they have three children: Bernard, Edward and Helena, the last named, the wife of William Heye. Mr. Kiolbassa has spent the greater part of his life in Texas, his residence here covering more than a half century, and for a long period has lived in San Antonio. From his boyhood days down to the present he has manifested many good qualities and is accorded a prominent position in public regard.

ED KOTULA. To say of him whose name heads this sketch that he has risen unaided from comparative obscurity to rank among the capitalists of Texas, is a statement that seems trite to those familiar with his life. Yet it is but just to say in a history that will descend to future generations that his business record has been one that any man would be proud to possess. Beginning at the very bottom round of the ladder, he has advanced steadily step by step until he is now occupying a position of prominence and trust reached by very few men. Through his entire business career he has been looked upon as a model of integrity and honor, never making an engagement that he has not fulfilled, and standing today an example of what determination and force, combined with the highest degree of business integrity, can accomplish for a man of natural ability and strength of character. He is respected by the community at large and honored by his business associates.

Mr. Kotula was born in Poland, in 1844, and his parents, Carl and Elizabeth Kotula, were also natives of that country. In the year 1854 they crossed the Atlantic to America with their family, locating in the Polish colony of Panna Maria, in Karnes county, where was built the first Polish Catholic church in Texas. It was here that Carl Kotula died within a year of their arrival in Texas, after assisting in the establishment of that colony and the building of the church. His widow, long surviving him, passed away in San Antonio, June 19, 1906, at the very advanced age of ninety-three years and seven months.

It was in 1855 that Ed Kotula accompanied his mother to San Antonio, where he has since made his home. This has been the scene of his activities, resulting in advancement to a position of wealth and prominence. He acquired the greater part of his education in the old St. Mary's College, and when yet a boy began providing for his own support by working at any labor that he could secure. Thus he developed

habits of industry, thrift and exemplary conduct that have served him well in all his subsequent life. During the war he was mail-carrier for the Confederate government between San Antonio and Boerne, Texas, and later between San Antonio and Victoria, Texas. His first regular work, however, was hauling rock and later he accepted a clerkship in a store, where he made a good start and gained practical knowledge of merchandising. This store was the famous old establishment of D. & A. Oppenheimer, which has for so many years figured prominently in the business history of San Antonio. Mr. Kotula proved himself such a valuable employe that his salary was raised nearly every month, and carefully husbanding his earnings, he started in business for himself, when he had saved a capital of fifteen hundred dollars. His services were greatly appreciated by the firm and he would have been given an interest in their business but he chose to branch out for himself, and

#### An Early Commercial House.

in January, 1869, opened a little stock of goods in an adobe building at the corner of Alamo and Commerce streets, where now stands the building of the San Antonio Liquor Company. He was very successful in this initial venture, and, encouraged by his progress, he opened a larger establishment in larger quarters on the corner diagonally opposite in 1871. There he erected a two-story business block which he later sold to Mr. Dullnig, at which time Mr. Kotula removed his business to Military Plaza. He enlarged the scope of his activities and admitted J. Oppenheimer to a partnership under the firm style of Ed Kotula & Company, general merchants. They remained in business on Military Plaza for several years and after some time Mr. Kotula bought out his partner's interest, carrying on the store alone until 1893, when he disposed of his mercantile interests and has since devoted his time to other lines of business. He had made a splendid success as a merchant and during most of the years that he conducted business on Military Plaza he was also extensively engaged in dealing in wool, his business in that line reaching the amount of half a million dollars annually. In fact his operations in wool became of such magnitude that he was known as the "wool king of Texas." His good judgment and general business ability promoted his success in that line, notwithstanding the somewhat speculative nature of the same caused by the fluctuations in the wool market, and the varying tariff regulations.

In later years Mr. Kotula has concentrated his energies more largely to operations of large cattle interests, in which he has continued his former successes. He is the owner of the famous Valenzuela ranch, consisting of forty-three thousand acres of the finest ranch land in Texas, lying in Webb and Dimmit counties, and stocked with the best grades of Durhams and Herefords. He also has valuable real-estate interests in the city of San Antonio. His record all through his long life in San Antonio has been one of successful and honorable achievements as testified to by the community in general, while his older business associates, the Oppenheimers and others with whom he has had business dealings through many years, all pay him the highest tribute of confidence and esteem. His operations have been of the utmost value in the commercial



development of early San Antonio and throughout his entire career he has been classed as a representative American who, while promoting individual interests, also advances the general welfare.

Mr. Kotula was married in this city to Miss Wilhelmina Seng, whose parents came from Germany to San Antonio in 1845. They now have five children, Mrs. Adela Hunter, Edward B. Kotula, Mrs. Hattie Stephens, Amanda and William Kotula.

What Mr. Kotula has accomplished in the world of commerce cannot adequately be told in words. It is certainly not asserting too much to say that one who can direct and control business interests of such magnitude as he has done must possess much more than ordinary foresight and sagacity, together with initial powers of organization and executive ability. Moreover the causes that have led to his success are found along the lines of well tried and old-time maxims. Honesty and fair dealing, promptness and fidelity—all these are strictly enforced and adhered to in the conduct of his business interests. The policy to which he has adhered has made him one of the potent factors in the business life of the southwest.

---

#### The Germans in 1857.

"There are estimated to be," says Olmsted, "at the commencement of 1857, 35,000 Germans in Texas, of whom about 25,000 are settled in the German and half-German counties of western Texas. In Comal, Gillespie and Medina counties nearly all the inhabitants are Germans. In Victoria and Colorado counties they constitute about three-fourths of the populations; in Calhoun, Bastrop and Bexar (excluding San Antonio) about one-half; in Fayette, Caldwell, Travis and San Antonio City, about one-third, and in Hayes about one-fourth." Olmsted gives the following estimate by counties, with a larger footing:

Western Texas—Comal, 3,500; Gillespie, 2,000; Bexar, 5,000; Medina, 1,500; Guadalupe, 1,500; Victoria, 1,500; DeWitt, 1,500; Calhoun, 1,200; Karnes, 800; Caldwell, 400; Nueces, 400; Llano, 400; Hayes, 300; Kerr, 300; Gonzales, 300; Rio Grande counties, 1,100.

#### Germans and Slavery.

The Germans, both because of their intense democracy and also because they were as a rule people of limited capital and dependent on their own labor and skill for a livelihood, were not favorable to the institution of slavery. Very few owned slaves in Western Texas. Cotton raised by "free labor" was one of the objects of interest to travelers. The slaveholding element was in the great minority in Southwest Texas, so that when the war came on the choice between states' rights and the Union was more equally divided here than in any other part of Texas. Olmsted in his "Journey" gives an interesting description of the relations of the Germans and Americans on this subject in the decade before the war. A German newspaper was established in San Antonio during the early fifties, and though rather literary and educational in tone and devoted to its national interests, the subject of slavery could not escape attention. Its discussion for some time attracted little notice from the

Americans. It is noteworthy that during the first years of their settlement the Germans took little part in practical politics, but along in the fifties those at San Antonio became more self-assertive in this direction. In May, 1854, advantage was taken of the concourse at their annual musical festival in San Antonio to hold a simultaneous political convention. A platform of principles, rather general in nature, was adopted, containing among other things a resolution that slavery was an evil which should be eventually removed, though affirming the belief that its abolishment should be left to individual state action.

#### Political Discord.

This at once produced much excitement in the community and the newspaper, whose editor fully sustained the obnoxious abolition principle, was jeopardized from the commercial standpoint and even its very existence threatened. Writing from almost a contemporary point of view, Olmstead says: "'Americanism' was just beginning to show its strength in the east, and to extend its lodges and its barbarizing prejudices into Texas. This independent movement on the part of the foreigners was a godsend to the new party. It gave it a tangible point of attack, and what with the cry of 'foreign interference in politics' and 'abolition in Texas,' a universal howl went up against the Germans." The editor continued to stand his ground and answer the arguments of his opponents, but he soon found that among his own people was a division of sentiment. "At his suggestion a general meeting of the stockholders was called, at which the course of the paper was sustained, but as a measure of justice to the dissentients it was resolved to sell the press and allow the paper to stand upon its own merits. The editor now became proprietor, and for a time was well supported. An English department was added to his sheet that Americans might read his principles for themselves, not in garbled extracts and translations with a purpose. This aroused again the fury of the American papers, which, as time passed, had somewhat subsided. A determined effort was made for the suppression of the sheet. Under threat of being denounced as secret abolitionists the American merchants were induced to withdraw their advertisements. The publication was then carried on at a loss. The editor saw himself becoming a victim to his allegiance to principles, but for more than a year sustained with dignity his supposed right to free expression in Texas. His resources at length exhausted, he surrendered to starvation, and became a second time an exile, the press falling into the hands of the opposite party, who have established a journal whose first principle is not to give offense to slaveholders."

#### Farming Development.

One view of the conditions affecting the development of West Texas before the war is thus stated by Olmsted: "The presence of this incongruous foreign element of Mexicans and Germans tends, as may be conceived, to hinder any rapid and extensive settlement of Western Texas by planters. There are other circumstances contributing to the same effect. The proximity of the frontier, suggesting and making easy the escape of slaves, is a chief difficulty. Then there are the border disquiets from In-



dians, who regard slaves as fair booty when placed in their way. Besides which, the profit of cotton planting far from market, is small, the distance, for large emigrant trains, fatiguing, and the long travel expensive." Yet another writer, of about the same time, advertised the vicinity of San Antonio, as peculiarly advantaged because there were very few instances of slaves running away from their masters. At that time the development of an immense cattle industry in West Texas was considered of secondary importance to the great staple of cotton, which could be produced on this prairie soil only by "a forced and uneconomical change." "Beef and wool," in the opinion of one writer, "must for a long time yield a far more profitable return."

At this writing (1907) a great tide of homeseekers and land-buyers are pouring into the counties between San Antonio and the Rio Grande. Great development has been done, and much more is expected in the next few years. As a contrasting picture to this era of activity in settlement and improvement, it is of interest to note a description of this "desert" and its future possibilities, written by an acute observer fifty years ago. At that time the extreme Texas settlements reached, on the west, to the upper waters of the Guadalupe and to Fort Inge in the present Uvalde county, and from the latter point along the course of the Leona, the Frio, and the Nueces to the coast, this marking, in the judgment of the writer, "the limits of valuable land, of probable agricultural occupation." Between this line and the Rio Grande "is a region so sterile and valueless as to be commonly reputed a desert, and, being incapable of settlement, serves as a barrier—separating the nationalities and protecting from encroachment, at least temporarily, the retreating race."

#### Bandera County in 1858.

Bandera county was created out of Bexar and Uvalde counties, January 26, 1855. The following description of the county and its interests in 1858 is found in Cordova's "Texas:" "Its county seat is Bandera, situated on the northeast bank and in a bend of the Medina river. The Bandera creek enters the river from the north, about one mile below the town. Near the head of this creek is Camp Verde, twelve miles from the town, at present occupied by a company of U. S. troops under the command of Captain Palmer. The town is surrounded by a range of mountains from five to fifteen miles distant. At a distance of two miles to the southwest of the town there is a beautiful peak, while to the northeast, at a distance of about five miles, is another peak, and the river flowing for two miles in front of the town in a northeast course, as if running from one peak to the other, gives the town a very picturesque appearance.

"Three years ago (1855) this county was entirely unoccupied; now it contains within the limits of the townsite over fifty families; besides a great number of farms in its immediate vicinity. This is to be attributed to the energy of its enterprising proprietors, John James, of San Antonio. J. H. Herndon, of Quintana, and Charles De Montel, of Castroville, who own not only the townsite but also about 15,000 acres of land in the immediate vicinity.

"At Camp Verde is the headquarters of the camels and dromedaries imported by the government some years ago into this state for the pur-

pose of trying the experiment how they would answer the purposes of transport on the great sandy plains in the extreme west of the state. . . . At last accounts they were on their journey, heavily laden, to the extreme frontier of New Mexico. . . . There are now employed 19 dromedaries and 32 camels on the frontier. The climate agrees with them admirably. . . .”



## CHAPTER XX.

### THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD.

It was the happy lot of Texas that she lay outside the main path of destruction wrought by the havoc-making storm of civil war. Thousands of her sons offered lives, strength or material resources to the southern cause, but few and unimportant are the battlefields in the state marking where the brothers of the north and the south fought sincerely for divergent beliefs. For this reason Texas recuperated more rapidly than the states which were the main theater of war, and after the period of civil war and reconstruction was finally past the industries, commerce, arts and social and political progress once more flourished upon her broad bosom, and by the dawn of the twentieth century the state had become one of the leaders in several departments of production and enterprise. But the Civil war period was a time of stagnation if not of retrogression, and the terrible scourge of the war, in direct and indirect relations, forms one more chapter of large events in Texas history.

It transcends the limitations of this work to inquire fully into the manifold causes and external influences which in combination brought about the Civil war. Indeed, the entire right and wrong on each side has not yet been entirely sifted out from the mass of facts; we are not yet far enough away to get the true historical perspective. But in this brief chapter may be given the general facts concerning Texas' connection with this great tragedy of the Union.

As has been indicated heretofore, Texas was a logical slave state. Her geographical latitude, her climate, her industrial opportunities aligned her among those divisions of the world who were the last to break away from an institution which had been fastened upon both barbarism and civilization from times unrecorded. The institution had its roots in the past, tradition sanctioned it; to the southern people, from the viewpoint of their past and their then present, it was not simply a matter of sentiment, it was an absolute material necessity, and to outlaw it seemed arbitrary, an infringement on the cardinal points of liberty, and was not to be tolerated.

But slavery *per se* was the ultimate, not the immediate cause of the Civil war. It was a contest between unionism and disunionism; whether or not the individual state could withdraw the national powers once conferred upon the federal government, and whether or not the collective will of the majority of the whole people should prevail over any minority, was the question which was decided most emphatically by this internecine strife. It was the old and the new and the ever present issue between special and universal interests, whether the powers of a government shall be deflected for the nurture of one class to the detriment of another; whether capital shall be preferred before labor or vice versa, and all the

other dominant issues which have confronted the American people since their republic began, and which at various times have ranged the same people on opposite political principles.

When it came to deciding whether a long-established institution in the commonwealth should have its foundations threatened by the general government administered through representatives from a section of the country widely remote and diametrically different in industrial and social conditions, and whether the rights and powers of a state over its internal affairs should be subordinated to the federal government, the previous history of Texas would show how that state would naturally take her stand. In the first place, Texas had only recently fought for independence from what she considered a despotic rule directed from a too centralized authority, and it was only natural that the men who fought at San Jacinto would resent what they considered an undue usurpation of powers by the government at Washington. Furthermore, Texas as a nation had legalized the institution of slavery, had voluntarily surrendered her national prerogatives on entering the Union, but without a single limitation as to slavery, and therefore, when her greatest interests were endangered, did it not seem right to her citizens that the bonds of confederation might be broken and the allegiance, scarcely fifteen years old, recalled? Such at least are some suggestions as to the Texas point of view in this great national crisis, and while the preponderance of right, considered absolutely and from the historical eminence gained in subsequent years, may be greater on one side, the sincerity of the partisans on both sides must remain forever unquestioned, and their self-sacrificing and heroic patriotism, whether wearing the blue or the gray, will be a national pride and honor during all the ages.

The election of Hardin R. Runnels, the Democratic candidate, over Sam Houston, in 1857, by a majority of something like nine thousand, was the first definite sign of the approaching conflict in Texas. In 1820 Henry Clay's Missouri Compromise had forbidden slavery north of latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes—the southern boundary of Missouri. In 1846 the doctrine was promulgated in the Wilmot Proviso that slavery should not be extended into the territory annexed from Mexico. In 1850 the venerable Clay again compromised so that California might be admitted as a free state and the organization of the other territory south of the original compromise line might be effected without restriction as to slavery. Then in 1854 came Senator Douglas with his famous "squatter sovereignty" ordinances, which practically annulled the Missouri Compromise and applied, in the organization of the territories of Kansas and Nebraska, the doctrine of local option as to slavery. About the same time was promulgated the famous decision in the Dred Scott case by which slaves were declared to be the same class of property as horses or cattle and therefore could be taken from slave into free states without losing their character as slaves. Following the squatter sovereignty enactment ensued the contest between the slave and anti-slave elements for the possession of Kansas, with all the bloody and disgraceful border warfare which eventuated in that territory entering the Union as a free state.

The Kansas question directed the attention of Texas to the tighten-



ing tension between the states. Governor Runnels, in his message of January, 1858, described the state of affairs in Kansas and advocated the doctrine of secession. A state Democratic convention about the same time gave vent to its feelings by proposing delegates to a convention of the southern states, and declaring that the doctrine of non-intervention was endangered by the federal government. On February 16, 1858, the state legislature passed a joint resolution, reciting the great danger threatened by the Kansas situation, by which delegates were to be appointed by the governor of Texas to a convention of the southern states whenever a majority of said states should decide that the crisis demanded such a convention.

The Runnels administration represented the extremes of slavery extension in Texas, and many of its supporters favored a resumption of the slave trade. This radical element was not in the majority in the state, and in the following election in 1859 the conservative party rallied around Houston—who had previously been defeated largely because of his opposition to the Kansas-Nebraska bill—and elected him by a large majority to the governorship. The people of Texas were by no means eager at this time to repudiate the Union, hoped to continue its beneficent rule, and only by force of subsequent events were they moved into the secession stream.

By the time Houston took the executive chair the north and the south were so embittered in their feelings that amicable settlement of the difficulties was impossible. Kansas had come into the Union as a slave state, John Brown's raid had provoked indignation throughout the south, and in December, 1859, South Carolina's legislature affirmed the right of any state to secede from the federation of states and issued a call for a convention of the slaveholding states.

Houston's message to the legislature concerning these South Carolina resolutions indicates not only that statesman's own views but a considerable trend of opinion throughout the people of the state. He argued vehemently against nullification and secession, asserting that separation from the Union would not cure the evils from which the south suffered and recommending against sending delegates to the proposed convention of southern states. The debate in the two houses of the legislature concerning this message ranged from the conservatism of Houston to the radical views of the fire-eating Democracy. The majority resolutions were to the effect that the Union should be preserved but that federal aggression on the separate states should not be countenanced; deprecated the black abolition movement in the north which might, by obtaining control of the government, use federal laws for the eradication of slavery; and that, if necessary, organized resistance among the southern states should combat northern aggression. The minority reports were against premature action of the southern states; holding that the north as yet had not violated the constitutional privileges of the several states; that the black abolitionists were in reality the worst enemies of the republic, and asserted the principle that only when the federal government should prove unable to protect the individual states in their inherent rights would there be cause for dissolution of the Union.

The culmination of national feeling was reached in the year 1860.

By the disruption of the Democratic party Abraham Lincoln was elected to the presidential chair, and politically the north became dominant over the south. The secession tide running so strong in the south now reached its flood. Extreme radicalism and disunionism, hitherto a strong minority only, now gathered strength and collected to itself all the elements except the staunchest conservatives and unionists of Houston's stamp. Within two months after the national election all the southern states east of Texas, South Carolina leading the way, had seceded. Under pressure, Governor Houston called a special session of the legislature to meet January 21, 1861, and for the first Monday in the following February he ordered an election of delegates to the convention of southern states, as provided for by the legislative resolution of February 16, 1858. By every means in his power Houston protested against secession, holding that Lincoln's election, while deplorable, was no sufficient ground for withdrawing from the Union. But the most ardent of the political leaders hastened matters by calling a state convention for January 28, 1861. The delegates to this convention, it is claimed, were chosen without due form and by a minority of the state's electorate. The legislature when it met disregarded Houston's counsel for moderation, repealed the resolution of February 16, 1858, by which the governor had called an election of delegates to a convention for preserving the rights of the south; and declared the state convention called to meet on January 28 to be empowered to act for the people.

When the convention met it passed, on February 1, an ordinance of secession, by a vote of 166 to 7, and on February 23 this measure was approved by the popular will in a majority of forty-four thousand over thirteen thousand. The convention then took steps to carry out the anticipated will of the people, appointing a committee of safety and also appointing delegates to the Confederate convention at Montgomery, Alabama. The convention then adjourned until March 2, and on March 4, the day of Lincoln's inauguration, it counted the votes of the people for and against the ordinance of secession with the result as above given.

Houston was throughout consistently opposed to all these actions, and a few days before the taking of the popular vote he delivered a speech in Galveston in which he pictured the horrors of civil war and the ultimate triumph of the north over the south, but in his peroration expressing his undying love for his state and determination to stand by "my state, right or wrong." That he could thus talk directly in the face of such a storm of secession shows how affectionately the people held him and how much they admired his candor and integrity even when they disagreed with his political views. Houston held that the actions of the convention were extra-legal. On March 16 he was summoned before the convention to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederate government, and when he refused to do this he was deposed and the lieutenant-governor, Edward Clark, installed in his place. Houston protested to the legislature and the people, but the former sanctioned his removal, and this commanding Texas statesman then retired to private life and remained out of the political and public embroilments of his state until his death, which occurred in 1863.

Thus Texas was aligned with the states that withdrew entirely



from the federal union, and for over four years her troops went pouring forth from her borders into the fratricidal strife that all but wrecked the nation. Resources and men were sacrificed without stint, but Texas was advantaged in many ways as the other states of the Confederacy were not. The broad track of the war was down the east side of the Mississippi, across the center of the Confederacy to the sea, and up the coast and in the Virginias. But Texas was not in this path. In fact, no northern invasion of her territory was ever permanently effective, and the state was left pretty much to herself, and was, for much of the war period, the one reliable source of communication and of supplies for the entire south. The northern squadrons soon had the Atlantic and gulf ports of the other states thoroughly blockaded and all commerce cut off, while the federal armies ravaged and desolated all the fair southland from the Mississippi to the sea. But the long line of Texas coast and the innumerable harbors could not be blockaded effectively, and the blockade runners were constantly slipping in with provisions or out with loads of cotton and other products of the fertile soil. Nothing could prevent the trade across the Rio Grande with the states of Mexico, and, comparatively speaking, Texas prospered during these terrible years. But of progress there was none. The best manhood of the state was fighting for its sincere faith, industries languished and were carried on only that the weakened pulse of existence might not be entirely stilled, and every department of activity suffered wounds that time alone could cicatrize.

The records of most of the sons of Texas were made on battlefields outside of the state, and not only is the state roster a long one but among its names may be found some of the bravest sons of the Confederacy. But this history must confine itself to those movements which took place within the borders of the state. Before the actual outbreak of hostilities

#### Surrender of San Antonio.

the committee of safety had conferred with General Twiggs in command of the federal forces of the state. Twiggs was himself in favor of the secession movement, and he indicated his willingness to surrender the military resources of the state provided a show of force were made against him. Colonel Ben McCulloch therefore, on being assigned to the post at San Antonio, made a demonstration against the city and obtained the surrender of the forces of Twiggs together with over a million dollars' worth of property and munitions of war, the federal soldiers being allowed to leave the state. Colonel J. S. Ford took command at the Rio Grande border, taking possession of Fort Brown opposite Matamoras. The state was alive with military fervor and activity, and by November, 1861, fifteen thousand soldiers had been enrolled in the southern cause.

The governors of Texas during the Civil war were Francis R. Lubbock, who was elected in 1861, and Pendleton Murrah, who was elected in 1863.

In the summer of 1861 a movement was set on foot to invade and gain New Mexico over to the Confederacy. Lieutenant Colonel John R. Baylor crossed the Rio Grande into the territory and captured a force of seven hundred federals. Preparations were made to resist this Con-

federate invasion, but in the following February General Sibley of the Confederate army met and defeated the Union forces under General Canby at Val Verde. Santa Fe and Albuquerque then fell into the hands of the southern troops, but they later suffered a reverse at Apache Canyon, after which they retreated down the Rio Grande, and by July, 1862, the territory was entirely abandoned, the campaign having been fruitless of practical results and having resulted in the death of many brave Texans.

The border defenses of Texas were as a rule too strong for the federal armies to penetrate. In September, 1862, Corpus Christi was captured and held for a short time by a naval force. In October of the same year the port of Galveston was captured by a federal naval force, but this important city did not long remain in their power. On New Year's day of 1863 General McGruder, by a combined land and sea attack, destroyed or captured three of the vessels in the harbor, drove the others out to sea, and by a successful assault on the land fort compelled the surrender of the troops there. Galveston remained for the rest of the war a Confederate possession, although the port was closely blockaded. A few weeks later the blockade of Sabine Pass was temporarily raised by the capture of two Union vessels by two Confederate boats after a hot conflict, and thereafter Sabine City was protected by a strong fort. In the latter part of 1863 General Banks undertook to carry out his plan for the conquest of Texas. The expedition was to land at Sabine Pass and carry on operations from that point. On the morning of September 8 the gunboats attacked the fort, but the attempt ended in disaster to the federals. Two of the boats were destroyed, over a hundred men killed and many more captured, while the garrison of two hundred Texans, only forty-two of whom participated in the battle, came out almost unscathed. The transports then returned to New Orleans and the expedition was given up. For this brave defense of Sabine Pass, President Davis presented what is said to have been the only medal of honor bestowed by the Confederate government, it being a thin plate of silver with the initials of the words "Davis Guards" and a Maltese cross on the obverse and the place and date of the achievement on the reverse.

Late in 1863 General Banks directed a large naval and land expedition against the Texas coast and got control of nearly the entire line except at Galveston and the mouth of the Brazos, but this occupation lasted only a few months, and a naval blockade continued as the only restriction upon Texas activity along the coast. In March, 1864, General Banks and General Steele co-operated in what is known as the Red River expedition with the intention of capturing Shreveport and entering Texas from the northeast. But their army met a decisive defeat at Sabine Crossroads, and their advance was effectually checked. This was the last considerable movement against Texas during the war. In the battle of Sabine Crossroads and in the following federal victories at Pleasant Grove and Pleasant Hill, the Texans played a prominent part. It was at Pleasant Hill that Sweitzer's famous regiment of Texas cavalry, to the number of four hundred, hurled themselves desperately against the enemy's line, and hardly more than ten of them escaped death or wounds.



There befell Texas and her people the usual train of evils resulting from war. Loyalty was the all-prevailing feeling through the state, and those who gave active opposition to the war were comparatively very few. In such a conflict it was but natural that the bitterest animosities should be aroused. It was so in the north wherever southern sympathizers secretly or openly espoused their anti-union convictions; doubly rancorous was the enmity in the border states where former neighbors and friends ranged themselves on opposite sides; and likewise in Texas those who set themselves against the Confederacy and the cause of the beloved southland had to endure opprobrium and outrage, to escape which thousands voluntarily exiled themselves.

The loyal Texans gladly gave their services and their all to the Confederacy. But even so, the stringency of a military régime bore heavily upon the people. With certain classes excepted, all able-bodied males from eighteen to forty-five years were liable to military service and as the war pressed more and more heavily and the resources of the south became taxed to the utmost, conscription was resorted to in order to fill up the depleted ranks. In November, 1863, the governor reported that ninety thousand Texans were already in the Confederate service, and when it is recalled that the number of voters at any one election had never equalled seventy thousand the sacrifice and devotion of Texas to the southern cause can be better estimated.

During much of the war period the state was under martial law, and it was inevitable that more or less friction between the civil and military authorities should result, although this never became acute nor dimmed by the slightest shadow the glowing record of Texas patriotism. The state being the great supply center of the Confederacy, a large portion of the crops and products of all kinds went to the support of the other states, and not only was the tax upon all exports very large but large amounts of cotton had to be exchanged for state bonds and thus go to the support of the Confederacy. And so, though the year 1863 was a banner year in the production of corn and cotton, practically all the surplus went to keep alive the waning vitality of other parts of the south.

Of course Texas suffered with the other southern states in the monetary depreciation, the notes of the Confederacy becoming almost worthless before the close of the war, so as almost to justify the story of the man who went to market with his money in a basket and returned with his meat in his vest-pocket. The most strenuous efforts of the state authorities failed to keep paper at par. The notes were hardly acceptable anywhere, and transactions wherever possible were carried on by the old methods of barter and exchange.

The fact that the majority of male citizens were drawn off into other states and the constant demand upon the militia for border defense left the people in many places without sufficient police protection, with consequent demoralization of society and increase of crime of all kinds. Only those who passed through this period can correctly appreciate the nervous dread that possessed all the people and the constantly threatened disruption of all the elements of the social and political structure.

In the meantime the war was approaching the end. The armies of Grant and Sherman had broken the back of the Confederacy by their

wide sweep down the Mississippi valley and through the center of the south, and eventually came the fall of the capital of Richmond, the surrender of Lee and Johnston and the final quenching of the flames of civil strife. Of historic interest is the fact that in Texas were the final flickerings of the martial fires. General Kirby Smith continued the resistance in Texas for a month after the eastern armies had surrendered. General Sheridan was placed at the head of a large federal force to subdue this last stronghold of the Confederacy, but before he reached the state Smith surrendered, on May 26, to General Canby. On May 13 was fired the last shot of the great Civil war. Curiously enough, this engagement took place near the old battlefield of Palo Alto, where Taylor won his victory over the Mexicans. It is also interesting to note that this battle, although unimportant as to numbers engaged or as to practical results, ended in a reverse for federal arms, so that the first and the last battles of the war resulted in favor of the Confederates. And, also, as was the case in the war of 1812, the final engagement was fought after the virtual conclusion of hostilities. But, happily for all concerned, peace was at hand and the Sons of Mars were already returning to gather up the unused implements of peace and restore the scenes of devastation and neglect to quiet husbandry and lasting prosperity.

#### IN SOUTHWEST TEXAS.

Many who voted against secession, afterwards gave their active support to the Confederate cause or at least acquiesced in the progress of events. Yet there remained, especially in Southwest Texas, a considerable element of Union men. Among the more prominent men who espoused the Union cause with strong convictions were ex-Governor E. M. Pease, Hon. A. J. Hamilton, and Hon. John Hancock, of Austin; and Judge E. J. Davis, of Nueces county. Along the Rio Grande, in and around the towns of San Antonio, Austin and Fredericksburg, and in the counties of Austin, Fayette and Colorado, the Union sentiment was very strong. In 1862 was organized the famous First Texas (Union) Cavalry, whose colonel was E. J. Davis. This regiment operated along the Mexican border and at the mouth of the Rio Grande, and on several occasions came in conflict with the Confederate forces in Texas. March 19, 1864, Colonel Davis, with about two hundred Americans and Mexicans, attacked Laredo. Colonel Santos Benavides was in command of the Confederate forces there, and though taken by surprise, succeeded in assembling a hundred men to repel the attack. Barricades were erected on the plaza, and after posting a company under Captain Chapman to defend the center of the town, Benavides, with forty-two men, proceeded to the outskirts, distributing his small force in houses to await the enemy's approach. The enemy, in squads of about forty each, advanced on foot, keeping up a rapid fire, which was returned by the Confederates, who were keen for the fight. The fighting continued until dark, when the enemy retired, and the Confederates having received reinforcements during the night, no further attempt was made to capture Laredo.

CAPTAIN JOHN W. SANSOM. Few men in all Texas have a more interesting, varied or exciting history than has Captain John W. San-





John W. Sanderson





som of San Antonio, long a member of the Federal army and well known as a ranger, captain and Indian fighter. On many an occasion he has displayed great valor and bravery in the face of danger and he is well entitled to the rest which he is now enjoying after an active military and business career. He was born in Dallas county, Alabama, February 5, 1834, and when only four years of age was brought to Texas by his parents, William Greenbury and Mary (Short) Sansom. His paternal grandfather, Colonel William Sansom, was also a noted soldier and frontiersman, who was born in North Carolina and was with General Jackson in the war against the British in 1812. He was also under the same intrepid commander in the battles with the Indians in Florida, being stationed for a long time in Pensacola. He was married in Virginia to Miss Delphia Clay, a relative of the family to which Henry Clay belonged. They established a home in Georgia, where most of their children were born, and in 1820 they removed to Dallas county, Alabama, where both Colonel William Sansom and his wife passed away.

William Greenbury Sansom was born in Georgia, June 3, 1811, and in 1820 accompanied his parents on the removal to Dallas county, Alabama, where the Sansoms lived for several years. In that state W. G. Sansom was married in 1832 to Miss Mary Short, a daughter of Major John Short, who was likewise a famous character of the south, particularly in the early history of Texas. He came from Alabama to Texas in 1836 while it was still a part of Mexico and was one of General Houston's soldiers in the war for Texan independence, participating in the victory of San Jacinto, subsequent to which time he did valiant service with the rangers in protecting the early settlers on the frontier from the Indians. Previous to his emigration to the Lone Star state he had served as a soldier under General Andrew Jackson in the war of 1812 and was with the army in the battle against Packingham at New Orleans, where the American loss was so light that the engagement became known in history as "the tearless battle."

Following their marriage William G. and Mary (Short) Sansom remained in Alabama until the winter of 1838-9, when they came with their family to Texas, two years after the independence of the state had been won from Mexico. They located first in Washington county near the old town of Washington, the first capital of the Republic, and from that county they afterward removed to Lavaca county and subsequently, in 1850, removed to the Curry Creek settlement in what was then Comal county. That county was later subdivided and the two counties of Blanco and Cater Kendall were set off, the Curry Creek settlement being then in Kendall county. The Sansoms lived there for several years, but for a long period and during the latter part of W. G. Sansom's life were residents of Uvalde county. William G. Sansom died in 1904 at the very venerable age of ninety-three years. He had rendered valuable service in pioneer days in the Republic of Texas during the period of Indian fighting and also through the Mexican war to his country by his valor and loyalty. He was a successful farmer and stock raiser, his business affairs being carefully conducted, and he contributed in marked degree to the reclamation of Texas for the pur-

poses of civilization and improvement. The Sansoms were loyal defenders of the Union during the period of the Civil war, and James Joseph Sansom, a brother of our subject, was killed while acting as a member of the Federal army.

The story of the life of Captain John W. Sansom is a thrilling and fascinating one, which for a number of years was filled with the most exciting and dangerous circumstances and adventures that rival any tales of fiction of far western life. In fact, his history seems almost like a fairy tale in these days of prosaic peace. From his earliest boyhood he was subjected to the hardships of the pioneer. Descended from ancestors whose courage and fearlessness was frequently displayed in battle, he seems to have inherited the same military spirit and became an active factor in the events which go to make up the history of those early days. In fact when the full history of Texas is written his name will figure upon many a page in association with movements and incidents which aided in shaping the policy of the Lone Star state. He was reared to farming and stock raising, but soon after the removal of the family to Curry Creek in what is now Kendall county he entered upon that active public life which kept him for many subsequent years in almost constant warfare and in addition to his military service he acted as the first sheriff of Kendall county after its separation from Comal county.

#### Indian Warfare in Kendall County.

In 1855 the Indians made a raid on the Curry Creek settlement, where they committed several atrocities. Soon thereafter an appeal was made to Governor Pease to have a ranger company organized and detailed for duty in that neighborhood. The governor complied, appointing James H. Callahan as captain of the company. Mr. Sansom joined this command as a private in 1855. He remained constantly in active service with the organization and was with Captain Callahan on the noted raid of these rangers into the neighboring republic of Mexico in search of horses and cattle stolen by the Lipan Indians, who although formerly "good Indians" in Texas had gone over to Mexico and from that country made periodical depredations back into Texas. On this expedition Captain Callahan's company of one hundred and eleven men fought on Mexican territory the two battles of Little River and Piedras Negras against the combined forces of Indians and Mexicans under the Mexican general, Lanberg, in which the latter lost about one hundred men. There were also a number of other Indian fights about that time in which Captain Sansom participated.

In May, 1856, he was authorized by Governor Pease to organize a company of rangers for service in Southwestern Texas, where the Indians were particularly harassing and was commissioned by the governor as captain of the company. This command succeeded in breaking up the depredations for a considerable time. In 1858, Captain Sansom organized another company of rangers under authority of Governor Runnels, and in 1859 and 1860, under Governor Sam Houston, he was mustering officer for a number of companies of state minute troops for service in warfare against the Indians.



Captain Sansom was among those in the south who, like Governor Houston, opposed secession. This placed him in a very trying position during the four years of the Civil war, but notwithstanding his Union sympathies and his active aid to the cause during that period, his honesty of purpose in so doing has never failed to command the greatest respect and admiration from the hosts of the other side. He is a true southern man with great and undying love for the south and for Texas as the place of his residence. The only question on which he ever differed from the state, to the service and protection of which he has devoted so many of the most valuable years of his life, was the question of the right of secession. He believed in the supremacy of the Union cause and its preservation and decided to cast his lot with that side, doing so at a great personal sacrifice, knowing that such action meant social and political oblivion for a time at least.

One of the most fearful tragedies of the early months of the war in Texas was the battle of Nueces River in Kinney county, Texas, August 10, 1862. The Unionist side of the story of this battle was for some reason or other never officially reported or published and no authentic account of the same appeared until the publication of Captain Sansom's pamphlet, *Battle of Nueces River*, which he wrote and published in San Antonio in 1905. It seems that there was a light vote polled on the question whether or not Texas should secede, but only a bare majority of the votes cast spoke in favor of secession. In portions of western Texas the opposition to a severance from the Union remained unchanged by the election and soon after the promulgation of the ordinance of secession a Union Loyal League was organized in

#### Union Loyal League.

June, 1861, by the people of western Texas. Mr. Sansom says, "Its object and purpose was not to create or encourage strife between Unionists and Confederate sympathizers but to take such action as might peaceably secure its members and their families from being disturbed and compelled to bear arms against the Union and to protect their families against the hostile Indians."

The German element in the league was large. "The members of the Union Loyal League were good citizens,—their occupations being farming, raising live stock, and in a small way, manufacturing. Two-thirds of them were Germans either by birth or parentage, the other third Americans. Of the Unionists under command of Major Tegener at Nueces river 49 were Germans, all of the others Americans except Pablo Diaz, a Mexican. Hon. Edward Degener, the head of the Advisory Board of the Union Loyal League, was a German by birth, but an adopted citizen of Texas and the United States. In my opinion he was a most astute thinker and as loyal to the Union as any man. Hilmar and Hugo Degener were his sons."

Eighteen men met to form this organization and all started out to do a missionary work for the Union. They secured the co-operation of five hundred men favorable to the cause, who met on Bear Creek in Gillespie county and proceeded to perfect the organization July 4, 1862. Among other measures taken up was the organization of three com-

panies. Up to this time there had been little friction between the Unionist and Confederate authorities, but about the 20th of July, 1862, information was received that the Confederate general then in command of the state of Texas had declared the several western counties "to be in open rebellion against the Confederate states of America and had ordered Colonel James M. Duff to take such prompt and vigorous measures as in his judgment were necessary to put down the rebellion in such counties." An advisory board of the league was then called and it was decided to disband the military companies and a plan formed whereby many of its members should go to Mexico. Captain Sansom was invited to join this company and did so, whereby he gained intimate personal knowledge of the battle of Nueces River. Sixty-one

#### Battle of Nueces River.

men on the 1st of August, 1862, under command of Major Tegener set out for the Rio Grande, traveling by easy stages. They suspected neither betrayal nor pursuit and on the 9th of August pitched camp about one hundred and fifty yards west of the Nueces river, in Kinney county. Members of the party were out hunting and there was a report from one of these that they had seen strangers who acted suspiciously, but the fear was allayed and at night the party seemed to have no dread of attack. Captain Sansom, however, felt that all was not right and spoke to Major Tegener about moving the troops from that point and crossing on into Mexico. Major Tegener then called a consultation of his subordinate officers, but the plan was not carried out. About three o'clock in the night Captain Sansom awakened and started out to reconnoiter with the guard. They proceeded about sixty yards when Bauer entered a dense cedar-brake and without being hailed was shot dead by a Confederate lying in ambush. Captain Sansom replied to the shot by firing instantly at sixty or more Confederates who at the sound of the first gun arose from their blankets and rushed pell mell over a space of open ground to a part of their command which lay under the cedars sixty yards south of the place where the guard was killed. A moment later they made a charge upon the Unionists which was gallantly repulsed and a counter-charge made upon the Confederates. While repulsing the advance of the Confederates, or during the counter-charge, Major Tegener was seriously wounded in three places. The camp of the Unionists had been approached by the Confederates from the east and south. Captain Sansom was not in the Unionist camp at the time the firing commenced but about sixty yards away. He made a careful reconnaissance of the Confederate forces, creeping around to the rear and fully satisfying himself concerning their numbers and location. This he reported to Major Tegener, putting the number of Confederates at one hundred and perhaps more of picked and well armed men. He advised a withdrawal to a more advantageous position and the major seemed to favor this plan but Lieutenant Degener opposed it.

Again the Confederates made a charge. In his account of the engagement Captain Sansom says, "The number of dead and wounded would have been the same or nearly so, on each side, had not the Con-



federates killed all of our wounded who fell into their hands, and put to death the unwounded who surrendered to them. Of the Unionists at the beginning of the battle there were exactly sixty-five men. About forty of these were fairly well armed with muzzle-loading guns and six-shooters. Of the enemy there were one hundred or more. Every man of them was well armed, some with breech-loading rifles. At no time were we hailed by the Confederates,—at no time was an inquiry made as to who we were, where we were going, or what were our purposes. Having read a proclamation from the Confederate government announcing that all persons not friendly to it might leave the country, we believed we had a right to go in large or small bodies, as best suited our convenience, to the border and there cross over into Mexico. We wanted to go peaceably, and would have gone peaceably, but for being followed and attacked. . . . Every man of the Union forces wounded or unhurt who surrendered on the 10th of August, 1862, or subsequently was put to death.”

Soon after the battle of Nueces River, Captain Sansom went to New Orleans by way of Mexico and on arrival there, that city being then under military control of General Butler, he reported to him for enlistment in the Federal army together with a number of recruits he had brought with him from Texas. He accordingly enlisted as a private of Company A, First Regiment of Texas Cavalry, of which Edmund J. Davis, who was later the provisional governor of Texas, was made colonel. A short time afterward Mr. Sansom was chosen captain of Company C of this regiment. Under his last detail and pursuant to his orders, Captain Sansom sailed from New Orleans to Brazos Santiago, which was then in possession of the United States naval forces. With great difficulty and at great peril he passed through the Confederate lines in the vicinity of Brownsville, where he was promoted to captaincy of his company, on July 14, 1864, the scouts and pickets of “Rip” Ford being very vigilant and vigorous. It was finally, after many hardships, narrow escapes and hard riding, Sansom reached his home in the settlement of Curry’s Creek, in Kendall county. Immediately on arrival he enlisted twenty-five of his personal friends, all loyal Union men, and soon opened communication with Captain Charles P. Saur, who, with one hundred men the latter had in Comal county, soon joined Sansom. Shortly afterward Captain Metzdorf and Captain Schuchard also joined Sansom’s forces, which in a short time numbered about five hundred men. He had reported his strength and operations to headquarters at New Orleans and received a promotion to the rank of major of volunteers and designated as the commander of the battalion, as well as commander of the company which he had raised. Sansom then concluded to divide his forces into small bands and scatter them over a considerable district for the better protection of the persons and property of the people in the counties of Kendall, Kerr, Gillespie and Comal. Much of Captain Sansom’s service was of an extremely hazardous nature, for he was engaged in recruiting for the Federal army within the Confederate lines and his adventures were often of a most dangerous character. The Union military headquarters were at Fort Brown at the mouth of the Rio Grande and Captain Sansom in his trips to and

from this base into southwestern Texas, crossing and recrossing the Rio Grande into Mexican territory, was often shut off completely from possible aid.

#### Ranger Service.

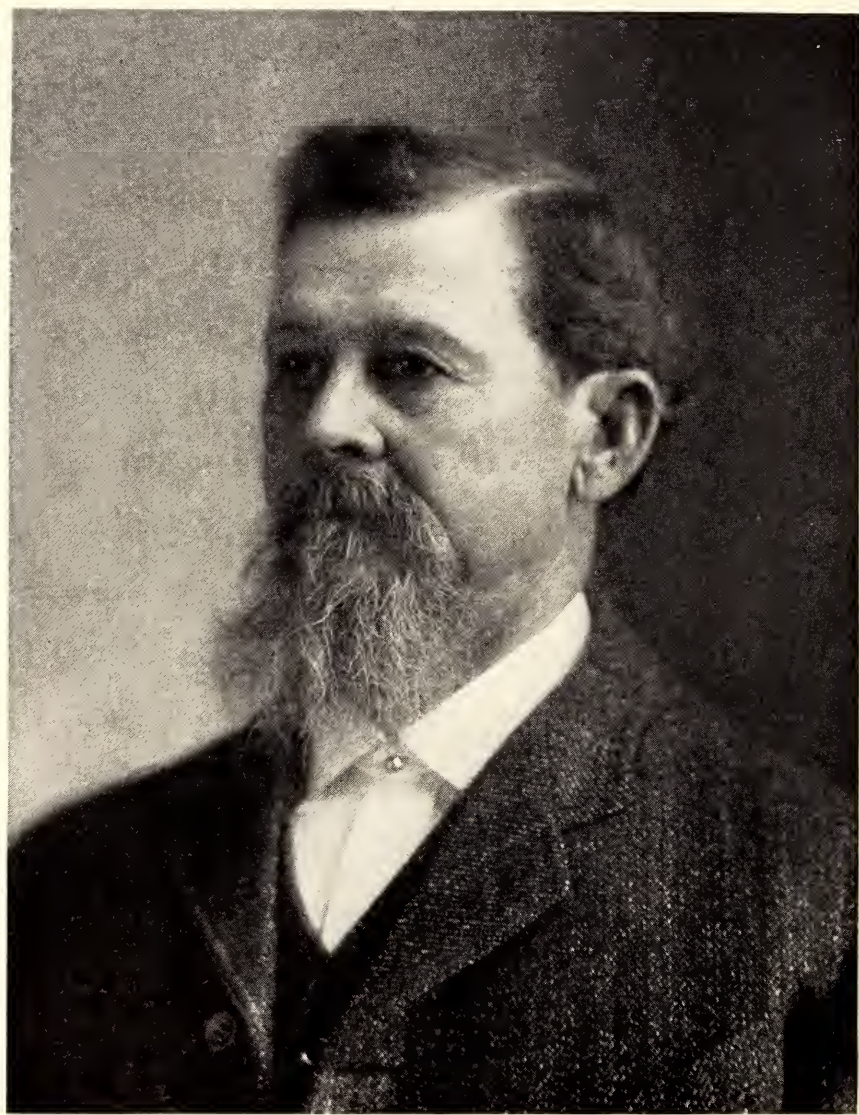
Soon after the war Captain Sansom was commissioned by Governor Throckmorton captain of a company of rangers and later was commissioned by Governor Edmund J. Davis to organize four military companies for service against the Indians. He was made captain of Company C of these ranger troops and subsequently was made major, commanding four companies of rangers, commanding the squadron until they were mustered out of service. One of the most notable events of that period was the Comanche Indian raid and foray, a particularly audacious movement on the part of the Indians on the small settlement on Balcones Creek about midway between San Antonio and Boerne. From that point they went to Dripping Springs, about twenty-three miles north of San Antonio and there while at the ranch of Henry Smith, an uncle of Captain Sansom, they took as prisoners two small boys, Clinton and Jefferson Smith, sons of Henry Smith. Captain Sansom's rangers pursued these Indians for many days and nights as far north as Fort Griffin in Shackelford county, where the trail was lost. These boys were not recovered from the Indians until nearly two years had elapsed.

In 1882 Captain Sansom went to New Mexico and by Governor Lionel A. Sheldon of that territory was made captain of territorial troops for service against not only the Indians but the hordes of desperate "bad men" that infested the country in those days. In this capacity Captain Sansom was associated with Sheriff Pat Garrett in hunting and capturing Billy the Kid and other desperadoes. While in that part of the country he took part in the last of the Indian fighting in western Texas, which occurred early in the spring of 1883. This was the occasion of the raid of the White Mountain (New Mexico) Apaches into western Texas. Captain Sansom followed them with his troops, at the same time notifying Captain George Baylor of the Texas rangers, then in camp in the mountains near Fort Stockton in western Texas. He finally succeeded in driving the red men back on to the reservation in New Mexico.

In the latter part of 1883, Captain Sansom resigned from military service, which had largely covered a period of almost three decades. He had displayed valor and bravery above question and had always been most loyal to the cause he espoused whether it was in defense of the Federal government in the Civil war or in defending the homes of the pioneers upon the frontier. Following his retirement he turned his attention to farming and cattle and sheep operations, carrying on business largely in Uvalde county, which was the Sansom home for about fifteen years after moving from Kendall county. While living in Kendall county, Captain Sansom was married in 1860 to Miss Helen Victoria Patton, a daughter of the Hon. Samuel Boyd Patton, who was born in South Carolina, whence he removed to Alabama, where he became a very prominent citizen and a member of the state legislature.







Geo. H. Little Sr



He came to Texas in the days of the republic and spent the greater part of his life in Bastrop and Kendall counties. He died and was buried in Kendall county. It is somewhat of a coincidence that Mr. Patton, like members of the Sansom family, was with General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans. To Captain and Mrs. Sansom was born a daughter, Elizabeth J. Sansom. In 1904 the family home was removed to San Antonio and the captain retired from active business life with a comfortable competence acquired through careful management of his farming and stock raising interests. He is a fair-minded man, always true to his honest convictions and yet not bitterly aggressive, believing that others have the right to their opinions as well. His course is one which has reflected credit upon the history of the state and he has many warm friends throughout the various portions of Texas in which he has spent any length of time.

GEORGE HUFF LITTLE. Numbered among the highly respected and prosperous agriculturists of Colorado county is George Huff Little, a veteran of the Confederate army, who had many and varied experiences as a soldier, and can relate many interesting tales of life in camp and on the field. He is a pioneer farmer of this section, and on his well improved plantation, which adjoins the village of Columbus, he is now living retired from active pursuits, in his pleasant home enjoying all of the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. A son of William Little, he was born, December 1, 1840, in Fort Bend county, in the Republic of Texas. His grandfather, John Little, was born in Pennsylvania, of either Scotch or English parentage. Coming to Texas in 1823, he located at the Fort Settlement, and was there a resident a number of years. From there he went to Richmond to live with his only son, whose farm was a little south of that place, and there resided until his death, August 10, 1840. His wife, whose maiden name was Hannah Hamilton, was born in Pennsylvania, and died, in 1837, at the home of their son, near Richmond, Tex.

A native of Pennsylvania, William Little was born at Bellefontaine Iron Works, in November, 1791, and there spent the earlier years of his life. Ambitious, however, to try his fortunes in a newer country, he migrated in 1817 to the territory of Illinois, making the journey on horseback. Locating at Madisonville, he lived there a year, and then went to Saint Louis, which was then a mere hamlet, giving scant promise of its present prosperous condition among the larger cities of our Union. Buying an interest in a steamer plying between that place and New Orleans, he went on the boat as clerk until 1821, when he disposed of his interest in the vessel, and started on horseback for the Republic of Mexico. Arriving in what is now Fort Bend county, Texas, he became one of the original founders of the Fort settlement, which was then included in the dominion of Mexico, the government and the money being Mexican. In the spring of 1824 he married, and then, being the head of a family, he received the grant of a league and a labor of land, the latter, lying near Fort Settlement, containing one hundred and seventy-seven acres of land. On this tract he lived until 1832, when he removed with his family to his other grant, which was situated twelve miles southeast of Richmond. Erecting there a log cabin, he began the

improvement of a homestead, and there resided until his death, July 15, 1841. He was a loyal, patriotic citizen, participating in the battles at San Antonio in 1835, and serving in Capt. Moseley Baker's company in 1836.

In 1824 William Little married Jane Edwards, their marriage, in the spring of 1824, being the first celebrated by the American whites west of the Trinity river. She was born in Tennessee, a daughter of Jonathan and Nancy (Pettigrew) Edwards, both natives of North Carolina. Mr. Edwards died at an early age, and his widow became the wife of William Morton, after which she resided for awhile in Alabama, from there coming, in September, 1822, to Texas. Settling near the fort with his family, Mr. Morton received a grant of a league of land across the river from Richmond, and a labor of land which included the present site of the town of Richmond. Improving a homestead, both Mr. and Mrs. Morton resided on it the remainder of their days, his death occurring in the forties and hers in 1850.

George Huff Little was but one year old when his father died, and but ten years of age when the death of his mother occurred. After living for awhile with an older sister, he made his home with neighbors and friends for a few years, attending school as opportunity offered and making himself generally useful in the families with whom he lived. In 1859 he went to Colorado county, and in January, 1860, entered a school in Independence. In 1861, at the first call for troops, he enlisted in Company A, Fifth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Col. Tom Green, under Gen. Sibley. Subsequently he went with his company to New Mexico, where he participated in several engagements. On February 21, 1862, twenty-four members of his company were wounded and killed, and Major Lockridge was killed. March 28th, the Confederates were re-enforced at Glorieta, and, surprising the Union troops, drove them back. In this engagement Major Shropshire, a Confederate officer, and the former captain of Company A, lost his life. In June, 1862, the company started on its return to Texas. On this return trip, Mr. Little met a stage driver who had lost one of his mules, which had been stampeded by the Indians, and the driver told Mr. Little that if he found and returned to him the mule that he would give him bacon enough to last him until he got to San Antonio. Luckily he found the animal, and taking it along to the next station, Fort Davis, there told the agent of his find, and of the bargain he had made with the owner of the mule. The agent delivered to him the bacon, which was much needed. On the same trip, Mr. Little found a horse saddled and bridled, and so checked that it could not feed along the roadside. The horse, which had evidently been at large some time, he traded for two "mutton," keeping, however, the bridle, which was ornamented with three initials. Two years later the bridle was recognized by the man from whom the horse had strayed. With his comrades, Mr. Little remained in Texas for a few months, and then went to Louisiana, where he took an active part in various campaigns and engagements. In July, 1864, the colonel issued furloughs to all of those without horses, that they might return home and stock up. Mr. Little had a horse, but this he exchanged with a comrade, who had no horse and knew not where to go



to get one, for a furlough. Taking the comrade's furlough, Mr. Little returned to Texas, going to La Grange, where he married the young lady to whom he was engaged.

At the expiration of his furlough, Mr. Little returned to his command, and a few months later another comrade who was without a horse gave him his furlough if he would go back to Texas and get a horse for him. On returning from his quest, he remained with his regiment until the close of the war, with his brave comrades suffering all the privations and hardships incidental to martial life. Serving with the regiment to which Mr. Little belonged was a negro known as Bob Shropshire, a slave belonging to Captain Shropshire, who, after the death of his master, clung to the regiment, remaining with the boys. He was subsequently stricken with smallpox, and taken care of by Mr. Little, who, when he was afterwards taken ill with the measles, was nursed back to health by the grateful negro, Bob. Now, after a lapse of more than forty years, Mr. Little, remembering the services of the faithful colored man, pleads with the state to pension all of the blacks that served loyally in the Confederate cause.

Very soon after the close of the war, Mr. Little located in Colorado county, settling on the plantation adjoining the corporation of the village of Columbus. Embarking in general farming, he has met with signal success in his operations, winning a position of prominence among the leading farmers and stock raisers of the community in which he has so long resided.

Mr. Little married August 17, 1864, in Fayette county, Mary Elizabeth Jarmon, who was born in Fayette county, Tex., July 21, 1846, a daughter of Richard Jarmon, an early pioneer of that county. She died December 19, 1901. She was a woman of excellent character, a homemaker in the true sense of the term, and a faithful member of the Baptist church. Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Little eight children were born, namely: Hattie, wife of Dr. Robert Harrison, has two children, George Little and Glen; Willie died in April, 1893; Nettie, wife of Samuel Monroe, of Houston, has one child, Douglas; Ida married Bismarck Heyer, of Fort Worth; George; Robert died February 15, 1903; Shelby; and Seth.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### THE ERA OF RECONSTRUCTION.—THE CONSTITUTION OF 1876.

The throes of civil war were past, the perpetuity of the Union was established, by the sovereign will of the majority of citizens and by force of arms our republic became a compact and self-directing nation instead of a confederation of individual states, the peculiar institution of slavery was abolished, and, theoretically, all parts of this broad land were now free to close up the gaps made by devastating war and resume and continue with increasing vigor their course of social, moral, intellectual and political prosperity. Such, indeed, was true of the north. But south of Mason and Dixon's line, where the havoc-making war god had done his worst and prostrated every industry, checked every social advance, and destroyed material resources and blighted manhood to such a degree as nourishing time itself could not in years have restored,—here in the fair southland, upon which nature has so bountifully lavished her gifts, there became operative, through a misguided and sentimental policy of government, such legal and political restrictions as to paralyze an already stricken people and to set back industrial and social development many years behind the march of progress and civilization.

In the south "reconstruction" is a synonym for rule by political tricksters, mountebanks, greedy carpetbaggers, and all the thirsty vampires that follow and feast upon the festering wounds of a body politic scourged by civil war. The north made an awful and almost irremediable mistake in its policies for rehabilitating the south so as to become a fit member for the Union household, and the effects of that error are not yet ensepulchred in the past and forgetfulness. But the twentieth century judgment of those times and events finds their chief actors to have been actuated rather by misguided sincerity than by evil intent, and that the criminal greed and despotic violence of the reconstructionists characterized only the individuals who crept into power under the faulty system,—did not mark the attitude and disposition of the northern people as a whole. The unbiased historian must take the view that, throughout the period of war and reconstruction, both the north and the south were sincere, loyal to their ideals and conscience, and that the entire trouble lay in the inability of each to appreciate the point of view of the other. The north, without a considerable black population, without apprehension of the dangers or possibilities of race domination, and with absolutely different social and industrial conditions, attempted, under the promptings of high-minded yet impractically sentimental reformers, to frame a political and social structure to which the far-away south should henceforth accommodate its civic life and



habits. Of course, the movement failed, and the people of the great north have since generously recognized their former errors and have realized that the problems of the south are peculiar to the south, must be worked out by the high-minded citizenship of the south, and that broad-minded philanthropy and practical assistance will be acceptable, interference never.

On the final triumph of Union arms, Governor Murrah retired to Mexico, and General Granger of the United States army became military commander. In the meantime A. J. Hamilton was appointed by the president as provisional governor of Texas. On May 29, 1865, general amnesty was granted, with certain exception, to all persons who had taken part in the war. Boards were appointed by the provisional governor to register all loyal votes and thus put the political machinery of the state once more in operation. Governor Hamilton showed much generosity toward former political offenders and pursued the policy of reconstruction as favored by President Johnson. But Congress feared too much liberality in dealing with the late secessionists, and antagonism soon developed between that body and the president, which finally led to open rupture and impeachment, and added to the bitterness and delay in bringing back the southern states. All the slaves were of course free by the thirteenth amendment to the Constitution, and when it is remembered that by this act nearly four hundred thousand ignorant and helpless, although politically free, persons were turned loose to go and do as they pleased in this state, it will be realized that the problems confronting the citizens were almost beyond human solution. Little wonder that race hatred should arise, and that the lines between black and white should at once and forever be tightly drawn. However, not the same bitterness existed in Texas as in some of the other slave states where the conflict had been fought out and the people as a whole were more easily reconciled to the new order of things, and yet the course of events following the war was so exasperating and harmonious settlement proceeded so slowly that of the ten seceding states Texas was the last to be readmitted.

January 8, 1866, were elected delegates to a state constitutional convention. By April the labors of this convention were complete and the constitution was ratified by the people on June 25. The constitution was practically the same as that in force before secession, but with all the changes and amendments made necessary by the outcome of the war. It recognized the abolition of slavery, extending civil and political rights and privileges to the freed men, declared the principle of secession henceforth null, repudiated the Civil war debt, and assumed its share of United States taxes levied since the date of secession. With the ratification of this constitution was elected at the same time J. W. Throckmorton as governor of Texas.

At the first session of the legislature there came before that body the question of approval of the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States. The third section of this amendment, by its exclusion from state and national offices of all persons who had before the war taken the oath of office and subsequently engaged in the rebellion, would have operated to keep, for years to come, the best citizens

of the state from the direction of its affairs, and the amendment was accordingly almost unanimously rejected in Texas, as it was by most of the other southern states, although it was approved and became a part of the Constitution through adoption by the northern states. This legislature also resolved that the presence of the United States troops was no longer needed in the interior of the state, and should be withdrawn for the protection of the frontier against Indians or entirely removed from the state.

Thus Texas seemed to be well restored to her former place in the Union, but Congress then decided that President Johnson's plan of reconstruction was too liberal and by three acts of 1867 provided for a "more efficient government of the rebel states." Five military districts were created, Texas and Louisiana forming the fifth and General Sheridan being appointed commander of this district, with ample if not dictatorial powers. It was resolved that the Confederate states should not be admitted until each should adopt the fourteenth amendment and should allow the negroes full participation in the reorganization of the government (from which reorganization, however, many of the best white citizens were excluded by the third section of the fourteenth amendment).

The alleged disloyalty now felt the iron heel of the oppressor, and thenceforth the people of Texas had to swallow a very bitter pill of reconstruction. The "iron-clad oath" of allegiance shut out the finest citizens of the state from participation in public affairs, and civil government became either a frightful travesty or was administered with military rigor. General Sheridan removed Governor Throckmorton as being "an impediment to reconstruction," former Governor Elisha M. Pease being appointed to the office in his stead. The few men who held the offices of government were not representative, had no sympathy with Texans, and too often were entirely actuated by personal greed, so that it is small wonder that the Black Republican party of those days incurred opprobrium and hatred and placed in disrepute the thousands of magnanimous men whose nominal representatives they were. Also, the Freedman's Bureau, organized to assist the freed negroes, by lack of tact and undue interference in behalf of the black men, added to the irritation and widened the breach between the white southern men and the negroes, although the industrial salvation and prosperity of the country manifestly depended upon harmonious co-operation between the two races.

During the reconstruction period the fifth military district had several governors. After Sheridan's removal General Hancock was placed in command, but his leniency was as displeasing to Congress as his predecessor's harshness was to President Johnson, and he was displaced by General Reynolds, and the latter in turn by General Canby.

After the registration of the qualified voters had been completed according to the will of the commander of the district, the election of a new constitutional convention was held. This convention met at Austin in June, 1868. This body was found to be strongly factional, and it was only after protracted debate and much wrangling that the scheme of government was drafted. One party in the convention wished the constitution of 1866 and all acts of the legislature subsequent to the act of se-



cession to be considered nullified, *ab initio*, and this branded that faction with the name of Ab Initios. There was also much disagreement between the liberal and radical factions as to whether the franchise should extend to those who had sustained the Confederate cause. The liberal party finally triumphed, but the convention ended in extreme disorder, without formal adjournment, and the completed draft of the constitution was drawn up after the convention had dissolved and at the order of General Canby. This new constitution was finally submitted to the people in November, 1869, and adopted by a large majority. At the same time state officers and congressmen were elected, Edmund J. Davis being chosen governor, and entering office in the following January. By order the legislature convened February 8, 1870, and at once ratified the thirteenth and fourteenth amendments to the constitution and elected United States senators. Reconstruction was now complete, and on the following March 30th President Grant signed the act readmitting Texas into the Union, and on the following day her senators and representatives took their seats in Congress. A few days later the powers lodged with the military officials were remitted to the civil authorities, all but several small garrisons of federal troops were withdrawn from the state, Governor Davis, who had formerly acted only in a provisional capacity, became the actual executive of the state, and Texas, after ten years of wandering, returned to the fold of the Union.

Nevertheless, the fact that the affairs of the state were under the control of the minority Republican element did not tend to smooth out the seas of political discontent. There was a Republican governor, Republicans held the majority of offices, and the great bulk of citizens felt they were still ostracized from political participation. Agitation and anxiety among the people were not allayed, and the appalling list of murders in the state, penalties for which were seldom applied unless by lynch law, shows better than many words the disorganized status of society during this period, and how through ten years of strife civilization had become debauched and the structure of state, church and social organisms become weakened by successive onslaughts of martial fury and military despotism.

But the coercion of reconstruction times was now past, and at the next election the natural strength of the Democratic party asserted itself, and it was not long before the carpetbagger and the negro officeholder gave place to the respectable and public-spirited citizen. In the election of November, 1872, the Democrats secured control of the legislature and elected all the congressmen, but the governor, having been chosen for four years, held over in office until 1873. The legislature at once proceeded to institute some desired reforms, and by passing a measure for a reapportionment of state representation they brought about a special state election for 1873. At this election the Democrats carried everything, Richard Coke being the victorious candidate for governor. Davis, however, maintained that the law under which the election had been held was unconstitutional, and refused to surrender the government. For a time the two sides were arrayed in arms, the legislature with a militia guard holding the upper floor of the state house and Governor Davis guarding the lower floor of the capitol with a company of

colored troops. But when President Grant refused to support Davis in his contention, the latter gave up the fight and left the office, which was taken possession of by Coke in January, 1874, and the entire Democratic machinery of administration installed.

The last stigma of the reconstruction period was removed by the adoption of a new state constitution in 1876. There were numerous manifest defects in the old document, and the fact that it was largely a product of the reconstructionists added to its unpopularity. Accordingly, in March, 1875, the legislature ordered the question of calling a constitutional convention to be submitted to the people, and on the appointed day a large majority voted for the convention. Delegates were then elected, and by the latter part of November their work was completed, and in February, 1876, the new frame of government was ratified by the people. At the general election held on the same day Richard Coke was re-elected governor of the state. The new constitution purged away the galling restrictions and references to the past which had marked the former document, and when it went into effect the people of Texas felt themselves released as far as possible from all the bitter bonds of the Civil war, and that their courage would henceforth lead along paths of political pleasantness, domestic tranquility, and the general welfare of state and citizens.

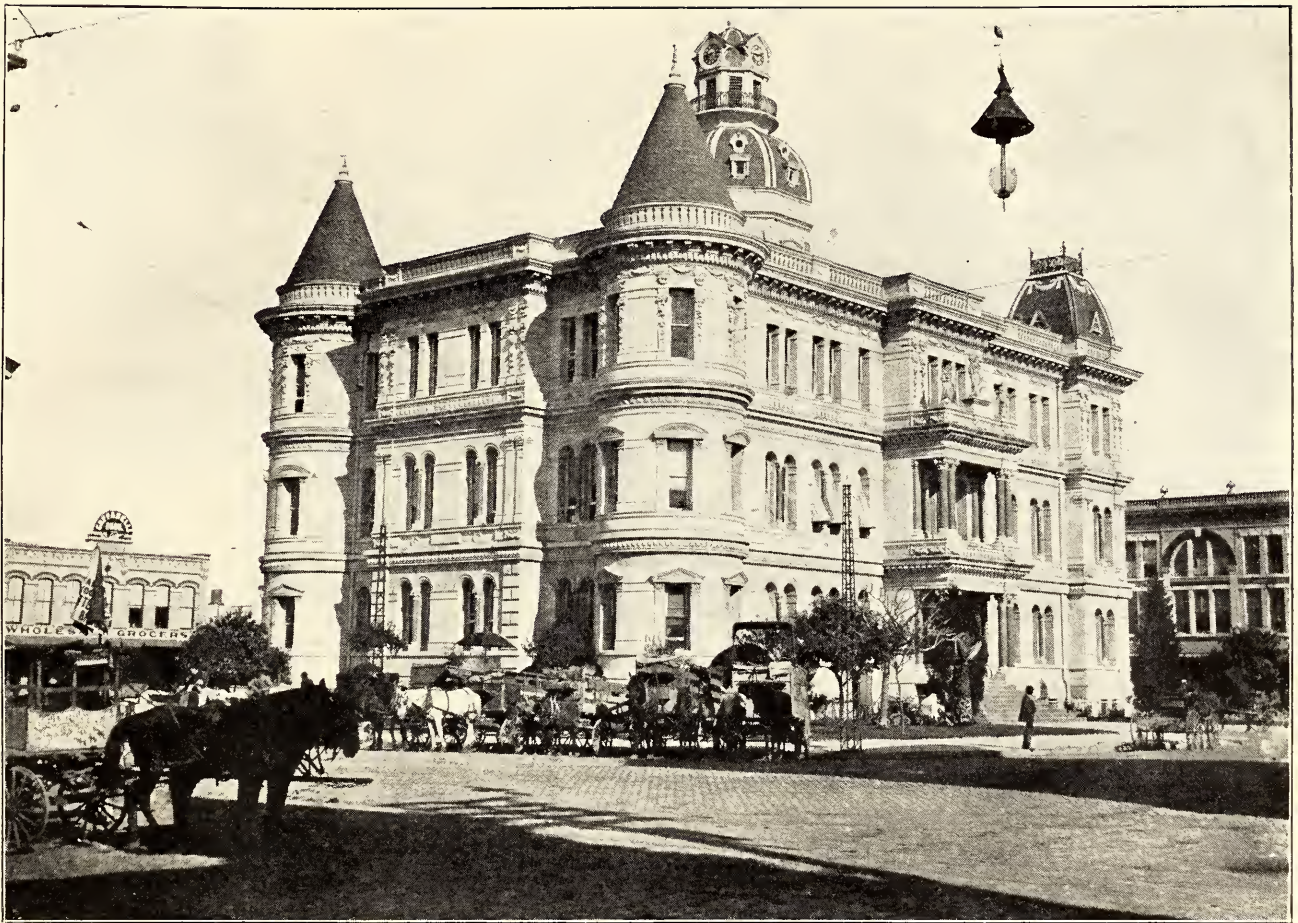
#### SAN ANTONIO AND VICINITY AFTER THE WAR.

The years immediately following the Civil war were years of swifter recuperation for Texas than for any other southern state, and Southwest Texas, which had owned comparatively few slaves before the war, and whose industries were less dependent on the peculiar institution than other portions of the state, suffered correspondingly less from the prostrating effects of the war and reconstruction. None the less, it is possible to discern peculiarities of conditions in this part of the state, and certain features are present whose origin can be ascribed directly to the war. A picture of San Antonio and the vicinity, so far as it can be drawn from contemporary sources, during the late sixties has an especial value at this point, since it reflects the results of the war scourge through which the country had just passed and introduces the new era upon which the country was just entering.

#### San Antonio During 1866.

In 1866 San Antonio had its cholera epidemic. The sacrifice of life by this scourge resulted in a revival of civic cleanliness and improvement of the city in numerous ways. Indeed, looking back to that time, one finds the institution of many improvements which, continued to the present time, have brought about the "city beautiful and sanitary" which San Antonio can now proudly claim to be. It is a striking contrast that can now be drawn between the modern city and that of forty years ago. Many things contribute to a city's greatness, and certainly one of the most important is its sanitation. The recommendations made by the board of health at the time of the epidemic show better than description what the condition of the city was in respect to its public





City Hall, San Antonio.





improvements. These recommendations, as recorded in the *San Antonio Herald*, Sept. 30, 1866, are:

First. That surface drainage be at once commenced and diligently carried out, by opening gutters and grading and filling up streets, and that sidewalks be laid down in all parts of the city. And they would remark that damp is one of the chief local causes of cholera, and the measures they recommended are the only effectual ones to carry off water and prevent the numerous quagmires that now exist all through our city.

Second. That strict measures be adopted to prevent the overflow of irrigation ditches. This is a standing nuisance, and should be abated.

Third. All weeds and filth, garbage of all kinds, suds from the laundry, etc., should be prevented being thrown into the streets; and city carts should daily pass through them, removing all filth of whatever kind, and deposit it beyond the city limits, and that none be allowed to be thrown inside the city limits.

Fourth. The extremely crowded state of the jail requires immediate attention. The board visited it, and found fifty-two prisoners confined in a space in which not over sixteen can be confined with a due allowance of breathing room. The minimum allowance of cubic feet of atmosphere to each individual in all well regulated institutions is 800. In this jail each one has but 147 cubic feet. It becomes necessary, therefore, to diminish this number, and the military authorities should find other quarters for the military prisoners. As it is, there is danger of disease breaking out at any moment.

Fifth. The crowded condition of many of the tenement houses, occupied by negroes and others, is such as to ensure a widespread and malignant prevalence to the cholera or any other epidemic, should it come into our midst. Ten or twelve persons sometimes occupy a single small room. This should be regulated by law, and only a given number allowed to a certain space.

Sixth. All military camps should be removed beyond the limits of the city. It is among troops that epidemics find their chosen food. Their presence in the city adds a danger to what is inevitable, and all removable dangers should be at once got rid of.

A few days before the *Herald* had commented editorially on the sanitary conditions of the city, with an illuminating, if not attractive, picture of the city.

"The board of health have recommended some very important reforms that we should be glad to see complied with immediately. The

#### Streets and Plazas in 1866.

first is paving the sidewalks and guttering both sides of every street in town; until this is done, it is impossible to drain the streets, and mud-holes will continue to disfigure all our thoroughfares, and stagnant pools to emit offensive odors and contaminate the atmosphere. The streets and gutters should be so graded as to prove effective drains, or otherwise the work will be thrown away. We trust the City Fathers will carry out these measures with zeal and energy. Another measure recommended by the board we hope our citizens will universally comply with, and that without delay. We refer to the sweeping of the streets bordering their premises every morning before nine o'clock, so that the scavenger carts may remove the filth that now lies in our streets polluting the atmosphere with a variety of smells, which we should think every man in the community anxious to be rid of. If it is not attended to, the police will doubtless be calling on the delinquents. If these reforms in our streets were made, San Antonio would begin to put on the appearance of a city, and no longer look like a mere one-horse town.

Our plazas also should not be neglected. During military rule here, they were well policed. We should be glad to see this the case once more. System and energy can accomplish a great deal, and our worthy mayor will doubtless display both. The exhausted condition in which the provisional government left the city treasury, greatly cripples the present authorities in this exigency, when the threatened epidemic entails so many extraordinary expenses. The very inadequate accommodations of our jail have been also very forcibly presented by the board of health, and measures should be taken at as early a period as circumstances will admit, to provide more commodious quarters for a class of population that seems to be largely on the increase. Taxes are already very heavy, but our citizens will bear taxation when they see that the finances are honestly administered in necessary and wisely devised improvements, and not squandered and wasted, as there is too much reason to believe they were by the late Provisional City Government. There are many vacant lots that require filling up, as after every rain pools of water stand for days and weeks upon them. If the owners neglect to fill them up the city should have it done at their expense. We sincerely hope that the city fathers will grapple resolutely with the reforms necessary to bring San Antonio into a healthy condition, and also have the sidewalks paved, so that one may at least walk about in the business part of the city without danger of being bogged. We do not think that there is another town of the size of San Antonio in the United States, so illy provided with all necessary improvements and accommodations for passengers, whether on foot or in carriages. And while on this subject, we cannot refrain from a word on the subject of bridges. It has been more than a year since the footbridge near the Catholic Church was washed away, and it is not yet replaced. A contract was made by the provisional authorities and work commenced, but was suspended by the same authorities. Not only this, but other bridges are absolutely demanded by the business of the city. And we hope that when they are built, they will not be so constructed as to be washed away by every freshet."—*Daily Herald*, September 12, 1866.

From this period date many of the utilities that are now so common that only their absence would excite surprise. The following item from the *Herald* is particularly instructive. Before the artificial manufacture of ice, the only source of ice supply at San Antonio was from the north. Ice was transported by wagons from the gulf coast inland, and was an expensive article and comparatively little used. The La Coste family are well remembered for their prominent connection with early ice manufacture.

Ice.—Accompanying the compliments of Mr. Holden, of the manufactory, to the editors of the *Herald*, came a huge chunk of something looking like those monster ice glaciers which so terrified Dr. Kane in his explorations in the frozen regions. This fact, together with another, that one of the successful candidates has sent us a few bottles of "liquid" to help melt the ice, has made us feel in an uncommonly good humor. But we are very glad that this ice machine of Mr. Holden's has finally gotten into successful operation; it is very large, and the machinery works like a charm—he will be fully able to supply our city in this luxury, the absence of which has caused so high an appreciation.—*S. A. Daily Herald*, June 29, 1866.



The following excerpts from the *Herald* in 1866 refer to the beginning of gas lighting, to the status of education after the war, to public buildings, and to the return of the Mexican carts, the last being an echo of the old cart war.

#### Gas.

The prospect is now good that San Antonio will soon be lit up with gas. On several of the prominent corners we notice that gas pipes have been laid down and lamp posts put up. Verily, our city is fast emerging from darkness.—*San Antonio Daily Herald*, September 6, 1866.

#### Schools.

Schools are springing up all over the state; and in our own city, there is every prospect of the growth of schools of the highest order. Two have been recently established under the supervision of Bishop Gregg; a training school for boys, and a seminary for young ladies, that are full of promise for the future. With the return of peace and the re-establishment of civil government in our midst, we should devote every energy to securing to every child in the state the blessings of education; and, especially should every orphan, made by the war, be cared for by the state, and by the people.

#### First Presbyterian Church.

The new Presbyterian Church, situated on the corner of Paseo (which was the name of Houston street at that time) and Flores streets, is one of the best public buildings of the city. Its walls were erected before the war, and the roof was put on during the war, since which nothing further has been able to be accomplished till within the past four weeks the work has been resumed. The floor has lately been laid and the doors put in at a cost of about \$875, which has about exhausted the funds of the society. The progress of the work is again stayed for want of money. It now only requires windows to make it a comfortable place of worship. The refreshing breeze that blows through the open walls of the church is not generally disagreeable at this season, and weekly service is held in the church, but the chilling northers of coming days will render this impossible.—*S. A. Daily Herald*, November 2, 1866.

#### Mexican Carts.

We notice that Mexican carts are beginning to resume their importance as a means of transportation or "navigation" between San Antonio and different points on the coast. The cause of this can be readily told—they are tolerably slow, but are regular and sure, and are always cheap, in comparison with other means of transportation. Whoever works the cheapest, other things being equal, will do the most business. Remember this, ye who run large trains.—*S. A. Daily Herald*, January 23, 1866.

It is a more sinister and, it is to be hoped, a less conspicuous feature of life in San Antonio at that time, that the following paragraphs reveal. Secret organization and terrorism played only minor parts here, because Southwest Texas was outside the scope of threatened "negro

domination," and what agitation there was resulted mainly as a reflection from other parts of the south. The two extracts that follow indicate both the terrible and the humorous sides of the Ku Klux, and that both these elements belonged to the organization and its movements is evident from the most intimate testimony concerning its operations.

#### Ku Klux Klan.

We made the statement the other day that we believed the Ku Klux organization to be entirely innocent and intended only for convivial purposes. As far as our information goes, we are of the same opinion still; but should it turn out in the sequel to be a secret combination for the purpose of mutual defence and protection against the dangers of negro supremacy, we are prepared to defend the organization in spite of all the charges of treason and disloyalty that may be brought against us from this time until the day of judgment.

When any number of individuals in a community or any number of different communities, combine together for defence and protection against a growing and dangerous evil, a right which belongs to every people, whether with law, or without it, it is neither just nor reasonable to conclude that they entertain disloyal purposes against the Government, or are guilty of treason. We do not defend assassination.—We favor obedience to all the properly constituted authorities. We believe in peaceful remedies for the evils that afflict the south. We do not hate the negro. We are willing to protect him in all the just rights which reasonable laws can confer upon him. More, we favor the use of all proper means for his advancement in civilization. We are willing to go as far as the farthest, in efforts for his redemption from barbarity and ignorance. But, we speak in the name of the southern white people, we do not intend, and never intend that the black man shall rule over us. We do not intend to admit him to social equality, and no laws on God's earth can force us to that.

If, by unjust laws, all political power, in one section of the country, is forcibly taken from the white race, and thrown into the hands of the black race; if the inferior is to be placed above the superior; if the civilized are to be made subservient to the barbarous; if ignorance, depravity, and indecency, are to be made superior to intelligence, morality, and refinement; if theft, rape, and murder by one race against the other are to be instigated and encouraged; if the white man can find no legal protection for his life, for the honor of his daughter, for the safety of his family and his property; if all of these things are imminently threatened, then, we say, and all men with a particle of manhood or a spark of courage will bear us out in the assertion, that a resort to secret organizations, or almost any other means for mutual protection and defence against these multitudinous and threatened evils is justifiable, right, and proper.

The evils which afflict southern society, brought about by unwise and malignant legislation, have not yet reached their worst phase, but they are fast approaching it, with unerring certainty.

The disfranchised white men in the ten excluded states have really no political or legal rights, except those they are permitted to enjoy by sufferance. They are excluded from the polls. They have no rights in the courts. A man may be arrested, tried, convicted, and sentenced to death, without ever having dreamed of the commission of crime. Anything and everything may be done on negro testimony, and with negro jurors. The brutal black wretches hesitate not, and on any and every occasion, to lie and to swear falsely, either for the sake of gain or the gratification of revenge. If a negro for any cause whatever, desires the arrest of a white man, he has nothing more to do than to concoct some infamous lie, swear to it stoutly before some Freedman's Bureau Agent, and the thing is accomplished in a twinkling. If a negro owes a white man money, he has only to swear bravely that he don't owe him a cent, in fact, he needn't do this swearing himself—it might hurt his conscience. He can easily enough, with a small consideration, procure some of his colored brethren to do it for him, and there is no legal process left by which the white man can recover his debt. When a negro is tried for theft, rape, or murder, and if convicted and sentenced to death or imprisonment, a Radical Governor, or a Military Satrap



stands ready to pardon him on the instant, in order to save a "vote" for the peculiar advocates of "God and morality."

We cannot begin to enumerate the evils with which the southern people are afflicted. It would require far more time and space than we can spare.

If the Ku Klux's have for their object the protection of the men, women, and children of the white race against the brutality, rapacity, and ferocity of the black barbarians, we are with them, of them, and for them, first, last, and all the time.

---

A body of three mysterious beings, "so wonderfully and fearfully made," are said to be hovering in the neighborhood of this city. The latest intelligence from their headquarters on the "outskirts" of the city is to the effect that they contemplate an early attack on the place. So soon as some heavy pieces of ordnance can be placed in position, the attack will be made with force. It is expected that they will assail two different points at the same time, and they hope to carry everything by storm. As San Antonio has been the scene of many battles, and has several times been captured, the same thing may happen again. There is nothing more true than the adage that what has been done once can be done again; and as in war "to the victors belong the spoils," we urgently advise all of our citizens who do not sympathize with the Klux to be in a hurry about getting ready to leave. "Stand not upon the order of your going, but go at once." The Klux will come with fire and sword and are determined to spare not.

In the following five paragraphs, containing abstracts from the Texas Almanac for 1867, are brief descriptions of five localities of Southwest Texas, each one of which indicates some facts that help toward a true estimate of this section at the time.

#### San Antonio.

In San Antonio, there are a large number of schools. At the free school, about 200 pupils are regularly educated. A German and English school is admirably conducted, with about 150 scholars, and the Catholic College has from 200 to 300 pupils. This college is for the education of young ladies exclusively. There are also many smaller schools. Two schools are devoted to the instruction of negroes,—one taught by a Northern man and one by a negro. There are also many schools in different parts of the county. The city of San Antonio contains two Catholic churches, one Episcopalian, one Presbyterian, one Methodist, and one Baptist. This city is improving with great rapidity, not less than 200 new buildings having been put up this year, or are now in process of erection. Five stone bridges span the streams above mentioned, in different parts of the city and suburbs. The population of San Antonio is about 15,000, and rapidly increasing consisting of about equal numbers of Americans, Germans, and Mexicans, with a few French, Irish, and Italians. The timber consists of mesquite, pecan, elm, and other varieties common to rich alluvial lands. The county possesses a pasturage well calculated for the successful breeding of stock of all kinds. Stone,—sand and lime—are the chief building materials. In San Antonio, is

#### Confederate Tannery.

located the extensive tannery constructed by the defunct Confederate government during the war, at an immense cost, which, it is said, will be transformed into a state penitentiary. Five extensive flouring and corn-

mills are now in operation, and another in course of erection. The markets are Port Lavaca and Indianola, distant about 150 miles, thirty of which are by railroad. Irrigable lands are worth from \$10 to \$50 per acre, other lands from \$5 to \$10, according to quality, timber, etc. "Freedmen" are unreliable since their emancipation, being idle, dissolute, and thieving, hardly performing work enough to keep body and soul together from day to day. Those not confined in jail for felonies, or at work upon the streets of San Antonio to liquidate fines and costs, are to be seen roaming about the country, ragged and vagrant. The city of San Antonio is lighted by gas. An ice manufactory is in successful operation. There are five newspapers published in the city. German and English laborers are the main dependence. Colonel Jose Antonio Navarro, one of the old patriots of the Texas revolution, and the only surviving signer of the Texas declaration of independence, now seventy-one years of age, resides in San Antonio.

#### Atascosa County.

Atascosa county was settled in an early day by Colonel J. A. Navarro, Salinas, and others, but in a few years the Indians became so troublesome that it was abandoned; and there were no settlements of importance until 1853, when it commenced settling up very fast. Its population is now about 2,500. This is strictly a stock-raising county, and no more attention is paid to the growing of the cereals than to insure a plentiful support of its inhabitants. It is, however, peculiarly suitable for breeding of swine, owing to the luxuriant growth of mast, and the facility with which these animals fatten themselves from the heavy product of the dwarf oak. Atascosa river, running through this county, is remarkable for the purity of its freestone water, from its source to its discharge into the Rio Frio. The Borego and San Miguel are streams running through the county. There are but few schools in the county. Lands in this county are generally sandy, and the growth is principally post oak and live oak; a large portion is prairie. But few "freedmen" throughout the county.

#### Bandera County.

This county lies west from Kerr, is a stock-growing county of no remarkable pretensions, but contains about fifty families, most whom live at the county-seat, Bandera City. The city, so called, is composed chiefly of a court-house, a church, a school-house, a blacksmith shop, two stores, a tavern or hotel, and quite a number of framed houses. Bandera City is situated immediately on the Medina river, the valley of which beautiful stream is rich, and productive of wheat, rye, oats, and corn. There is good cypress and cedar timber upon some of the tributaries of the Medina. There is a society in Bandera, the members of which seem to live together in much peace and harmony. They are called Mormons, and are, I think, most of them, of Polish descent. There are some good farms in Bandera county, and quite a number of fine sheep. Hogs and cattle are doing well. There is a regular mail from San Antonio to Bandera, a distance of 35 miles.



## Dimmit and Duval Counties. (Unorganized.)

These two counties are exactly similar in character, the former being watered by the Nueces river, which runs through its midst, and the latter by its tributaries. They are only adapted to stock-raising, the timber being about as scarce as the water. There are but four places adapted to settlements, and the products of the soil are not to be depended upon, in consequence of the frequent droughts. At present, there are but four stock-raisers in these counties, and a scant population is all they will ever probably have, unless they should be found to possess mineral wealth, not now known to exist.

## Zapata County.

County-Seat, Carriza, which is on the Rio Grande, where considerable trading was done before the war. This county is very sparsely settled, and is chiefly adapted to grazing. Like most of the counties bordering on the Rio Grande, but little can be said beyond its being a frontier county, subject to occasional raids from Indians and Mexicans and only suited to those who are willing to live where they are subject to such occurrences.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### THE SOUTHWEST TEXAS BORDER.

ITS WILD AND TUMULTUOUS EXISTENCE FROM THE MEXICAN WAR UNTIL  
THE COMING OF RAILROADS AND PERMANENT SETTLEMENT.

Up to about a quarter of a century ago one had to go only a few miles south or west of San Antonio to reach the "border" country. Beyond that to the Rio Grande was one vast area of cattle range, with no towns, with few county organizations, with no means of communication except by horseback or wagon, with little social development, no schools. The cattlemen and sheepmen possessed the country entirely. And this condition remained practically unchanged until the railroads built through the cattle ranges, causing towns to spring up and the fabric of human society to be knit closer together. Then, too, came the wire-fence age, the restriction of the free range, the development of the modern live-stock industry—all which inaugurated a new era in Southwestern Texas. But it is with the intervening period that this chapter has to deal.

The Mexican war extended Texas to the Rio Grande. Mexico had claimed the Nueces as the southern boundary. But though for sixty years an undisputed American possession, this region was among the slowest to develop and fill up with permanent population. Without a population sufficiently large and close knit to defend the country and make civil justice swift and sure, this tract between the Nueces and the Rio Grande was occupied only by the cattle interests and even more by American and Mexican cattle thieves, fugitives from justice, Indian renegades, and the entire complement of desperadoism. To describe the conditions that existed there for the space of thirty years in anything like detail would be impossible. The reign of crime is obvious; the loss of property and destruction of many human lives need only the totaling in figures to convince of the enormity of the sum. But in regard to the international questions raised, and even as to the direction of individual culpability, it is doubtless impossible to strike the true mean. Certain it is that as an international issue, neither government had a preponderance of right on its side. Criminal depravity is not a national characteristic. Localities that are specially favorable to the commission and continuance of crime, as was the Rio Grande border, will attract the vicious element regardless of race. The remedy for such conditions lies in strengthening the forces of law. The administration of justice was weak and ineffective on both sides of the Rio Grande, and to this extent both nations were to blame. But the wholesale condemnation of Mexico by residents on this side of the river is the result of national prejudices that too often have been admitted where only the rarest discrimination and reasonableness should enter.

In the narrative of border conditions that follows, information is



derived from various sources, but principally from the reports of the Mexican and the American commissions appointed about 1872 to inquire into and report on the frontier conditions, which by that time had reached an acute stage, and threatened serious complications. The Texas newspapers of that period were also filled with news items and comments on the subject, and there is no dearth of material from which the essential facts in the controversy may be obtained.

"The cattle owners of Western Texas," wrote Edward King in 1873, "have been much before the public for the last few years, on account of their numerous complaints of thievery on the frontier. While we were in San Antonio a government commission arrived from a long and tedious journey through the Rio Grande valley and the country between San Antonio and the Mexican boundary, where they had been taking testimony with regard to the Mexican outrages. Opinion seems somewhat divided as to the nature and extent of the damage done the cattle interest by the Mexicans, some Texans even asserting that the Texan claims are grossly exaggerated, and that there has been much stealing on both sides of the Rio Grande."

This writer ascribes most of the troubles on the frontier to the Kickapoo Indians. These Indians while on an apparently peaceable journey from their reservation to Mexico in 1864 were attacked by a Confederate force, who mistook them for a hostile raiding party. From that time on the Kickapoos had been retaliating and, the Comanches and other renegade bands having joined with them, they had been a constant terror to the stock-raiser, running off great herds of cattle and committing numberless murders. "They have been almost ubiquitous (wrote King in 1873), overrunning that vast section between the Rio Grande and San Antonio rivers, and the road between the towns of San Antonio and Eagle Pass—a region embracing thirty thousand square miles. They were wont to dash into the ranches and stampede all the stock they could frighten, driving it before them to the Rio Grande, and although well armed pursuers might be close behind them as they crossed the fords, they would usually escape with their prey, knowing that reclamation, in Mexico, would be an impossibility. They came, and still come, within a few miles of San Antonio, to gather up horses. . . . The pursuer can only travel in the daytime, when he can see the trail; therefore an attempt at pursuit is folly. . . . The United States commissioners to Texas are of the opinion that not only have the Indians been aided and abetted by Mexicans in their stealing from the rancheros of Western Texas, but that Mexicans are directly engaged in the stealing themselves, and that so great has been the loss from these causes since the war that the number of cattle now grazing west of San Antonio is between two-thirds and three-fourths less than in 1866."

#### Depredations in Bandera County.

One example at this point will suffice to prove the unsettled state of the border during the period referred to. At a meeting of the citizens of the county of Bandera, held at Bandera on Wednesday, March 25, 1868, Judge James Davenport presiding, the following resolutions were presented and unanimously adopted:

Resolved that the general commanding the Fifth Military District be hereby memorialized; that our citizens are being frequently murdered by a remorseless foe, that our property is forcibly wrested from us, and our minds are constantly harrowed by painful apprehensions of impending danger. That since the removal of the cavalry from Camp Verde, we are without any protection. Wherefore knowing as we do the superior effectiveness of frontiersmen in protecting the frontier, we earnestly appeal to the commanding general, to encourage and assist us so far as may be consistent with his duty, in organizing Home Guards for our own protection; respectfully representing that without such assistance, we are unable to organize as effectually as the occasion requires. Without the approval of the military authorities, we dare not do the little towards organizing which might be within our power.

About the first of September, 1867, one David Oriar was killed by Indians on the Hondo.

About the first of October afterwards a party of Indians, from ten to fifteen in number, attacked Mr. Griffin within three hundred yards of his house and wounded him severely. These Indians, after taking all of Mr. Griffin's horses, proceeded to the sheep ranch of Mr. Herman Kruger, and there robbed him of his only horse and killed his shepherd, Charley Asmus. Mr. Kruger having, only about six months previous, lost another shepherd killed by Indians, now became discouraged and abandoning his ranch drove off his sheep.

At this time the valley of the Hondo was partially settled by industrious farmers and stock raisers. From this time until about the middle of January, 1868, the people of Bandera county enjoyed a season of comparative quiet. Under encouraging appearances about twenty persons preëmpted little farms with a view of immediately improving, and establishing their families in homes upon them.

About the middle of January the Indians again commenced their work of murder. At this time they attacked the house of Mr. Barnes, on the Hondo, wounding him and burning his house, corn and other property.

On the ensuing day the same party killed a youth, the son of Mr. Hardin at the head of Verde Creek, and also stole from the town of Bandera four horses. In consequence of these new and daring outrages, the settlements on the Hondo are broken up; the settlers have abandoned the property they could not carry with them and have removed their families to places of greater security. Those who had preëmption claims, with a view of settling, abandoned the idea, until they can feel more confident of efficient protection.

About the first of February a party of six or eight Indians entered the town of Bandera and stole therefrom eight horses; in some instances breaking open the stables.

About the same time, on the road leading from the Rio Frio to the Sabinal, they murdered Mr. Ramsey, thus making four persons killed and two wounded in the county of Bandera, within six months past.

On Friday last three horses were stolen by Indians on the Hondo, in the neighborhood of the ranches abandoned a few weeks ago, from our townsmen, who were there hunting cattle.

We learn that the upper settlements of the Sabinal are being broken up. A number of excellent families in the neighborhood of Bandera are, in consequence of continued outrages, preparing to leave the country.

Satisfactory evidence having been furnished me of all the facts set forth in the foregoing, I hereby certify the same to be true and correct.

S. L. CHILSON,  
*Chief Justice, Bandera Co.*

#### Description of the Border Region in 1870.<sup>1</sup>

The tract of land lying between the Nueces and Rio Grande rivets comprises (on the lower Rio Grande) the counties of Cameron, Hidalgo, Starr, Webb, La Salle, Encinal, Duval, Zapata, Live Oak, McMullen,

<sup>1</sup> From Report of U. S. Commission appointed under Resolution of Congress, May 7, 1872, to investigate Texas Border difficulties.



and Nueces, a tract of land three hundred miles long and from one to two hundred miles in width.

The assessment roll of 1870 showed in these counties an ownership of nearly five million acres of land. This region is one vast prairie, and is given up to the raising of beef cattle for the general markets of the country, and also the breeding of horses.

Between the Nueces and Rio Grande rivers, the Arroyo Colorado, a salt-water inlet, divides the grassy prairie between it and the Nueces from the sandy desert stretching on its other side along the Rio Grande. This sandy tract bears only the mesquit shrub—the vegetation due to the winding Rio Grande, forming a thin fringe along its low banks. This dry waste was formerly considered to be a sufficient safe-guard to the interior of Texas, and would so prove in any case save that of organized and expert bands of marauders who, by strength and audacity, would dare to penetrate one hundred or more miles into an adjoining territory.

#### The Live Stock Industry Described in 1872.

In the tract thus described, although thinly settled (large ranches, many miles apart, dotting it here and there only), the assessment roll of 1870 showed an ownership in the counties named of 299,193 cattle, and 73,593 horses, although there was no return made of the stock in Live Oak and McMullen counties. The very peculiar custom of the owners as to the herding of their stock (which roams on the unfenced ranges), as well as their interest in giving in their property for assessment, forbids them making an overstatement of their cattle, while horses, more carefully guarded, are given in at a fairer enumeration.

Unfenced, save in a few isolated instances, the stock ranges of this region give subsistence to hundreds of thousands of cattle in excess of the assessed number; and under the influence of the "northers," these cattle in grazing, move towards the south and west; large numbers thus move down into this region from the valley of the Upper Rio Grande and from ranches beyond the Nueces. Once crossing the Nueces river, they mingle with the local herds, largely increasing their numbers, remaining thus strayed until the agent of the owner enters them in his annual report, and, according to his instructions, sells them or returns them to their distant owners. The neighboring counties of Goliad, Refugio, San Patricio, Karnes, Atascosa, and Uvalde, contribute thousands to the once countless herds in occupancy of this region, or to be reached through it. The Texas cattle range over great reaches of prairie, often in dry seasons going a day's march for water, returning to their accustomed pastures.

Once yearly, they are driven up by the rancheros, examined, branded separated, the estrayed stock moved on towards their owners or disposed of, and an account as near as may be, taken. The distances traversed in search of the cattle of one herd are surprising, from fifty to one hundred and fifty miles being not unusual. Ownership is determined by the brands applied and the peculiar ear-mark, a record of brands and ear-marks being required by law to be kept in the county clerk's office. These brands are also published in the various newspapers of the region, as a standing advertisement. When a herd is sold, the sale of the brand is



recorded. In gathering the stock, the increase following the old cattle, is assumed by natural law to be theirs, and is so branded. The custom is to separate for sale four-year old steers, the females being always retained in the herd for breeding. The Stock Raisers' Association of Western Texas, a body composed of the parties controlling the great cattle-raising interests of this region, regulates the methods of handling the herds, decides on rules for common protection, and in attempting to maintain an efficient private police, has shown a commendable zeal in protecting the interests represented by its members. In giving personal and official notice to the various state and Mexican authorities, in suggesting and attempting to make effective a fair system of hide inspection, and in other respects, the associated stock raisers of Western Texas have exhausted every means at their disposal calculated to make the business protect itself.

The character of the occupation in which they are engaged, the present value in Texas, the scarcity of lumber, together with the peculiar features of land tenure, prevent as a rule, the fencing of their ranges, many of them being owned in common by various rancheros holding complicated titles. Ranches of from 10,000 to 200,000 acres are here employed solely for stock-raising. This region, by reason of irregularity of seasons, is ill-adapted to agricultural pursuits, and is devoted entirely to grazing. Freights are high, the country has no railroad communication, and the Texan ox, a source of moderate profit to the breeder, passes through many hands, and pays toll to different local companies before reaching the northern consumer. Sometimes wintering in Kansas, at other times taken north and fattened, this great cattle interest is taxed for transportation to an extent which well-nigh precludes the possibility of the realization of any profit.

The stock-raisers in the region referred to, are a liberal and industrious class of citizens, placed in a trying position, and the hard labor of years is represented in their flocks and herds. The land they own has no value unless peaceable possession is assured them. The good feeling existing among them as a class is put in evidence by their general willingness to exchange powers of attorney, to protect, as far as possible, their mutual interests in the recovery of strayed or stolen stock. The advantages to be derived from co-operation on the part of owners will be seen from the fact that cattle bearing the brands of King & Kennedy, Hale & Parker, T. Hines Clark, and other owners of large herds, have been traced for hundreds of miles along the Rio Grande, and on the Mexican side from Monterey to Bagdad, either by the movements of the strayed or stolen cattle or handling of hides stripped from them.

Reference to the report of the third annual fair of Texas, held at San Antonio, shows that a herd of seventy-five thousand cattle will ordinarily range over an area of country one hundred miles long and fifty miles wide. With expert thieves depredating on this property, it is easy to see that the damage must amount to millions of dollars. Herds numbering 50,000 and 75,000 are not unusual in Western Texas. The stock-raiser, living on his isolated ranch, shows his prosperity in continually augmenting his herds of breeding cattle by purchase, and acquiring lands

for their subsistence. The yearly income is derived from the sale of steers fit for market.

The employment of from twenty-five to three hundred men in the management of these herds is not unusual, and a thorough examination of the system, as it exists (and it cannot be changed but by the growth of population, improvement of cattle, establishment of railroad lines, and fencing the vast prairies) convinces the commissioners that the stock-raisers of Western Texas are legitimately engaged in a business of the greatest local importance, indirectly affecting the whole interests of the country, and making subservient to the uses of man a vast area of territory which would otherwise be an unproductive waste.

With large capital, immense herds of cattle, and men and material in proportion, it is the conviction of the commission that this interest is one of sufficient magnitude to have extended over it the protecting arm of this government, otherwise, although now of national importance, it must soon perish at the hands of bands of freebooters, who find a safe refuge on the convenient shores of our sister republic of Mexico, and the residents of this frontier left stripped of the fruits of years of thrift and industry. Where possible, stockraisers inclose land as rapidly as their means will allow, and in one case forty miles of fence, between two arms of Corpus Christi bay, have been recently built, inclosing the vast herds of Mifflin Kenedy. The prosperity of this region rests on the basis of quiet occupation of the stock ranges and efficient protection. Where local irregularities do not at all affect this business it can only be some fatal external influence which will bring ruin on men thus legitimately engaged. The general features of horse-raising do not differ from the plan pursued with regard to cattle, save that more care is necessarily taken with the herds. Needed in large numbers for continual use, the herds of horses are generally kept around the headquarters of the owners, and are thus more effectually protected. As large numbers of horses are used and worn out in the herding of cattle, this species of property (although a valuable adjunct to the cattle interest) is seldom a source of income.

The commissioners, having endeavored to sketch out the vast extent of the interest involved, proceed with direct reference to the facts, to an examination of the past and present condition of the stock-raising interests of the Rio Grande frontier.

#### Past and Present Conditions.

At the close of the war of the rebellion these plains were covered with vast herds of cattle, largely increased by the years of the war, as the northern market was closed, and cattle for the confederacy were obtained from Northern and Eastern Texas. The evidence of all the experts examined before the commission establishes the alarming fact that in this region the number of cattle today is between one-third and one-fourth of the number in 1866.

The rate of increase of cattle in Texas is 33 1-3 per cent per annum, as shown by the concurrent testimony of nearly one hundred witnesses examined before the commission, embracing experts of every kind, citizens disinterested, and parties in interest. This opinion is fully confirmed



by W. G. Kingsbury's "Essay on Cattle-Raising," report third annual fair of Texas (page 41) ; also by Major Sweet's Pamphlet (page 6) ; also by Texan Almanac (page 206).

The annual sales of beef cattle but seldom, if ever, exceed one-half of the yearly increase, as the evidence goes to show that the cows are always kept for breeding purposes, that no local disease, drought, or unusual sales have occurred, calculated to reduce these herds below their average numbers; and the records of these counties show but little, if any, complaint of local cattle stealing.

Reply of Mexican Commission.

In reply to the assertions made by the Americans relative to the marked decrease in the number of cattle since the war, the Mexican commission, re-enforcing its statements by a very convincing group of statistics, admitted that the cattle in Texas had suffered some reduction, which, they contended, could be accounted for independent of any connection with the cattle thieves in Mexico. Their argument follows:

The commercial statistics of Texas, copied from the Texas Almanac for 1873, gives the following results:

Horned cattle exported to Galveston and Indianola during the period from	
September 1, 1871, to September 1, 1872.....	58,078
From Saluria, during the same period.....	24,461
From Corpus .....	3,180
Transported to Kansas from Caldwell, from May 1st	
to November 11, 1872.....	349,275
Total .....	434,994

This table does not include the cattle exported from other ports of Texas, nor that taken to the northern portion of the State, not passing through Caldwell,

The statistics show for the same period, i. e., from September 1, 1871, to August 31, 1872, the commerce in raw hides to be as follows:

Exported from	Galveston.....	407,931
"	Corpus Christi .....	85,297
"	Rockport .....	10,240
"	Arkansas .....	31,720
"	Saluria .....	330,875
Total .....		866,063

In this is not included the hides exported from other ports, nor those taken from Shreveport and other points of the Colorado River, nor those employed in manufactures in the State, nor yet the excess lying at the ports, which have not been exported.

These exportations have not been habitual, nor is there any notice of them previous to 1866, as shown by the statistics.

Taking for example the commerce of the port of Galveston, we arrive at positive conclusions. In the mention made of the traffic of the above named port, published in the Texas Almanac for 1869 (pages 179-180), are contained the two following paragraphs:

"Cattle.—In no year previous (1868) has there been so much activity in the exportation of cattle from this port, as at present, owing to large herds collected, the great facility for embarkation, and the urgent necessity of the population, compelling them to use every means possible to avail themselves of the resources within their reach. There have been also exportations from all the other ports, and those transported by land have reached an unprecedented number."

"Cattle Hides.—The exportation from this port for the year amounts to



205,000 hides, and almost as many have been transported from the other ports of the State, showing an increase of at least fifty per cent over any previous year."

It is not too much to say that since 1868 the exportation of cattle and hides from Texas has assumed unusual activity, and has continued increasing, as will be seen from the following notice relative to the port of Galveston (Texas Almanac, 1873, page 39) :

Hides exported from September 1, 1867, to August	
31, 1868 .....	205,000
From 1868 to 1869.....	294,802
From 1869 to 1870.....	332,769
From 1870 to 1871.....	371,925
From 1871 to 1872.....	407,931

This unparalleled development of the commerce has not been peculiar to Galveston, but general to all the ports of Texas, and is established by the fact that the general exportation of hides which took place from 1867 to 1868 were calculated at four hundred thousand, and considered as an extraordinary number, exceeding that of any previous year. This is less than half the number of hides exported in the period from 1871 to 1872. In other words, the exportation of cattle hides in any year prior to 1867 never exceeded 200,000, so that when in 1868 and each of the succeeding years, the number increased until it showed the large figure of eight hundred and seventy-six thousand and seventy-three, it produced the plain conviction that since 1868 the sales had been unusual and the number constantly increasing.

In proportion to the number of cattle consumed, the production has been alarmingly decreasing, owing to the prolonged droughts suffered for the past three years. A great many witnesses, proprietors of farms in Texas, especially in the region between Rio Bravo and the Nueces, where it is insisted that no droughts have occurred, laborers working and travelers passing through that portion all testify with singular uniformity upon this point, and give the drought as the cause for the mortality amongst the cattle.

The lack of rain contributes in two different ways to produce this result. The immediate consequence is the drying up of the springs and other watering places. As soon as the water is exhausted the cattle begin to perish, especially if the herds are large. Although there are places where these springs never dry, and where water is plentiful, the pastures become exhausted, and the cattle fall off in flesh, even though they may not die. The result of this is that during the winter, although it may have rained previously, the cattle are unable to resist the great cold, and quickly perish, so that the lack of pasture is felt by causing other troubles, to which the cattle become a prey.

From year to year, the evil has increased, the drought having continued for three years, the effects caused by the scarcity of water in one year is again repeated, falling upon cattle not yet recovered from the last year's suffering.

Thus it is that after three years' drought, so great a number of cattle perished this last winter (72-73) that some entire herds were swept away, and all are more or less diminished.

(Then follow extracts from various newspapers of Texas which confirm the commission's contention that the droughts have had a serious effect in decreasing the cattle.)

The droughts have entailed a double injury, not only causing the death of cattle, but impeding their reproduction, by reason of their meagreness and debility, caused by lack of sufficient sustenance. Thus the constant removal of cattle to Kansas and other places for consumption, the mortality among them, and the dearth of reproduction will serve to explain the decrease perceived in the cattle in Texas, if such has really occurred, without recurring to so extraordinary a cause as that of robberies, committed by gangs of thieves organized in Mexico.

#### Thieves Harbored by Mexico.

The (American) commissioners feel fully warranted in expressing the opinion that for years past, especially since 1866, and even before, armed bands of Mexicans have continually employed the safe refuge of

an adjoining territory and the unfavorable river frontier to cross from Mexico into Texas in strong parties, collect and drive away into Mexico unnumbered herds of cattle from this region. These thieves have, with astonishing boldness, penetrated at times 100 miles and even farther into Texas, and by day and night have carried on this wholesale plundering, employing force and intimidation in all cases where resistance or remonstrance was met with. Confederates living along the banks of the river have been used in this nefarious trade, while honest residents have been forced to keep silence or fly.

The Mexican bank of the Rio Grande (Bravo) is occupied by numbers of ranches, furnishing a convenient rendezvous for these marauders, from whence they carry on openly their operations, often leading to conflicts. Pursuit to the river bank in many cases has been mocked at; the ineffectual efforts of the customs officers and inspectors have been jeered at, and this region made to suffer from the continual scourge of these thieves. The butchers of the frontier Mexican towns, the stock-dealers, and in many cases, the heads of the various ranches on the Mexican side, have participated in the profits, encouraged the work, and protected the offenders. The Mexican local authorities, as a rule, civil and military, have been cognizant of these outrages, and have (with one or two honorable exceptions) protected the offenders, defeated with technical objections attempts at recovery of the stolen property, assisted in maintaining bands of thieves, or directly and openly have dealt in the plunder or appropriated it to their personal uses. In all cases coming before these corrupt officials, thoroughly acquainted by personal and official notification and public notoriety of this serious and continual breach of international rights, they have either protected the criminal and shared with him the property stolen, or else have confessed an inability to check the outrages and punish the offenders.

#### Similar Raids Also Originate On the Texas Side.

The Mexican commission opposed these assertions with apparently equally well supported claims that many well known raiders had their headquarters on the north side of the Rio Grande and that Mexico had to suffer from their depredations and the loose policing of the border just as much as Texas.

In former years, there had also been transitory organizations, some composed of notorious criminals, whose advent on the Mexican shore was always marked by pillage, although they pretended to have political principles to defend, and who always returned after a short time to the United States with the products of their depredations. To this class belonged the bands organized three times by Jose Maria Sanchez Uresti, in Texas, in the last three years; and whom he led into Mexico. These gangs were composed of thieves famous in the history of plunder and distinguished for kidnapping and other crimes.

They entered Mexico as regularly organized bands, their coming was expected and announced, and was known by every one on the Texan shore. They selected a point on the Bravo river from whence they could most easily and suddenly attack the inoffensive proprietors or secure horses. Some of the stolen animals were recognized in Brownsville. Amongst the companions of Uresti in these expeditions, the witnesses recollect Santiago Nunez, Julian Rocha, Zeferino Garcia, Marcario Trevino, Santiago Sanchez, Pedro Cortes, Geronimo Perez, and the two Lugos, Pedro and Longinos, as criminals and accomplices in the robberies of cattle and horses on either shore.



These temporary confederations of thieves on the Texan shore were doubtless great evils, but although serious enough, they were but fleeting. The crime once committed for which the band had been organized, or a certain period having passed, they disbanded. The gravest question of all, however, and the state of things which has been ruining the Mexican frontier, is not the existence of these fleeting bands, but the organized system developed since 1848, for the protection of horse stealing in Mexico.

At certain periods of the year, traders from the interior of Texas come to the river to collect droves of horses stolen from Mexico, and up to the present, they have continued their illegal traffic without molestation. The coming of the traders, their arrival and their manner of dealing, as well as the places where the horses are congregated, are facts well known, carrying with them a certain phase of notoriety; so it is not possible to attribute to the ignorance of the authorities their neglect to enforce the laws and put a bar to these crimes, by restraining the robberies committed on the Texan line, under this guise, to the prejudice of Mexico.

An equally well known and notorious fact is the organization of robbers, who have existed, and still remain, on the left bank of the Bravo, engaging in robberies in Mexico, without any measures having been employed to restrain them. The only case to the contrary of which the commission has cognizance, is the arrest of Thadeus Rhodes, in 1858, and from information given at the trial, it is manifest that the prosecution of Rhodes by the authorities of the county of Hidalgo was not so much for the depredations of which he was convicted, but on account of the threats made by the band against Judge George. After all, these proceedings amounted to nothing in the end; for soon after his arrest, Rhodes managed to escape, and since then he has not been disturbed.

In fact there never has been a single voluntary prosecution on the part of authorities against the originators of robberies committed in Mexico and planned in United States Territory, nor of those who had fled thither with the products of their rapacity, much less against those who shamelessly trade in stolen goods. On the contrary, the instigators and their tools can dedicate themselves with all impunity to their criminal traffic, fearless of any practical intervention on the part of the authorities, unless, indeed, some complainant asks for redress and support, which support, if extended, is generally accompanied by circumstances of unusual difficulty for any action in individual cases.

Since 1848 to the present, for the space of twenty-five years, there has existed in Texas the trade in goods stolen in Mexico, without the attempt at interference on the part of the authorities to punish the offenders of the law in this illicit traffic. During this same period, the collection of droves of animals at certain periods of each year along the whole American line has been permitted, with the knowledge that these animals were stolen from Mexican territory. Finally, there had been tolerated the public organization of bands of robbers, who under the patronage of influential persons, have gone to Mexico to steal for the benefit of their patrons.

The neglect of the public authorities is shown by the lack of a police force and other preventive measures to impede the combinations of the robbers in Texas and the conspiracies entered into for the perpetration of crime in Mexico, and that out of two laws, the upright spirit of which is recognized by the commission, they have been unable or unwilling to apply them effectually, or have used some active means for rescuing the property after the committal of the crime.

#### Cortina.

The local authorities of Matamoras, continues the report of the American commission, Mier, Bagdad, Camargo, and other frontier Mexican towns have been repeatedly notified of these complications; the United States and Mexican military authorities have corresponded thereon; the supreme government of Mexico has been duly apprised of the state of the border by earnest correspondence of United States civil and military authorities, transmitted through the American minister, to which attention is specially called; and in the opinion of the commis-



sioners, with the exception of the tardy recall of General Juan N. Cortina (in March, 1872), no step tending toward an amicable and honest vindication of the Mexican people has been taken; while to evince her good faith and earnest desire for the enforcement of the laws, the state of Texas has lately organized and maintained a system of cattle and hide inspections, in which undertaking she is ably seconded by the Stock Raisers' Association of Western Texas. Private parties have appointed local agents to protect their interests, the local press has appealed ineffectually to the reason of the Mexicans, and called in vain for the execution of the laws.

That the action of the local Mexican authorities has been characterized by duplicity, connivance at fraud, or a complete subserviency to a corrupt military rule, there seems to be but little room left for doubt; while the records of the military authorities of Mexico, occupying the frontier (especially the *regime* of General Juan Nepomucene Cortina from 1870 to 1872), is one which calls for immediate action on the part of the Mexican government in disavowing the acts, disgracing the offenders, and effecting with the victims of these highhanded outrages such an adjustment of their claims as impartial justice requires.

Under the trying circumstances of being confronted on the opposite bank of the Rio Grande by a foreign army, which has given protection for a series of years to the invaders of American territory, the United States has through its officers kept peace, preserved neutrality, and acted with candor and justice, mindful for its long-established friendly feeling for a sister republic. The left bank of the Rio Grande has always been sought as a base for insurrectionary operations against the ephemeral governments of Mexico and the United States has in all cases acted with commendable promptness in maintaining strict neutrality.

While the United States has improved every opportunity to execute in good faith her treaty obligations and settle on an equitable and just basis all existing differences with the republic of Mexico, and the State of Texas has taxed her treasury to execute laws unnecessary save to repel the invasion of her territory by Mexican outlaws who have made life and property unsafe on her soil—the theatre of their cold-blooded and brutal murders, the evidence adduced before the commission warrants the conclusion that the indifference on the part of the Mexican government touching her international obligations and the condition of affairs on her northern frontier, has been studied.

#### Description of Cattle-Stealing, by American Commission.

The testimony in the possession of the commission bearing on the operations of the cattle-thieves infesting the banks of the Lower Rio Grande, shows a total loss of \$27,859,363.97, including stock stolen, personal outrages, and the destruction and spoliation of other property.

The character and extent of the territory on which these depredations have been committed for so many years past offer facilities for the commission of crime to an extent not to be found in any other part of this county. Expeditions for the purpose of cattle-stealing in Texas have generally been organized on the right bank of the Rio Grande, in the state of Tamaulipas, although not unfrequently, as a change of base,

in the State of Coahuila. The men engaged in this work are Mexicans, well mounted, carrying fire-arms of the most approved pattern, and not unfrequently belong to the regular army of Mexico.

Thoroughly acclimated and accustomed to the hardships and exposure incident to a frontier life, these bands, mounted, armed, and provisioned for the expedition, have but the shallow waters of the Rio Grande and a journey of from one to three days before them, often without water for man or beast, ere they reach the grazing regions of the Nueces, and the numerous herds of cattle to be found in that valley. Systematic in all their movements, and thoroughly conversant with the routes of travel and the water-holes leading to the grass regions, these bands, when ready, lose no time in dividing themselves into squads, averaging five or more, according to the circumstances surrounding them, and, crossing at different points on the Rio Grande, a stream whose sinuosities describe every point of the compass, they enter the dense mesquite fringing its bank, and emerge from it into the highways, or continue on their journey under its cover, as may best suit their purpose, until they reach the place of rendezvous designated by scouts previously sent out.

Having made their selection of cattle from the herds not unfrequently to the number of sixteen hundred, according to their necessities and the circumstances of the case, no time is lost in pushing them without rest under the cover of night (or in open day if strong enough to resist attack) to the river, a point having been previously designated for this purpose, at which they are met by confederates coming from the Mexican bank, with every facility, including decoy cattle, boats, etc., for the rapid transit of their booty to the Mexican soil, where it is used by the Mexican army, disposed of to the butchers of Matamoras, Mier, and Camargo, sold in open market for the benefit of the thieves, or, after being re-branded, used to stock the ranches of the Mexican frontier. The crossing of these bands of Mexicans in small squads into Texas attracts no attention there, for it is within the bounds of the probabilities of the case to estimate the Mexicans as composing at least 80 per cent of the entire population of the frontier of Western Texas.

The expedients resorted to by these thieves to avoid detection, and more especially the dissemination of such information as would enable stock-raisers to organize and pursue them, varies according to the exigencies of their situation. Localities where cattle are being selected from herds have every approach, used for miles around, guarded with members of these bands, who in various ingenious ways succeed in warning off passers-by, not unusually taking life to accomplish their purpose.

Where the distance is so great as to make it necessary to occupy more than one day or night, as the case may be, in driving the stolen cattle to the river, they are corralled at some unfrequented point on the way, and pickets thrown out for miles around as additional safeguards against surprise. Instances have occurred where private residences, situated on the route traveled by these bands, have been placed under guard to prevent information of the movements of the thieves from



being known until the stolen cattle had been driven a sufficient distance to make successful pursuit impossible.

With the posts occupied by the United States forces on this extensive frontier, in some instances hundreds of miles apart, and generally garrisoned by infantry, with not more than one sheriff to every fifty miles of the territory exposed to these incursions, the facility with which these bands have carried on their operations for so many years, in defiance of all authority, should no longer be wondered at.

#### Resume by the American Commission.

In giving a resume of the evidence taken before the commission touching the disorders on the frontier, we trace their cause primarily to the effete and corrupt, and, in many instances, powerless local civil authorities of Northern Mexico, the almost universal demoralization of the inhabitants of the Mexican frontier, the supremacy of a corrupt and overbearing military influence, giving form and aid to the lawless expeditions that have been set on foot in Mexico for years past to invade and plunder the exposed frontier of Western Texas, the unfriendly legislation on the part of the law-making power of the republic of Mexico, which has made the Zona Libre, on the right bank of the Rio Grande, a depot on our immediate line for the reception of goods, duty free, to be smuggled over our borders, with the annual loss to us of millions of revenue, or the alternative of studding this portion of our western boundary with an expensive army of customs-inspectors. The establishment of this "free zone" *per se* militated against the commercial interests of the United States; and when followed up by the appointment of Brigadier-General Juan N. Cortina to the command of the line of the Bravo, in 1870, where he remained in command until March, 1872, the terror of the residents of the Texan frontier, and the aider and participant in a series of lawless acts, the action of the Mexican authorities in this regard can only be interpreted as a direct blow at the commerce of our western frontier; and the maintenance of a military force there, under the leadership of a commander whose career for murder, arson, and robbery finds no parallel in the annals of crime, and whose retention in the command of the northern frontier of Mexico puts in evidence the inability of the Mexican government to cope with this outlaw and his followers, or else his assignment to this position by his government for the performance of a work which had for its object the annihilation of the commercial and industrial interests of our southwestern frontier.

#### The Mexican Commission's View of Conditions.

In the examination of the relations between the frontiers since 1848, the first striking point is the system of cattle thieves. During the Texan war and afterwards, in fact up to 1848, horse and cattle stealing increased to so great an extent, in the district north of Rio Bravo to Nueces, as to almost depopulate the country by ridding the inhabitants of their stock.

Bands of Americans, Texans, Mexicans, and Indians, in a few years, exhausted the wealth of that region. The settlers were few in number, and lacked the vigilance of either the Mexican or Texan authorities, so that they not only lost their wealth, but gave scope to a degree of license and immorality of itself dangerous and degrading. The early emigrants to that part of Texas did nothing towards correcting this state of things, but, on the contrary, aggravated the



evil, for they were not themselves noted for rectitude or sobriety. It was the refuge of criminals flying from justice in Mexico; adventurers from the United States, who sought a fortune, unscrupulous of the means of procuring it; and vagrants from all parts of the State of Texas, hoping, in the shadow of existing disorganization and lawlessness, to escape punishment for their crimes. Under this head the commission does not class all the early emigrants to Southwestern Texas since 1848. Far from this; it acknowledges in many of them the highest moral standard, but, compared with the mass, they constituted but a small proportion, too small to give tone to that class of people, and check the characteristic lawlessness of the district.

The direct causes of the ruling demoralization on the American bank of the Rio Bravo are four, viz.: The practice of cattle stealing, dating as far back as 1848, on Mexican soil for Texas, under the protection and connivance of citizens and residents of the United States; the organizing of armed forces on both frontiers during the Confederate war by agents of the United States government to combat the Texan forces; the driving of large droves of stolen cattle, collected on the pastures, during the Confederate war, by Americans, who took into their service a large body of men with a view to commit those depredations; the appointing of commissions by the commanders of the United States forces, on both occasions of the occupation of Brownsville, in order that said commissions should go to the pastures on the Bravo and the Nueces to take the cattle which was said to be confiscated to the Confederates.

The first cause was anterior to the civil war in the United States, and gave rise to the existence of a mass of immoral people who would not lose the opportunity to commit in Texas the crimes of which Mexico had been the victim up to that date. The other causes require greater explanation.

When the civil war broke out in the United States, efforts were made to force the Mexicans living in Texas, whether or not they had American citizenship, to take a part in favor of the Confederates. Either on account of their dislike to the Confederate cause, or on account of their living amongst its defenders, those very persons from whom they had received so many vexations, the fact is the great majority of the Mexicans presented an absolute resistance, and it was only a small number who joined the Confederates. The rest found themselves persecuted and more oppressed than ordinary, the most remarkable event being the raid by the Confederates on Rancho Clarendo, Zapata county, Texas, in April, 1861, in which raid several inoffensive inhabitants were assassinated.

By cause of these persecutions, the Mexican inhabitants of Texas took refuge on the Mexican frontier, abandoning their interests and property. The agents of the United States government conceived that a powerful ally could be found in those inhabitants, on account of the past oppressions and the hatred of the present, and they tried to utilize it. It was at this time that the organizing of bodies of men on Mexican soil took place, at the expense and in the service of the United States, for the purpose of crossing into Texas to give hostilities to the Confederates. It is easy to conceive the bitter discussions carried on for this reason, between the authorities of the Confederation and Mexico.

During the Confederate war, a large number of cattle were abandoned. The Mexicans left their property and took refuge on this side of the river, some enlisting in the army. Many persons availed themselves of this opportunity to brand all the young cattle they could secure, and at the close of the war found themselves in possession of great wealth in stock, when it was a notorious fact that they had not a single head of neat cattle or horse when the war began, or their stock was very reduced. But said circumstances were utilized besides in another manner. In the state of abandonment in which cattle were left, several individuals, some of whom are proprietors to-day, or were so at that time, took into their service great numbers of people. These entered the pastures, made large collections of cattle, separating all the heads that suited them, regardless of their brands, and formed droves which they transported to the Rio Bravo, where they sold them on both banks. Amongst others who acted in this manner were the Wrights, of Banquette Rancho, Texas, Billy Mann and Patrick Quinn.

At the conclusion of the Confederate war, the evil increased; during said war the Texas forces had committed many depredations; several of their officers transported cattle to Matamoros for sale, amongst whom was William D.

Thomas (known as Thomas Colorado). When the war was over and the forces were disbanded, a large number of people were left without any occupation, and the bands who used to bring stolen cattle to the banks of the river increased. The Wrights had the largest force under them. Sometimes William D. Thomas, Billy Mann, Patrick Quinn, and others, would combine with them, and others, each would act of his own account. The Wrights were dedicated to this trade up to 1866, this at least being the last year that one of them made sale of cattle in Matamoras, according to the knowledge of the commission.

The report of the Mexican commission contains a very complete discussion of the relations between Mexicans and Americans in Texas since the Mexican war. There can be no question that race antipathies entered into the difficulties described in this chapter; also that in some respects the history of these border difficulties is a continuance of the Cart and Cortina "wars" during the fifties. Referring to the Cart War troubles in their bearing upon the matters of more recent prevalence, the commission's language can thus be summarized.

#### Hostility Against Mexicans Since 1857.

The residents of Uvalde county, Texas, in September, 1857, passed several resolutions, prohibiting all Mexicans from traveling through the country except under a passport granted by some American authority. At Goliad, several Mexicans were killed because it was supposed that they had driven their carts on the public road.

On the 11th and 19th of October, the Mexican Legation at Washington addressed the United States Government a statement of these facts. (Previously mentioned: see Cart War.)

Governor Pease, on the 11th of November, 1857, sent a message to the Texas Legislature. In it he stated that . . . proofs had also been received that a combination had been formed in several counties for the purpose of committing these same acts of violence against citizens of Mexican origin, so long as they continued to transport goods by those roads.

The Governor continues by stating the measures adopted by him for suppressing and punishing such outrages. He states that he proceeded to San Antonio for the purpose of ascertaining whether measures had been taken for the arrest of the aggressors and to prevent the repetition of such occurrences, to which end he had conferences with several citizens at Bexar. The result of these conferences convinced him that no measures had been taken or probably would be taken for the arrest of the guilty parties, or the prevention of similar attacks. That in fact combinations of the kind mentioned did exist, and that they had been the origin of repeated assaults upon the persons and property of Mexicans who traveled over those roads. That in several of the border counties there prevailed a deep feeling of animosity towards the Mexicans, and that there was imminent danger of attacks and of retaliation being made by them, which if once begun would inevitably bring about a war of races.

The following paragraph of the same message shows how inexcusable these outrages were: "We have a large Mexican population in our western counties, among which are very many who have been carefully educated, and who have rendered important services to the country in the days of her tribulation. There is no doubt but that there are some bad characters amongst this class of citizens, but the great mass of them are as orderly and law-abiding as any class in the state. They cheerfully perform the duties imposed upon them, and they are entitled to the protection of the laws in any honest calling which they may choose to select."

The condition of the Mexican population residing in Texas has changed but little since 1857. Governor Pease's message to the Texas legislature that year exposes and explains the reason of revolts such as the one which occurred on the banks of the Rio Bravo under Cortina in 1859.

A large portion of the disturbances which occurred between the Bravo and Nueces river is attributable to the persecutions suffered by the Mexicans residing there; persecutions which have engendered the most profound hatred between the races.



The Mexican Commission described the state of disorder in Texas, reflecting seriously on the charges made that the troubles originated from the Mexican side of border.

But the evils which seem to be the base-work of the Stock Raisers' Association of Western Texas, are not the worst phases of the question, and probably they do not know all their details, which differ according to the localities in which the frauds are perpetrated. All these varieties the commission have carefully weighed, and will here specify what they discovered very lately in the county of Kerr. The bandits who have a refuge there dress like Indians, when sallying forth to rob and assassinate in all directions; and they were, under this disguise, engaged in the robbery of cattle and horses. The jury who made this declaration after careful investigations, did not include it in their report, although it was not doubted that the persons engaged in the scandalous trade with New Mexico found allies in the banditti of Kerr.

The present condition of Kerr county, the civil authorities of which are unable to defend it against the attacks of thieves and murderers, is sufficient proof of the truth of this statement. The *Weekly Express* of October 2 (1872), from that county, contains the following statement:

"For several years, Kerr has been the point of union of criminals, who are compelled to flee from other places, and who devote themselves there to their profession."

In view of this condition of affairs, a company of cavalry, by command of General Augur, marched to Kerr to preserve peace, but notwithstanding this, a correspondent of the *Daily Herald* wrote from that county, the nest of the criminals, an article published August 20th, as follows:

"We maintain that the only solution to the question of the defense of the frontier, is the establishment of our line beyond the Rio Grande, and, if necessary, to the Sierra Madre."

Previous to this, on the 7th of the same month, the *Weekly Express*, of San Antonio, published an article stating that the counties of De Witt, Goliad, Karnes, Victoria, and others were infested with bands of robbers and highway-men,—

"Because the authorities are incapable of restraining them. And what do we see in Kerr? The citizens of that place, in order to defend their lives and property, are compelled to neglect their business and organize themselves into companies of militia. What a state of society is this! Is the law a dead letter? In some other parts of the state, the court houses have been burned and the towns pillaged by bands of armed criminals."

Some time later, on the 4th of September, the same paper, in referring to De Witt county, remarked that there existed there two large bands, well armed, who threatened the public tranquillity, and that the sheriff, through either fear or inability, was unable to cope with them; the article concluded as follows:

"This condition of things is not peculiar to the county of De Witt; it is the same throughout the state, and is the result of the abolition of the state police."

The state of affairs described by the newspapers as general throughout the state of Texas, was also alluded to in the *Daily Herald*, of San Antonio, of the 31st of May, relating that Martin S. Culver, of Corpus Christi, had been in the office, on that date, and had said:

"I am the bearer of sworn affidavits and statements of a great many of the most honorable persons, showing the manner in which they have been robbed, nor by persons who reside on the other shore of the Rio Grande, but by people living on this side. The chief of the band conducted a train of seven cars in which the hides of the animals they had stolen were openly conveyed to a rancho, and that in view of such acts it was absurd to even suggest that the thieves came from Mexico."

About the same time, a band of Americans and Mexican Texans made an assault upon Corpus Christi, according to a publication in the *Galveston News* of the 6th of July last (1872).

Martin S. Culver, one of the claimants against Mexico, before the American commission, on account of cattle said to have been stolen by the Mexicans,

has damaged his claim by the petition which he has presented to the governor of Texas, asking protection against the thieves who live in Texas, and not in Mexico; he must be aware that he has prejudiced his own claim and that of his companions, but very likely preferred this to seeing his ruin consummated by the legion of banditti who were quartered there.

Still greater disorders have occurred in other counties. The county of Dimmitt, for instance, which is situated on the Rio Grande, north of Webb and south of Maverick, the inhabitants are for the greater part thieves and murderers. The stealing of horses is committed by them in the most bare-faced manner; they hire escaped prisoners from the jails in Mexico, and employ them in stealing horses from Mexico, and not content with this, they murder the Mexican travelers who stop at their ranchos to sell horses, take possession of the animals, and enjoy the benefits of their guilt in the face of the populace, who are well aware of the manner in which such property is acquired.

Some of these bandits have crossed over into Mexican towns, contracted for valuable horses, and the owners, on going to leave the animals at Carrizo, Dimmitt county, have been murdered. These banditti appear as claimants against Mexico for large sums on account of cattle said to have been stolen by Mexican citizens and soldiery directly and indirectly under protection of the Mexican authorities. The investigations pursued have done nothing less than demonstrate the double robbery which the inhabitants of Carrizo have been indulging in; first by sale of animals of all kinds of brands, and then, after having aided in the transportation of cattle across the Rio Grande at points not authorized by law, they receive the animals again as stolen property whenever the Mexican authorities have voluntarily rescued them from the thieves.

It has been said of these inhabitants of Texas, by their fellow-citizens who know them well, and are acquainted with their habits and mode of living, that all the crimes of which they are accused can well be believed, because they are quite capable of any crime in the calendar. They were the first who introduced cattle into Mexico for sale, and they are the ones who have continued the traffic. The fact of being a stock raiser in Texas is a passport for robbery, as one who sells animals belonging to another is not considered a thief provided he is also an owner, and nothing is more frequent than the sale of large lots of cattle in which there is not a single animal belonging to the vendor.

It is an old habit in a certain rancho that some of the stock raisers themselves, or the Mexicans whom they employ, drive in large herds of cattle, formed of animals from Leona, Medina, Frio and las Nueces, and divide the profits after the sales are made.

It has been frequently observed, that when the thieves have been apprehended with cattle stolen from the above-named ranchos, and escaped from the jails in Mexico, they seek refuge in the aforementioned county, where they live as herdsmen to the stock raisers, notwithstanding that some of these very stock raisers, on recovering the stolen cattle, have seen them in irons in the prisons of Mexico.

These acts, which are referred to amongst the many that have been proved by means of the investigations instituted on the right bank of the Rio Grande, are sufficient to form an idea of the extent of the demoralization on the opposite shore. Nor is there any intention to deny that it also exists, in a measure, on the Mexican bank; it certainly exists in the majority of the places, but, unlike the case in Texas, criminals do not control the towns, intimidate the action of justice, nor are the headquarters of their machinations established in Mexico.

It has already been shown of what these banditti are capable. Kerr county alone, whose nearest point is situated forty leagues from the Rio Grande, gives ample food for thought and deep reflection in the late horrible acts committed there, not only on account of the criminality of the principal actors, but because of the demoralization existing amongst the masses of the people. The banditti are not afraid to live amongst them; on the contrary, they attended the investigations of the jury which sat in the case of Madison, who was murdered in order that his house might be appropriated by one of the chiefs of the band who had fancied it. So great, indeed, was their confidence that most of them sent for their families. These details prove that there were intimate relations and a life in common between the banditti and the rest of the inhabitants of the



county, where they first engaged in the stealing of hides and the transportation of cattle, and then perpetrated other atrocities in the counties of Brown, Medina, Boerne, Sabinal, Pedernales, and other points, it having been clearly proved that for five or more years they had been committing these depredations.

The same person who, in the month of July, informed the *Daily Herald* of the acts of the banditti whilst disguised as Indians, wrote on May 3rd: "that there had been incursions of Kickapoos, Lipans, Seminoles, &c., with their not less brutal allies, the Mexican Greasers, to whom the assassination of the Terry family was attributed." This family, as was afterwards discovered, and reported by the same correspondent, had been sacrificed by the disguised banditti who infested Kerr, and who were not in reality the Kickapoos, Lipans, Seminoles, and their allies the Mexican Greasers. Thus is truth perverted, and thus she punishes those who belie her, discovering their guilt at once, condemning them out of their own mouths, and branding them as inconsistent and destitute of common judgment.

And in order to make the calumny more glaring, it will be well to copy the letter which this same writer caused to be published on the 17th of July last, two months after he had furnished the previous information:

"Up to the present it has been almost impossible to believe that a great part of the depredations attributed to the Indians were committed by white men, but there is now no doubt whatever upon this subject. The statement of young Baker is fully corroborated. A great many of the details cannot yet be published, but from what is already known it would seem that these banditti do not number less than fifty to seventy in this part of Texas. The atrocities committed by them under the guise of Indians, have been numerous. Our readers must recollect the murder of Mr. Alexander in this county about five years ago; the assassination of the daughter and grandchildren of Mr. Coe in Brown county; and later that of the Terry family near Zanzemburg, ten miles from Kerrville. All these murders were, at that time, attributed to the Indians (and as it will be remembered, to the Indians resident in Mexico, and to their allies, the Mexicans), but to-day there is no doubt whatever that these horrible deeds were perpetrated by those disguised white devils."

These acts, described by the same person, were attributed at one time to the Mexican Indians, because it suited his purpose to do so, and afterwards, in defense of the truth, to the real criminals. He gives at the same time a sketch of the horrible condition of things on the Texas frontier, and declares that all the charges against Mexico are as unfounded as those of the above-named murders, which were attributed to residents of that country.

All sense of justice is completely ignored, and the administration of law so lax that one of the bandits of Kerr, at the point of being lynched, "cursed those who had not perjured themselves to save him." Another asked how many witnesses were needed to establish his innocence, and this, as the *Herald* naively remarks, needs no commentaries.

Whilst the Texan frontier was being devastated by the means and the people referred to, the Mexican frontier was suffering like injuries from the very same sources.

#### Troubles Not Settled By the Commissions.

The commissions appointed by the American and Mexican governments, and whose reports have been so liberally quoted from, did not succeed in terminating the troubles they were called to investigate; nor, in truth, did the authorities, with the facts set before them by these reports, inaugurate any effective system of repression that checked to any considerable degree the raids that had been going on for years. Instead of the outrages decreasing in number and violence, they were aggravated, if not in number, at least in their effects, resulting in increased exasperation and bitterness between the residents of the opposite sides of the Rio Grande. The military forces stationed at such frontier posts as Fort Ewell, Fort McIntosh, Fort Duncan, etc., proved

totally inadequate to effectually police an immense tract of country and guard against outbreaks that had none of the essentials of organized warfare. Through it all the prejudice against the Mexican government increased, and Americans finally openly discussed the possibility of another war against Mexico as the only means by which the northern Mexican states could be brought under the system of law and order to which other states were accustomed.

The raids continued throughout the decade of the seventies. Another committee was appointed by Congress and made its investigations the basis of a long report in 1875. The ease with which the raiders could place the international boundary between themselves and their pursuers, and the security which they found on the Mexican side because of inefficient policing and the laxity of Mexican criminal prosecution, brought matters to a climax.

June 1, 1877, the secretary of war sent the following letter to General Sherman:—"The president desires that the utmost vigilance on the part of the military forces in Texas be exercised for the suppression of these raids. It is very desirable that efforts to this end, in so far at least as they involve operations on both sides of the border, be made with the co-operation of the Mexican authorities. . . . General Ord will at once notify the Mexican authorities along the Texas border of the great desire of the president to unite with them in efforts to suppress this long-continued lawlessness. At the same time he will inform those authorities that if the government of Mexico shall continue to neglect the duty of suppressing these outrages, that duty will devolve upon this government, and will be performed, even if its performance should render necessary the occasional crossing of the border by our troops."

This order, countenancing the right of the American soldiers to cross the Rio Grande in performance of their duty in case the Mexican government proved powerless to cope with the situation, was not issued till after the American forces had already, on several occasions, been on the south side of the boundary. The facts are stated in the testimony given by Col. W. R. Shafter, as brought out in a hearing before the sub-committee on military affairs, who examined Col. Shafter (commanding the District of the Nueces, Texas), in relation to affairs on the Rio Grande border. (As quoted in the *San Antonio Daily Herald*, Jan. 19, 1878.)

He (Col. Shafter) said that what was called the Lower Rio Grande was settled by native Mexicans, the greater part of whom are citizens of the United States, and connected with families on the opposite side of the river by blood and marriage. The Upper Rio Grande was settled mostly by Americans above Laredo to San Felipe, while the settlements at El Paso are almost exclusively Mexican. He defined the Zona Libra

#### The Zona Libra.

to be a strip of country extending along the whole Rio Grande front, including that of the Mexican states of Tamaulipas and a part of New-Leon. The Zona Libra is three leagues in width, and was granted to the people of Tamaulipas for some service rendered to the central gov-



ernment. Within this zone all goods are imported free of duty. If they go beyond the line into the interior, they pay duty. The effect is to bring foreign trade to the Mexican side to the injury of our own people. The goods imported within this zone free of duty are then smuggled into the United States.

With respect to raiding parties, they number from two or three up to thirty. Latterly he had not heard of a party of more than 20. He mentioned the cases of six or seven persons murdered by Indians and Mexican raiders in 1877, and said the number of raids was much smaller during the past two years than previously. The object of the incursions was plunder, not to make war.

The Colonel said that his troops first crossed the Rio Grande into Mexico in May, 1876; he was in search of the Lipans, who were seven miles from the town of Saragossa, and forty-five miles from the Rio Grande. The result of his expedition was the killing and capturing of nineteen Indians, the capture of their stock and the destruction of their village. He kept up his expeditions all the time, with the full consent of the local Mexican authorities. The well disposed Mexicans were anxious to be rid of the Indians. At the same time, a large part of the lowest element thrives upon the plunder the Indians bring them. They could buy a good horse from the Indians for a bottle of mescal or two or three dollars. Therefore, such Mexicans were glad to have the trade go on. The first square co-operation of Mexican troops with those of the United States was under General Falcon.

In answer to the question what number of troops would be necessary to protect American citizens, the Colonel said that if the Mexicans would exert themselves in that direction, we have more than enough troops, but if we are to cross into Mexico for that purpose, we have not troops enough. In his expeditions into Mexico he had always been treated with great cordiality by Mexican officers, and by respectable citizens of the frontier towns. Before the issuance of the order of the War Department to cross the Rio Grande, there did not appear to be any objection on the part of the Mexicans that this should be done, but when the formal order was issued, it seemed to the Mexicans an assumption on our part to dictate to the Mexicans. That order, however, was modified in July, 1877, so as to provide that when the Mexican troops were prepared to go in pursuit of raiders, ours must stop. A report of the result in each instance was required to be made to the department.

The bitterness of the feeling expressed on the frontier was by those who have been robbed of their property. Our citizens on the border are opposed to war. They only want protection. The Colonel said that all along in the military district, with the exception of a few Mexican thieves the largest raids were committed by Indians. It was almost impossible to prevent them from crossing, as they come over on foot to the uninhabited part of the border country, and lie in wait until opportunities occur for making raids in the populated sections. After stealing horses and cattle, they dexterously make their escape.

The Colonel said his second crossing into Mexico was in June, 1876, when he captured 127 head of horses and mules. He made other cross-

ings during the past year (1877), six in all. Another crossing was made by him fifteen days ago in conjunction with Mexican troops, but after a pursuit of twenty miles, the rain washed away the trail, and the pursuit of the raiders had to be abandoned. He knew of only two instances where the Mexican authorities have returned stolen stock—in one case to a Mexican who had ranches on each side of the river, and in another to an American. The reason why Americans do not go over into Mexico to claim stolen stock is, they say, that there are so many restrictions there and the requirements to prove property so severe that the journey would be fruitless. Within the last three or four months, there has been a stronger array of Mexican troops on the border than at any time previously in the interest of good order.

As to the Indians, it seems that they had to steal somewhere on our soil, as they could not steal anything from Mexicans, and this was their only means of support. Most of the raids made by the Indians are by those who formerly lived on American soil. He knew of no instance in which the Mexicans have refused to surrender stolen property on application, but as a general thing, Americans do not go over for that purpose, saying it is useless. He did not think there were any persons on our side of the river who assisted the thieves. The Mexican troops expressed a strong desire to put a stop to disturbances which produce so much hard feeling on both sides of the river. The Mexican troops on two or three occasions have started in pursuit of raiders, but their movements were so tardy that they were not attended with success.

#### The Raid of 1878.

Surpassing all other raids in the fatal results, the amount of property destroyed and carried away and the intensity of feeling aroused, was the Mexican and Indian raid of 1878. So wrought up were the citizens and so convinced of the ineffectiveness of the regular troops stationed at Fort McIntosh and other points for the proper defense and quick movement against the enemy, that a very earnest petition was sent to the secretary of state asking for redress of wrongs and improvement of methods of protection. The history of the raid is given in a pamphlet printed at the time, containing the petition and the depositions of various witnesses to the events described.

April 14, 1878, a band of Indians, Mexicans and perhaps one or two Americans, from the state of Coahuila crossed the Rio Grande near the foot of Apache Hill in Webb county, about 45 miles north of the city of Laredo and Fort McIntosh. After killing two cow herders employed by Prospero and Justo Guerra of Webb county, they passed down the main road and the same day shot and killed at his home Jorge Garcia, a well known ranchman. Coming within fourteen miles of Laredo, they then changed their course to the northeast, and passed by the ranch of Dr. Henry Spohn, where they stole a number of horses for mounts. While still in Webb county the raiders concentrated their forces, until they numbered between thirty and forty. With no forces strong enough to oppose, the marauders roamed at will over the country, plundering homes and ranches and killing without show of mercy. They passed



old Fort Ewell, an abandoned post, followed the Nueces into La Salle county, and then into McMullen county. Three days after crossing the Rio Grande they arrived at William H. Steele's ranch in the latter county, the members of the party well armed with rifles and pistols and bows and arrows, and driving a large number of stolen horses. At Steele's ranch they performed their most murderous work. John Steele was slain, Richard and George Taylor, aged eight and twelve years, respectively, were murdered and their bodies terribly mutilated; also Martin Martinez and Florentine Leo were killed and Ventura Rodriguez dangerously wounded.

From Fort Ewell the main course of the raiders was about south-east, to the Toribio rancho in Duval county. In this vicinity they killed Vicente Robeldo, the chief shepherd of T. W. Gillette, and wounded Thomas Tunega. Here changing their course, they came to Rancho Solidad, in Duval county, only thirty miles from San Diego, where a company of U. S. Cavalry was then located. At Solidad three persons were killed, and later at Charco Escondido rancho another victim was John Jordan, son of Captain Richard Jordan, the owner of the rancho. Ten miles further on Margarito Rodriguez was mortally wounded.

From here the raiders began their return, and in small parties swept across the country, capturing horses and plundering all the habitations in the way. On the 19th they were again in Webb county, united and preparing to cross the Rio Grande. Here they were overtaken by Frank Gravis, who headed a small force of citizens from Duval county and intermediate points. Gravis charged valiantly. The prompt and daring reception which the Indians gave him frightened his Mexican allies and they retired. He continued the skirmish, but a reinforcement to the raiders compelled him to withdraw to the timber to prevent being surrounded and cut off. The raiders did not continue to follow, but pressed in hot haste to the Rio Grande, strewing the trail with the clothing previously plundered on the route. On the night of that day they crossed the Rio Grande, twenty-five miles south of Laredo, at the Rancho Dolores, driving a hundred stolen horses and leaving part of the plunder which they were unable to transport on the north side of the river. No movement was made by the soldiers from Fort McIntosh till late the following day, when the raiders were safely escaped into Mexico, leaving a record of over twenty dead and wounded, besides the great damage done to the entire country through robbery and terror caused the inhabitants.

A letter written by General Doubleday and published in the San Antonio Daily Herald, Feb. 6, 1878, reviews the Mexican question, and, while not treating all the points involved without evident bias, at the same time affords many comments and opinions that were probably shared by many people at the time.

As I resided two years in Mexico during the Mexican war, and traveled over the greater portion of that country as United States Commissioner in 1852 and 1853, and as I have been stationed at four different periods of my army life on the Texas frontier, I have learned something of the habits and feelings which characterize the residents on both sides of the line.

Misapprehensions Corrected.

It seems to me there is a good deal of misapprehension in the public mind in

regard to the state of affairs on the border. It is generally supposed that the Texans constantly raid into Mexico by way of retaliation for Mexican incursions into Texas; but this is a mistake. Although Texas adjoins Mexico geographically, the settled portion of the two countries is in reality separated by a sand desert, the greater part of which is almost destitute of water and is a hundred miles wide. It may be considered as commencing in the billows on the sea coast and extending away up to the staked plains in Northwestern Texas. It is true there is a small belt of fertile country along the Rio Grande, but the insecurity of life and property is so great that no Texan can live there without military protection.

#### A "Bonanza" for Robbers.

On the northern border of the desert referred to, near the Nueces river, there is excellent pasturage. A few Texan farmers have settled there. They live at considerable distance from each other and raise enormous herds of cattle. One of these gentlemen, Mr. King, had on his place 60,000 head of cattle, and 15,000 horses and mules. These farmers are the bonanza of Mexican robbers and plunderers. They are preyed on incessantly by marauding bands, and this state of things has been going on for the last twenty-five years. The stock raisers live in an isolated way and are unable to defend themselves. They rely entirely upon United States troops, but our forces in that vicinity have always been very inadequate, and the line to be guarded very long. We have had very little cavalry, and the infantry stationed at posts along the Rio Grande cannot, from the nature of things, be very effective in pursuing mounted raiders.

#### Texans do Not Retaliate.

The Texans would have nothing whatever to gain by crossing the Rio Grande. The mud huts and reed houses on the other side present nothing very attractive to a covetous man; nothing, at all events, to compensate for the trouble and expense of marching one hundred and fifty miles across a sandy desert. An expedition of any size would at once be stopped by the United States troops on the border, in obedience to the requirements of international law. Petty raids would accomplish nothing, for the Mexicans do not live apart, as we do, but in ranchos containing fifty or more people. The appearance of raiders from our side of the line would at once cause the rural police to send out expresses in all directions to assemble the militia, and an overpowering force would be brought against the Texan invaders. In cases where petty depredations have been attempted by our frontiersmen who live at Rio Grande City, Laredo, and Eagle Pass, the Texan authorities have been prompt to punish the parties, for it is neither the interest nor the policy of our small communities there to provoke retaliation from the Mexicans.

#### Alien Residents.

As Brownsville contains about ten thousand inhabitants and is on our side of the river, it is generally supposed that it is full of our people, but the fact is that nine-tenths of its population are Mexicans. I do not believe there are four hundred persons there who can speak any other language than Spanish, and a large portion of these are Europeans—principally Germans. The Mexicans who reside on our side have no sympathy with us or our government. All their affiliations are with their own race on the other side. In case of a raid, we cannot rely upon their assistance or their sympathy. They have not even learned or attempted to learn our language.

#### Claims and Counter-Claims.

It is not a very pleasant sight for one of our farmers to stand on the bank of the river and see a hundred head of cattle belonging to him grazing on the other side, and to be told that as it is a foreign country nothing can be done except to make out a claim for damages and send it to Washington, where it may not be acted upon for twenty years. In the meantime the Mexicans propose to talk us out of these claims. If that fails, they intend to offset them by counter-claims for damages committed by wild Apache Indians some thirty years ago, and some petty depredations of a later date. It is true we were all under the impression that these claims for Indian incursions were abrogated by the treaty of



Gadsden's purchase, but the Mexicans now insist that this prohibitory clause takes effect only from the date of the treaty, and that all claims prior to that are still valid. The attempt of certain Texans who captured the Mexican town of Piedras Negras, opposite Eagle Pass, about the time our rebellion commenced, for the purpose of seizing and selling some Mexican negroes who were there, was a genuine raid by our citizens. It was undoubtedly a great outrage, and one for which our government should be held responsible. As the houses of that little town were built of mud and weeds, with thatched roofs, and as the furniture was made out of hewn timber, I suppose about \$600.00 would be a fair estimate for the injury done on that occasion. I heard, four or five years ago, that claims amounting to twelve millions of dollars had already been sworn to, and that more were constantly coming in. We might as well realize at once that in the way of swearing we cannot begin to contend with our neighbors across the way. They can outclaim and outswear us to an unlimited extent. If they can get rid of the responsibility for Cortina's raids in that way, they will consider it a Providential dispensation.

#### Indian Marauders.

The Kickapcos and some other tribes of Indians who are hostile to us, and who have resided in Mexico for many years, have been in the habit of frequently crossing the line and committing depredations and horrible atrocities on our side. The Mexicans have always sheltered those Indians, and have been in the habit of buying their plunder at a mere nominal rate. It is not surprising, therefore, that General Mackenzie, Lieutenant-Colonel Shafter, our indomitable fighting friend, Lieutenant Bullis, and the state troops recently sent down by the Governor of Texas should occasionally have crossed the line for the purpose of attacking these savages and repelling incursions; but these had a national object, and can in no sense be considered as raids—that is, as plundering expeditions.

---

The border troubles ceased with the border; and without being completed, the narrative also ceases. As soon as civilization pushed its way into the Nueces-Rio Grande country and became firmly established, the crimes that had for thirty years characterized the region became less and less frequent, and the exciting days of the frontier were past, though the wounds and losses recorded during their passage have not yet passed from the memories of hundreds of living men in Texas.

The agencies that gave the greatest impetus to this transformation were described in the *Austin Statesman*, in January, 1878, and that article, half prophecy and half sound advice, is worth quoting:

Again and again has the *Statesman* insisted that the owners of the International Road should have this great highway extended across Mexico, connecting with a branch road from El Paso down the valley of the Rio Grande to meet the International at Austin or San Antonio. The scheme is at last put on foot, and a proposition will be presented to Congress involving the extension of the International from Jefferson to Pine Bluff and Forrest City on the Memphis and Little Rock road. For these purposes Congress is asked to guarantee the payment of four per cent. interest on \$12,000,000 of the bonds of the International and Great Northern Railway. Huntington proposes to extend his California and Galveston road to El Paso, and the rest of the work necessary to the connection of the south with California is to be accomplished, as suggested by the owners of the International Road. A guarantee of four per cent. for forty years on twelve millions of bonds, it is claimed, will produce final enduring peace with Mexico. And it is further asserted that such a consummation will abolish the "border," the *zona libre*, the greaser, and the cattle thief and robbers, whether white, red or bronzed. It substitutes civilization, industry, art, the schoolmaster and preacher for highwaymen and makes West Texas the paradise of the herdsmen. The building of such a road is so necessary and so beneficent in its results that it at once seems probable that the scheme may be accepted as a substitute for all the

plans proposed for the approval of Congress and of the country. It accomplishes all that Scott pretended he would do and infinitely more. If the bill to be presented to Congress be enacted, embodying the purposes above defined, it will be recognized as a concession to the intelligent opinions of a newspaper upon international matters involving the aggrandizement of the United States and the advancement of a sister republic. The doctrine of Mr. Monroe may yet be realized through the arts of peace and not of war.

The International and Great Northern Railroad was built directly across the border country, reaching Laredo about 1881. The Mexican National soon met it, joining the northern border of Mexico with the inland cities and the seat of government. The Texas-Mexican line pushed inland from the gulf, traversing the grazing tracts over which the raiders of 1878 had spread desolation. It is obvious that the building of these roads meant the introduction of an entirely new order of things; meant village centers, a stable population, agricultural development, and all the improvements that the *Statesman* foresaw would come. The border days were gone; ruffianism yielded to earnest industry, and from that time began the working of the wonders that have called the attention of the world to Southwest Texas.

SAMUEL VAUGHN EDWARDS. In the life of the gentleman named above we have a career replete with the romance and dangers of frontier life in the seventies and eighties, when the country was the scene of wild life and outlawry and human life was lightly held. And, in spite of the many fascinations of unrestrained license, we see the young man passing safely through the many temptations and becoming one of the most highly respected residents of the great state of Texas, well-to-do as regards the goods of this world and called to many positions of trust and responsibility.

Samuel V. Edwards was born near the present town of Stephenville, Erath county, Texas, in April of 1859, his parents being Samuel V. and Elizabeth (Salmon) Edwards, both Texas born. His father was one of the first settlers of Waco and later was probably the first actual settler of Erath county, he being the first to locate on a survey made by Mr. Erath, after whom the county was named. Erath county, as is well known, was the hot-bed of some of the worst Indian troubles in the history of Texas. It was in the midst of frontier life of this character that the subject of this review, Samuel V. Edwards, was born and reared until his tenth year. It seems strange and somewhat remarkable that a boy of this tender age should leave home and as it were "raise himself" and at the same time ever amount to anything, but such seems to have been the case in this instance.

Mr. Edwards' life has been a most remarkable one, replete for a number of years with thrilling events of the cow camp, the long trail to the north, the running down of cattle thieves and desperadoes, face to face battles with bands of outlaws, all of which constituted the everyday life of the ranger, the sheriff and the cattle detective, all of which he was for a number of years. To hear him recall the incidents of the days when the Texas border was overrun with desperadoes is far more interesting and thrilling than any romance that has been weaved into latter day fiction.



Leaving home at the tender age of ten years, the lad walked all the way from Fort Worth to San Antonio, with the intention of going to Mexico, this being in the spring of 1870. At San Antonio he met up with a cow outfit and traveled with them to the place where they were to make their headquarters, about seventy miles south of San Antonio, in what is now La Salle county, and about where is now the town of Millet. In those days the country was absolutely wild and desolate; such a thing as a fence was of course unknown; the country was all open, populated principally with roaming bands of wild cattle, wild mustang horses, deer, antelope and other wild animals. The outfit established a cow camp at the place mentioned and the boy decided to stay with them, getting into the saddle at that early age and beginning life as a cowboy. For some years he lived this sort of life, out over the great open ranges of Texas and up to Kansas and Nebraska on the trails to the north. He was constantly exposed to hardships and dangers and he became so inured to all kinds of weather, as well as to danger from human foes, that all this became as second nature to him. From his early practice with a six-shooter he had become a fine shot, and in later years with his Winchester his fame as a man who never missed his mark never left him. He also got the reputation of being absolutely unafraid, which quality, in addition to a cool head, good judgment and sure aim, was the means of getting his appointment, by the military department of the state of Texas, as a special agent, or secret agent, in the State Ranger service, his appointment occurring in 1879. In this capacity he went out after criminals and either got them or lured them into positions where they could be surrounded and captured by the Rangers. Cattle stealing was in those days the principal offense against the law, although stage robbing, train robbing and murdering had plenty of devotees, particularly among the bad men who came to this section from all parts of the country in the years following the war. The Texas border seemed to be a sort of an asylum for them, as here when hard pressed they could easily escape into Mexico, where, on account of there being no extradition treaty at the time, they were safe. After two years as a secret agent, young Edwards entered the regular Ranger service, in 1881, in Company F, under Capt. Joe Sheley, now a prominent stockman of San Antonio. Still later than this he was appointed as special secret agent for the Texas State Cattle Raisers' Association, at its first meeting in Beeville, this appointment resulting from his thorough knowledge of the cattle brands. He knew the brand of every bunch of cattle south of San Antonio and became an expert in detecting cases where the brands were "blotched" and changed. He represented the Cattle Raisers' Association, as secret service man, most efficiently for about four years.

During all these years Mr. Edwards continued to make his headquarters in LaSalle county, establishing his home there, where he lived until August, 1898, when he removed to Laredo, which has since been his home. In LaSalle county he held important offices for a number of years, as hide and animal inspector, deputy-sheriff and sheriff. After coming to Laredo, he was appointed, in 1899, as mounted inspector of customs for the United States Customs Service at Laredo. He now has

a fine home in Laredo and is also in the cattle business, in which line he has been interested ever since 1882, previously to that date merely working for wages. His ranch is located seven miles east of Laredo and is a well-equipped one.

As a ranger and sheriff Mr. Edwards has met and measured accuracy of aim with some of the most noted characters known to border history, and has received several wounds, one of them in a fight with a gang in LaSalle county, in which fight Capt. Charles McKinney, the sheriff, was killed. His reminiscences of men whose names are famous in frontier history include the James boys, the Youngers, Sam. Bass, Joel Collins, California Jack, J. J. Hawk, Ben. Thompson, King Fisher, Alfred Allee, who was killed by the city marshal of Laredo, and many others. As a ranger and sheriff, Mr. Edwards has captured or helped to capture more desperadoes than any other officer south of San Antonio.

That Mr. Edwards, in his early career, youthful and away from home, in a wild country and without restraint, did not become fascinated by the lure of outlaws and become one of them, he himself attributes to the good advice and counsel of his friends, of more mature years, Capt. Joe Sheley and Capt. Chas. McKinney, both of whom were ranger captains and fearless men, but of the most sterling character. He also attributes some of his success to the late Col. Lane, of San Antonio, a noted lawyer, who took a liking to the lad and often backed him when he was a poor boy.

Mr. Edwards was married in Cotulla, LaSalle county, to Miss Jennie Huff, a native of Missouri, and they have two children, Lane and Lee Edwards.

CAPTAIN JAMES S. MCNEEL, making his home in San Antonio, is a prominent stockman of the southwest. He was born October 21st, 1849, near Brazoria, in Brazoria county, Texas. The family was established in this state by the grandfather, who was a member of the original Stephen Austin colony, and was the first American settler in Brazoria county. The grandfather came to this state from Kentucky, and with General Sam Houston and others took a prominent part in the warfare that was carried on in the Texas revolution.

The father, Colonel John Shelby McNeel, was born in 1818, in what is now Jasper county, Texas, but which at that time was included in the Mexican territory in that section known as the "red lands." He also became a soldier of distinction in the southwest. He organized and was unanimously elected captain of the first and only company of soldiers from Brazoria county to fight in the Mexican war, throughout which he served with credit. Prior to his service in the war he had been a prominent Indian fighter, being associated with Captain Jack Hays, General Baylor and other well known soldiers in the history of Texas. Like other representatives of the McNeel family he was a large slaveholder and planter, with extensive interests in the southwest. Mr. McNeel wedded Miss Laura A. Montgomery, a daughter of Major James S. Montgomery, one of the largest planters on the Caney river in Colorado county, and was also prominent in military life during the Mexican war, being associated with General Houston. The death of Mr. McNeel occurred in 1852, while his wife passed away in 1855.



James S. McNeel was only a year old when he was taken by his parents to a plantation on the Caney river in Colorado county, near Eagle Lake. He was but three years of age at the time of his father's death, and was only six years old when he was left an orphan. He was left in comfortable financial circumstances, however, and his grandfather gave to him the best educational facilities that could be obtained in those early days. He pursued his studies in the schools of Yorktown, Gonzales and San Antonio, attending school in the latter city in 1867, when it contained less than twelve thousand inhabitants, these being mostly Mexicans. He made the journey to school from his home on horseback. In 1868 he left school and made a trip over the old Chisholm trail with a cattle outfit to Abilene, Kansas, that being the second year of the Chisholm trail and also of Abilene's existence as a cattle town. The following year, in 1869, Mr. McNeel went with a party on a prospecting tour to Mexico, making the overland journey.

Returning to Texas, Mr. McNeel was married in 1870 to Miss Emma Flowers, a representative of a pioneer family of Lavaca county. Following his marriage he took up his abode on a plantation on the Caney river in Colorado county, whence, after a brief period, he removed to McLennan county, near Waco, where he conducted agricultural pursuits for about four years. He then returned to Colorado county, having inherited a part of his grandfather's estate, while in 1876 he removed to Live Oak county, near the Nueces county line, which was then a frontier district of the southwest. In the latter county he engaged in the cattle business, conducting the same for about five years. It was only about three months after his arrival in Nueces county that Mr. McNeel was appointed deputy sheriff, and during a long period he was prominent in official circles, becoming one of the most successful criminal officers of this state.

In order that he might give his children the benefit of good school advantages, Mr. McNeel removed with his family in the early '80s to Pearsall, in Frio county. Here he was appointed deputy United States marshal under John T. Rankin, and later he became a mounted inspector of customs under Captain Charles F. Bailey, of the Laredo district. Up to this time the stockmen of Southwestern Texas had suffered greatly through the loss of their cattle and horses by thieves who continually infested the country in those days. The settlers raised a fund and appointed Mr. McNeel as the organizer of a company of trained men to operate against these depredations which were being made by this rough element. He organized a company of ten and on one occasion they followed a band of thieves into Mississippi, where within four days they captured eight carloads of stolen horses. Mr. McNeel was paid generously for his services in this connection but he felt that the ranger service of the state was better able to meet such obligations than the cattlemen, so in the latter '80s he was appointed captain of rangers by the state and organized a company, the expense of this being met by the legislature. The company was organized at San Antonio and Captain McNeel established his headquarters at Alice, this being the center of his operations, which he continued until 1893. He at first had fifteen men but during the Garza revolution the company was increased

to forty-five men. Captain McNeel was a brave and courageous officer and it was due to his efforts, combined with those of Captain McKinney and other men of that high type, that the rough element was driven out of Southwestern Texas, for the Rio Grande border had been for many years the scene of operations by thieves and other criminals.

Since 1893 Mr. McNeel has spent much of his time in travel both in the United States and Mexico, and for some years represented an industrial establishment of New Orleans. More recently he has returned to the stock business, in which he has been interested throughout the greater part of his life, and he is now occupying a nice home in San Antonio, from which city he superintends his stock and ranching interests.

Captain and Mrs. McNeel have a family of four children: Pleasant J., James S., Jr., William and Mrs. Anna Maud Patterson. Mr. McNeel is a member of Anchor Lodge 424, A. F. & M., San Antonio.



## CHAPTER XXIII.

### HISTORY OF THE LIVE STOCK INDUSTRY.

There occurs nowhere in literature a happier description of the position of the range cattle business in the history of our country than in the following terse and characteristically vivid words of Alfred H. Lewis:

"With a civilized people extending themselves over new lands, cattle form ever the advance guard. Then come the farms. This is the procession of a civilized, peaceful invasion; thus is the column marshaled. First, the pastoral; next, the agricultural; third and last, the manufacturing;—and per consequence, the big cities, where the treasure chests of a race are kept. Blood and bone and muscle and heart are to the front; and the money that steadies and stays and protects and repays them and their efforts, to the rear. Forty years ago about all that took place west of the Mississippi of a money-making character was born of cattle. The cattle were worked in huge herds and, like the buffalo supplanted by them, roamed in unnumbered thousands. Cattle find a natural theatre of existence on the plains. There, likewise, flourishes the pastoral man. But cattle herding, confined to the plains, gives way before the westward creep of agriculture. Each year beholds more western acres broken by the plough; each year witnesses a diminution of the cattle ranges and cattle herding. This need ring no bell of alarm concerning a future barren of a beef supply. More cattle are the product of the farm regions than of the ranges. That ground, once range and now farm, raises more cattle now than then. Texas is a great cattle state. Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri are first states of agriculture. The area of Texas is about even with the collected area of the other five. Yet one finds double the number of cattle in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Missouri than in Texas, to say nothing of ten-fold the sheep and hogs. But while the farms in their westward pushing do not diminish the cattle, they reduce the cattleman and pinch off much that is romantic and picturesque. Between the farm and the wire fence, the cowboy, as once he flourished, has been modified, subdued, and made partially to disappear."

Perhaps it is unnecessary to repeat the well known aphorism that the welfare of a state rests upon the basic art of agriculture. With the realization of the proper possibilities of agriculture in the western counties and the extension of railroads and a farming population into those regions, has resulted the development of a splendid empire which it is the province of this work to describe. The range stock industry naturally rested upon the surface, was not anchored in the soil, and, like the picturesque "tumbleweed" of the plains, it was moved hither and thither by the natural influences of the seasons and topography. While the

vast ranges were free, when nature without effort provided her native grasses, the stockman could herd his cattle on the free pastures and, on similar terms with the gold miner, could reap the profits produced by nature's own bounty. For twenty years West Texas has been undergoing the changes incident to the forward march of agriculture and the breaking up of the free range, and the range cattle industry is now practically a thing of the past. Modern stock farming, which is still the main source of wealth in West Texas, is a very different business from the range industry, which forms the principal subject of this chapter. The range industry preceded the railroad epoch and in a sense was hostile to the approach of civilization; the modern live-stock ranching is co-efficient with the tilling of the soil, and both are phases of the present era of industrialism.

#### The Industry Before the War.

The settlers who came in from the border states during the forties and fifties, bringing with them at least a small capital of live stock, carried on their farming and stock raising in co-operation. There is no definite time to be set when the stock industry became independent of farming and was engaged in as a great enterprise requiring altogether different methods of management.

In the early years there was little market for cattle outside of supplying the local demand, and therefore no special incentive to engage in a business which in its palmy days depended altogether on the eastern markets. It has been well said that the world had to be educated to eat beef, and it is only as a great want has arisen through that process of dietary training that the supplying of the world with fresh beef has become one of the largest and most systematically organized industries. A writer in describing the region about Fort Belknap and Camp Cooper, about 1847, states that cattle were raised in considerable numbers in that vicinity, but that the only market was afforded by the Indian agency and the military post, the prices which he quoted per head being, according to modern standards, ridiculously low. New Orleans was the principal cattle

---

COLONEL THOMAS A. COLEMAN, stockman and landowner, with large interests in Southwest Texas, especially in Zavalla county, is a native Texan, born in historic Goliad county. Many old residents remember the prominent part taken by his father, the late T. M. Coleman, in Texas during the early years of the cattle industry. Born in Jackson county, Texas, he early became identified with cattle raising. During the late fifties he performed the remarkable feat of driving two herds of cattle from the Gulf of Mexico across the country to Chicago. Such a thing had never been done before, and so far as known was not again paralleled, because when the stock industry revived in Texas after the war, stock was seldom driven further than St. Louis, where it was taken east by train. T. M. Coleman, whose death occurred in 1900, was a successful man, making a fortune in the cattle business, and his name is permanently identified with the Texas cattle industry of the last century.

Colonel Coleman, though "to the manner born," as it were in the



market before the war, but it is not likely that any large number of West Texas cattle found their way thither.

In view of the fact that the movement of cattle to market has so generally taken an easterly direction, the west supplying the east with meat, it is an interesting piece of information that during the years immediately following the great gold discovery in California, thousands of beef cattle were driven from Texas and Mississippi valley points across the plains to feed the hordes of gold seekers and the population that followed in their wake. During the brief period of the existence of this demand many herds passed through El Paso, encountering the frightful difficulties of the trail and the worse dangers from the Indians, and seldom did a party on this long drive escape the attack of Indians, and too often, the loss of most of their stock.

Although the range cattle business had attained sufficient importance by the middle of the century to give Texas a reputation as a great cattle state, the operations were still confined to the eastern and southern parts of the state. The driving of cattle to the northern markets, which until less than twenty years ago was the most picturesque feature of the Texas cattle business, was inaugurated about 1856, when several large herds were trailed into Missouri, some being taken to the St. Louis markets. During the remaining years before the war, St. Louis and Memphis received large quantities of Texas cattle, most of them from the northeastern part of the state.

The commencement of hostilities broke all commercial relations between the north and the south. The drives across the country stopped, while the blockade of the gulf ports ended exportation to foreign markets. Before the capture of Vicksburg in 1863 and the interposing of that river as a federal barrier between the east and the west Confederacy, there had been only a moderate demand for Texas cattle in the states east of the Mississippi, and as, in the latter half of the war, food supplies of all kinds became scarcer, so also to transport them from the west through the federal lines became an increasingly difficult task.

The paralysis of the cattle business during the war was coincident

---

cattle business, with which he has been familiar since boyhood, is a college-bred man, a graduate of the University of Virginia. At first in connection with his father and for many years independently, he has managed large ranch interests. In Dimmit and Zavalla counties are his principal holdings, and in the remarkable settlement and development of that portion of Southwest Texas during the last few years he has taken a

#### Cometa.

very active part. Around the new town of Cometa in Zavalla county he has divided up what was formerly an immense grazing ranch into small tracts suitable for farming, and these are now being bought up by the immigrants from the north and other portions of the country, who are now invading Texas to find homes with the ideal environment of the southwest.

Cometa is located fifteen miles northwest of Carrizo Springs, in the

with that which befell all other activities. Not only were the avenues of trade blocked, but also the former active participants in the business were now for the most part in the service of their country as soldiers. Destructive drouths were also a feature of this period, and all conditions seemed to conjoin in throttling the life out of the young industry of stock raising. These conditions caused at least one very noteworthy consequence. By stress of circumstances many stock owners had been compelled to abandon their herds, and from lack of sufficient guarding many cattle had wandered away from their regular range. At the close of the war therefore many thousands of half-wild range cattle were shifting for themselves in the remote districts. Incursions of Indian and wild beast had made them almost intractable and had increased the qualities of ranginess and nimbleness of hoof to a point where they were more than ever able to take care of themselves. When settled conditions once more came upon the country, it is said that more than one poor but enterprising cowman got his start by rounding up and branding these "mavericks," and from the herd thus acquired built up a business equal to that of many who in the beginning had been more fortunately circumstanced.

#### After the War.

The revival of the cattle business after the close of the war was swifter than that which followed in other industries; and perhaps for the reason based upon facts already presented: Given a good range on the one hand and an attractive market on the other, the principal conditions of a prosperous range stock business are satisfied and the industry will spring into large proportions in a short time. The reopening of the markets of the north for southern cattle, and the fact that war-time prices for

---

artesian belt. The site occupies an elevation of such unusual height as to give an unobstructed view of the surrounding country in all directions, and yet on the very summit of this eminence artesian wells pour forth in great volume their pure crystal waters, making glad the heart of man and beast, and assuring to all who become residents of this young town beautiful homes, green lawns and shrubbery, fine orchards and every luxury possible in southwest Texas, where water is abundant and cheap. Now, as to what will make Cometa, let us say: First, it has the backing of that public-spirited and energetic stockman, farmer and merchant, Colonel T. A. Coleman. Second, it is surrounded by an artesian district of great extent, with a soil the superior of anything found elsewhere in southwest Texas, being especially adapted to alfalfa, truck and fruit culture, and exceeded by none for corn and cotton. Mr. Coleman has already begun putting one thousand acres under cultivation. There are five flowing wells and others are being drilled.

Mr. Coleman is one of the directors of the San Antonio Fair Association and has long been prominently identified with the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association and other public enterprises. As a member of the State Militia he has served as colonel on the governor's staff for several years and is numbered among the distinguished and representative citizens of southwestern Texas.



beef prevailed in those markets for some time after the war, gave a decided impetus to Texas stock-raising. To supply this northern demand a large number of cattle were collected in the spring of 1866 and driven across the Red river to principal shipping points. The Dallas *Herald* in April of that year estimates that from twelve to fifteen thousand beef cattle had crossed the Trinity within the past month or six weeks, bound for the north. The general quality of these herds was greatly inferior even to the general run of the old-time "Texas longhorn." In fact, many of the cattle driven north in 1866 were recruited from the herds of wild cattle then wandering in great numbers over the state. The presence of these wild animals in the drove gave the cowboys no end of trouble, for the least untoward event would set the suspicious brutes on the stampede, every such occasion meaning the loss of hundreds of dollars to the owner of the herd. Then, there were other gauntlets of danger and difficulty to be run by these drovers. The "Texas fever" was the *bete noir* of cattlemen, not so much because of the actual destruction wrought among the cattle by the disease, as by the general apprehension excited in the public mind that all Texas beef was fever-tainted and that Texas cattle were carriers of the disease among northern stock, all this operating for some time as an almost effectual bar against the sale of cattle from south of the Red river. To resist this invasion of disease, some of the inhabitants of Kansas and Missouri whose farms were along the general route of the Texas drives took exceedingly rigorous methods of stopping the passage of Texas drovers through their neighborhoods. Instances are known in which Texans were severely punished by lashing or other maltreatment and their cattle scattered through the woods and ravines beyond all hope of recovery. Originating in an honest desire to protect their live stock against imported disease, this hostility to Texas cattlemen became a cloak for the operations of gangs of blackmailers and outlaws such as would put to shame the banditti of the middle ages. Says one who wrote of that period from knowledge at first hand: "The bright visions of great profits and sudden wealth that had shimmered before the imagination of the drover, were shocked, if not blasted, by the unexpected reception given him in southern Kansas and Missouri by a determined, organized, armed mob, more lawless, insolent and imperious than a band of wild savages. Could the prairies of southeast Kansas and southwest Missouri talk, they could tell many a thrilling, blood-curdling story of carnage, wrong, outrage, robbery and revenge, not excelled in the history of any banditti or the annals of the most bloody savages." It became necessary for the drovers to avoid these danger-infested regions, and instead of going directly to the nearest shipping point—which was then Sedalia, Mo.—they detoured to the north or the south, reaching the railroad either at St. Joseph or at St. Louis.

The prejudices against Texas cattle and the dangers of the trail gradually subsided, though not till many a cattleman had gone bankrupt or suffered worse injury. In 1867, however, a new status was given the cattle traffic. Up to that time the Missouri river had furnished the nearest and most convenient shipping points for the Texas cattleman, and the trails thither were long and, as we have seen, often dangerous. It was to relieve these conditions that, in the year 1867, Joseph G. McCoy se-

lected, along the route of the newly built Kansas Pacific Railroad, the embryo town and station of Abilene as the point to which all the cattle trails from the south and southwest should converge and disgorge the long-traveled herds into waiting cars, thence to be hurried away over the steel rails to the abattoirs and packing houses of the east. Abilene was no more than a name at the time, and McCoy and his assistants set about the building of immense cattle pens and the equipments essential to a shipping point. These were completed in time for the fall drive, and Abilene was thus launched upon its famous and infamous career as "the wickedest and most God-forsaken place on the continent;" a detailed description of which is, happily, no part of this history.

By proper advertising of its advantages as the nearest and most convenient railroad station for Texas shippers, by the year following its establishment all the trail-herds were pointed toward Abilene as their destination. There the buyers would meet the drovers, who, having disposed of their cattle to best advantage, would usually turn their steps to the flaunting dens that offered iniquity in every conceivable earthly form. It is estimated that 75,000 Texan cattle were marketed at Abilene in 1868, and in the following year twice that number.

As is well known, the Texas "longhorn" of those days had characteristics of figure, proportion and disposition which were of equal fame with his value as beef. Texas fever or almost any evil imputation could more easily lodge against this animal than against the more sleek and docile appearing "farmer cattle," so that it is not strange that on the cattle exchanges "Texans" were usually quoted distinct and at marked disparity of price compared with those brought by other grades. The process of grading which worked out from Texas herds this long-horn breed was a long time in accomplishment, and in time practically covers the epoch of the range cattle industry as distinct from modern cattle ranching. Though the Texan cattle thus labored against adverse influences both at the hands of the buyer and of the consumer, none the less the range business, both through the profits to be derived and through the nature of the enterprise, attracted thousands of energetic men to its pursuit as long as the conditions necessary to its continuance existed.

The decade of the seventies was marked with many developments in the cattle industry. Prices were up, the demand for cattle from Texas was not so critical, and it is estimated that 300,000 head were driven out of the state to Kansas points in the year 1870. Another factor that made the cattle traffic for that year profitable was a "freight war" between the trunk lines reaching to the Atlantic, the reduction in freight rates simply adding so much extra profit to the cattle shipper.

In 1871, as a consequence of the prosperity of the preceding year, the trails leading to the north were thronged with cattle, and the constant clouds of dust that hung daily along the trail, the ponderous tread of countless hoofs, and the tossing, glistening current of long-horns, presented a spectacle the like of which will never be seen again. Six hundred thousand head of Texas cattle went into Kansas in 1871, and these numbers were swelled by contributions from the other range states. But the drovers were not met by the eager buyers of the year before; corn-fed beef from the middle states had already partly satisfied the market; the



economic and financial conditions of the country were not so good as in the year before; railroad rates were again normal—and as a result half of the Texas drive had to be turned on to the winter range in Kansas. A rigorous winter, with much snow following, and much of the pasturage having already been close-cropped, thousands of cattle perished, and the year goes down in Texas cattle history as almost calamitous.

About this time the railroads were extending their lines to absorb the increasing cattle traffic, and several roads penetrating the cattle regions caused a change of base with regard to the movements of cattle. The Santa Fe reached the Colorado line late in 1872, and about the same time the M. K. & T. reached the Red river, furnishing a shipping point for Texas cattle at Denison. With the year 1872 the town of Abilene begins to lose its lurid reputation, its business advantages as well as its sins being transferred to other railroad points; the extension of the railroads had much to do with this, but in the winter of 1871-72 there had also been a determined revolt on the part of the better element of citizenship, with the result that Abilene became a comparatively "straight" town and what it lost as a cattle center was recompensed by substantial business prosperity.

The year 1872 saw only about half the number of cattle in the preceding year driven north, although better prices prevailed and the average quality of the stock was better. About this time Texas stockmen began the practice of transferring their cattle to the northern ranges for fattening, a method which soon became one of the important features of the business.

Practically all the activities of North Texas came to an abrupt pause as a result of the panic of 1873, and the cattle business, being more "immediate" in its workings, suffered more severely than others. The pall of depression hung over the business world even before the colossal failure of Jay Cooke in September, so that the 400,000 Texas cattle that were driven north found the buyers apathetic to say the least. Many held off for better prices in the fall, only to be met with overwhelming disappointment when the crash came. Naturally, the range cattle fared worse in competition with the farm cattle, which was nearly equal to the market demand. Everywhere there was over supply and glutting of the markets. Many Texans were in debt for money advanced by banks in preceding seasons, and as no extensions of credit could be made there were hundreds of enterprising cowmen in Texas in that year who faced complete defeat, although Texas pluck and persistence saved them from annihilation. To such straits did the business come in that year that a considerable proportion of the cattle were sold to rendering plants, which were set up in various parts of the state as a direct result of the depression; the hides, horns, hoofs and tallow were more profitable for a time than the beef. Conditions warranted these operations only a short time, and since then there has been no slaughtering of range cattle as a business proposition merely for the by-products.

To quote from a recent publication: "The period from 1865 to the close of 1873 was one of ups and downs in the live-stock industry on the plains; yet, notwithstanding the intervening misfortunes, and the actual disasters of 1873, the net results were represented by a great advance as

to territory occupied and an immense increase in the number of animals that were eating the free grass of the ranges."

The cattle trade, said Edward King in 1873, which is one of the most remarkable industries of the Southwest, might be called "an indolent industry—for it accomplishes great results in a lazy, disorderly way; and makes men millionaires before they have had time to arouse themselves and go to work. Cattle trading is a grand pastime with hundreds of Texans. They like the grandiloquent sound of a 'purchase of sixty thousand head.' There is something at once princely and patriarchal about it. They enjoy the adventurous life on the great grazing plains, the freedom of the ranch, the possibility of an Indian incursion, the swift coursing on horseback over the great stretches, the romance of the road. Nearly all the immense region from the Colorado to the Rio Grande is given up to stock-raising. The mesquite grass carpets the plains from end to end, and the horses, cattle and sheep luxuriate in it. The mountainous regions around San Antonio offer superb facilities for sheep husbandry; and the valleys along the streams are fertile enough for the most exacting farmer. There are millions of cattle now scattered over the plains between San Antonio and the Rio Grande, and the number is steadily increasing. \* \* \* The cattle interest is rather heavily taxed for transportation, and suffers in consequence. In 1872 there were 450,000 cattle driven overland from Western Texas to Kansas, through the Indian Territory, by Bluff Creek and Caldwell, up the famous 'Chisholm' trail. In 1871 as many as seven hundred thousand were driven across. But few cattle are transported by sea; the outlet for the trade by way of Indianola has never been very successful. The Morgan steamships carry perhaps 40,000 beeves yearly that way. The two great shipping points in 1872-73 were Wichita, on the A. T. & S. F. R. R., and Ellsworth, on the Kansas Pacific R. R."

#### Cattle Trails.

Much interest attaches to the series of developments by which the Texas cattle industry grew in importance during the years before 1873, and how from a limited and unprofitable market at the gulf ports the tide of cattle was turned to the north and even then being directed to—

---

#### Mavericks.

Edward King gives this version of the Maverick story:

"Colonel Maverick, an old and wealthy citizen of San Antonio, once placed a small herd of cattle on an island in Matagorda bay, and having too many other things to think of soon forgot all about them. After a lapse of several years, some fishermen sent the Colonel word that his cattle had increased alarmingly, and that there was not enough grass on the island to maintain them. So he sent men to bring them off. There is probably nothing more sublimely awful in the whole history of cattle-raising than the story of those beasts, from the time they were driven from the island until they were scattered to the four corners of western Texas. Among these Matagordian cattle which had run wild for years were eight hundred noble and ferocious bulls; and wherever they went they found the country vacant before them. It was as if a menagerie of lions had broken loose in a village. Mr. Maverick never succeeded in keeping any of the herd together; they all ran madly whenever a man came in sight; and for many a day after, whenever any unbranded and unusually wild cattle were seen about the ranges, they were called 'Mavericks.'"



ward new shipping centers with almost each succeeding year. New Orleans and the lower Mississippi points were the destinations for the earliest cattlemen. Then Memphis and St. Louis received the bulk of the trade; still later, Sedalia and Kansas City; Abilene had its infamous "boom" as a cowtown, and, later, Junction City, Wichita, Fort Dodge, and other railroad points in Southern Kansas; but coincident with the construction of the M. K. & T. Railroad south through Indian Territory to Denison, which remained its terminal point for several years, the trail-herds of West and Southwest Texas were directed in an ever-increasing stream toward this part of North Texas. Nevertheless, the railroad mentioned must not be credited with establishing this general route for the drives; although it was a positive influence to this end, and the Denison terminal was a shipping point of more than ordinary magnitude, it remains true that a great part, perhaps a majority, of the cattle were driven past this point and on to the popular herding grounds in Southeastern Kansas. The true explanation seems to be that this "Baxter Springs Trail," as it was long known, and which even in the sixties had become, much of the way, a well worn road, was a logical route to the northern markets; that the railroad, in following its general course, merely supplied an iron highway instead of the already favorite trail; and that the convergence of the cattle routes through Fort Worth, which began to attract marked notice in 1874, and the subsequent extension of the railroad facilities from the Red river to that point, were a series of events, based in the first instance on natural causes, that have raised Fort Worth to its pre-eminence as the cattle market of the southwest.

It seems proper at this point, since we have adverted to the "Baxter Springs Trail," to note with some degree of particularity the other famous cattle trails with which every old-time cattleman is familiar, but which, being in the same historic category with the well-nigh forgotten stage routes, find little place in the general thought of the present generation.

While Abilene held the center of the stage as a shipping point, the "Shawnee Trail" came into general use. This took its course through a more westerly part of the territory than the Baxter Springs route, crossing the Arkansas river near Fort Gibson, thence through the Osage Indian reservation to the Kansas line, and thence north to Abilene. The promoters of Abilene, in 1868, had this route shortened by surveying a direct trail south to the present city of Wichita, marking the course by small mounds of earth; this being the only instance when a cattle trail was located with anything like mathematical precision. The southern end of this trail, terminating at Wichita, was long used after Abilene ceased to be a shipping point.

There is a distinction to be drawn between the trails that were followed primarily as a route to market and those which were established as a highway of communication between the southern and the northern ranges. The "Baxter Springs Trail" seems to have combined both these features; while the "Shawnee Trail" was principally used as the most convenient way to reach the railroad. Further to the west than either of these was the famous "Chisholm" or "Chisum" trail.

which took its name from Jesse Chisholm, a half-breed Indian, and one of the earliest stockmen of the Territory. This trail came into prominence after the custom had been established of transferring the southern cattle to the northern ranges, there to be held and fattened for market. Beginning at the Red river, it crossed the western portion of the present Oklahoma into Kansas, and during the seventies so many cattle were driven this way that it presented the appearance of a wide, beaten highway stretching for miles across the country.

The other trail that deserves mention was the "Panhandle Trail," whose location is explained by the name, and which was likewise used principally for the transfer of Texas cattle to the ranges in Colorado or more northern states.

These trails, which were so called with laudable exactness of definition, though leading with sufficient accuracy to certain destinations, were as sinuous in their smaller lengths as the proverbially crooked cow-path. This was especially true of the more westerly routes, where it was necessary for the drover to direct his herds so that a sufficient water and grass supply was each day accessible, these prime considerations making a meandering course the only feasible one in the plains country.

Notwithstanding that the years immediately following the panic of 1873 was a time of depression in the cattle business as well as other industries, there was a re-alignment of forces going on in Texas which was to make its influence felt when the time of prosperity again arrived. The natural economic resources which had lain dormant during the war and reconstruction period, were just beginning to be touched by the wand of enterprise when the panic came, and though this cause operated as a serious check, it was only temporary, and when stability was once more restored to financial affairs Texas literally bounded forward along every line of progress. This fact is well stated in the following newspaper comment which appeared in April, 1875: "But a very few years ago the traffic in Texas cattle with the north was a very small affair. The first herds were driven into Kansas about eight years ago. Nearly every succeeding year witnessed an increased number until the aggregate of one season amounted to over six hundred thousand, and when estimated in dollars the aggregate for the past eight years will reach eighty millions. The peculiar condition of our state and people during the eight years in question, immediately succeeding the close of the war, rendered it necessary to expend the greater part of this sum in breadstuffs, clothing, wagons, agricultural implements, etc., so that very little of the money found its way back into Texas. A different state of affairs is manifest to-day, and the balance of trade is slowly swinging in our favor, being assisted by the increase in home manufactures."

Also, about that time the movement became definite which has resulted in the extinction of the long-horn range cattle, so that at this writing one of the old time "Texas steers" is a distinguished rarity in the markets. The prophecy of this modern state of affairs was thus couched in a *Fort Worth Democrat* editorial during the spring of 1874: "Several hundred head of blooded cattle have been imported into this







Willard L. Simpson



county (Tarrant) the past twelvemonth. These will," the editor states, "in a few years greatly improve the grade of cattle in the county. Stock-raising in considerable quantities will soon become obsolete in this section, and fewer numbers, of much finer grades, will be raised. It is conceded by stock-raisers of Kentucky, Illinois and Missouri that more money is realized by raising a few good cattle than from large numbers of ordinary breeds. Our farmers are beginning to appreciate this fact."

The prices for range stock during 1874 and 1875 remained very low, seldom rising above two dollars per hundred. This continued disparity of the Texas cattle in competition with other grades was no doubt a principal factor in convincing the Texas stockman of the necessity of improving his breeds.

About this time there occurred a change in the meat products business which amounted to a revolution and which alone made possible the development of the industry to its present status. This revolution in processes is well described in "Prose and Poetry of the Live Stock Industry" (Denver and Kansas City, 1905), probably the most complete and authentic work of the kind yet published. Relative to this subject we quote:

"The principal influence that was at work indirectly in behalf of western cattlemen at that time was the development of new features and new methods in the packinghouse industry. Theretofore the markets for

---

WILLARD L. SIMPSON, whose name figures prominently in financial circles in San Antonio and also in connection with the real estate business, is a native of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and a son of Willard and Hannah (Mower) Simpson. The father, a native of Maine and a representative of one of the old families of that state, made his home for many years in Cambridge, Massachusetts, having large business interests in that part of New England. In the later '70s he came to Texas, following his son Willard, who had arrived in this state in 1875. The father was one of

#### Meat Packery at Rockport.

the group of Boston parties interested in establishing a meat packing business in Texas, and the story of the founding and conduct of this successful enterprise is one of the interesting features, not only in the history of the commercial development of Texas but in the general meat packing industry at large. These gentlemen, under the name of the Boston Packing Company, opened a meat packing plant at Rockport on Aransas Bay. That section of the state was then largely an industrial Siberia, but the enterprise of older districts was being brought to bear in the development of Texas, and Boston contributed her share of capitalists and energetic business men, who recognized the opportunities of the southwest and utilized them. There were no railroads in those days and the Texas cattle were taken to Rockport overland. The men associated with the Texas enterprise were among those who had been connected with originating the meat packing industry in Boston, which city was the pioneer in the development of the great packing industry of the United States. The plant at Rockport, therefore, established by men of experience, was as

fresh beef from these concerns had been, in the main, local in extent, and much of their beef output was in the form of salt-cured products. Exportation of beef on the hoof slowly but steadily was attaining greater magnitude at that time, but it was so hampered by foreign real or pretended fears of various alleged infections being introduced into Europe by American cattle, and also by agitation there in favor of home production, that it became necessary for our people to devise other ways and means of getting American beef into European markets. In this case the packing-house interests quickly solved the problem by sending the foreigners prime dressed beef carcasses that were above suspicion, criticism or objection; and with these went canned beef, and, as the new methods further were developed, a variety of other canned and potted beef products. New vehicles of transportation having been required for the dressed beef trade, they came forth without delay in the form of refrigerator cars on the railroads and refrigerator apartments in the ships. With these the packers at Chicago, Kansas City and other great market centers were enabled to deliver beef carcasses on the farther side of the Atlantic in as perfect condition as that in which they were placed upon the blocks of retailers within sight of the packing houses; and with these cars to extend their home trade in dressed beef to every part of the country accessible by railroad. This new branch of the packing-house industry, which within a few years became the larger part of it, made its influence felt strongly in 1876, and in 1877 had risen to greater proportions. Its magnitude in 1878 was reflected in the fact that nearly forty per cent of all the live stock marketed in Chicago during the year, or about 500,000 head, went

---

complete and thoroughly equipped as could be made in those days. It is an interesting fact that the utilization of all the by-products and everything about the plant except the water that had been used was accomplished at the new plant even before such modern methods were installed at Chicago and other great meat-packing centers. There being no ice factories in those days, and consequently no meat shipped in refrigerator cars, everything was cooked and canned. The packing house at Rockport carried on a successful and extensive business for many years. After active association with the industry Willard Simpson, Sr., removed to Gonzales county, where he spent his last days, his remains being interred, however, at San Antonio. His wife, who is still living in San Antonio, is also a native of Maine and both she and her husband were descended from old families of the east represented in the Revolutionary war.

Willard L. Simpson was reared in his native city and in early life became familiar with commercial pursuits. The year 1875 witnessed his arrival in Texas and, making his way to the frontier, he located in Gonzales county. For the first year or two he "ran cattle" on the open range, thus getting an experience in cowboy life as it was in the early days. Later he went to Rockport to become connected with the packing house industry in connection with his father. About 1880 he came to San Antonio, where he established his home and has resided almost continuously since.

The name of Mr. Simpson has become a familiar one in financial



to consumers in the form of dressed beef from the packing-houses of Chicago. At Kansas City and other packing-house centers the dressed beef business held about the same ratio to the total number of cattle put upon the market."

The beginning of meat refrigeration and transportation, as also the origin of the industry at Rockport, elsewhere mentioned, are described in the issue of the Texas Almanac of 1870:—

#### Beef Transportation.

The *San Marcos Pioneer* publishes a letter from General D. A. Maury, of New Orleans, to Hon. S. F. Stockdale, of Indianola, in which it is stated that the plan of Messrs. Howard, Bray & Co., for transporting Texas beef, "killed on its native grasses, to any port of the world, without salting it, and without taint or damage, is generally admitted to be an established success;" and that these gentlemen are preparing to resume in the fall their operations on a very large scale. It is also stated that a cargo of fresh beef, killed and dressed near Indianola, and taken some weeks ago to New Orleans, was pronounced by all who saw and tasted it the best beef ever brought into the market. General Maury visited the warehouse of the above named company in New Orleans some weeks ago, and saw several thousand pounds of beef hanging in quarters, which had been slaughtered near Indianola nine days previously, and which was then free of any evidence of taint or sourness, and was as fresh and sweet as if it had just been killed. The temperature in the coolest place outside the warehouse was 90°; inside the warehouse it was 35°. We quote the concluding paragraph of General Maury's letter:

"One can hardly doubt the complete success of this invention and its application, nor too highly estimate the magnitude of its results.

"Henceforth, instead of driving your emaciated, foot-sore, and perhaps diseased cattle to an unfavorable and uncertain market, thousands of miles away, you may establish your slaughter-house in Indianola, kill and dress your beeves with all their juices and freshness in them, hang them in your great refrigerative ships,

---

circles and he has operated extensively along lines that have made his service of benefit in advancing business progress as well as individual success. For a time he was connected with the Lockwood National Bank of this city, but for a long number of years he was best known through his connection with the Mutual Life Insurance Company of New York, for which company he traveled extensively in Texas, particularly in the southwest portion of the state.

In this way he acquired perhaps as extended an acquaintance with the representative business interests of the section as any man in the state. He was with Messrs. Chamberlain & Gillette, the Texas managers for the Mutual Life, for about twelve years, and then for some time was manager for the National Life Insurance Company with headquarters in San Antonio.

In January, 1907, in partnership with T. W. House, J. C. Lambkin and C. H. Jackson, Mr. Simpson organized and incorporated the Southwestern Realty Company for the purpose of dealing extensively in lands in southwestern Texas and particularly for the purpose of handling Texas bonds and securities of all kinds, which are becoming a very attractive commodity from an investment standpoint. Mr. Simpson is considered one of the best posted men in the state concerning Texas land values and investments pertaining to lands and local bonds and securities, his many years' experience and wide acquaintance giving him particular

and send them in perfect preservation to New Orleans, Liverpool, coast of Guinea, or Ceylon.

"There will be but little necessity for hard salt junk, and the consequent scurvy for sailors, and every man may breakfast daily on his tenderloin steak, whether his keel cleaves the Indian Ocean or the Arctic seas; and with due energy and judgment, you gentlemen of Texas may find your cattle, before twelve months have passed, independent of the malign legislation of the northern states, and once more a great staple production used by civilized men all over the world.

"There are many beneficial applications of the patent owned by these gentlemen, but the first, and the greatest, is the free exportation of your millions of cattle, and the way, too, that seems to have been surely opened to you."

The refrigerator car as an element in the cattle business of Texas receives notice in May, 1877, in the following paragraph from the Fort Worth *Democrat*. "The first carload of fifty beeves in quarters, in a Tiffany refrigerator car, which is just now coming into general use, was shipped yesterday from Fort Worth to St. Louis. Some two years ago a company was formed at Denison for shipping beef in refrigerator cars, but proved a failure. Tiffany has since improved the cars to commercial efficiency, and has provided ventilation so thorough and adapted to both summer and winter use, as will enable meats to be carried almost any distance without taint or loss of flavor." Another issue of the same paper, commenting on this "wonderful discovery," goes on to assert that "so soon as the various railroad lines can supply their roads with these cars, beef and other meats will be slaughtered in the localities where raised and will be sent to market in dressed form, saving transportation fees on offal and useless matter."

Quoting again from "Prose and Poetry of the Live Stock Industry:"

---

prestige in this respect. He has always been successful and financially prosperous in his business affairs.

Mr. Simpson is deeply interested in the history of the state and from personal experience is well informed concerning the varied and romantic features that figure in the annals of Southwest Texas, while his knowledge concerning these subjects would form an interesting document if put into writing.

After coming to Texas Mr. Simpson was married to Miss Edith Carleton, of Austin, a representative of an old Texas family, originally from New England and still more remotely of English lineage, being a descendant of General Guy Carleton. Her father came to Texas when this state was a Mexican province and participated in the military movement which won Texan independence in 1836. A great-uncle of Mr. Simpson (Robert Crossman), was also a Texas soldier in the revolution of 1836 and was one of the martyrs that fell in the Alamo. Another uncle of Mr. Simpson was A. Daily Crossman, who served Texas in 1836 and was afterward mayor of New Orleans, dying in that city in 1861.

The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Simpson was blessed with four children: Willard E., who is a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology and is now a structural engineer in San Antonio; Guy Carleton, also a graduate of the Boston School of Technology and now a civil engineer, making a fine record on the Pennsylvania Railroad; and Edith and Alice, the former a student at Wellesley College near Boston.



"In 1876 there were probably not 3,000 white people in the whole region between the Eastland-Young-Archer-Wichita tier of counties and the eastern line of New Mexico, with the Panhandle thrown in. These later westward movements had located herds of cattle along many of the water courses, and there were some sheep scattered here and there on the drier uplands, where there was a shorter growth of herbage; the sheepmen, however, being so few in number, and the abundance of grass and water so plethoric, that their near presence was tolerated by the cattlemen, and therefore the two usually hostile interests got along together with but little friction for several years. The Texas cattle ranges, generally speaking, had hitherto been within the eastern and southern two-fifths of the state, for in 1876 there were not more than thirty or thirty-five cattle ranches that were conspicuous as to size in the central, northern and western parts of the state; an area, thus roughly defined, that contained upwards of 130,000 square miles, and which now embraces some ninety counties. Most of these larger ranches had been located pretty well toward the western side of the state, but many miles apart. Chisum's old ranch on the Concho river near Fort Concho was one of the very large ones; but there were four—the Townsend, the Hittson, the Black, and the Lynch outfits—in the section of which Eastland county is a part, for which 'range rights' were claimed over a scope of country close to one hundred miles square—an area nearly equal to that of the states of Massachusetts and Delaware combined. Fenced ranges were unknown there, and the supply of free grass was practically unlimited. Ranch supplies for most of the outfits had to be hauled by wagons hundreds of miles, communications with the outside world were infrequent, mail was received at long intervals, and the greater part of the market stock was driven northward."

But the climax of the range cattle business was now approaching. Not only were the farmer settlers crowding the cattlemen west, but the stock industry itself was proving so attractive that during the early eighties practically every square mile of the range country was utilized to the point of crowding. The rush to the range cattle country during those years was quite comparable to a mining rush, in the splendid visions of sudden wealth that actuated the participants, as also in the later failure and disappointment that swept into oblivion the majority of such fortune hunters. The glamour of romance and the gleam of riches had been thrown over the cattle range. Its stern aspects, its hardships, its sacrificing toil, were subordinated to its picturesque features, which many an old cattleman will dispute ever having existed elsewhere than on the pages of romance. The titles "cattle king" and "cattle baron," coined probably by some zealous newspaper man, sounded impressive to the uninitiated and were often an all-sufficient stimulus to the ambition of an easterner plodding the slow road to prosperity. As one miraculous cure will establish the world-wide fame of a relic which thousands of other worshipers have adored in vain, likewise a few examples of success in cattle ranching gave dazzling promise to all who would undertake its pursuit. The glowing reports of the western cattle industry that found current in all parts of the world resulted in a large immigration to the range country, and the mania for investment in cattle and for booming every department of the busi-

ness stimulated a false prosperity that could have but one end. Values rose beyond all precedent, and those who marketed their stock during the first two or three years of the "boom" realized profits that, had they then withdrawn from the business, would have left them well within the realms of wealth. But the contagion of the enterprise seemed to infect the experienced cattleman as well as the tyro. The season's drive ended, the accruing profits were reinvested, and thus the bubble expanded till it burst.

To properly understand the culmination of the conditions which brought the range cattle industry to its climax in the '80s, it is necessary to go back to the origin of the industry and state the "rules of the game" which had obtained as unwritten law as long as free range lasted.

"For a decade or two after the close of the Civil war the range country of Texas was open and free to whosoever might go in and occupy parts of it and nature provided food for the cattle without labor, without money and without price from their owners. The cattlemen of that period thought they 'had struck it rich,' as indeed they had, so far as free grass and a range that appeared to be unlimited and inexhaustible could help them on to fortune. They had also thought that they had a perpetual possession in which these conditions would continue, but little, if any, disturbed, and that their business would go on indefinitely independent of most of the trammels and restraints to which men were subject in the settled parts of the country. The country appeared so endlessly big and its grazing resources seemed so great that it was hard for any man to foresee its 'crowded' occupation by range cattle far within the period of his own lifetime, to say nothing of serious encroachments upon it by tillers of the soil. In these years the methods and practices of the western stockmen as they advanced into the range country were much the same wherever they went.

"The first impulse of a pioneer cattleman who had entered a virgin district with his herd and established his headquarters there, was mentally to claim everything within sight and for a long distance beyond. But when the second one appeared with his stock the two would divide the district, and each keep on his side of the division line as agreed upon. As others came in, the district would be still further divided, until, according to the very broad views our pioneer friends held as to the length and breadth of land each should have for 'elbow room,' it had become fully occupied. There was nothing to prevent them from appropriating the country in this manner and arbitrarily defining the boundaries of their respective ranges, and with this practice there developed the theory of 'range rights'—that is, of a man's right to his range in consequence of priority of occupation and continuous possession, although none asserted actual ownership of the range land, nor did any of them really own as much as a square yard of it. Still, under the circumstances, the theory of 'range rights' was not an unreasonable proposition.

"For a district to become 'fully occupied' did not at that time imply that the cattle outfits in it were near neighbors. In making claim to a range each stockman kept far over on the safe side by taking to himself a-plenty, and therefore their ranch buildings were anywhere from fifteen to thirty miles apart, and sometimes even farther. As a common rule each



man recognized and respected the range rights of his neighbors in good faith, but occasionally there were conflicts.”\*

Such were the conditions up to the time of the boom. Then, in consequence of the immigration of farmers and the many new aspirants for success in the range business, the old cattlemen became generally apprehensive for the future of their business. It seemed that even the vast range country, much of which, indeed, has since been proved agriculturally valuable, might at no distant day be filled up by the land-owning, fence-building and generally troublesome farmer, not to mention the restrictions of range freedom that were being set by the greater numbers of cattlemen. Therefore the majority decided to make their shortening days of grace strenuous ones, and to this end began the practice of stocking their ranges to the very limit. Where the long-horn had hitherto grazed the grass from twenty-five or more acres, he was now often limited to ten. This practice of overstocking the ranges became increasingly general, and the several inevitable results were not long in precipitating widespread calamity.

The practice led first of all to an abnormal demand for stock cattle. Prices quickly rose from \$7 and \$8 a head to \$10 and \$12, and large shipments were even sent from the middle states to form the basis for the range herds. Of course this inflation of values deepened the veneer of prosperity which gilded the entire business and increased the recklessness of those who hoped to catch the golden bubble before it burst. The beef-cattle market continued strong. Some Texas “grass-fed” steers selling in Chicago in May, 1882, at \$6.80 a hundred, and upwards of \$6 being offered in the corresponding month of the next year. But the ranges were not capable of supporting the great herds of hungry cattle that cropped their grasses so close and in many cases so trampled them that their productiveness was permanently impaired. A rainy season and an open winter alone could maintain the cattle industry at the high pressure at which it was being driven, and those conditions could not be depended upon. In the hard winter of 1882-83 cattle died by the thousands, and those that were not ruined by nature’s penalties did not have long to wait for the economic overthrow. Prices for market stock remained high throughout 1883 and the early months of 1884, but in the fall of that year the decline began and by the middle of 1885 range cattle sold high at ten dollars a head and thousands went for less. The delusive value of “range rights” and “free grass,” so often estimated as assets, could not be realized on, and the unfortunate stockmen found the returns from their herds to give them a mere pittance compared with the original investments. A case is recorded in which a Texas cattleman, who in 1883 had refused \$1,500,000 for his cattle, ranch outfit and range rights, sold them all in 1886 for \$245,000.

With the collapse of the great boom of the eighties, it may be said that the doom of the range-cattle industry was sounded, and since then a complete rearrangement has been taking place by which modern conditions have been ushered in. The fiction of “range rights” gave place to the purchase outright or the leasing of tracts of range land. The intro-

---

\*“Prose and Poetry of Cattle Industry.”

duction of wire fences into general use set definite boundaries to each cattleman's possessions and largely did away with the "open range." Railroads went west and south, and were intersected by cross lines, which, more than any other influence, caused the breaking up of the range into ranches and stock farms. The improvement of the grades of cattle, and the gradual elimination of the long-horns, the beginnings of which we have already noted, have been steadily working the transformation which is now so complete that only the older stockmen have any knowledge of the conditions that we have just described. The stock industry is now a business, almost a science, and is conducted along the same systematic lines with other departments of modern industrialism. Cattlemen no longer pursue their calling outside the borders of the permanent settlements, receding before the whistle of the locomotive; they build their ranch houses along the lines of steel, and their industry has become an organic factor in the world's activities.

#### Invention of Barb-Wire.

During the sixties and early seventies Mr. J. F. Glidden, at his home in DeKalb, Illinois, had been conducting the experiments which resulted in the production of barb-wire, and it is worth while to turn aside and give in some detail the history of the invention which has meant so much to Texas. The first patent covering his invention was secured and bore date November 24, 1874. Smooth wire had already been used to a considerable extent for fencing purposes. It was cheap and answered the purpose to a certain extent, but it was by no means proof against cattle, and in consequence smooth-wire fences were constantly in need of repair. It was while replacing wires that had been torn from the posts by cattle that Mr. Glidden noticed some staples hanging to the wires, and from this conceived the idea of attaching barbs or points firmly to the wire at regular intervals, in this way preventing cattle from exerting pressure on the fence. It was at first only an idea, and there were many things to overcome in perfecting it, but it continued prominent in Mr. Glidden's mind, and after considerable thought he began experiments in perfecting a style of barb and firmly attaching it to the wire. He made his first perfected coil barb by the use of an old-fashioned coffee mill, of which he turned the crank by hand. Later on he devised better and more substantial machinery for this purpose, and would then string a number of barbs on a wire, placing them at regular intervals, and laying another wire without barb by its side, twist the two together by the use of an old horse-power. Thus by the twisting of the wires the barbs were permanently held in place, and the result obtained in this primitive way was sufficiently satisfactory to convince him of the ultimate success of his invention. In the fall of 1874 Mr. Glidden gave, for a nominal sum, a half interest in his patent to Mr. I. L. Ellwood, of DeKalb, and a factory was erected in that city for the manufacture of the new wire. Machinery was designed with which the barbs were attached to a single wire and then a smooth wire twisted with it; to a length of 150 feet; this length was then wound on a reel and the process continued until the reel was filled. Soon afterward a machine was made which coiled the barbs upon one wire, twisted them



together and wound the finished wire upon the reels ready for shipment, each machine having a capacity of twenty reels daily.

Such was the inventing and manufacturing side of it. But, as has been the case again and again in the history of machinery, a really excellent device may be lost to the world because sufficient aggressiveness has not been employed in its introduction to the public. The man selected by Mr. Glidden to show up the merits of his barb-wire was Mr. Henry B. Sanborn (now one of the best known cattlemen of Texas, the founder of Amarillo in the Panhandle). The latter was already prosperously started in business with Mr. Warner, and it required a great deal of persistent urging on the part of the inventor to get him to enter upon this new enterprise. However, he finally became convinced of its worth and possibilities and he and his partner made a contract with Glidden & Ellwood by which Sanborn and Warner were, for a period of two years, to introduce and sell exclusively the entire barb-wire product of the factory. Late in the fall of 1874 Mr. Sanborn started out with a sample panel of barb-wire fence to introduce the invention to the hardware trade, first in the towns adjacent to DeKalb. Conservatism, if not prejudice, worked against the first sale of this article, only two or three reels being sold at Rochelle, Illinois, and some small orders coming during the following months. In the spring of 1875 Mr. Sanborn and Mr. Warner both set out to introduce the wire into the southwestern and western states, where its field of greatest usefulness lay. In the meantime a half interest in the DeKalb plant was transferred to the well known wire manufacturers, Washburn and Moen Manufacturing Company of Worcester, Massachusetts, the contract with Sanborn and Warner being reaffirmed by the new partnership.

#### Introducing Barb-Wire Into Texas.

In September, 1875, Mr. Sanborn made his first invasion of Texas territory in the interest of the barb-wire industry. He soon found out that fencing material was much needed in this great cattle country, but the prejudice against the use of barb-wire seemed to be very strong. As a sample of the objections, one large cattle owner told Mr. Sanborn that the barb-wire fence would never do; that the cattle would run into it and cut themselves, thus causing endless trouble from the screw worm, which invariably attacks cattle in Texas when blood is drawn. But Mr. Sanborn was proof against all such discouraging sentiments, and he knew that, once get a wedge of sales entered, the entire people would be in time brought over to the new fence. He had a carload of the wire shipped to various points in the state, had Mr. Warner to come on and help him, and then took the field in the country for the purpose of introducing it to the actual consumers. At Gainesville he sold the first ten reels of barb-wire ever sold in the state. Thence he went to other towns, and during a trip of eleven days in a buggy he sold sixty reels; Mr. Warner was at the same time in the country west of Dallas and selling as much or more. At Austin Mr. Warner sold to a firm of ranchmen for their own use the first carload sold to consumers. The aggressive work of the partners soon introduced the invention to many towns and outlying districts, and after a month or so of effective drumming and advertising they returned to the

north. In January, 1877, they made a new contract with Washburn and Moen Manufacturing Company for the exclusive sale of the Glidden barb-wire in the state of Texas, and established their office and headquarters at Houston.

By this time barb-wire had reached the importance of an issue among the people of Texas. Its sincere friends were many and daily increasing, but many more from self-interest as well as conservatism opposed it most vehemently. The lumbermen were unfavorable because its introduction would mean a decrease of the use of wood material for fencing purposes, and the railroads allied themselves with the lumbermen whose shipments would thereby be diminished. Injury to stock was common ground for opposition, and bills were even introduced into the legislature prohibiting its use, but happily a rallying of the friends of barb-wire defeated the inimical measures, and the entire agitation worked for the welfare of the wire fence movement. In a few years the barb-wire sales of Sanborn and Warner in this state ran well up toward the million dollar mark. Messrs. Sanborn and Warner continued their partnership until 1883, when the former purchased the latter's interest, the name of Sanborn and Warner, however, being still retained. The contract with the Washburn and Moen Company continued until the expiration of the original Glidden patent in 1891, since which time the company has continued its Texas business from their branch office at Houston. Long before this, however, the work of introduction, so thoroughly undertaken by Mr. Sanborn, was complete and the trade built up to a steady and permanent demand.

Light on the troubles between the range cattlemen, the small farmer, the fence cutters and other parties to the contest is shown by the following extracts from newspapers in the fall of 1883. The Austin *Sentinel* put the case in the form of a query:

"What is to be done for the man who owns 640 acres, with a little farm on it, depending on the grass on the unfenced portion for maintaining his 25 head of stock, while the big stock-raiser grazes his stock on the outside of his own pasture, saving the grass on the inside for the drouth or winter season, while his thousand cattle destroy every blade of grass which the man referred to depends on to keep his milch cows and work animals alive?"

"It appears to us—the *Bandera Enterprise* about the same date—that it is high time some effective steps were being taken to settle the troubles between the pasture men and their enemies. . . . Considerable blood has already been shed, and dangerous sentiments are rapidly assuming such proportions as to become a rational source of alarm for the character of our great state and peace and security of the lives and property of her citizens. . . . We think the offering of a reward of \$30 by the governor for the arrest and conviction of the fence cutters is totally inadequate to meet the emergencies of the case."

#### Modern Stock Farming.

The principal factors that brought the cattle industry to its present orderly and substantial basis were, improved stock, provident management, and individual control of more or less of the land upon which each stockman operated, accompanied by the use of fences. The first attempts



to introduce better blood into the rough range stock were made in Texas about 1875, although all that was done in this direction before 1885 was experimental and had little effect in raising the general grade. In fact, there was some prejudice in those days against the heavy farm cattle, which, it was believed, would not thrive under range conditions nor have the hardihood to withstand the hardships of winter and drouth. But after 1885, "a large item in the expense account of every ranchman whose operations were of considerable magnitude represented his outlay for high-grade and registered bulls, high-bred breeding stock was brought into the range country in numbers that aggregated thousands of head and that, it is no exaggeration to say, cost hundreds of thousands of dollars. These bulls came not only from the stock farms of the east, but from England, Scotland, and continental Europe. Quality was bred into the herds, and the range beef steer was raised to a high plane of excellence."

Continuing, the History of the Live Stock Industry previously referred to says: "The best and therefore the high-priced beef lies along the animal's back, and anyone can understand that a broad-backed steer that has utilized its food in increasing its aggregate of sirloin and porterhouse parts, is far more valuable than the narrow-backed, slab-sided animal, perhaps of nearly the same gross weight, but which has utilized most of its food in the production of tallow. The western cattlemen saw this, and began to produce, with the same amount of food, beeves that yielded the high-priced steaks, worth from 15 to 25 cents a pound in a normal retail market, instead of tallow and medium or low-grade meats, worth whatever the buyer could be persuaded to pay for them.

"So the process of improving and upbuilding the range herds through the introduction of better stock and by selective breeding was undertaken and soon became general. The long-horn and all its kindred were rapidly eliminated. These slender, long-legged, narrow-faced, slabby, nervous animals, that could run like a deer, that were subject to panic whenever they saw a man not on horseback, and that had horns reaching far out from their heads, within a few years practically became extinct creatures. Their places became more than filled by broad-backed, thick-loined, wide-shouldered cattle that in many instances yielded the largest possible amount of beef from the least possible amount of food, that topped the market, and that were as easy to manage as so many barn-yard heifers; the short-horned and the no-horned, the red-bodied and white-faced, and the black and the mixed-hued, the short-legged and the medium-legged—but all fine beefers."

Instead of depending entirely upon having their cattle "rustle" a living from the pastures the twelvemonth through, under any and all conditions, the stockmen began providing a reserve supply of forage with which to tide over the hard spells of weather. The pastures still remain the chief dependence, and ordinarily the stock gets along very well upon them; but the West Texas cattlemen have discovered that the soil will produce more than the native grasses. With the breaking up of the ranges, some portion of each ranch is devoted to the production of Kaffir corn, milo maize, and other non-saccharine sorghum plants, with which the cattle are fattened at home, instead of the old way of driving them from the range to the northern feeding grounds. Instead of being left

standing till the cattle cropped them, the tall and succulent grasses are now cut with mowing machines and stacked for the winter's use. Furthermore, the modern stockman will not hesitate to import winter feed for his cattle, although such providence in caring for the stock would have been considered folly by the old-timers in the business.

Ranch management in all its details is being systematized. Instead of driving his herds from place to place in search of grass and water, the cattleman of to-day is fencing in small areas, driving wells and building dams and reservoirs, and raising the food for his cattle, feeding them with his own hands, watering them and looking after them closely, which would have been considered absurd and effeminate a few years ago. The "water holes" and surface streams that formerly furnished all the water for stock are now supplemented by wells. Twenty-five years ago the average cattleman would have ridiculed the idea that he was driving his herds over a vast lake of pure water or that it would be easier to tap the supply and draw it to the surface than to continue to drive his cattle to a stagnant pool ten miles away. But the underground lake exists, as the plainsman finally realized, and he has since been working out the problem of getting the water to the surface. For this purpose windmills have been generally employed, and the traveler through the plains country finds the numerous windmills the most impressive feature of the landscape, Midland and other towns being worthy the name of "windmill cities."

#### THE CATTLE RAISERS' ASSOCIATION OF TEXAS.

The Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas was organized February, 1877, at the town of Graham, Young county, Texas. Col. C. L. Carter of Palo Pinto county was elected its first president, and was elected each succeeding year, except one, to the time of his death in July, 1888. The term which he did not serve he was nominated, but requested that he be allowed to retire from his office on account of his age, and that it be filled by a younger and more active member. Col. C. C. Slaughter was elected to take his place in March, 1885, and served one year with honor to himself and satisfaction to the membership. At the annual meeting in 1886, Col. Carter was again chosen President by acclamation, without a dissenting voice, and was President when he died. Col. Carter was a pioneer cattle and frontiersman, having settled in Palo Pinto County in 1885, on the place where he died. He experienced many trials and troubles with hostile Indians; in addition to the heavy loss of property at the hands of these savages, he lost his oldest son, a bright and promising young man, just as he was growing into manhood, while on a cow hunt on his range. It was the good fortune of most of the older members of the Association to have known Col. Carter for many years prior to his death. They are all of the opinion "that no better man ever lived or died; that he possessed many, if not all, of the qualities necessary to make a good man."

After the death of the lamented President Carter, Mr. A. P. Bush, Jr., of Colorado, Texas, was elected each year to fill the position of president up to March, 1899, which he filled with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the members.



At the annual meeting in March, 1899, Mr. Bush declined to be an applicant for the position of president, and nominated Mr. R. J. Kleberg, of Alice, Texas, as his successor. Mr. Kleberg was elected without opposition, the vote being unanimous. At the annual meeting in March, 1900, R. J. Kleberg was re-elected to the office of President without opposition, and served the Association two years, the limit under the present by-laws, with honor to himself and to the satisfaction of the members. At the annual meeting in March, 1901, Mr. Murdo Mackenzie was elected president without opposition. At the annual meeting in March, 1902, Mr. Murdo Mackenzie was re-elected president without opposition and served the Association two years, the limit prescribed by the by-laws, with credit to himself, and his administration unanimously endorsed by the Association.

At the annual meeting in March, 1905, Mr. W. W. Turney was re-elected president without opposition. Ike T. Pryor has been president since 1906.

Mr. J. D. Smith was the first vice-president, holding the position for one term. Messrs. J. B. Mathews and J. R. Stephens were the two vice-presidents selected at the second annual convention. Mr. Stephens was chosen each year for a number of years thereafter, till he would no longer serve, and was then elected an honorary member for life. The other vice-presidents have been Messrs. C. C. Slaughter, J. M. Lindsay, Jno. F. Evans, W. S. Ikard, A. P. Bush, Jr., J. W. Buster, Murdo Mackenzie, Dr. J. B. Taylor, S. B. Burnett, R. J. Kleberg, A. G. Boyce, L. F. Wilson, W. W. Turney, John T. Lytle, I. T. Pryor and Richard Walsh. The last two were re-elected at the annual meeting in March, 1905.

J. C. Loving, of Jack county, was elected secretary at the organization of the association, and was re-elected each succeeding year to the time of his death. In 1879 he was also elected treasurer, and filled both positions to March, 1893, when E. B. Harrold was elected treasurer, which position he held until March, 1900, when S. B. Burnett was elected treasurer, and has been re-elected each succeeding year since. J. C. Loving also filled the position of general manager of the association from 1884 to the time of his death, November 24, 1902, when J. W. Colston was chosen, by the executive committee, as assistant secretary, to fill out the unexpired term of Mr. Loving.

After a service of nearly twenty-six years as secretary of the association, and eighteen years as general manager, J. C. Loving expired November 24, 1902, at his home in Fort Worth. To him, more than any one man, is due the success of the association, and to his memory will be erected a monument by the association, as a token of appreciation of the man and his valuable services.

At the annual meeting in March, 1905, Captain John T. Lytle was re-elected secretary and general manager, a position he held until his death in 1906.

The association keeps cattle inspectors at the principal markets, shipping points, on trails leading out of the state; also looks after the range depredations, and gives more and better protection to cattle growers than can be obtained from all other sources combined; has

broken up more organized bands of thieves and sent more of them to the penitentiary than could have been done by any other power. This department of the association is under the management of an executive committee, chosen at each annual meeting.

In the beginning of the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas the scope of its operations geographically were limited. The objects of the association as formed almost thirty years ago were limited to the interests which presented themselves. Conditions have constantly changed, and with the changing conditions the association has adapted itself, its purposes, objects and aims to the necessities which have arisen from time to time.

The protective and detective features were the prime objects of the association's efforts at first, and while these are still insisted upon they are less important now than other questions to which the association has devoted itself to solve. This is an age of combination, and what individual effort is impotent to effect an organization of many whose interests run together has great power to direct to the accomplishment of any wholesome purpose. So it is that the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas has been foremost in agitating the question of governmental regulation of railroad rates and suppression of rebates and similar practices that now are admittedly the pre-eminent politico-economic questions before the American people for solution. In fact, the association, through its officers, is now credited as an influence of national importance in getting these matters before Congress and in advocating a just and equitable control upon the railroad interests.

In a recent interview published in the *Texas Stockman-Journal*, Mr. Pryor, president of the association said:—"Those veteran cowmen who organized the first Cattle Raisers' Association in Texas at the old town of Graham in the year 1877 did not at that time have the faintest idea they were laying the foundation for what is now one of the greatest and most influential organizations of its kind in this country. This small beginning, the seed of which was planted at Graham in 1877, has grown and spread until its membership is about 2,000 individuals, and it carries on its assessment rolls nearly two million cattle, and I dare say, controls as many as 5,000,000 head. The membership includes all the prominent cattlemen of Texas, a great many prominent live stock producers from New Mexico, Oklahoma, Indian Territory and Kansas, and quite a number of cattlemen from Colorado.

"The prime object of this organization at its birth was solely a protective and detective association. Nearly all of its members were raising cattle on open range, which created an inviting field for cattle rustlers and brand defacers. Through this organization and its methods of protection, it was enabled to render the sheriffs of the counties embraced within the territory of this association great services, and the effective work done by this organization in bringing to justice those unlawfully handling cattle and defacing brands resulted in great benefits of the cattle raisers in general.

#### Inspectors and Officers.

"One of the first rules of this association was to put as many in-



spectors in the field as its finances would admit. These inspectors in many cases were officers of the law. Where they were not they did great service in helping the officers in discovering depredations upon cattle belonging to the members of the association.

"In the evolution of time open ranges disappeared and the invention of barbed wire and the practical use of same by the cattlemen resulted in the open ranges merging into large pastures. This method of course made depredations by thieves more difficult. Nevertheless, this did not in any way prevent or diminish the ardor with which these veteran cowmen, who organized this association and who are entitled to great credit, pushed this organization and increased its membership and usefulness each year.

"It soon became necessary to place inspectors at all the market centers in order to protect the membership from losing cattle that might have been shipped to the market centers, some by intention and others by mistake.

"As the necessity for ranch protection diminished it became apparent to the members of this great organization that other and equally as important matters should claim their attention, until in recent years they have become a large factor in shaping such legislation, both state and national, as is of vital importance to the live stock interests of the entire country.

"It is due as much or more to the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas that the railway rate bill was finally passed by the United States Congress. The president of the Cattle Raisers' Association was chairman of the Live Stock Transportation Association and an ex-president of the Cattle Raisers' Association was chairman of the executive committee of said Live Stock Transportation Association, and it is due to this association that the twenty-eight hour limit in which stock should remain on the cars was extended to thirty-six hours by the National Congress.

"The Cattle Raisers' Association took an active interest and did as much or more than any other organization in the country towards defeating a clause in the meat inspection bill compelling packers to pay for the inspection instead of the government. Had it not been for the Cattle Raisers' Association and the active interest it took this measure would no doubt have passed as originally introduced, and the live stock interests would have indirectly been made to pay for the inspection.

"We must not overlook the fact, however, in these great services performed by the Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, we have been ably and enthusiastically supported in every instance by the National American Live Stock Association. It has joined with us and we have joined with it in every undertaking, and it is indeed gratifying to observe the harmony with which these two organizations work together for the mutual benefit of all.

"I mention these facts to show what a benefit the Cattle Raisers' Association has been to all live stock producers, whether they are members of its organization or not, and it is the duty of those who are not members to join and contribute their part towards the great work be-

ing performed by this organization. I could enumerate many benefits the Cattle Raisers' Association has been directly and indirectly instrumental in bringing about that have resulted in great good to the live stock industry.

"Our experience and success attained in securing beneficial National legislation for the interest we represent should encourage us to proceed by the same methods to secure still more benefits, the principal one of which is the extension of our foreign trade in live stock and its products, which should mean better prices, a more stable condition of our markets and permanent prosperity to the great west.

"In this movement we should avoid partisan politics, making such demands as will command the favorable attention of both political parties, thus securing the undivided support of this entire western country."

#### Future Developments in Texas Cattle Business.

A recent writer in *Texas Stockman-Journal* speaks of the future prospects of stock farming as follows:—While there is a great deal of talk concerning the passing of the big ranches and the decadence of the cattle industry in this state, the real facts in the case do not warrant any such conclusions. It is true the big ranches are passing—that hundreds of the large pastures in the state have been sold and cut up into small tracts during the past year, but that does not signify that Texas is preparing to go out of the cattle business. Any man who takes the trouble to figure the least bit on the situation must realize that Texas must always remain a great cattle producing state. No other state in the Union is so well adapted to the production of good cattle, and the time will never come when Texas will not be engaged in turning out just as good stuff as can be found in the Union.

The big ranches are going, that is true, but in lieu of the single ranch owners, the land affected is passing into the hands of many. It is simply the natural evolution that accompanies the growth and development of the country, and instead of one man owning many cattle, we are going to see many men owning a few cattle. By the term a few cattle is meant smaller numbers in comparison with the former large herds held by individual ownership. There will be just as many cattle and there will be more owners. That will be about the only change.

One well informed cowman was discussing this point with the writer only a few days ago. He has been identified with the range country sections of Texas for more than a quarter of a century, and still owns large ranch and cattle interests in that section, steadfastly resisting all temptations to sell. He gave it as his opinion that the time was near at hand when Texas must produce more cattle than ever before. He said as the west settled and developed every man who made his home in that section must gather about him a small bunch of good cattle. As feed crops flourish throughout that portion of the state, they will continue to be cultivated, and the man who produces feed crops must have stock to feed it to. Good stock must always command good prices, and so long as good prices prevail men will continue to produce good stock. As one man succeeds others will feel incited to follow the



example, and he believes the cattle business in Texas is just now on the eve of its greatest development.

Another thing that is going to stimulate the renewed production of cattle in Texas is the general improvement in conditions. Prices this spring are highly suggestive of the good old days embraced in the boom period, and when prices show this stiffening tendency the man who has been sitting back waiting for the return of prosperity invariably proceeds to get busy. It may be that the days of large cattle speculation are gone in Texas, for the business is getting on a different basis, but there need be no apprehension as to the future production of cattle in this state. Opportunity is at hand and Texas cattlemen have not been slow in the past to take advantage of opportunity.

There is not much real difference after all between ranching and stock farming. The stock farm is simply an evolution of the ranch. The demand was first made for improved cattle, and when these were provided it was discovered the provision did not go far enough. Improved cattle involved improved methods, including protection and feed. It was found that feed was cheaper when produced on the ranch than when hauled from the feed store, and the ranches began to produce feed. In contradistinction to the practice of agriculture, this was dubbed stock farming, and stock farming it will always remain. The ranchman could never consent to become a straight agriculturist, for consistency is one of his virtues. But it does not hurt very deep to call him a stock-farmer, and he is content to let it go at that. It may be he feels a mistake has been made in the cutting up of the old range and would be glad to see a return to old conditions. But the thinking stockman of the day realizes these things are impossible. The man who would stay in the procession is compelled to get in line with those who are traveling in that direction, and this is just exactly what the great majority of the cattlemen of Texas are now doing.

#### Sheep Husbandry and Wool Business.

It is recorded that a home market for wool was established, the first wool bought and warehoused in San Antonio in April, 1859. Previous to that time George Wilkins Kendall had established his sheep ranch above New Braunfels and had published his successful results with sheep husbandry. From this time the sheep industry assumed increasing importance in Southwest Texas. The vast ranges were occupied by sheepmen and cattlemen alike, and though their relations were not always harmonious, they recognized that they stood in close relation to each other as concerned outside dangers that threatened their occupation.

The position of San Antonio as a wool market is still well remembered, for until a few years ago it boasted the high honor of being one of the largest and most important wool markets in the world. The rapid rise of the wool market was noted over thirty years ago, when the total wool brought into the city for the year 1874 was 400,000 pounds, and the total for 1875 was 600,000; the price in the latter year ranging from 28 cents for the best grade to 17 cents to the poorer Mexican grade. In short, San Antonio soon became the market center

for one of the greatest wool-producing countries of the world, and continued as such until the reduction of the high protective tariffs during Cleveland's second administration. This was a blow to the city's commercial prosperity and to the prosperity of Southwest Texas as well, the full results of which it would be difficult to estimate. Suffice it to say that hundreds of sheep-raisers were forced out of the business, as is told in the sketches of ranchmen elsewhere in this work; that one of the greatest sources of commercial profit was taken from San Antonio; and that the sheep industry has never since attained the proportions that it had before the lowering of the tariff wall. The last result, it should be stated, has been partly due to changing conditions in Southwest Texas during the period since 1895.

Perhaps the most interesting phase of the wool business, aside from its general features, was the part it played in politics during the early eighties. The discussions attendant upon free trade are very illuminating of the conditions of the sheep industry at that time. It is especially noteworthy that here, in the Democratic state of Texas, the principles of high protection found some of their stanchest allies and defenders in the persons of the wool growers.

Here is a very interesting letter on the subject, published in the *San Antonio Express*, April 9, 1882:—

While out in the Rio Grande country, I met and conversed with a great many sheepmen. The sheepmen of Texas as a class are remarkably intelligent. They are gentlemen in appearance and gentlemen in fact. They are also generally rich, or in very good circumstances. They are the aristocracy of the stockmen. They are readers and thinkers. They are a pleasant sort of men to be among. I find that they are quitting the Democratic party unanimously, and not only quitting it but determined to fight it vigorously. That is the only fault that I can find in them as a class, if it be a fault.

I asked them to please give me the reason for this sudden and remarkable change in politics. They said that the Democratic party is trying to destroy their business by free trade, and that they must fight it on the ground of self-protection. They contended that if the trade principles of the Democratic party were carried out, it would bankrupt the entire wool-growing interests of the state,—in fact destroy it utterly. To sustain this melancholy view of the case they gave many figures and arguments, which seemed very strong. A Mr. Shafer of

#### Conditions Before 1867.

Duval County, who is largely interested in sheep, and is withal a man of ability, spoke of the terribly depressed conditions of the wool interests previous to 1867. "During the war," said he, "the duty on wool was taken off, or made very low. The wool interests would then stand it, as prices were good, owing to the scarcity of cotton and the general stimulus given to manufactures by the war. But when the war ceased, the price of wool fell so low that sheepmen couldn't keep their heads above water. Thousands were ruined all over the country, and nearly everybody sold out who could do so. The butcher-stalls were covered with the carcasses of the finest merinos. The depression was felt nowhere so severely as here in Texas. It was a hard struggle to keep from going down. I had confidence in the final outcome, and to keep myself afloat and save my sheep, I had to sell cattle, horses, and everything else pretty much. In 1867 Congress, seeing that the wool interests were rapidly being destroyed, passed a bill to protect us, by restoring the duty on foreign wools. The effect was instantaneous. The wool business immediately took a fresh start, and is now, as you know, one of the most important in the country. Without the legislation of 1867 we would have all been destroyed. In a little while, there would have been no wool grown in the country, and foreign wool growers would have had the monopoly of us."



Mr. Shafer further remarked that until the wool interests in Texas got on its legs again, the entire southwestern portion of the state was a wilderness, paying hardly any revenue into the treasury. "There were large cattlemen," said he, "but they owned very little land, and consequently paid little or nothing on real estate. But how is it now? When we began to prosper again, we sheepmen came into Southwest Texas and bought large bodies of land, building improvements, etc. They began to flock in from every quarter, buying up land for sheep pastures, and fencing it in. The cattlemen to protect themselves had to follow suit, and they bought large tracts of land also, upon which they have to pay taxes the same as us sheepmen. They talk about the big surplus in the treasury at Austin. I tell you sir, it is greatly due to us sheepmen and the protective act of '67. The Democratic party proposes to restore the ruinous condition that existed previous to the act of 1867, and of course, we are bound to fight them, and will do so to a man." Other sheepmen all Democrats heretofore, remarked that if necessary they would raise a pile of money to lick the Democracy, and they are in dead earnest. These sheep-fellows are no mean customers to fight. They are brim-full of energy, as well as intelligence and good sense, and will work like beavers. They employ a large number of men, and these employes will be very apt to vote as they do. The merchants who handle the wool will, no doubt, take a hand on the same side. If you want to hear folks squeal, Messrs. Editors, you just touch their pockets.

Editorially, the *Express* said, under the same date:—

Elsewhere we publish a letter to the Galveston News, headed "Politics in Western Texas," written by N. A. Taylor, Esq., and it is useless to deny the fact that it reflects the situation to a considerable extent. The wool-growers of Western Texas as a class are educated and intelligent, think for themselves, and while they are largely Democratic, their party fealty will not carry them to the extent of voting and working in a cause that threatens to severely cripple, if not destroy, a business they have been devoting years of toil and deprivation to building up to a remunerative standard. The free trade cry has been taken up by a large number of Democratic papers of the country, with the avowed purpose of making it a leading issue in the coming presidential campaign, and with success attending their efforts, we can not be surprised if the sheep men of Texas, like those Democrats engaged in or dependent upon other interests in other sections of the country owing their prosperous condition to protection, forsake their party and join with that, promising to see that their interests are not jeopardized. It will be impossible to convince them that they will be benefited by a Democratic victory at the expense of the loss of their business.

We do not believe the tariff question would cause many Democrats among the wool-growers to vote the Republican ticket for county or state offices, but they would vote it for the president and congressmen unless the candidates for the latter were outspoken for a reasonable protection to all American industries, for each must stand by the other when assailed. But the political complexion of a ticket is important only as it bears upon the presidential or congressional elections, and therefore, as far as the political policy of the country is concerned, there would be little gained by having this large and influential class vote for Democrats only for state and county officers.

#### Third Producing Interest of Texas.

The wool-growers of Texas are an important element, and have a vast influence. They represent the third producing interest of the state, and will devote their time and means to achieving success in an election where their material interests are at stake; and while they may not be able to affect the state or presidential ticket, they could certainly make it very interesting for free-trade candidates for Congress in two or three congressional districts.

The depth of the sentiment for protection among the sheepmen and their influence with the great body of live-stock producers, is illustrated in the remarks of the president of the Stock Raisers' Association in his annual address in January, 1882. He said:—

We are naturally interested—that which conduces to the prosperity of the

grower, breeder, and dealer of sheep in one section of the state, either directly or indirectly aids the sheep men of every section. United we are a power to accomplish any desired worthy purpose we may elect, whether it be in the enactment of laws for our protection and development, the enforcement of laws already in existence, or as benefactors to our race in our state and nation. We have reason for gratitude because our efforts as growers of wool and breeders of sheep have been so signally blessed during the past few years.

That our climate, soil and grasses are not excelled for the production of superior sheep for both wool and mutton has been fully proven. Though the prices paid for our wools have generally been satisfactory, yet the attempts of intermeddlers to tamper with and reduce the import duties has at various times depressed the markets, lessened the prices of wools and produced uncertainty, both to the manufacturer and producer. It is not the expectancy or desire, of the woolgrowers of the United States to build up and protect their own industry at the expense or injury of other vocations, but they believe (and the results of a wise protective system in the past proves this belief to be the correct one) that by placing themselves on a firm foundation with other producers and with the manufacturers every class of laborers will be the beneficiaries, and capital will find ready and profitable investments.

The great tariff convention recently held in New York, where all the industries of the nation were represented, has spoken and given no uncertain sound. Congress is asked to legislate for the protection of home, not foreign industries. It now seems quite certain that the tariff laws are to be acted upon in a manner that will put them to rest for many years to come.

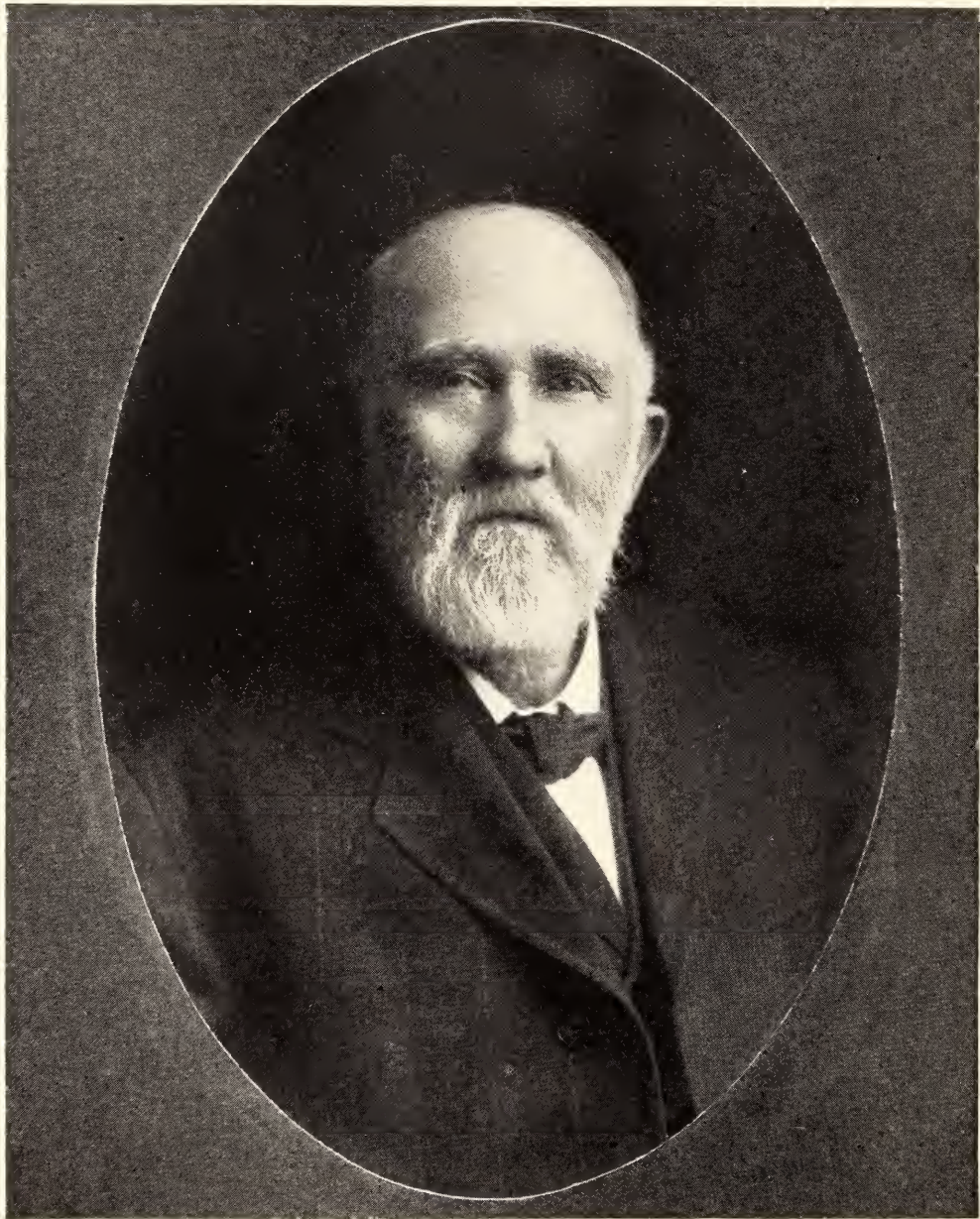
If a just and equitable protective tariff and revenue laws are made permanent, the future of the woolgrowers of the United States will be as bright and certain as the past few years have been prosperous and progressive. I suggest that this association take such action as shall make known to our representatives in congress our desires, and also provide our quota of means to aid the executive board of the National Woolgrowers' Association in bringing the woolgrowers' interests prominently forward at Washington at the proper time.

Some of our sheep men insist that our state legislators have enacted laws discriminating against woolgrowers, and say "it is time we should let them know just what we want."

The protection interests won, for the time, and with their victory the wool business continued to flourish and expand in Texas and elsewhere. In 1882 and 1883, just after the subsiding of the cattle boom, the people of Texas went wild over sheep. Men who had never owned a sheep bought flocks, and men who owned thousands bought more. They figured out enormous profits, but in the end it came to them as a losing truth that while figures cannot lie, liars can figure. The figuring went on this way: Start in with a flock of 100 ewes, 80 per cent of which will drop lambs, and half of the lambs will be ewes. At the end of a year the flock is increased to 140 ewes and 40 rams (or wethers). The wool averages 8 pounds, worth 25 cents a pound or \$2 a head, a total of \$200 for the old sheep and about half as much for the lambs. The wethers can be sold for \$3 or \$4 a head, say \$140 for the 40, making a total income of \$440. That wasn't much for the first year, but it was supposed the man who was doing this had started in on a small scale and was going to build up a large flock. So he estimated that he would begin his second year with 140 bearing sheep, which in turn would yield him 80 per cent lambs, of 112 head, half being ewes. He was supposed to clear up about \$600 the second year, and start in the third year with 196 head, and at this rate in five or six years he would have two or three thousand head, bringing in from their wool and their increase a comfortable income of \$5,000 to \$6,000 a year.







Sam'l Lytle



No account was taken of the cost of keeping the sheep. That was the day of free grass, when millions of acres were free to the appropriator of the pasturage. And no account was taken of losses, which were bound to be heavy, where no provision was made for protection or subsistence through the winter except that offered by the open prairie. Some of the investors in sheep—a great many of them, in fact—found at the end of the second winter that instead of an 80 per cent increase, they had an 80 per cent death loss.

In 1884 Texas had more than 9,000,000 sheep. The number now in the state, as rendered by the assessors, is about 1,250,000.

The chief end of the sheep in Texas has been the production of wool. When the price of wool went down from 25 or 30 cents a pound to 10 or 12 cents, the wool-producing sheep ceased to be profitable, and being no longer a source of profit, then owners began getting rid of them. In that way the 9,000,000 and odd head were reduced to a million and a quarter.

The tide has had its ebb and the flow has set in. Sheep are worth as much now as they were in 1883, or more. Wool is bringing good prices. Having become a money-maker again, the sheep will become as popular as he was before and many will begin to raise sheep, and count their profits before the shearing is done.

"A discouraging feature of the existing condition," writes a close student of the business, "is the lack of quality in our sheep. Our cattle raisers have, in the two decades since 1883, bred up their herds until the old long-horn is a rare animal. The average herd of Texas cattle now weights fully 50 per cent more than the average herd of like age did in 1883. Good breeding has done it. Our sheep weigh no more and produce no more wool per head than they did then. There are exceptions, but we speak of ruling conditions. Men who have bred good sheep have found always a good market for them and for their wool. At the Fort Worth stock yards high-grade mutton sheep are now readily salable at \$5.00 to \$5.50 per 100 pounds, and such sheep average above 100 pounds."

CAPTAIN SAMUEL LYTLE, a veteran of the Mexican and Civil wars and a pioneer of San Antonio, now living retired, was born in Columbia, Tennessee, February 1, 1831, his parents being William and Mary G. (Gullett) Lytle. The father was born in Pennsylvania and in 1824 went to Tennessee with his family, then consisting of wife and two sons. In 1838 he removed to the Republic of Texas, locating in the old town of Washington on the Brazos, then the capital of the Republic. The family resided there until about 1841, when they removed to Milam county, then a very large frontier county extending entirely to the Mexican border. They located near where Caldwell is now located, in that section now included in Burleson county. In 1846, William Lytle established a stock ranch on the Medina river, where he moved in 1850, maintaining his home there up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1878. His wife preceeded him in death about three years. When William Lytle first saw San Antonio there were only three two-story houses in the town. He was a typical pioneer settler who bravely

faced the dangers and hardships of frontier life and aided in extending civilization into hitherto wild and unimproved districts.

From the time he was about nine years of age Captain Samuel Lytle lived upon the frontier of Texas until there was no longer a frontier, the settlements of the white race having penetrated into every district of this great state and laid the foundations for the present progress and improvement. A typical pioneer settler, from his earliest youth, he became familiar with the methods and means of Indian fighting and the adventures co-incident with the protection of a frontier home against the depredations and atrocities of the red men, for in those days there was no ranger organization and a totally insufficient number of soldiers to give any protection whatever. Being engaged in raising stock, which was the especial prey of the Indians, the family was in a particularly hazardous condition, but notwithstanding the hardships and dangers which formed a part of daily experience at that time Captain Lytle in later years recalls with pleasure the open-air, healthful life during the period of frontier history that has forever passed away.

In 1847, after the inauguration of the war with Mexico, Captain Lytle became a member of Captain John Connor's company and proceeded as far into Mexico as Monterey. When hostilities had ceased he returned home and at his place on the Medina river he followed farming and engaged successfully in the raising of cattle, sheep and horses. Following the outbreak of the Civil war between the states he came to San Antonio and enlisted in Company H, Thirty-second Texas Cavalry. He was made lieutenant of this company and a short time afterward was promoted to the captaincy. This regiment was assigned for duty in the Trans-Mississippi department and served in Louisiana and Arkansas. Captain Lytle was largely engaged in scouting and skirmishing and led his command through much hard and dangerous service, including the Banks' campaign, fighting that general on his retreat from the battle of Mansfield down the Red river, being thus almost continuously engaged for thirty days.

After the war Captain Lytle returned to his home on the Medina, where he resided until 1887, when he removed to San Antonio and now occupies a large, pleasant and comfortable residence at No. 332 South Presa street. He has retired from active business life, having earned a comfortable competency and a life of enterprise and carefully directed business affairs now entitles him to a well deserved rest.

Captain Lytle was married in Castroville, Medina county, to Miss Margaret Lucy Noonan, a sister of Judge Noonan, at one time congressman from the San Antonio district and represented elsewhere in this work. Five children have been born of this marriage: W. J., Mary Ellen, Margaret Lucy, Elizabeth R. and George Nelson Lytle. Captain Lytle has now passed the seventy-fifth milestone on life's journey and during this long and eventful period in the country's history has watched with interest the progress that has been made through invention, through the enlargement of business opportunities and through the aggregate endeavor of individual effort. He retains vivid memories of service in the Mexican war, of which there are now few veterans







*G W Saunders*



remaining and his mind bears the impress of the early historic annals of Texas and constitutes a connecting link between the primitive past and the progressive present.

GEORGE W. SAUNDERS, president of the Saunders Live Stock Commission of San Antonio, was born at Rancho, Gonzales county, Texas, in 1854, a son of T. B. and Elizabeth (Harper) Saunders. The father was born in North Carolina, lived for some time in Alabama, and in 1850 came to Texas, settling at Rancho in Gonzales county. In 1859 he removed to Goliad county, where he resided until 1880, when he became a resident of the eastern portion of Bexar county, where the station of Saunders, which was later established on the Gulf Shore Railroad in that locality, was named for him. He died at the Saunders' homestead at that place in 1902. He was during his life in Texas a successful farmer and stockman, well known to all the early residents of the state. He possessed superior qualities and traits of character that made him liked by all, so that his death was the occasion of deep and widespread regret. His wife was born in Alabama, and died at Saunders Station in 1893. Their family numbered eleven children.

George W. Saunders is perhaps one of the best known men in Texas who were associated with the live-stock interests of the early days. In his young boyhood he became connected with those lines of business, beginning in Goliad county, the scene of many interesting and tragic events that took place in the days when owners of cattle took the law into their own hands to protect their own interests from the depredations of the Indians. His first trip over the trail to Kansas with stock was made in 1870 and for several years thereafter his life was a succession of adventures that are well remembered by his old friends and associates, which if given in detail would present a picture of conditions which existed in those early times. He made several trips over the trails to the north as well as through western Texas, New Mexico and Arizona, also to Mexico and along the border, and in fact all over Texas and the southwestern cattle country. His life in those days was filled with encounters with the Indians, with cattle thieves and other rough elements, together with the hardest work imaginable in connection with his duties. He has, for his age, seen perhaps more of this cattle life than any one else, as he has always been a very busy man and was a representative of the live-stock interests of the state during the pioneer period in its history—now a distinguished epoch in its annals.

Unlike many of the cowboys of those days, however, Mr. Saunders was ambitious to get into permanent business and win success, and while still a young man he established a live-stock commission business. His wide acquaintance throughout the cattle country and his reputation for the strictest honesty and fair dealing won him business and assured him success from the start. He located in San Antonio in 1880 and his home and business interests have centered in this city since that time. He is now a man of large capital and interest in the commission business, and he likewise owns a fine ranch in Bexar county. A contemporary publication speaking of him in this connection has said: "No one man in south or west Texas is better or more favorably known to

the stockmen or in live-stock circles than is George W. Saunders, the live-stock commission merchant of San Antonio. He was born a stockman and has never forsaken his calling. For over twenty years he has been in the live-stock commission business there, and was one of the first to open offices at the Union Stock Yards as soon as they were ready for business, and he is still at the old stand. No man has done more than he to develop the live-stock market there, and a large part of the success of that market is due to his untiring efforts and everlasting hustling. One reason for his phenomenal success is the personal attention he gives to every detail of his business, looking after every shipment, no matter how large or how small. In doing this he has made a large acquaintance and built a business reputation that can only be acquired by hard work and honest dealing. Mr. Saunders has always advanced and grown with the upward trend of business, branching out at different times, to be able to give better service and better his facilities for taking care of his increasing business. Three years ago he opened offices at the Fort Worth Stock Yards, and from the opening day enjoyed a large and lucrative patronage, which has steadily increased. His business has steadily grown to such proportions that Mr. Saunders found it necessary to make another important move, to be able to handle it to better advantage. The capital in the business has been largely increased, thus permitting the handling of a greater volume of business. About fifteen months ago he incorporated the present business under the name of the George W. Saunders Live Stock Commission Company, of San Antonio, with offices at San Antonio and Fort Worth, with a capital of \$30,000. The officers of the company are: George W. Saunders, president; T. A. Coleman, vice president; and J. Jacobs, secretary and treasurer. Nearly all of this stock was subscribed at once by the following well known representative business men and stockmen of this section: G. W. Saunders, T. A. Coleman, W. H. Jennings, W. B. Kerr, W. E. Jary, J. Jacobs, Charles Schreiner, George R. Stumberg, D. & A. Oppenheimer, William Casin, A. E. Mitchell, W. A. McCoy, Fritz Scheel, O. G. Bartels, L. W. Burrell, O. W. Wadenpohl, John Kenney, W. A. Lowe, J. R. Blocker, New Orleans Live Stock Commission Company, J. M. Chittim, Joe F. Spettel, Louis Schorp, Alfred Schorp, John Muennink, George Muennink, Henry Schmehle, Joseph Courand and C. A. Oefinger. It certainly speaks well for Mr. Saunders' business ability and integrity to be able to receive the unqualified indorsement of such representative men, and it speaks well for the company to have such a fine list of stockholders." For many years Mr. Saunders has been in the lead in stock exhibits of San Antonio, Fort Worth and other places and enjoys the distinction of having organized the first roping contest in the country, which was held under his management at the San Antonio fair in 1892, which was a great success. Since then public roping contests have been a popular feature of enjoyment all over the west.

Mr. Saunders has been married twice. He first wedded Miss Rachel Reeves, a daughter of W. M. Reeves, who in his day was one of the largest and most prominent stockmen of the lower country, his home being in Refugio county. Mr. Saunders died leaving two daugh-







D. R. Hunt



ters: Mrs. Jonnie Jary, the wife of W. E. Jary, who is the manager of the Fort Worth branch of Mr. Saunders' business; and Miss Georgia Saunders, who married Thomas Webb, December 20, 1906. For his present wife Mr. Saunders chose Miss Ida Friedrich, a daughter of Wenzel and Agnes Friedrich, the latter still living at the old Friedrich homestead on Crockett street, almost in the shadow of the old Alamo, the enclosure of which was a playground for the Friedrich children in their youth. Mrs. Friedrich is an interesting lady, recalling many of the historic events connected with the early days of San Antonio. Like her husband, she was born in Bohemia of German parentage. Wenzel Friedrich came to San Antonio in 1849, the city remaining his home until his death, which occurred in 1901. Of the present marriage of Mr. Saunders has been born one daughter, Agnes.

Mr. Saunders had a brother, J. M., who was one of the first soldiers to enlist in southern Texas. He was captured at Arkansas Post, and at Franklin, Tenn., received three wounds from the enemy. He now lives on the old homestead at Saunders Station. W. D. H., a second brother, who also served throughout the war, is now a merchant and postmaster at Sayers, near Saunders Station. Of other brothers, A. J. is in the live-stock business in New Orleans, and J. C. is a salesman for George W.; S. A., another brother, who was a merchant, died in 1894. The two older sisters, Nancy and Annie, live on the old homestead; Mrs. Mary Henry is the wife of a wealthy stockman in McMullen county, and Mrs. Polly Ferguson, the other sister, lives in Frio county, being the wife of a stockman and farmer.

COLONEL DILLARD R. FANT, to whom has been vouchsafed an honorable retirement from business after many years' connection with the live-stock interests of the state, his residence being in San Antonio, was born in the Anderson district of South Carolina, July 27, 1841, his parents being W. N. and Mary (Burris) Fant. They were also natives of the Anderson district and were of Scotch-Irish ancestry. They came to Texas in 1852, locating in Goliad county in the town of Goliad. The father was a merchant, successfully following his business and at the same time taking an active and helpful interest in public life and political work. He was well fitted for leadership by natural ability and enterprising spirit and unfaltering devotion to the general welfare. Prior to the Civil war he was elected county judge of Goliad county and after the cessation of hostilities he was again called to the bench, where his decisions, strictly fair and impartial, made him one of the ablest men who have ever sat upon the bench of that county. His death occurred in June, 1891.

In taking up the personal history of Colonel Dillard R. Fant we present to our readers the record of one who for a long number of years was a prominent cattleman and one of the largest operators in Texas, his business interests also extending into Indian Territory, Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota, Wyoming and Idaho. At the age of fourteen years he began freighting with ox teams between San Antonio and Goliad. At the outbreak of the Civil war he joined the Confederate forces as a member of Captain Kinney's company of the Twenty-first Texas Cavalry and Carter's brigade, serving in the Trans-Mississippi department

in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas. He became familiar with all the hard service incident to military life and participated in many of the most hotly contested battles of the war, remaining in the army until the cessation of hostilities.

Following his return to Texas, Colonel Fant engaged in farming for a short time in Goliad county, but in 1866 he turned his attention to the cattle business, in which he rapidly rose to prominence because of the extent and importance of his operations. He made a specialty of taking cattle to the north over the old Chisum and other trails to Nebraska, Wyoming and Dakota and for a number of years had large contracts with the government for supply beef cattle to various military posts and agencies, including Yankton and Standing Rock agencies in Dakota and Fort Reno and Fort Sill in Indian Territory (now Oklahoma). These contracts extended over a period of about fourteen years, during which time Colonel Fant sold thousands of heads of cattle to the government. For four years he wintered his cattle on the Loup and Platte rivers in Nebraska, but his operations extended farther west to Wyoming, where he sold a great many cattle and even as far as Idaho, where he spent two winters. One of the largest bunches of cattle ever taken over the trail to the north from Texas, so far as recorded, was taken by Colonel Fant in 1884, numbering forty-two thousand head, which were sent to Wyoming. The magnitude of this expedition may be imagined from the fact that these cattle cost him from twelve to twenty dollars a head. Twelve hundred saddle horses were used and two hundred men were needed to handle the supplies on the trail. After the quarantine laws against Texas went into effect Colonel Fant ceased taking his cattle to the north and thereafter confined his operations to trips over the trail to the Indian Territory. During the fifteen years that he was in business it is estimated that he took between one hundred and seventy-five thousand and two hundred thousand head of cattle over the trail to the north.

In the meantime Colonel Fant had continued in the cattle business at his home in Goliad county and was the second man in the history of the cattle industry in Texas to fence a pasture, enclosing his first pasture in 1874. About this time also he began to improve his cattle by the introduction of Durham and Hereford blood. He greatly extended his land holdings, placed more pastures under fence and established ranches in Frio, Live Oak, Hidalgo and other counties even as far north as Tarrant county. In the '90s he owned and operated the Santa Rosa ranch in Hidalgo county, comprising two hundred and twenty-five thousand acres, also a pasture of sixty thousand acres in Live Oak county and altogether had holdings of seven hundred thousand acres of grazing land in various parts of Texas. He has now disposed of all of his cattle and land interests and is living retired from active life. As the above record indicates, he operated most extensively in live stock for a number of years with a business which in volume and importance placed him among the foremost representatives of this industry in the southwest. In April, 1901, he came to San Antonio and purchased the beautiful home at the corner of King William and Sheridan streets which he yet occupies.



Colonel Fant was married at Goliad, October 15, 1865, to Miss Lucy A. Hodges, a daughter of Colonel Jack Hodges, a prominent Texas character, who won distinction in the Mexican war and afterward became a successful merchant. Colonel and Mrs. Fant had eight children, seven of whom are living: Mrs. Bertie Storey, Mrs. Ophie Collins, Dillard R., Jr.; Robert W., who died in San Antonio at his father's home in May, 1906, aged 2 years; Mrs. Agnes Ramsey, Sutherland C., and Misses Ermie and Lucile. Colonel Fant is a typical representative citizen of the southwest with something in his nature that is akin to the broad prairies and the extensive business interests that have been conducted in Texas. He is a man of much breadth of view, who looks at life from a humanitarian standpoint and merits and receives the confidence and respect of all with whom he has been associated. From a humble beginning he worked his way steadily upward in business circles until he stood prominent among the representatives of live-stock interests in Texas.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### SAN ANTONIO AT THE BEGINNING OF THE RAILROAD ERA.

"Wonderful land of limitless prairie, of beautiful rivers and strange foliage; land where there is room to breathe full breaths; land beyond which there seem no boundaries—the railroad will yet subdue you! Then there will be no more mystery in the plains, the chapparal thickets, the groves of post-oak and pecan, the cypress-bordered streams, the grand ranges, the sun-burnished stretches. The stage routes will be forgotten; the now rapidly decaying Indian tribes will stray into some unexplored nook never to sally forth again. . . . All this in a few years."—Edward King.<sup>1</sup>

Though one of the oldest cities of America, the capital of a province for years, and since its earliest history the concentration point for military and exploring expeditions, yet, after railroads began building in Texas, uniting its chief cities to the outside world by bands of steel, San Antonio was for many years an isolated city. It was the last important point in Texas (if we except El Paso, which was at that time only a village) to be given railroad communication. And it is essential to remember that the arrival of the railroad in San Antonio marked the close of one epoch and the beginning of another. The modern aspects of San Antonio, of which the citizens speak with such pride, almost without exception have been assumed during the last thirty years. The unique composite of Mexican and American civilizations held full sway until the late seventies.

The enterprising understood what the railroad would do for San Antonio. The newspapers for years had advocated the extension of a line to this point, and had kept the agitation alive through prosperity and adversity. As is well known, railroad-building in the United States has proceeded during the periods of prosperity and has halted during "hard times." Unfortunately, the progress of railroad construction was so calculated that the period financial reverses befell the country before a railroad reached San Antonio. During the latter sixties and the early seventies, railroad-building went on at a wonderful rate in all sections of the country. Then came the blight of hard times in 1873, and during the next three years this department of industry, as nearly all others, came to an almost abrupt stop, not resuming until 1876.

#### San Antonio in 1873.

Let us take stock of San Antonio as it was before the railroad, using for the estimate the words of persons who wrote of the wonderful old city at that time. With the approach of the railroad in his mind, Edward King spoke of San Antonio's isolation (though certainly exaggerating its effects), thus: "San Antonio is the only town in the United

---

<sup>1</sup> Glimpses of Texas, 1873, Scribner's Magazine.



States which has thoroughly European aspect. . . . Once arrived in it, and safely ensconced among the trees and flowers of Flores street, or on any of the lovely avenues which lead from it out into the delicious surrounding country—there seems a barrier let down to shut out the outer world; the United States is as a strange land. In San Antonio you may hear people speak of ‘Going to the states,’ the ‘news from the states,’ etc., with utmost gravity and good faith. The interests of the section are not so identified with those of the country to which it belongs as to lead to the same intense curiosity about American affairs that one finds manifested in Chicago, St. Louis and even in Galveston. . . . Although everything which is brought into San Antonio from the outer world toils over eighty miles of stage or wagon transit, the people are well provided with literature; but that does not bring them any closer to the United States. Nothing but a railroad ever will.”

In a very comprehensive manner, King outlines the chief business resources and interests of the city at the time, and mentions the railroads that were then building toward San Antonio and which have since made this either an important station or a terminus. “San Antonio,” he says, “has so long been a depot for military supplies for all the forts on the southwestern frontier, and for the supply of the Mexican states this side of the Sierra Madre, that many of the merchants are not in favor of the advent of railroads, fearing that with them trade will move beyond the venerable city, and not remembering that, should that be so, the railroads will bring ample compensating advantages. The sooner Western Texas has railroads, the sooner will the Indian and Mexican difficulties be settled; the sooner will all the available rich lands be taken up. Even now the business done by means of the slow wagon trains, which can at best only make twenty miles per day, is enormous, amounting to many millions yearly; what would it be if railroads penetrated to the now untamed frontiers? Many of the appliances of civilization are fast reaching Western Texas for the first time; San Antonio now has four prosperous banks,—she had none before the war,—gas-lights, two daily papers, and a weekly for the German population; how can she avoid railroads? Three lines are at present pointed directly for the antique city; the Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railroad, which is now completed from Harrisburg to Columbus, and is to be continued from Columbus to San Antonio; the Gulf, Western Texas and Pacific R. R., which at present extends from Indianola to Victoria, and has been graded to Cuero, thirty miles beyond Victoria; and the International Railroad, which contemplated touching both Austin and San Antonio, thus opening a through line to Longview in north Texas, and southwesterward to Mazatlan on the Pacific, with a branch to the city of Mexico. The Missouri, Kansas and Texas will also touch at San Antonio.

“The residences on Flores street are all completely embowered in shrubbery, and many of them are intrinsically fine. There are few wooden structures in the city; the solid architecture of previous centuries prevails. Most of the houses and blocks on Commerce street and other principal streets are generally two and sometimes three stories high: there are some fine shops—one or two of them being veritable museums of trade. It is from these shops that the assortments are made

up which toil across the plains to the garrisons and to Mexico; and a wagon train, loaded with a 'varied assortment,' contains almost everything known in trade. Through the narrow streets every day clatter the mule teams, their tattered and dirty-clothed negro drivers shouting frantically at them as they drag civilized appliances towards Mexico."

Galveston, Harrisburg and San Antonio Railroad.

In 1877 the railroad came. In the previous year the county had voted, by 58 majority, in favor of the Pierce Railroad subsidy of \$300,000, insuring the building of the "Sunset" line to this point. "There is a sort of romance attaching to the road that brings into daily communication with the world this city, that like Nacogdoches and Santa Fe, for nearly two centuries has stood on its long untraveled trails," wrote Mrs. Spofford in 1877. "This road was built, single-handed, by its owner, Mr. Pierce, who is said to be the largest landholder in the world. The bed in all its length is broad and firm, much of it made of the solid concrete deposits which are found on the line, the ties are laid with an exact precision, the rails are steel, and the bridges are of iron, with piers of solid masonry that defy the floods. On the occasion of its opening the San Antonians displayed a unique hospitality. To every guest that came over the road they gave literally the freedom of the city—the best they had to offer. Bed and board and fruit and flowers were his; any garden where he wished to stroll was his; any carriage that he chose to stop upon the street and enter was his; any bar across which he wished to drink—and their name is legion—any cigar he chose to take. For three days the three hundred guests were entertained as kings and princes entertain, and were dismissed without having been allowed to pay a bill. It has always been a long and fatiguing stage-coach ride thither; but now the Texan is pouring in to visit its sanctuaries."

Last February (1907) occurred the thirtieth anniversary of the advent of the railroad to San Antonio. An interesting account of this event, and an editorial, with special emphasis upon the progress since that date, appeared in the *Daily Express*, and are here quoted:

Thirty years ago today (February 19, 1877) there was a sound of revelry in the Alamo City. The inhabitants of San Antonio were entertaining as their guests the state officials and hundreds of excursionists from Houston, Galveston and intermediate points, who had come here on the first train run into the city, for the purpose of celebrating the occasion of the completion of the road. The Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway Company had given the city what its citizens had been working and hoping for twenty years, a railroad that would connect them with the Gulf of Mexico.

The celebration was probably the biggest that had ever been held in the State of Texas. The railroad company had given passes to those who wished to assist in celebrating the completion of the road, and great numbers enjoyed the novel experience of riding on a railroad train.

A committee of prominent citizens was sent out to Marion to meet the party of excursionists, which included the officers of all the roads then in this state. In the Governor's party were: Governor Hubbard, Lieutenant-Governor Wells Thompson, Attorney General Bokon, Assistant Attorney General McCormick, State Treasurer Dorn, Private Secretary to the Governor Martin, Adjutant General Steele, Superintendent of the Insane Asylum Rainey, Chief Justice Rob-



erts and Appellate Judges White, Ector and Winkler, Judges Norvell and Stewart. In the party from Galveston were Mayor Fulton and eight aldermen.

On returning from Marion the committee which went out to meet the excursionists was met by the following reception committee: Mayor French, Aldermen Hahn, Teel, Muench, Judges Devine, Waelder, Upson, Noonan and Dwyer, H. Grenet, J. E. Dwyer, F. Guilbeau, C. Elmendorf, A. B. Frank, J. F. Minter, Sol Halff, J. T. Thornton, J. S. Lockwood, E. Reed, J. Groos, J. H. Kampmann, Leonardo Garza, James Callaghan, W. H. Maverick, S. C. Bennett, N. O. Green, H. B. Adams, A. Michael, W. B. Knox, John James, I. P. Simpson, T. Schlenning, P. J. Biesenbach, Ed Steves, A. Oppenheimer, Max Krokau and Louis Huth, Jr.

The party and thousands of enthusiastic San Antonians then returned to the city from the depot, which was then on Austin street.

The order of march was: A detail of torch bearers, Tenth Cavalry Band, United States Infantry, Alamo Rifles, United States Cavalry, Governor and state officials, county and city officials, Commanding General and Department of Staff, band, citizens.

Gustav Frasch, who enjoyed the occasion, said yesterday:

"The train comprised fifteen passenger coaches, baggage and mail car. On this train came about 800 excursionists and a number of passengers. Each of the excursionists was given a souvenir, consisting of a piece of colored satin cloth, upon which the following inscription was printed in black letters, viz.: 'Celebration, Feb. 19, 1877. Sunset route, G., H. & S. A. R. R., welcome. To the Governor and staff, the Lieutenant-Governor and officers of the "Lone Star" State; to the judiciary; to the Queen City of the Gulf, the commercial portal of Texas; to the Bay City, the pioneer of Texas Railways; to the City of Hills, the capital of our Great State; to all her sister cities and towns and to all guests "The City of the Alamo" extends a hearty welcome.'

"This special train with the excursionists arrived here about 4:30 o'clock in the afternoon, February 19, at the terminus of the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railroad grounds on Austin street, at the proposed depot site, upon which a temporary platform was erected for the occasion and the convenience of passengers. The mayor of this city, James H. French, all of the members of the City Council and other city and county officials; also the whole fire department, under command of its chief, Major J. H. Kampmann, formed in procession at the Alamo Plaza and marched out in a body, headed by a brass band, to the depot grounds to meet the excursionists.

"Upon the arrival of the train the excursionists were given a rousing hurrah and a hearty welcome. At the same time the band was playing several pieces. The procession, after greeting the excursionists, was again formed in line, with the band ahead, playing, and all the visitors who arrived with the train were escorted to Bowen's Island, where a splendid lunch with plenty of beer was served to all visitors.

"After dusk the island was lighted all over with china lanterns and coal oil cans. Many speeches were made from a large platform erected for that purpose and a jolly good time was had by all present. In the large pavilion dancing was kept up until the next morning. A fine display of fireworks was given after the speechmaking, which was admired by everybody. Music was kept up all night, and plenty of it. The excursionists had with them two brass bands of their own.

"I may also state that thirty years ago we had similar fine weather here as we had during January last and this month, and no cold weather of any consequence was experienced during the months of January, February and March in the year of 1877. The farmers had a good, favorable season and made a good harvest."

#### San Antonio Then and Now.

Thirty years ago Monday the first train entered San Antonio, and the beginning of the phenomenal progress that has made this city the foremost of the Southwest was inaugurated.

Proud as the city then was of its metropolitan privileges, it was, after all, not a city, but a country town, but it was a country town with a history and a future. The spirit and energy and initiative that makes a great city was here

then and is now. The growth that those thirty years have brought will be as nothing to the development of the next thirty years.

Those who remember the straggling town then with its unpaved streets can hardly recognize it as the bustling, handsome city of today, with its modern buildings, street cars, telephones and the like. The description of the celebration published in the *Express* of February 20, 1877, lays much stress on the fact that Chinese lanterns were swung from the cornices of the Menger Hotel and festooned every window, making "a brilliant and glittering spectacle."

Could that reporter have looked into the future and seen the blaze of electric glory that borders the roof lines not only of the Menger and the other buildings on the plaza, but of many more on Houston and Commerce streets, not on festal nights alone, but every night, his eyes would indeed have bulged at "the glittering and brilliant spectacle."

In nothing, perhaps, more than in the growth of the *Express* itself is the growth of this city shown. The paper which contains the account of that great celebration was a small, four-page affair, chiefly of advertisements, with only about a column of telegraphic news. The differences between that and the modern daily of from twelve to sixteen pages, with forty to sixty pages Sunday, with foreign and state telegraphic reports and its own engraving plant, latest typesetting machines, presses, etc., may be taken as a fair index of the San Antonio of thirty years ago and that of today.

Now the wheels of progress move so much more rapidly, and the currents of the age are sweeping us on at a rate that makes the movement of that day seem like standing still. Consequently the greater San Antonio of 1937 will probably look back upon "the likely little city" of today with a comfortable smile of superiority.

January 1, 1879.

On January 1, 1879, the *Daily Herald* "took stock" of the year's progress of the city, and gave in detail the status of the city's various affairs on that date. The following is an extract of the essential facts of the article named, showing the city during the first year of the railroad era:

#### City Limits.

The bounds and limits of the city of San Antonio as defined by the charter "include a square of which the sides shall be equi-distant, measured from what is now known as the Main Plaza, and three miles therefrom, or six miles square." The city is divided into four wards.

Ward No. 1 has 47 streets, three of which are macadamized; three public squares or plazas, and 225 building blocks.

Ward No. 2 has 86 streets, eight of which are macadamized; three public squares or plazas; one public park, San Pedro, and 350 building blocks.

Ward No. 3 has 58 public streets, seven of which are partly macadamized; three public squares or plazas, and 225 building blocks.

Ward No. 4 has 66 public streets, seven of which are partly macadamized, and 238 building blocks.

#### Public Lands in Bexar.

From L. C. Navarro, County Surveyor, the *Herald* receives the following report:

There has been about 1,135,500 acres of public land taken up within the last year, leaving about 3,500,000 acres of public land subject to location. Some of the finest grazing lands in the state are still vacant. Lying in the western part of the county, it has but recently come into demand, owing to former raids of Indians in that section.

Some forty persons have taken advantage of the homestead act, which grants 80 acres to single persons and 160 to families by living on the land for three years. Persons wishing to take the benefit of the homestead act may select the vacant land they wish, file an application for a survey, and after living on it for three years the state grants a patent. Alternate sections can be pur-



chased at from \$60 to \$65; solid certificates at from \$1.90 to \$2 per acre. Lands of the International Railroad can be purchased at from \$2.25 to \$2.50 per acre.

#### General Statistics.

The City of San Antonio is represented by 2518 taxpayers. Out of this number 961 have made renditions of their property to the city assessor; the balance, 1,557, have made no renditions.

The total valuation of taxable property in the City of San Antonio, for the year 1878, is \$8,789,510; the amount of rendered property is \$4,274,012, and that of unrendered property is \$4,513,498.

The same is classified as follows: Real estate, \$6,733,315; personal property, \$794,440; merchandise, \$918,060; banking stock, \$333,000; real estate owners unknown, \$8,695. Total, \$8,787,510.

The assessment per ward for 1878 is as follows: Ward 1, \$2,379,510; Ward 2, \$2,205,839; Ward 3, \$1,914,370; Ward 4, \$1,263,627.

The following shows the increase of property in each ward since 1876: Ward 1, \$151,181; Ward 2, \$227,344; Ward 3, \$434,080; Ward 4, \$211,550.

The city assessment for 1878 is apportioned among the following nationalities: Germans (including Alsacians, Polanders and Swedes), \$4,778,815; Americans and English, \$3,149,747; Mexicans, \$519,418; French, \$534,890; Irish, \$401,335; Spaniards, Italians and Hungarians, \$111,950; colored, \$46,650.

#### Churches.

The number of churches and places of worship in this city are as follows: Catholic, 5 to-wit: San Fernando Church, St. Mary's Church, St. Joseph's Church (German), St. Michael's Church (Polander), and Convent Chapel. Episcopal, 1; Baptist, 1; Presbyterian, 1; Methodist, 2; Methodist German, 1; German Lutheran, 1; Jewish Synagogue, 1; African, 4. Total, 17.

#### Population of the City.

The approximate population of the City of San Antonio at the present time, according to nationalities, is as follows: Americans, English and Irish, 7,800; Germans (including Alsacians), 7,600; Mexicans, 3,470; Spaniards, 25; Italians, 25; French, 310; Swiss, 60; Hungarians, 17; Dutch, Belgians and Swedes, 32; Polanders, 178; Chinese, 2; Africans (or descendants), 2,178. Total population, 21,704.

#### Fire Department.

Gustav A. Duerler, chief.

The department is composed of the following companies:

Milam Steam Fire Engine Company No. 1; engine house, south side Market street, between Yturri and Cochran streets. Regular meeting first Wednesday of each month.

Ed Braden, foreman; Fritz Schreiner, assistant; E. Schreiner, treasurer; John Rosenheimer, secretary; Emil Menger, engineer.

The company was organized June 6, 1854, and received its first charter in 1858. It is provided with a Silsby engine and 1,500 feet of hose. Number of members, forty-three.

Alamo Fire Association No. 2; engine house, west side of Avenue C, between Houston and Travis streets. Regular meetings first Wednesday in each month.

William Hoeffling, foreman; C. Zuchlag, assistant; Chas. Degen, treasurer; F. C. Heneisen, secretary.

The company was organized December 21, 1859, and incorporated February 11th, 1860. It is provided with a Silsby engine, and its rolls exhibit the names of forty-five active members.

Turner Hook & Ladder Company No. 1; truck house in Alamo buildings, on Houston street.

B. J. Mauermann, foreman; Ferdinand Herff, assistant; Ed. Dreiss, treasurer; E. Schaefer, secretary; W. Kellner, house keeper.

The company was organized January 29th, 1869, and incorporated April 20th, 1871. It is equipped with a Babcock hook and ladder truck and two hose carts with 1,000 feet of hose for city hydrants. The company musters forty-five.

Hand Fire Engine Company No. 3; engine house at Fourth Ward Market.

This company has thirty-five members on its rolls and is composed of colored men. Jasper Thompson, foreman.

Hand Fire Engine Company No. 4; engine house on Presidia street. The company, composed of colored men, has a membership of forty. Henry Riley, foreman.

#### Casino Association.

Organized September 12th, 1854. Meets every Monday evening, for business. Building at the junction of Casino and Market streets. Hall fitted up for dramatic and operatic performances. President, Chas. Griesenbeck; vice-president, E. Dosch; secretary, F. Grothaus; treasurer, A. Dreiss, Sr.; bookkeeper, C. Dannheim.

#### San Antonio Turn-Verein.

First organized August 22, 1857, and reorganized September 5, 1866. President, A. Siemering; vice-president, B. Mauermann; secretary, Alex Kuhn; treasurer, Alb. Beckmann.

Meet on every second and fourth Wednesday of each month at Meyer's Hall, Alamo Plaza.

Hardly could a more charming description of San Antonio be found than that written by Harriet P. Spofford.<sup>1</sup> She described the city as it was just after the coming of the railroad, thirty years ago. Sympathetic in her judgments, and with poetic insight of the historic past and the potentialities of that time, her pictures of the San Antonio de Bexar in 1877 have an interest and beauty that few other contemporary descriptions possess.

#### A Picture of San Antonio Thirty Years Ago.

Arriving in San Antonio from the snowbound north in the month of March, when the town was a wilderness of blooming roses, hedging in the gardens, latticing the verandas, and clambering over the low roofs, she finds quaint beauty at every turn. "Most of the houses are long and low and narrow, of a single story, and but one step from the ground, built of a cream-colored stone that works easily and hardens in the air, and so placed that the south wind or east shall blow in every room—the wind that blows all day from the Gulf, and makes the fervent heat itself a joy. . . . These charming dwellings stand with little regularity or uniformity, but here and there, facing this way and that, just as the winding roads wind with the winding river, and always half buried in a sweet seclusion of leaf and blossom. Not roses only, but all the other flowers under heaven: lilies and myrtles and geraniums make the air a bliss to breathe; aloes sit drawing in the sunshine, suddenly to shoot it out in one long spike of yellow bloom higher than the house itself; the Spanish dagger lifts its thick, palm-like trunk and bristles at a thousand points around its great cone of creamy bells; the euphorobia clothes its strange and lofty stem with a downy green, and then flowers with a blossom like a red bird just alit; in every vacant space the acacia 'waves her yellow hair.' There are groups of bananas, too; there are walls of scarlet pomegranate, one blaze of glory; lanes lined with the lovely leafed fig tree; and the comely mulberry tree, grown to an enormous size, is dripping with its blackening and delicious fruit. . . .

<sup>1</sup> In Harper's New Monthly Magazine, Nov., 1877.



"In and out among these houses slips the San Antonio river, clear as crystal, swifter than a mill race; now narrow and foaming along between steep banks rich with luxuriant semi-tropical growth, and with the tall pecans on either side meeting above them in vaulting shadow; now spreading in sunny shallows between long grassy swards starred with flowers, twisting and turning and doubling on itself, so tortuous that the three miles of the straight line from its head to the market place it makes only in fourteen miles of caprices and surprises, rapids and eddies and falls and arrowy curves, reach after reach of soft green gloom and flickering sunshine, each more exquisitely beautiful than the other. . . . It flows by the Mexican jacal, and through the wealthy garden, around the churches, across the business streets with its delightful glimpses. You cannot escape it; you think you have left it behind you, and there it is before you, hurrying along to the forests on its two hundred miles to the gulf."

A visitor in 1907 can appreciate the description of the "sinuosities of the countless streets of San Antonio, which are a complete maze, and among which one may wander a year and yet find intricacies unknown before. The town lies in its valley in the board basin of its great hills, and upon both sides of the river, and the serpentine course of the river, crossed by a score of bridges and as many fords, is such a confusion and a snare that you never know upon which side of it you are. The streets in the old part of the city are exceedingly narrow, and by no means clean, and the sidewalks are narrower yet, and worn in ruts by the tread of many feet. Many of the buildings on these streets are of adobe, all of them a single story in height, most of them with galleries, as the veranda and piazza and porch are called. Some of them have a curious front, the wall projecting a couple of feet above the line where eaves should be, and pierced by rain-spouts, forming a breastwork, behind which the defender lay protected, while through the rain-spouts firing down into the streets, which, in the furious old times that this town has known, with now one master and now another, were wont to run with blood.

"Narrow as the streets are, they are incumbered in every way and made still narrower. Here the incumbrance is carts full of huge blocks of unhewn stone, which are handled by brawny Mexicans and negroes, without derricks, and which the citizens patiently submit to see cut in the streets day by day instead of in the stonecutter's yard; here it is a train of clumsy Mexican wagons covered with canvas and drawn by oxen whose yokes are bound upon their horns, thus occasioning every jolt to jar the brain, and shortening the term of service of the stoutest beast. Often the Main plaza is entirely covered with these teams, the great oxen lying all day in the sun there."

This writer found San Antonio still a Spanish town, "and the only one where any considerable remnant of Spanish life exists in the United States." "Many of the people," she continues, and now thirty years later it is still true to some extent, "proudly call themselves Spanish, and most of the Americans of the region find it necessary to speak their tongue easily; a lawyer, indeed, could hardly practice his profession without knowledge of the language, which he needs in examining witnesses,

in pleading and in recourse to the documents in the matter of land titles, many of which are in Spanish, while most of the local laws are founded on old Spanish usage. Land is still measured here by the vara, and the town has its alameda [now East Commerce street], its plazas, its acequias, the houses have their jalousies, and the stranger never loses a foreign feeling while he stays. It is true that there are large numbers of Germans, French and Poles here, that no shopkeeper employs a clerk who cannot deal with at least two of these nationalities besides his own, and the place is in a manner cosmopolitan; but Spain is at the foundation of the whole of it. The secular buildings are such as those which the earthquakes had forced on the Spaniard in Mexico, and which, from habit, he brought with him—and wherever the modern builder varies the design he ornaments the galleries with a light woodwork, cut, doubtless unconsciously, in a Moorish pattern—and the church buildings are such as those which the Spaniard venerated in his motherland. The cathedral of San Fernando has, indeed, been rebuilt, retaining only a fragment of the old building at the back; but the other ancient church buildings, quainter and more picturesque, known as missions, although in ruins, have endured no alteration of design."

#### Alamo.

"The Alamo, the last of the missions, and one never quite completed, is but a few steps from your inn, on a dusty plaza that is a reproach to all San Antonio. Its wall is overthrown and removed, its dormitories are piled with military stores, its battle-scarred front has been revamped and repainted, and market carts roll to and fro on the spot where flames ascended at the touch of the torch of an insolent foe over the funeral pyre of heroes. But yet the Texan visits it as a shrine, and thrills with pride in a history that is more to him than all the Monmouths and Yorktowns and Lexingtons of the Revolution; for, after all, Texas is a domain by itself, with a past of its own."

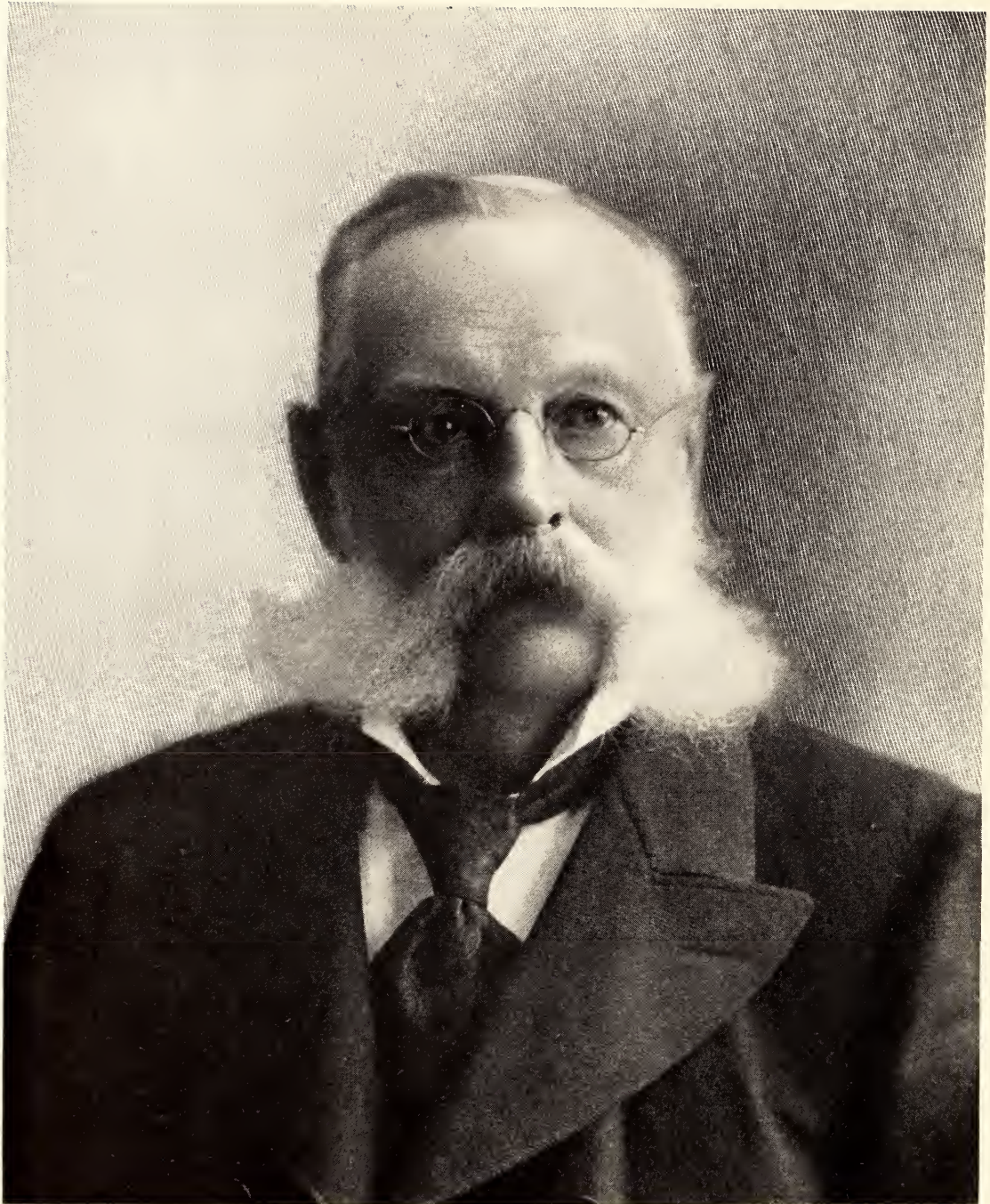
#### Resources and Industry.

Of San Antonio as a commercial center, this writer finds its contributing wealth to consist in the great cattle ranches, but more still in the sheep husbandry. The wool clip "makes San Antonio one of the leading wool markets of the world, while the amazing increase renders it probably that she will soon become the chief. Her trade in hides is also immense, and she has merchants who do a business in general merchandise running largely into the millions every year. She is now the natural entrepot of a vast trade, not only with the state, but with that great and rich region of country lying farther to the west, that region just beyond the frontier."

Western Texas, of which she finds San Antonio the type, is "a land of promise and of plenty; a land flowing in milk and honey; a land where the vagrant can sleep in comfort under a tent in open air all his lifetime, and may live in luxury, scarcely lifting his hands to labor, and where the energetic and intelligent find fortune hand and foot and compel her to their service. Nearly three hundred thousand people entered it (West Texas) last year and sought permanent homes. And







*Chas. H. Hugo*



their success is entirely in the measure of their endeavor; for with eggs selling from six to ten cents a dozen, and with beef from five to eight cents a pound, the cost of living is at its minimum. Rents are the only expensive item. . . . And never was any place more full of opportunity to those that can seize occasion by the forelock."

CHARLES HUGO. In the death of Charles Hugo, which occurred September 14th, 1906, the city of San Antonio lost one of its most valuable and prominent citizens, for he had been identified with the development of its commercial and banking interests from an early period, having made his home here for more than four decades, during which time he had witnessed its growth from a town to a metropolitan city.

Mr. Hugo was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, the son of parents of noble birth, his mother having the title of baroness. He was but a boy when he accompanied his parents on their emigration to America, the year of their arrival in Texas being 1849, at which time they located at Cuero, Dewitt county. Mr. Hugo was reared to the life of a farmer boy, assisting his father in the operation of the homestead property, but when still a young man he entered business life, establishing with a partner one of the first mercantile enterprises of Dewitt county. Shortly after the close of the Civil war Charles Hugo came to San Antonio, where he formed a partnership with a Mr. Berry and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1871 he severed his connection with his partner, and in connection with Gustav Schmeltzer established a wholesale grocery business, under the firm style of Hugo & Schmeltzer. Later William Heuermann, who is now deceased, was admitted to a partnership, the business then being conducted under the firm style of Hugo, Schmeltzer & Company, by which name it has been known to the present time. The firm has been in existence for more than thirty years, during which time it has gained more than local reputation, being known abroad as well as throughout the southwest as a commercial institution of the highest standing. The success of the enterprise has been due in no limited degree to the efforts of Mr. Hugo, who was a business man of excellent ability and executive force, so that he soon won a place among the prominent and leading merchants of this section of the state. In addition to his commercial interests Mr. Hugo also found time and opportunity to extend his efforts in other directions, and became the founder of the Alamo National Bank of San Antonio, of which he became the head, serving as president of the institution for fifteen years. Under his capable management and sound business judgment the bank became one of the strong financial institutions of the city, its present high standing and prosperity remaining as a tribute to the skill and enterprise of Mr. Hugo. He was public-spirited in a marked degree and was identified with much of the development and upbuilding of this city, not only in commercial and banking circles, but in many other movements which were instituted for the benefit of the public at large. Every worthy cause that was presented to him received his hearty co-operation and support, while the poor and needy found in him a warm and helpful friend. He was an officer of the Business Men's Club of

this city and was a prominent and influential factor in many other organizations of like character.

Mr. Hugo always led a very busy and active life and in the midst of a prosperous business career he was called from this life, his death occurring in September, 1906, in Baltimore, to which city he had gone for medical treatment. The news of his death cast a gloom over the entire city of San Antonio, where he was so widely and favorably known in business and social circles; but his loss is most keenly felt in his immediate household, where he was a devoted husband and father. Mr. Hugo accomplished whatever he undertook by reason of his force of character, his perseverance and his industry. He conducted his business in the most straightforward and honorable manner, never making engagements that he did not fill or incurring obligations that he could not meet, and he therefore won the utmost confidence and good will of all with whom he was associated.

Mr. Hugo is survived by his widow, who in her maidenhood bore the name of Elise Haseloff. She is of German birth, but was reared in Texas, her parents locating in San Antonio when she was but a child. The children, seven in number, are: Victor, Ralph, Mrs. Lillian Chabot, Mrs. Viola McCarty, Mrs. Wanda Shell, Frieda and Lola Felice Hugo. The family are prominent socially and enjoy the high esteem of a large circle of friends.

Honored and respected by all, BEN S. FISK has been for many years prominently identified with the public affairs of San Antonio, and is now serving as a justice of the peace. He is also a native son of the city, born December 27th, 1862, his parents being Captain James N. and Simona (Smith) Fisk. On the maternal side he is the grandson of the

Deaf Smith.

noted Erastus Smith, familiarly known as Deaf Smith, who took such a prominent part in the early American history of Texas and in the fighting for Texan independence. He was born in the state of New York on the 19th of April, 1787, and at the age of eleven years came to the Mississippi territory, while in 1817 he came to Texas, then a province of Spanish territory. When Green Dewitt in 1825 began settling a colony in what later became Dewitt county, Deaf Smith joined him. In 1835 he joined Stephen F. Austin's forces in the fighting that was then beginning against Mexican rule, and became one of the most trusted spys and scouts of the Texas army. When the Texans began their attack on San Antonio under Ben Milam, Deaf Smith led the way as guide, and killed a Mexican sentinel at daylight on the outskirts of the town. He also went with Houston's army to the battle of San Jacinto, and one of the best known incidents of his career was when he, assisted by Moses Lapham, destroyed the bridge over Vince's Bayou to prevent reinforcements to General Santa Anna's army. In 1828, in San Antonio, Deaf Smith was married to Guadaloupe (Ruiz) Duran, a granddaughter of the Ruiz who was one of the Canary Island colonists who founded San Antonio. The death of Deaf Smith occurred at Richmond, Texas, on the 30th of November, 1837.

Captain James N. Fisk, the father of Ben S., was born at Swanton,







Henry Starnes



Vermont, and came to Texas in 1835, establishing his home in Bexar county, about fifteen miles from San Antonio, where he resided for a long number of years. In addition to his duties as a stockman he was extensively engaged in the freighting business, operating about one hundred ox-team carts between this city and the Gulf coast. At the beginning of the Civil war he raised a company of soldiers which later became a part of the First Texas Cavalry, the only organization of Union soldiers that went from Texas into the war, and which was commanded by Colonel Edmund J. Davis, later provisional governor of Texas. Mr. Fisk was made captain of his company and served with it throughout the war, and after its close was appointed sheriff of Bexar county, while some time later he was elected county recorder. His death occurred in 1876, while his wife, Simona (Smith) Fisk, who was born in San Antonio, died in the city of her birth in 1891. Two of their daughters are now living, Susan (Fisk) Roach and Mary (Fisk) Ross; also two sons, Sam H. Fisk.

The other son, Ben S. Fisk, spent the early years of his life in this city and on the old Fisk farm in Bexar county, receiving his education in the public schools. For several years after reaching his majority he was engaged in the abstracting and title business, also doing considerable work in the county clerk's office in that capacity, and in the summer of 1906 he became a candidate for the office of justice of the peace in San Antonio to fill the place vacated by Thad Adams, being elected to that position at the regular election of November following. In San Antonio Mr. Fisk was married to Miss Belle Hernandez. There are two children, Cordelia and Susan.

HON. HENRY TERRELL, a distinguished lawyer of the San Antonio bar and former United States district attorney, was born on a farm in Floyd county, Indiana, in 1860, his parents being General Charles M. and Sarah I. (Speake) Terrell. He is a member of the well known Terrell family which was established in Virginia in early colonial days and the members of which have achieved such distinction in events and affairs relating to Texan history. General Charles M. Terrell was a brother of Hon. E. H. Terrell, now a resident of San Antonio, who at one time was minister to Belgium and for a long period has been a prominent factor in Republican circles in Texas. The ancestry of the family can be traced back to Henry Terrell, who was a very prominent and influential citizen of Hancock county, Virginia, and removed to Kentucky in 1787, becoming closely identified with the early history of the latter state. His son, Captain John Terrell, great-grandfather of our subject, was a gallant and conspicuous officer in the campaigns against the Indians shortly after the Revolutionary war and was present in the engagement known as Harmer's defeat in 1790 near the present site of Fort Wayne, Indiana. He also participated in General Wayne's victory over the Miamis at Maumee Rapids, the present site of Toledo, Ohio. He married a sister of Chilton Allan, one of Kentucky's famous lawyers, who represented the Ashland district in Congress for many years after Henry Clay had been promoted to the senate.

Rev. Williamson Terrell, son of Captain John Terrell, was one of

the most popular and widely known ministers in the Methodist church in Indiana a number of years ago.

General Charles M. Terrell was a member of the regular United States army for forty years, most of which time he spent in Texas. He entered the army as paymaster June 30, 1862, and during the Civil war was in the service in the west, being connected with the Army of the Cumberland. Following the close of hostilities he was stationed at New Orleans, from which city he came, in 1867 to San Antonio, where he was stationed for practically all of the remainder of his army life, only a brief period being spent at the posts at Omaha, Nebraska, and Detroit, Michigan. On the 30th of December, 1888, he was promoted to lieutenant colonel and deputy paymaster general and on January 6, 1893, was promoted to colonel and assistant paymaster general. He was retired under the army regulations in 1896 and later, under the act of Congress going into effect April 25, 1904, he was commissioned brigadier general on the retired list. He died in San Antonio, November 22, 1904. He was a man of the highest standing in military and social circles and public life and was an influential and wealthy citizen of San Antonio, respected and honored by all. He left to his family a comfortable fortune as the result of well placed investments. His wife bore the maiden name of Sarah I. Speake. They were married in New Albany, Indiana, in 1853, and she still survives him, making her home in San Antonio.

Hon. Henry Terrell was but seven years of age when in 1867 he was brought by his parents to San Antonio, where his boyhood and youth were passed. He received excellent educational facilities, attending the old Asbury College (now DePauw University) at Green Castle, Indiana, and also the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, while his law course was pursued in Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1886. He then returned to his home in San Antonio to enter upon the active practice of his chosen profession. He was assistant United States district attorney for the western district of Texas from 1889 until 1894 and in 1898 he was appointed United States district attorney for this district and served as such until the spring of 1906. In politics he is a Republican but not a partisan and his character and worth as a citizen, lawyer and federal official, are recognized and appreciated by all. A tribute to Judge Terrell upon the announcement of his retirement from office in February, 1906, was paid by the *San Antonio Express*, the leading paper of San Antonio, and other journals published equally favorable notices. The *Express* said: "There does not seem to be any justification or excuse for the rumored attempt to supplant United States Attorney Henry Terrell. It would appear that the principle of a Civil Service based on merit which underlies and sustains the various departments of the Federal government in efficiency should be recognized in favor of this officer and of the public service. To fulfill satisfactorily the duties of this office requires not only an intimate acquaintance with the intricacies of the law and its procedure generally, but more particularly with the Federal statutes and the decisions of the various Federal courts. A knowledge so extensive and so profound is not acquired by a lawyer



who has not made the subject a special study, and who has not had the time and opportunity to apply, in practice, the results of his study. The cases which this officer is called upon to prosecute are frequently of the greatest importance, particularly to the fiscal operations of the general government, and he has, generally, opposed to him lawyers of the highest standing and ability—'skillful in fence.' Mr. Terrell has the special knowledge and has enjoyed the special opportunities which make for efficiency in office, and by means of both has earned an enviable reputation throughout the entire southwest. He has held the offices of United States attorney and assistant United States attorney for more than thirteen years and, in the intervals of his work, has been able to prepare for publication a monograph of great value to the bench and bar upon crimes arising under the National Banking Acts. Mr. Terrell's incumbency has been marked by uniform courtesy to the members of the bar and the people generally, and his application for re-appointment will doubtless have the support of the best citizens of the district, irrespective of party. We do not believe that President Roosevelt, with his well known views of the civil service, will make the mistake of placing this important trust into new and untried hands."

Judge Terrell has devoted his leisure time aside from the practice of law and the discharge of his official duties to literary work, mostly of a legal nature and is author of *Crimes by National Bank Officers*, now a well known work upon crimes arising under the National Banking Acts and the volume has proved of great value to the bench and bar. After leaving the position of district attorney he resumed the private practice of law in San Antonio and is widely recognized as one of the distinguished and able lawyers of Texas. In his practice no dreary novitiate awaited him. He secured almost immediately a large clientage and has been connected with much of the important litigation tried in the courts of his district and state.

Mr. Terrell was married in San Antonio to Miss Kate Rivers Brahan, a representative of an old Virginian family. In the maternal line she is descended from the prominent Haywood family of North Carolina and Tennessee. Her great-grandfather was Judge John Haywood of the supreme bench of North Carolina and later of Tennessee. Further back in this line of ancestry was Colonel John Haywood, prominent in affairs of North Carolina and a brother of Sir Henry Haywood, Englishman, who was governor of Barbadoes Island. Judge and Mrs. Terrell have four children: Lieutenant Frederick Brahan Terrell, of the United States army, now stationed in the Philippines; Nellie Terrell Keefer, the wife of Major F. R. Keefer, also of the regular army; Robert Weakley Brahan and Henry, who are students in Philadelphia.

THOMAS C. NELSON of San Antonio, county road superintendent, in which position there devolve upon him important public service and heavy responsibilities, was born in the city which he yet makes his home, February 27, 1853, his parents being Gouveneur H. and Melvina A. (Elder) Nelson. His father, who was descended from General Nelson of Revolutionary war fame was born in Buffalo, New York, while the grandfather, Joshua Nelson, was a Virginian by birth and was descended from a family of Irish ancestry. On leaving the Old Dominion, Joshua Nel-

son made his way to Texas in the days when it was a Republic and invested extensively in lands in the new country. He died here in the early '40s and it was largely for the purpose of settling up the estate and looking after these lands that Gouveneur H. Nelson came to Texas in 1845. Soon after he arrived the Mexican war began and he joined a Texas regiment as a member of the company of Captain Gillespie, of which he was second lieutenant. At the battle of Monterey, Captain Gillespie was fatally wounded, but before he breathed his last he handed his sword to Lieutenant Nelson and placed the command of the company in his hands. Thus becoming captain, the latter had charge of the company during the remainder of the war, the well known "Big Foot" Wallace, of Indian fighting fame, being his first lieutenant.

When the war with Mexico was over Captain Nelson settled in San Antonio and was married here to Miss Melvina A. Elder, whose family came to Texas in 1836. He was identified with business interests in the state until after the beginning of the Civil war, when he organized one of the first companies that was raised for the Confederacy in Texas and with it joined Colonel McCulloch's regiment, with which he was sent to the western frontier in General Sibley's expedition to protect the country against the Indians and resist the Federal forces concentrated in New Mexico and the extreme western part of this state. After more than a year's active service Captain Nelson's health gave way and he returned home, his death occurring in San Antonio in 1864.

Thomas C. Nelson received the advantage of the best educational facilities of the state during the period of his youth. He attended the public schools which were established in San Antonio just after the war and completed his studies by a classical and literary course in St. Mary's College, the well known educator, Brother Charles Francis, being one of the teachers at that institution. He left St. Mary's at the age of sixteen and for about two years thereafter studied civil engineering under Francis Giraud, the well known engineer of those days, who came to Texas from Charleston, South Carolina. When eighteen years of age, Mr. Nelson started west as a surveyor with a surveying party, going to Fort Stockton, Fort Davis and El Paso. In the latter place, which was then called Franklin, he was appointed deputy surveyor of the El Paso district, which at that time included about all of the vast territory west of the Pecos river. Mr. Nelson remained on this western trip for three years, returning to San Antonio in 1874, after which he was appointed deputy surveyor of Bexar county. In 1875 he again went west, making his way to Fort Stockton and while there was elected county surveyor of Pecos county, in which he continued to reside until 1882. It was while there in 1881 that he superintended the building of the first irrigating ditch in the Pecos country, constructing a ditch seven and a half miles long at the riffles above the big falls. Subsequently he engineered the construction of two other ditches in that country, one on Tovah Creek and another along the wagon road between Fort Stockton and Horse Shoe Bend. His western life was enlivened by numerous adventures and incidents common to frontier life and in 1877 he was wounded in a fight with the Indians. He retains vivid memories of many incidents of those early days, which, however, are not so far distant in the



matter of years but which seem to represent a remote period, as there is no longer a trace of a frontier, for the seeds of civilization have been planted and have brought forth fruit in the commercial and industrial activities of the towns and cities which have sprung up and in the fine farms and ranches into which the once wild country has been converted.

In 1882, upon returning to San Antonio, Mr. Nelson engaged in the real estate business, but in 1883, again feeling the fascination of western life, he returned to Fort Stockton and engaged in the cattle business, remaining on the frontier until 1885, when he once more came to San Antonio, where he has since lived. In 1886 he engaged in surveying in Southwestern Texas for the New York & Texas Land Company, a firm that had acquired large holdings of the lands granted to the International & Great Northern Railroad. He next became connected with the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railroad, which was then being constructed by Uriah Lott. Mr. Nelson was the civil engineer for this company on town site surveys and among other towns which he laid out was the now prosperous little city of Yoakum, which he founded in 1886 upon a bare prairie. He was with the railroad company until 1888. In 1892 he was elected county surveyor of Bexar county, was re-elected in 1894 and again 1896—a fact which is incontrovertible evidence of the promptness and fidelity with which he discharged the duties of the office. About the beginning of his fourth term, however, he resigned to accept the position of assistant city engineer of San Antonio under city engineer Trueheart and remained in that capacity for about two years.

#### Gravel Roads.

In 1900, at the beginning of Robert Green's administration as county judge, Mr. Nelson was appointed by him to his present position as superintendent of the county roads—an office that had been created to carry out the construction of public highways under a bond issue of half a million dollars voted for that purpose and under which there have been built about nineteen splendid gravel roads in Bexar county, one of these being the "loop" road from San Antonio to the San Jose and San Juan missions. This public spirited policy has resulted in Bexar county having some of the best public highways in Texas, if not in the entire country. The roads have been carefully and skillfully constructed of the best materials and in addition to offering splendid highways for driving they greatly facilitate business between the city and the agricultural districts.

Soon after his return from the west in 1882, Mr. Nelson was married in San Antonio to Miss Gregoria Villareal, a beautiful young lady and a member of one of the old Spanish families. She was born in this city and died in 1883 while with her husband on the third trip that he was making to the west. Mr. Nelson was married in 1885 to Miss Celia Villareal, a sister of his first wife. They have eight children: Genevieve, Thomas C., George, Stella, Gertrude, Edna, Robert E., and Ethel. Mr. Nelson belongs to the Knights of Columbus and other Catholic societies. His life has largely been devoted to public service either of an official or semi-official nature and his work has been of direct and permanent good in the development of the state and city. As a business man and

citizen he has contributed in large measure to the growth and progress of Western Texas and of San Antonio and the results that he has attained in this direction leave no room for question of his ability. He always deserves and is given classification with the representative residents of Texas.

EDWARD MARTIN RABB, M. D., who has won a foremost place in the ranks of the leading physicians of San Antonio, was born in Fayette county, Texas, June 25, 1855, and is a representative of one of the most honored pioneer families of the state, the name of Rabb being inseparably interwoven with events constituting the early history of Texas as well as with its later day development and improvement. His great-grandfather, William Rabb, came from Tennessee to Texas before the Austins arrived here and in fact was one of the first Americans that came to the Lone Star state, which at that time was a part of the territory belonging to Mexico. William Rabb arrived before either Moses

#### A Pioneer.

or Stephen F. Austin and located on Caney Creek in Wharton county. He had lived in the same locality in Tennessee in which Davy Crockett was reared. William Rabb became one of the sturdy band of pioneers who blazed the way for civilization in the southwest. He and his son, Andrew Rabb, faced with fortitude the hardships and struggles that ultimately resulted in the upbuilding of the great state and it was Andrew Rabb who wrote the first constitution of Texas. He was intimately associated with Sam Houston in his efforts to withstand Mexican intolerance and oppression and establish the republic. Houston chose thirteen

#### First Texas Constitution.

of his co-adjutors to write constitutions and that which was prepared by Andrew Rabb was the one chosen and adopted as the original constitution of the Republic of Texas. An interesting event is related by his son, Thomas Rabb, uncle of Dr. Rabb, and now a resident of Deming, New Mexico, in connection with the choosing of the seal of Texas. Houston and his associates had met for the adoption of the constitution and some one among the delegation suggested that the documents should bear a seal. Thereupon General Houston cut from his coat one of the brass buttons, saying, "I have the very thing for a seal." He then placed the imprint of this brass button upon the sealing wax of the document. The device was that of a five pointed or "lone star." This emblem which was considered and afterward proved to be the most appropriate was then and there chosen and designated as the emblem and seal of Texas. Shortly after the addition of the letters T-E-X-A-S, one letter being placed at each of the five points of the star were added, together with a wreath and through all the days of the republic and the state of Texas this device has remained as the seal. As is well understood by any one familiar with the early history of Texas, the members of the Rabb family had to do their share of Indian fighting in planting the seeds of civilization upon the southwestern frontier.

Thomas Rabb, uncle of Dr. Rabb, relates many interesting incidents of those pioneer times. When this country was still under the dominion



of Mexico the family removed to La Grange, where he lived until twenty-one years of age and later he resided in Karnes county, but in 1885 removed to New Mexico. He began Indian fighting when only fifteen years of age and at the age of eighteen was chosen captain of a company organized to protect settlers and pursue a band of Indians after they had committed depredations on the whites. He was a young man of powerful physique, over six feet tall and weighing over one hundred and seventy-five pounds when, at the age of fifteen years, he had his first hostile encounter with the Indians. He and a companion had been trading with the Lipan Indians and were two days upon the return trip when they were overtaken by a runner and told that the same band had murdered the wife and children of a frontier settler. A party was being organized for the pursuit and after traveling about forty miles they came up with the Indians, who were hidden in a thicket. At the first charge nine Indians were killed. The squaws fought as fiercely as the men. The Indians then retreated to the thicket and on a second advance three of their number were killed. The captain of the company then ordered his men to proceed down the river and around to the other side of the thicket and there to charge upon the Indians, but a great mistake was made in this, for in the midst of the thicket the white men could not handle their arms and manage their horses at the same time and lost five of their number. Later a hand to hand fight occurred, which Thomas Rabb says was the greatest scene of slaughter which he ever saw. He himself killed a number of Indians and the white men carried off forty-two scalps. It is possible, however, that they killed a good many more, for the Indians always availed themselves of every opportunity to carry off their dead and wounded.

William Rabb, father of our subject, was born in what is now Fayette county, Texas, about three miles above La Grange, in December, 1822. He was reared there and in Wharton county, where he lived until 1868, when he removed to Cedar Bayou in Chambers county, Texas, on Galveston Bay. There he resided for a long period and died at Laporte, Texas, in 1905. He married Miss Prudence Smalley, a native of Illinois, whose first husband was a Mr. Risinger. Her death occurred at Cedar Bayou.

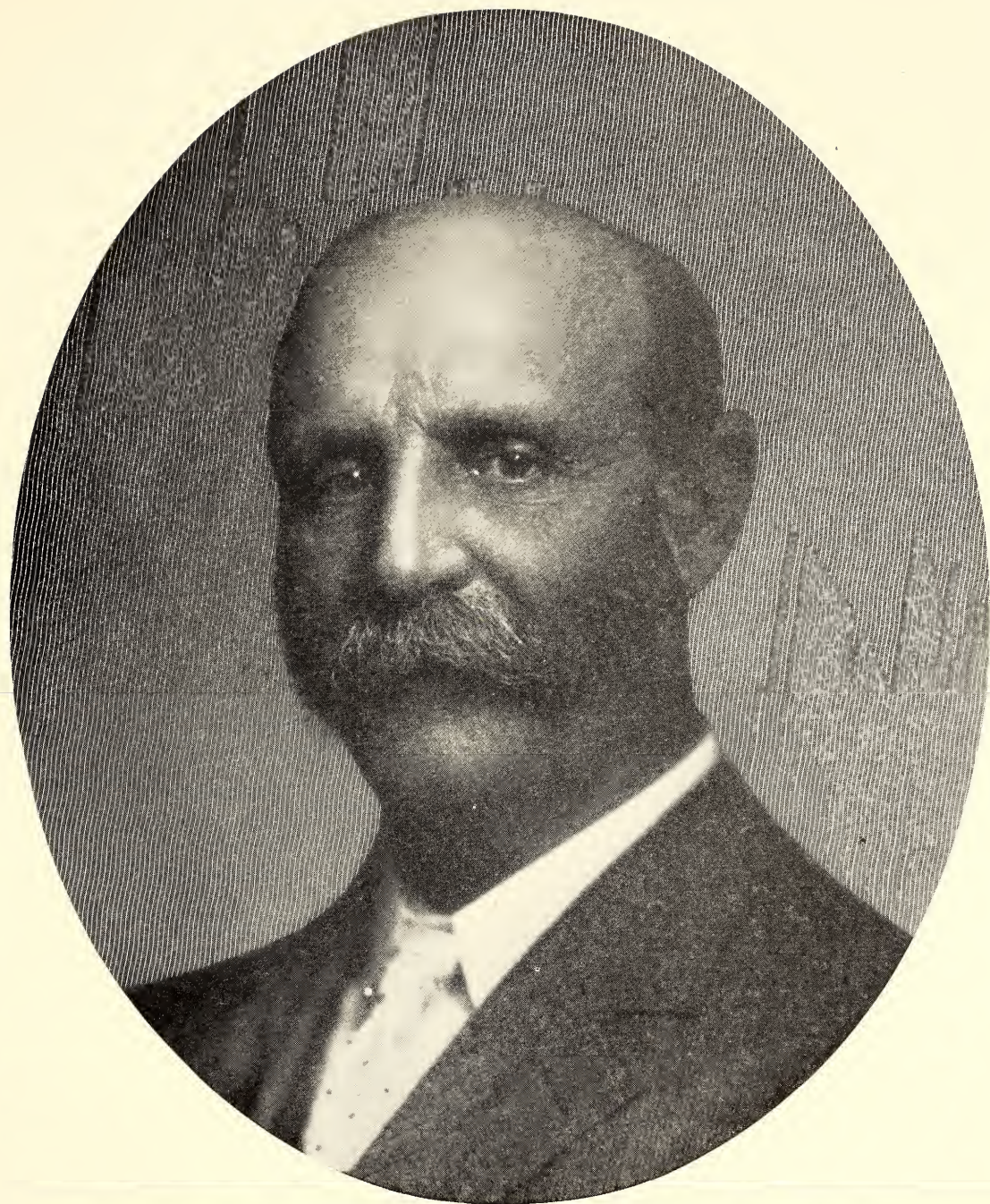
Dr. Rabb acquired his primary education in Fayette county and in Cedar Bayou, to which place the family removed when he was thirteen years of age. He was also a student in the academy in Houston. When still quite a youth he located at Hallettsville, Lavaca county, where he took up the study of medicine under a private preceptor for two years. Later he pursued a course in the medical department of the University of Louisiana at New Orleans, now Tulane University, where he was graduated in the class of 1878. He then returned to Hallettsville and was in the general practice of medicine and surgery there until 1890, when he removed to San Antonio, which has since been his home. He came here for the purpose of making a specialty of electrical therapeutics and has been highly successful as a practitioner in this branch of the profession. In 1892 he completed a post-graduate course in a number of different branches of medicine and surgery at the New York Polyclinic and in the later '90s he took special courses at the following institutions:

the Eastern College of Electrical Therapeutics at Philadelphia; the National College of Electro-Therapeutics at Lima, Ohio; and the Chicago School of Psychology. His practice has principally been in connection with the conduct of the Dr. Rabb Electrical Sanatorium, which he founded and which has the facilities and equipments for the most advanced work known to electrical therapeutics and the results of which are an object of interest and benefit both to the profession and to the laity. Dr. Rabb is a member of the Bexar County, the Texas State and the American Medical associations and his proficiency has gained him high rank in practice and secured for him a liberal and growing business. His strong personal characteristics, his professional skill and his connection with one of the distinguished pioneer families of Texas all entitle him to representation in this volume.

FRANK PASCHAL, M. D. San Antonio has long been noted for the distinguished members of its medical fraternity and among those who have gained distinction and success in the practice of medicine and surgery in this city Dr. Frank Paschal is numbered. He is a native son of San Antonio, his parents being Hon. Franklin L. and Frances (Roach) Paschal, who took up their abode here in an early day. The paternal grandfather, George W. Paschal, was a resident of Georgia and the great-grandfather, William Paschal, of North Carolina. The ancestry of the family, however, can be traced still farther back. At an early period in the colonization of the new world, Louis XIV of France, displaying a most tyrannical and despotic power, revoked the edict of Nantes in 1685. Then followed a reign of terror, in which the Huguenots were horribly persecuted and tens of thousands of the best and most pious people of that land fled to other countries that they might have religious freedom. Many sought homes in the new world and with the refugees from France came representatives of the Paschal family, who were also Huguenots and who became the founders of the family in the new world.

William Paschal, the great-grandfather of Dr. Paschal, was born in North Carolina, where he spent his entire life. He espoused the cause of the Americans in the Revolutionary war and his son, George Paschal, grandfather of Dr. Paschal, was also one of the heroes who fought for American independence. The latter was born in Granville, North Carolina, in 1760 and died in Augusta, Georgia, in 1832. His wife bore the maiden name of Agnes Brewer and passed away in Big Savannah, Georgia, in 1869 at the extreme old age of ninety-four years. She was of Scotch-Irish lineage. Among the sons of George and Agnes Paschal was Judge George W. Paschal, who was a member of the supreme court of Arkansas and in 1846 removed to Texas, where he gained distinction as a lawyer and author, crowning his career by the compilation of a voluminous digest of the laws of Texas called Paschal's Annotated Digest of Our Supreme Court Decisions. He died in Washington, D. C., about 1877, while extending his labors in legal literature. Another son, Isaiah Addison Paschal, was born in Auravia, Georgia, in 1807, and for many years was a distinguished member of the bar at Alexandria, Louisiana, and also state senator and probate judge. Leaving Louisiana, he came to San Antonio, where he resided from 1846 until his death in 1869, being recognized as a distinguished attorney of this city.





*H. P. Archibald*





Hon. Franklin L. Paschal, still another son of the family of George and Agnes Paschal, was born in Athens, Georgia, and came to Texas soon after the fall of the Alamo in 1836. For nearly a half century he was a distinguished resident of this city. In the warfare incident to the separation of Texas from Mexico, which was continued intermittently for a number of years after the fall of the Alamo, Franklin L. Paschal served in Captain Jack Hayes' noted company of spies and scouts. He was one of the first sheriffs of Bexar county and later was an alderman of San Antonio. He was also a successful and prosperous merchant of the city for many years, conducting one of the leading business enterprises here, and his death occurred in 1881. He married Miss Frances Roach, who was born in Charleston, South Carolina, and died in San Antonio. Their son, the Hon. George Paschal, who died in 1894, was district attorney and the mayor of San Antonio.

Dr. Frank Paschal was reared and educated in his native city and supplemented his literary education by preparation for the practice of medicine and surgery as a student in Louisville Medical College at Louisville, Kentucky, from which he was graduated with the highest honors of the class of 1874. He won prizes for the best thesis, also the highest prizes for essays on the principles and practice of medicine, materia medica and therapeutics. As a result of these honors and his superior standing in the competitive examination he was appointed resident physician of the Louisville City Hospital in which capacity he served for a year following his graduation and thus added to his theoretical knowledge the broad practical experience of hospital practice.

In 1875, Dr. Paschal went to the republic of Mexico, locating at Chihuahua, where he lived for nineteen years, actively engaged in medical practice. He passed the rigid examination before the board of examining physicians at Chihuahua, in the Spanish language, without an interpreter. Upon the building of the Mexican Central Railway in 1881 he organized the medical department of that road and for several years was chief surgeon of the Mexican Central system. He resigned that position in 1892 and returned to his old home in San Antonio, where he has since practiced his profession with growing success, having now a very large patronage. Within six months after his return to this city he was made president of the West Texas Medical Association and subsequently was chosen medical examiner and a member of the first state board of medical examiners under the present law, which on account of the stringent examination for license to practice has been the means of placing the medical profession of Texas in the highest rank of efficiency. After holding that position for two years he relinquished it to accept the presidency of the Texas State Medical Association. During the year's administration in that position the membership of the Texas State Medical Association increased from three hundred to twenty-five hundred. Dr. Paschal was also city health officer of San Antonio for four years. His attention is now given to the general private practice of medicine and surgery and his business is of an extensive and important character. He is one of the best posted men in the state on the history of the medical profession in Texas, which since the organization of the first state medical association in the early '50s has

had among its representatives, physicians of superior excellence with high ideals and maintaining a high standard of professional ethics. They have often been men of great learning, many of the early physicians, especially in Southwestern Texas, having come here from the noted German universities and have thus been thoroughly equipped for their chosen work.

Dr. Paschal was married in San Antonio to Miss Ladie Napier, a native of this city, and they have five children: Edwin G., Nellie, Bettie, Frank L. and George Paschal. The eldest son is passenger agent for the Frisco System at Fort Worth and is said to be the youngest passenger agent in the United States. The Paschal family has been a most prominent and honored one in the history of Texas through many years and in other parts of the south as well, and in person and talents Dr. Paschal is a worthy scion of his race. His laudable ambition and desire for proficiency in his chosen calling has gained him a distinguished place as a representative of the medical fraternity, while his strong personal traits of character have made him popular socially and he is accounted today one of the leading and representative citizens of San Antonio.

JULIUS C. A. PIPER, now practically living retired in San Antonio, was throughout a long period actively identified with the commercial interests of this city and is therefore well known in business circles. He was born in Waldeck, now Prussia, Germany, July 23, 1843, a son of Frederick and Johanna (Waldeck) Piper, and a brother of F. A. Piper, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work. The family emigrated to America in 1853, locating in Indianola, Texas, where they made their home for a brief period, after which they made a permanent location in San Antonio.

Mr. Piper of this review was but a small boy when he accompanied his parents to the new world, and he had been in San Antonio but a few months when he secured employment with the well known pioneer merchant and philanthropist, Julius Berends, who then conducted a book store in San Antonio, being the predecessor of Nic Tengg in that business. Mr. Piper received his education through the aid of Mr. Berends, who was the founder of the old German-English school, which was first

#### German-English School.

conducted as a night school, of which Mr. Piper was a student. This school was located on Commerce street where the Staacke mercantile enterprise now stands (near Navarro street), and from a small beginning the school later developed into the famous German-English school which was built on South Alamo street, which was supported principally by members of the German colonies that had located here at an early day. Later Mr. Piper pursued his studies in the day school and as the years passed he became a fast friend of Mr. Berends, who was in his day a very prominent citizen of this section of the state, being elected to Congress. His death occurred in Switzerland.

In 1855 Mr. Piper entered the mercantile enterprise of Norton & Brothers, a pioneer firm of San Antonio, and he remained in that employ until the outbreak of the Civil war, when, his patriotic spirit being aroused, he enlisted in the Confederacy as a member of Company H,



Third Volunteer Infantry, of which he was made orderly sergeant under Captain S. G. Newton. With this command Mr. Piper served in Texas, Louisiana and Arkansas, and during the latter part of the war, on account of an affliction of one of his eyes, he went into the quartermaster's department with headquarters at San Antonio. When the war ended he was located at Brownsville, his company taking part in the last battle fought after hostilities had ceased, this being on the Rio Grande above Brownsville.

Returning from the war, Mr. Piper resumed business pursuits, entering the employ of Charles Elmendorf, father of Henry Elmendorf, a prominent citizen of San Antonio, and became manager of his large mercantile establishment, continuing in that connection until 1867, during which time he displayed excellent business ability and sound judgment. In the latter year, wishing that his labors might more directly benefit himself, and having saved a sum sufficient to justify his entrance into business life upon an independent basis, he opened a general store on South Alamo street, at the corner of Commerce street, where the mercantile establishment of Mr. Joske now stands. Mr. Piper remained at that location for about three years, when, having become a sufferer from rheumatism, he disposed of his business interests and went to Hot Springs, Ark., in the hope that he might recover his health, which proved a beneficial move. Returning to San Antonio, he again engaged in business, conducting a store for three years, subsequent to which time he went to Monterey, Mexico, where he conducted a similar enterprise for twelve years, meeting with very desirable success. Returning again to San Antonio, he then opened a hardware store in company with a partner, the firm being conducted under the style of Piper & Schulthess. Their store was first located at the corner of Yturri and Market streets, but later was removed to Commerce street, having a large building where the present store of Mr. Staacke now stands. After a successful period thus passed the hardware business was discontinued and Mr. Piper, in 1892, became secretary and treasurer of the Merchants' Transfer Company, of which his brother, F. A. Piper, was president. He continued his connection with the latter company until 1906, when he disposed of his interests therein, that he might be relieved of the more arduous duties of a business career. Not being content, however, to abandon all business pursuits, he now has charge of the office for the firm of Krakauer & Piper, who handle plumbing fixtures, etc., his son, O. J. Piper, being a member of this firm. During his long connection with mercantile pursuits Mr. Piper gained a knowledge of the needs and demands of the general public, and owing to the honorable business methods which he ever followed, he won the trust and confidence of all with whom he came in contact, either in business or social circles, and is today numbered among the well known pioneer citizens of San Antonio.

In this city, in 1870, occurred the marriage of Mr. Piper and Miss Amelié Moyer, a daughter of Albert Moyer, one of the well known pioneers of this city. To our subject and his wife have been born seven children: Otto J., Fred A., Minna, Max M., Juanita, Tillie and Julius S.

MAJOR M. C. HARRIS. Among the citizens who have wrought along lines of measured good in San Antonio is numbered Major M. C. Harris,

now deputy collector of internal revenue. He is a man of careful spirit yet without narrow or bigoted partisanship. Standing firm in support of his honest convictions he is, nevertheless, amenable to reason and argument; but, when once his mind is made up concerning the worthiness of a cause, neither fear nor favor can swerve him from his devotion thereto. These strong and salient characteristics have made his a notable career in many respects, his life being closely interwoven with some of the most exciting periods in the state's history, yet he bears no outward signs of approaching age and apparently is now as active and full of vigor as he was in years gone by. During the greater part of his business career he has been identified with newspaper publications, and his initial business experience was that of selling papers on the streets of Louisville, Kentucky, in his early boyhood days.

When he was but nine years of age, Major Harris accompanied his parents on their removal from Louisville, the city of his birth, to Hawesville, Kentucky, and while there he formed the acquaintance and friendship of Colonel William G. Sterrett, at that time a youth of Hawesville, but who has since become one of the notable representatives of journalism of the South. In 1857 Major Harris entered a printing office at Uniontown, Ky., and after two years spent in that town he returned to Louisville, Kentucky, and became an apprentice on the *Louisville Journal*, the predecessor of the *Courier-Journal*, then under the editorship of George D. Prentice. He was engaged in various capacities as newspaper and job printer until 1862, when he enlisted for service in the Confederate army with a company of Independent Rangers under command of Captain Clark Christian. He was in active service through Kentucky and Tennessee with that organization until December, 1864, when he was captured in southern Kentucky and taken to Louisville, where he was placed in a military prison. On the 31st of that month he took the oath of allegiance to the United States and went north of the Ohio river.

For some time thereafter Major Harris worked as a typesetter in offices and various leading newspapers in New York, Philadelphia, Providence, Boston and Washington. In the last named city he was proof-reader on the *Chronicle*, the morning paper there, owned by John W. Forney. He was acting in that capacity at the time of the assassination of President Lincoln, and in this way was brought into closer touch with events of that period and the excitement into which the country was thrown by the act of Booth. Major Harris' service in Washington was during the momentous closing days of the war and he was there at the time of the grand review of the Union troops, which was the most celebrated military pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere. From Washington he went to Chicago, Illinois, where he became typesetter on the old *Chicago Republican* and later "makeup" on the *Tribune*. Again making his way to the capital city he was, in 1866, appointed private secretary to Colonel Kellian V. Whaley, congressman from West Virginia, in which position he was brought into acquaintance with many of the prominent men of that time and into close touch with the stirring affairs of the reconstruction period. Upon the adjournment of Congress, Major Harris accompanied Col. Whaley to his home at Point Pleasant, W. Va., where he began a campaign weekly paper in the interest of Col. Whaley's



candidacy for re-election. Party feeling ran high, and Col. Whaley, who had aligned himself as a vigorous supporter of the administration of President Andrew Johnson, was bitterly criticized and assailed by the more radical element of his party. During the campaign Major Harris made himself particularly obnoxious to Col. Whaley's enemies, with the result that his office was attacked by a mob, his press and printing material thrown into the Ohio river, and he himself forced to flee to Charleston to save his life.

Col. Whaley, however, was re-elected, and in 1867 was nominated by President Johnson for the position of collector of customs for the district of Brazos de Santiago, embracing a large part of Texas and Major Harris was named his assistant. The confirmation of Colonel Whaley's appointment was long delayed, however, and not until just before the adjournment by Congress in 1868 was the nomination confirmed. Pending the confirmation, Major Harris left Washington and made his way to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he became foreman of the composing room in the office of the *Little Rock Republican*. In 1869 he went down the river to New Orleans and thence to the town of Beulah, Mississippi, where he established a weekly paper. Here his strongly expressed views upon the negro question was the provocation of a bitter feeling of hostility that led to his office being wrecked. While in Mississippi he added some variety to his experience by studying law for some time in the office of General John R. Chalmers, of Bolivar county, later a member of Congress from that state.

From Mississippi Major Harris returned to Arkansas and established the *News*, at Napoleon, which place, although not now on the map, having been washed away by a change in the course of the Arkansas and Mississippi rivers, was previous to and during the war and a few years subsequent, a busy town of considerable commercial importance. It was while in Napoleon that Major Harris was married to Miss Catherine Stuart. They now have eight children living and nine grandchildren.

Major Harris remained as publisher of the *News* at Napoleon for two years and then took up residence on his wife's farm. In 1874 occurred the factional fight in the Republican party of that state over the governorship, which culminated in the Brooks-Baxter tragedy and filled the state with the fiercest political dissension. It will be remembered that when Baxter was seated as governor, the friends of Joseph Brooks, whose legal election was claimed, raised a military force and moving on the state capitol threw Mr. Baxter unceremoniously out of the window, these scenes being accompanied by much rioting and bloodshed in the streets of Little Rock. Major-General James F. Fagin, late of the Confederate service, was at the head of the Brooks' military forces and Mr. Harris was appointed on his staff with the rank of major. In this capacity he raised a battalion in the vicinity of Napoleon and started up the Arkansas river with his command, headed for the seat of the trouble. Near Pine Bluff his forces tried to head off a steamer from Memphis, carrying arms to the Baxter forces at Little Rock, with the result that the force under Major Harris fled "to the tall timber," and the Major to Texas. Major Harris started for Texas on horseback, finally reaching

Dallas, hungry, with not a cent of money and not at all presentable as to his apparel.

Having always been a very rapid typesetter, Major Harris found no difficulty in securing employment in Dallas, beginning work as a compositor on the old *Herald*, while later he was appointed managing editor of that paper, a position which he retained for nearly two years. He then embarked in business on his own account by establishing the *Dallas Daily Mail*, in 1876, and conducted it until 1878, when he sold out. He then returned to Arkansas, and in 1880 was foreman of the *Little Rock Gazette* for about six months. He next was made managing editor of the *Gazette*, which position he held for about a year, when he was appointed by Governor Thomas J. Churchill as disbursing agent for the Arkansas share of the fund of three hundred and fifty thousand dollars that had been voted by Congress to the flood sufferers of Arkansas, Louisiana and Mississippi.

In 1883 Major Harris went to Hot Springs, where he purchased the *Hot Springs Horseshoe*, which he conducted until 1884, when his office was destroyed by a mob, after he and his force of twelve men had been besieged therein for several days. This slight disturbance was caused by Major Harris having bitterly assailed the methods of private parties in connection with the Government's undertaking of arching the creek running through Hot Springs Valley. He went from that place to Chicago, where he became a reporter on the *Inter-Ocean*, under the editorship of William Penn Nixon, which position he occupied from March until after the Republican national convention that year, in which James G. Blaine was nominated for the presidency. Here his knowledge of Arkansas affairs and people came into direct use. In a speech, Senator Boutwell, referring to the empty sleeve of Powell Clayton, of Arkansas, spoke of the martyrdom of Mr. Clayton in losing his arm while valiantly fighting for the Union cause. Major Harris called Mr. Nixon's attention to the fact that Mr. Clayton's arm was shot off while he was on a hunting expedition in 1868, and the story was printed next day in the *Inter-Ocean*, much to the amusement of the public.

Subsequent to the national convention of 1884, Major Harris returned to Texas and established the *Fort Worth Mail*, the predecessor of the *Mail-Telegram*, and at the present *Telegram*. He sold the paper in 1886 to George B. Loving and went to Denison, Texas, where he purchased the *News*, which he published for a while and then removed to Austin, where he established the *Austin Call*, the first number of which was issued April 1, 1887. Later he consolidated this with the *Austin Dispatch*. In 1888 he disposed of his interest in this paper and returned to Dallas, where he purchased in that year the *Evening Journal*, continuing its publication during the presidential year. In 1889 he went to El Paso, where he assumed editorial charge of the *Evening Tribune*, and in 1890 he returned to Fort Worth, where, in connection with R. A. Hamilton, he established the *Evening Journal*, which he published, however, for only a few months. He then accepted a position with the Es-puela Land & Cattle Company, and was with that company until 1892, when he went to Waco and assumed editorial charge of the *Waco Times-*



*Herald* in the interest of George B. Clark's candidacy for governor, conducting this paper during the famous Hogg-Clark campaign.

In 1893 Major Harris came to San Antonio and purchased two evening papers, the *Star* and the *News*, which he consolidated under the name of the *Evening News*. Previous to this, however, he had once before been in San Antonio, in 1889, and for a time was editor of the *San Antonio Times*, previous to going to El Paso and after selling out the *Journal* at Dallas. He published and edited the *News* of San Antonio until the inauguration of the McKinley-Bryan campaign of 1896, when he sold the paper, owing to disagreements with his associates as to the policies to be advocated and accepted a position in Houston, where he did general editorial work on the *Evening Herald* and was also correspondent for a number of papers. He continued at Houston until 1901 and on the 1st of March of that year he was appointed to his present position of deputy collector of internal revenue, with headquarters at San Antonio and with jurisdiction over the entire division extending over the southern and western part of Texas and from Brownsville to the mouth of the Rio Grande west to El Paso and comprising forty-seven counties.

Major Harris is said to be one of the best writers in Texas, his work being characterized by an aggressiveness that never fails to command interest and attention, his editorial remarks being clear, clean-cut and positive. It is this that has always made him an effective campaign factor and he has never faltered in his championship of what he has believed to be the right side of a question. He is a Republican of Republicans, though distinctly and distinctively opposed to the negro-equality policy of some of the more radical followers of that faith. He believes in America for Americans—white—and though for some years affiliating with the Democratic party was always emphatic in his advocacy of strong protection policies. He believes in sound money, in extending the flag wherever American interests dictate or suggest, and believes in a tariff that will practically exclude from our ports of entry any product that our own people grow or produce. Protection to American capital and American labor, he contends, is the surest and safest guarantee to the growth, stability and prosperity of our country.

ROBERT LEE WITHERS, M. D. San Antonio is particularly fortunate in the high rank of her medical fraternity. Engaged in practice in this city there are and have been men of distinctive ability, recognized as leaders in general practice and along special lines, who in their chosen work have maintained a high standard of efficiency and of professional ethics as well. Dr. Withers is numbered among the younger representatives of the calling who have won creditable and gratifying success in recognition of thorough understanding of the underlying scientific principles and accuracy in the administration of remedial agencies.

A native of San Antonio, he was born July 20, 1869, his parents being Colonel John and Anita (Dwyer) Withers. The father, who died in San Antonio in 1892, was a prominent and well known citizen here for many years and earlier won distinction in military affairs. He was born at San Jacinto, Tennessee, and after acquiring a good preliminary education was appointed a cadet at West Point and was graduated therefrom in the class of 1849. Following the completion of his academic

course he was assigned to duty in the Fourth United States Regiment and went with that command for service to the far west, being principally engaged in Oregon and California. He traveled westward by way of Sault Ste. Marie, Michigan, at which point he was stationed for a brief period. In the '50s, however, he was transferred from California to San Antonio and upon locating here was promoted to the rank of captain and assigned to duty in the adjutant general's department under General Twiggs, one of the heroes of the Mexican war. Upon General Twiggs' retirement to Georgia, Colonel (afterward general) Robert E. Lee became his successor at San Antonio and Colonel Withers served in the adjutant general's office under Lee, with whom he was later closely associated in military and personal interests while in the Confederate service at Richmond, Virginia.

In 1859, Colonel Withers was married in San Antonio to Miss Anita Dwyer, a native of this city, to whom we are largely indebted for the material in this record. With his wife Colonel Withers then went to Washington, where he had been ordered on military duty with the expectation of remaining possibly for some years in that city, for war between the states was not considered a serious proposition at the time, although a few people here and there prophesied that it would come. In Washington, Colonel Withers was assigned to duty as adjutant general to take the place of his good friend, Colonel Thomas G. Williams, with whom he was later closely associated in San Antonio. Just prior to the inauguration of the Civil war he resigned from the United States army and returned to San Antonio to cast his fortunes with the Confederacy, as did many other of the southern people then in the north. In this city he joined the Confederate troops and upon the request of General Cooper went to Richmond, Virginia, to serve as adjutant general with that officer and was commissioned a lieutenant colonel in the Confederate army. He remained in that service at Richmond and vicinity throughout the war, making his home in Richmond, and Mrs. Withers, who was with him at the time, tells many interesting incidents of their life there during the period of the war, particularly during the exciting times when the city was besieged, followed by its final capture just before the close of hostilities at Appomattox.

When the war was over Colonel Withers and his wife returned to San Antonio, where he engaged in the commission business, but after a brief period he became associated with George W. Brackenridge in the San Antonio National Bank, serving as cashier of that institution for twenty-one years and occupying a most honored place in financial and business circles. He was a man of irreproachable private life and business integrity, a gallant officer in the Federal and the Confederate armies and a man whose loyalty to his honest convictions won him the unqualified respect of all with whom he came in contact. He died in San Antonio in 1892. His wife, a native of this city, is a daughter of Edward Dwyer, who came from county Limerick, Ireland, his native place, in 1840 and was chosen the first mayor of the then newly incorporated city of San Antonio. His wife was of the Spanish Leal family, a descendant of the original Spanish families who came from the Canary Islands and were the founders of the villa of Fernando. He was a wealthy man and



left his family in excellent financial circumstances, affording to his children facilities for acquiring high educations. He died in San Antonio at the comparatively early age of forty-five years. His son, Major Joseph E. Dwyer, who attained distinction in public life, is mentioned on another page of this work. His daughter, Mrs. Withers, was a student in a college at Bardstown, Kentucky, and is a lady of wide culture, resulting from education and from extensive travel in this country and Europe and also from association with many of the prominent people of the United States, particularly of the south, beginning with her life as a young wife in Richmond during the period of the Civil war. Not as a matter of history but as an actual experience and from personal observation, she relates many most interesting incidents concerning military experiences and associations with the distinguished men and women of the south. Her elder daughter, Josephine, is the wife of General John L. Bullis, of San Antonio, now retired from the United States army. The second daughter, Anita, is the wife of Robert Reid Russell, a business man of San Antonio.

Dr. Withers was reared in the city of his nativity and for four years was a student in St. Mary's College, while one year was spent in the Jesuit College at St. Mary's, Kansas, and four years in Spring Hill College, also a Jesuit institution, near Mobile, Alabama, from which he was graduated in 1888. Returning to his home he was employed for a year as bookkeeper in the wholesale commission house of W. J. McNamara of this city. He afterward pursued a course in medicine in Pennsylvania University and was graduated with the class of 1893. He inaugurated his practice in San Antonio and in 1894 was appointed county physician of Bexar county by the county commissioners, acting in that capacity for a year. In 1897 he was appointed assistant city physician of San Antonio and thus served from 1897 until 1899. In 1903 he was again appointed assistant city physician and retains the office to the present. This is merely secondary, however, to his general private practice of medicine and surgery, which has now assumed extensive proportions as his ability has been recognized. He is a member of the Bexar County, Texas, State and American medical associations. In 1896 he traveled in Europe, taking advantage of the clinics of London and Paris and thus acquainting himself with the most advanced methods of practice of eminent physicians and surgeons of the old world. He returned to San Antonio well equipped for his chosen life work and the consensus of public opinion regarding his ability is altogether favorable.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### SAN ANTONIO: THE RESULTS OF THE LAST THIRTY YEARS.

The description of San Antonio in 1877 would do justice to only part of the city of to-day. Not only have the material features changed, but an equally great change has been wrought in the spirit and ideals of the civic community. San Antonio is a railroad center; is a military headquarters; is a focal point in the live-stock industry, and is rapidly becoming the market of an immense agricultural area; is a manufacturing and jobbing center; has schools of every kind and grade; and in many respects its public improvements and service are not surpassed in any city of the south. This resumé, with a few variations, would fit other cities in the United States. With such a list of attractions before him a stranger could hardly make a choice between San Antonio and a dozen other cities.

Yet, as "San Antone" was quaint and distinctive before the railroad broke its isolation; so now, after thirty years of "modern progress" there is only one San Antonio. "Business" tends more and more to make things uniform; to a tedious rectangular architecture; to a division of industry and trade into departments; to system and means and methods that can be duplicated all over the country. But despite the invasion of San Antonio by this overmastering influence, the city refuses to be conquered and reduced to a department of American business. The old and the odd—the rare and artistic, if you choose—are still conspicuously prominent.

Houston and Commerce streets are most typically business-like in appearance. In this respect either might change places with a similar street in other cities. But even with such environment, it is doubtful if a stranger, whose first view of San Antonio was granted him on one of these streets, would not at once perceive and delightedly acquiesce in the individuality of the street. The difference is in the spirit, and spirit prevades and gives tone to the entire city. It is the spirit of buoyant independence, without lethargy, without rashness; of cheerful reverence for the past, equally removed from forbidding idol-worship and from iconoclasm; of determined hopefulness, that sees ideals and follows them. Such an impression is quickly fastened upon one who studies this interesting city; it finds exemplification in a thousand ways—San Antone is self-sufficient, yet most hospitable and generous; loves its shrines of history and relics of heroism, yet is proud of its business blocks, its sanitary wholesomeness, and modern charms; never entirely unconscious of the beauties of the past, it proceeds with practical energy to the realization of a greater present.





View of San Antonio business district looking West from Moore building on Houston Street.





### The Inheritance from the Past.

San Antonio began its modern era, we have said, with the building of the first railroad in 1877. Yet it is not to be inferred that the city has become completely revolutionized since then. This was a prosperous, a growing and a substantial city during the stage coach days. The activities that made it prosperous then have not disappeared. New ones have come, and progress is to be seen along all lines, but much of San Antonio's present greatness originated in older days. The military post and department has, for half a century been a source of steady income and one of the chief props of the city. As San Antonio was the outfitting and supply point for all the country between here and the Rio Grande up to thirty years ago, so now it is the chief market and metropolis of that district, although railroad facilities have completely changed the methods and many of the characteristics of the business. As the principal city of the "cattle country" San Antonio is still without rival in Southwest Texas. Yet that means both more and less than it did thirty years or more ago. With the developments of the cattle industry and the introduction of "live-stock farming" and its more efficient if less picturesque methods, the cowmen are hardly to be distinguished as they mingle with the other cosmopolitan elements of San Antonio's populace. A vaquero, accoutred in the old-time manner, attracts more attention as he rides down the street than an expensive limousine motor-car. But behind San Antonio lies one of the largest expanses of real cattle country now to be found in the United States; in its production of wealth the city naturally shares.

Such are the three largest elements of San Antonio's prosperity which have continued from the past. Leaving these aside, what forms of resource and wealth-producing activity have sprung up since that time?

### The Advent of the Tourist.

Unquestionably, in this consideration, first place must be given to the tourist business. Up to thirty years ago San Antonio attracted travelers—some of them wonderfully observing, too, who contributed something of permanent value for future knowledge of the town. Obviously, however, only those impelled by the real spirit of travel would dare the rough riding on a stage and the multitude of other inconveniences that went with a visit to the Alamo City. The inconsiderate tourist was probably less in evidence then. The speed and luxurious appointments of modern railroad trains have bred a new race of "traveling public," and the annual rush of travelers to San Antonio is a phase of history belonging entirely within the railroad era. There were hotels in reasonable assortment and number before then, though the cattleman, the homeseeker and business man were entertained as frequently as the casual stranger. But there was then nothing to compare with the conditions as we find them at present. It was estimated that during the past winter (1907) the transient and visiting population of San Antonio was at least 10,000; meaning that each day during the tourist season (October to April) found ten thousand persons in the city in excess of its normal or permanent population. Taking into con-

sideration the well known liberality of American travelers, the luxuries and comforts they demand and are willing to pay for, it is very obvious that a new and immense kind of business has grown up in the city since the coming of the railroad. It brings into the city, by a conservative estimate, four or five million dollars each year, being by far the most important single source of wealth. Furthermore, it requires a city within a city to care for this throng. Block after block of houses on several streets are devoted to the accommodation of the annual visitors, besides several dozen hotels and large rooming houses—still, stories are told of many who walk the streets all night unable to secure bed and shelter.

And the profits of the tourist business are not confined to those who provide shelter and food. Besides the special shops that cater to the trade of travelers, the large retail merchants reckon largely on this class of patronage. There are many channels through which the wealth of the visitors is diffused, and many trades, professions, and classes of business are benefited by it.

Besides the commercial features, the tourist business has affected San Antonio in other ways; more than any other, in increasing its cosmopolitan life. In its permanent population, San Antonio has interesting variety, with Americans, both from the north and south, Germans, Poles, Jews, Mexicans, each class contributing its special social attributes. But when added to these are travelers from all lands and all cities, the result is a populace that represents the world, in the latitude of its interests if not in race and language. This same cosmopolitan character gives San Antonio a free, easy-going air. In a city of strangers, the visitor feels at home because he is undistinguished in the rest of the bustling humanity; moreover, he is received as an equal, without condescension or suspicion.

Not all the visitors to San Antonio are the so-called "tourists." A very large per cent of those who spend from two weeks to three months in San Antonio each year are attracted by the city's advantages as a health resort. Sixty years ago, George Wilkins Kendall quoted the saying, "If you want to die in San Antonio, you must go some where else," and every writer since that time has referred enthusiastically to the climate as one of the city's chief charms. To assist nature's remedies, many institutions, some of them notable for the resources behind them and the capable men at their head, have been established to treat and care for the thousands who come every year for healing and restoration.

#### Business.

The tourist business, with the enterprises and institutions built up around it, is, then, the chiefest of the new elements of resource that have come to San Antonio during the past thirty years. But if the city should lose its military post, its prestige in the live-stock country, the railroad shops and terminals, there would still remain a large nucleus of purely business assets. Because the other interests are so conspicuous, one often forgets that San Antonio has an important aggregate of varied manufactories, is each year strengthening its place as a whole-



sale center, and—another thing that should not be omitted—is being surrounded by an ever increasing area of purely agricultural country, whose productions are more intimately beneficial to a market center than the cattle business.

This is the department of modern San Antonio to which the Business Men's Club devotes its special attention, though, in practice, everything that pertains to the welfare of the city, whether in the domain of pure business or not, comes in the scope of the club's attention. This organization, whose membership recently passed the thousand mark, represents progressive and public-spirited business. The presence of such a club is sufficient evidence in itself that the city has not surrendered to the past; is not content to pose as a "resort" or the center of numerous institutions; but is independent, resourceful and progressive. It is owing to the activities and the civic spirit which this club represents that San Antonio possesses such a happy combination of the old and the new; has, instead of decay and stagnation, a "green old age," and continues to thrive abreast of other cities by the constant injection of youth and enterprise.

In its annual for 1906 the Business Men's Club gave the following summary of the interests which we have just considered:

"San Antonio has 148 manufacturing establishments, employing from ten to 950 persons each. Among the plants are two of the largest breweries in the south, several flouring mills, machine shops, foundries, iron works, candy factories, binderies, lithographing and printing houses, vinegar and baking powder factories, pickling establishments, sewer pipe, brick and artificial stone plants, cement works, paper box factories, broom factories, marble works, etc.

"There are twenty-nine wholesale houses which virtually control south and west Texas, a territory larger than the state of Ohio; San Antonio being located almost directly in the center. These houses represent all branches of trade.

"San Antonio has seven national banks, four private banks and two state banks, the combined capital stock of which, including surplus, officially reported September 1, 1905, was \$4,101,000. All the banks are solid and substantial institutions, and it is safe to say that the aggregate amount deposited in these banks would swell the total deposits in the city to a sum exceeding \$12,000,000."

#### Educational.

In another manner has San Antonio attained a creditable distinction during the past thirty years. The history of education belongs on other pages, but it should be said that, were there not such a variety of other important interests, San Antonio would well deserve the common title of "a school town." Each year sees a larger number of families from Texas moving to this city that their children may secure the advantages of the public or private schools, and many hundred children from all parts of the United States attend school here during part of the year at least. The last number of the Business Men's publication above referred to, speaks of this department of San Antonio's advantages as follows:

The city owns twenty-five school houses, fourteen brick, ten stone, one wood, valued at \$475,000. During the school year of 1904-1905, the total enrollment was 9,353, during which school year \$127,764.43 was paid for salaries to the teachers. The public schools employ 183 teachers, 159 white and twenty-four colored. The amount of salaries paid to public school teachers and teachers in the twenty-nine private schools and colleges approximates \$237,000 per school year, which is presented as evidence that San Antonio is the leading educational center in the south. The total enrollment in the public schools, private schools and colleges for the school year ending 1905, was 11,422. A careful estimate of the amount distributed by the private schools and colleges amounts to over one-half million dollars; this added to the salaries paid to the public school teachers, shows that the fifty-four schools in the city of San Antonio distribute annually over \$800,000, which amount will increase each year, according to the increased patronage, which is accepted as a certainty.

#### Public and Municipal Progress.

When it comes to summarizing the results of thirty years in municipal utilities and economy, under which head we will conclude the description of the principal developments during this period, the difficulty is in proper selections, since there is not a direction in which wonderful progress has not been made.

#### Street Railways.

First in point of time, and probably of importance, too, was the street railway system. At the present time only one or two important sections of the city are not traversed by an electric line, and extension is continually going on. This form of transportation has made possible the development of such well known suburbs as Alamo Heights, Tobin Hill, West End, and many others, which rapid transportation has brought within convenient access and made integral parts of the city. There are nearly 70 miles of street railroads in San Antonio.

Col. Augustus Belknap is said to have been the founder of the street railway system of San Antonio, and for ten years, beginning with 1878, the Belknap lines were the only ones in the city. These lines focussed at the Alamo plaza, and formerly comprised the San Pedro line, the Avenue C line, City Hall line, the line to the S. A. P. depot, and the Flores street line. Other systems were the McCrillis, or Alamo Electric Street Railway, comprising the line down Navarro street to the Hot Wells, and two other lines starting from Alamo plaza; the West End system, to West End Lake; and the Alamo Heights system, running from Alamo plaza to the Alamo Heights addition.

The first street railroad was that extending from Alamo plaza to San Pedro springs, work of construction beginning February 26, 1878. On April 10, 1880, the Avenue C extension was begun, and the Flores street line was completed March 27, 1884. An interesting account of the beginning and something of the subsequent development of the street car system is given in the following extract from a recent San Antonio paper:



The following letter marks the first page in the history of the San Antonio Traction company. It was written thirty-two years ago this September, by the president of the Austin City railroad company, in answer to inquiries:

Austin, Tex., Sept. 14, 1875.

James P. Newcomb, Esq.,  
Sec. S. A. St. R. W. Co., San Antonio.

Dear Sir:

Your favor of 11th inst. is at hand. And in reply will state that the gauge of our road is three feet, six inches (3 feet, 6 inches), and works admirably. The cars are not so heavy, and the friction is not near so great as on the wider gauge roads. And at the same time the cars are wide and roomy enough. The Galveston and Houston City railroad men who have seen our road pronounce it a grand improvement.

Our iron weighs 20 pounds to the yard. Is T. Rail, and it takes 31 tons and 328 pounds to the mile. I believe that iron weighing 18 pounds to the yard will answer the purpose quite as well, and 28 tons 285 pounds will lay a mile of track. It costs 3c per pound. Splice bars cost  $\frac{3}{4}$ c, bolts 4 to 6c per pound. Spikes 4 to 6c. Ties five feet long face 5 or 6 inches, 24 inches from the center, requires 2,640 per mile.

Yours truly,  
JOHN M. SWISHER.

A second letter dated two days later, gave this further information:

"We have two sizes of cars, 12 feet and 10 feet. The latter are far preferable. They are large enough, and are not near so hard on the animals. Our ten feet cars cost at St. Louis each \$850, and the Patent fare boxes \$125 each."

In view of the present improved condition of things, these figures seem like the calculations for a toy railway. The iron used for rails by the San Antonio Traction company today weighs 98 pounds to the yard, and the new cars now running on the line are 40 feet long, accommodating at need, 100 passengers.

The Austin models were followed at the time, however, and the first track in San Antonio built according to the specifications given. The line was owned by Colonel A. Belknap and went into operation in 1878, under the name of the San Antonio Street railway company. The cars ran out from Alamo plaza to San Pedro Springs, from Avenue C to the post, and from San Pedro park up Flores street to the Aransas Pass depot.

Other lines followed, to Alamo Heights, to West End and Hot Wells. In the course of successive managements, these were consolidated with the San Antonio Street Railway company under the present name of the San Antonio Traction company.

In 1890, the mule cars were replaced by the electric trolley cars, and today San Antonio has a system of street railway of which its citizens can well be proud. The city covers 36 square miles and any part of it can be reached by one of the four lines of cars. Transfers are given over every line, and an observation car leaves Alamo plaza twice a day at 9:30 a. m. and 2:30 p. m., passing in its route all places of interest in and about the city.

The first president of the street railway company was H. B. Adams. Those following in order of succession were A. Belknap, William Weiss, E. H. Jenkins, Reagan Houston, H. M. Littell and W. B. Tuttle, now in charge.

Other officials under the present management are J. King, general superintendent; T. C. Brown, superintendent of transportation; A. M. Courtney, superintendent of construction and J. Mellor, general dispatcher. The company employs 225 men and runs at present 85 motor cars. The first car leaves the shed at six in the morning, and the last one gets in at 12 at night—a run of 18 hours which is broken at 3 p. m. by a change of men, making each man's time nine hours instead of 18 as it was formerly.

The passing of the mule car was not without its pathos. The old cars were taken off the track and ranged in line under the car shed opposite San Pedro Springs—"dignified exiles." their time of service past—and from this exposed position forced to watch their prosperous rivals, new in pattern, brilliant in yellow paint, flaunt themselves by every 15 minutes with the rattle and clang, the noisy effrontery of the creature of electric parts.

The mules disappeared completely as though they had all been "transported far beyond the northern sea," and only the men who had guided the mules, remained to give to the new regime, a touch of the familiar and the old.

It took the citizens a long time, especially the feminine part of the community, to realize the autocracy of schedule time. When one has been accustomed to call from the front gallery, "Wait a minute!" and run back to the glass to adjust her veil, or snatch her gloves, knowing that the car will be standing at the front door when she comes out, these absurd modern regulations as to corners, right and left sides, so many seconds to jump off and so many seconds to get on, are very exasperating.

The mule cars that ran to the suburbs were especially accommodating. The drivers who were the conductors, would mail letters, carry parcels, deliver messages, do marketing—and in one instance on the South Heights-line, one was known to leave his mule standing while he escorted a lady caught out after dark to her door a few steps away.

### Public Buildings.

Thirty years ago there was not a public building, aside from the churches, that could be spoken of as distinctly creditable to the city. The public buildings alone are now among the attractions for the visitor. The County Court House cost \$600,000. The City Hall cost \$210,000. The Federal Building cost \$275,000. The Market House and Convention Hall cost \$55,000. The Convention Hall seats 4,000. All of these have been erected within the period of this chapter. Besides there are two theatres, and Beethoven Hall, Turner Hall, Harmony Hall, and Casino Hall are among the most imposing buildings in the city, which, in connection with the San Antonio Club, are the centers of leading social functions. Of public school buildings, San Antonio has nothing imposing to show at present. But several of the denominational schools possess buildings and grounds that form a conspicuous part of the general architecture of the city, while of the fifty or sixty churches many are ornate and imposing structures that speak well for the religious aspects of the city.

### Streets.

Much remains to be desired in the streets. Yet looking back thirty years, one rather marvels at what men may accomplish in a corporate capacity in the direction of improvement and construction. In a previous chapter has been quoted some comment on the streets of an earlier date. In order to sharpen the contrast, and to learn of the beginning of many improvements that are now in full evidence, one should read the following extract from the San Antonio Herald, of February, 1878:

The streets of the old part of the city follow the incomprehensible fashion of the older cities of southern Europe and Asia, being very narrow, and also very crooked; but they are as picturesque as they are narrow, with their medley of Mexicans, with their ox-carts and beasts of burden; fine American turn-outs, with fair occupants; mule-trains from the western plains and all conceivable vehicles, and their traffic confined within such narrow limits, as to give them an air of great bustle and life. The donkey is much used here, and one almost expects to see a camel come stepping down the streets. Indeed camels have been raised to some extent on the plains to the west. Commerce Street, the main thoroughfare of the city, is one of these narrow streets. There elegant stone and iron front buildings jostle neighbors, low and flat-roofed, with parapeted wall, behind which in the stormy scenes of the past, men lay concealed and fired at their foes in the streets below. The streets open, a little farther on, into the main







Main Plaza during Carnival.  
Court House and San Fernando Cathedral.



plaza, and still farther west, into the Military Plaza, which redeem its narrowness in a measure. There are other plazas in various parts of the town.

In the newer portions, broad avenues stretched out in every direction, adorned by many very elegant modern residences, and many simple, but attractive, ones; and there are some not so attractive, as well. There seems to be no one street or section of the city, especially devoted to fine residences, but in every part are found more or less of them. One of the most charming streets in the town first of the former class, narrow and crooked, is North Flores Street. An acequia, or irrigating ditch, flowing along one side, with a swift current, is its prettiest feature, the banks being fringed with water plants, and embowered with trees and shrubbery. Back of this are lawns and gardens and pretty cottages, approached from the street by little foot bridges. No fencing is required. The acequia, which is four or five feet wide, being a sufficient protection. These acequias follow the wake of the ground all over the city, sometimes appearing in front and sometimes in the rear of the houses. From these smaller ditches, open or covered, are carried to every garden. When the water works are completed, which will be next June, fountains will add their charms to the loveliness of the gardens.

Houston street, the widest business street and sharing with Commerce the honor of being the main commercial thoroughfares of the city, is a comparatively new street. The improvement of this street from Alamo Plaza to Soledad street, on both sides of which are solid blocks of buildings, among which are the Moore and Hicks buildings, the two most complete and largest office buildings in the city; the widening of the street at its western end; the diverting of the street car lines along this thoroughfare—all this measures the growth of the city since 1878.

There are (in 1906, taking the figures of the latest annual of the Business Men's Club) 425 miles of streets, seventy-one miles macadamized and fourteen paved with asphalt, mesquite blocks and vitrified brick. A recent law makes provision for improvement districts, whereby designated localities can, by a majority vote, make needed improvements, the expense applying to the property owners of the respective improvement districts. Several such districts have been organized, resulting in the expenditure of a vast amount of money for street improvements.

The windings of San Antonio river and of San Pedro creek necessitate numerous bridges. From the time, fifty or sixty years ago, when there was only one wooden bridge across the river, on Commerce street, to the present, when seventeen large iron bridges span the San Antonio river in the center of the city, and all told, 2,438 bridges and culverts of all classes are in use within the city limits. A vast amount of municipal progress has taken place, and it is by means of such comparisons alone that it is possible to realize the greatness of the twentieth century San Antonio.

#### Parks.

Several pictures have been presented, on other pages, of the plazas of San Antonio in the earlier periods of her history. The plazas were not beauty spots at that time. The parks and plazas are as much reason for pride now as any department of the city.

The city has twenty-two parks and plazas, embracing 377½ acres. These are kept in excellent condition under the supervision of a park commissioner, and are made especially attractive by a preponderance of

tropical and semi-tropical trees, shrubs and flowers. The largest in area is Brackenridge Park, which contains 200 acres, and in point of natural beauty is not excelled on the continent. (See sketch of G. W. Brackenridge.) San Pedro Park<sup>1</sup> embraces forty acres and is a place of rare natural beauty, which has been greatly enhanced by recent improvements.

It is no exaggeration to claim that San Antonio is one of the most sanitary and cleanest cities of America. Its situation within the yellow fever zone makes it imperative that extreme vigilance in this direction should be exercised. Yet, even when sanitary conditions were worst, during the years following the war, this pest never became a scourge in the city. The cholera plague during the sixties was followed by effective measures for cleanliness of streets and home premises, and in recent years the efforts to keep the city wholesome have become crystallized as habit with the health department.

There is a splendid sewer system, constructed by the city a few years ago at a cost of \$500,000. There are nearly eighty miles of sewers, and the greater part of the city is connected with them. Connections are constantly forced and made wherever possible. Five dollars is the penalty for expectoration on the sidewalks, in street cars or public places, and for throwing trash in the streets. Street cleaning and surface sanitation is extensively carried out, and San Antonio has more sanitary wagons, sprinkling and sweeping apparatus at work than any other city of its size in the country.

#### Water Works.

The quotation from the San Antonio Herald of 1878 in regard to the streets mentioned the early completion of the water works system. This was another institution so essential to city growth that has been established within the time covered by this chapter. San Antonio has a complete and modern waterworks system, owned by a private corporation, using 128 miles of water mains. All water is obtained from fourteen artesian wells, having a capacity of 40,000,000 gallons per day. The water is second to that of no other city in point of purity. There are nineteen other artesian wells in the city, ranging in depth from 700 to 2,200 feet, with a joint capacity per day of 41,000,000 gallons.

Previous to the building of the water works the city had depended upon the irrigation ditches and wells. But the water question was in constant agitation from the date of the last visitation of cholera in 1866.

---

<sup>1</sup>San Pedro Springs was for many years the popular resort of the Germans. A writer in the '70s said: "The San Pedro is commonly known as a creek, but has many a beautiful nook along its banks; and in one of them the Germans have established their beer garden, at what is called the 'San Pedro Springs.' There, in the long Sunday afternoons, hundred of families are gathered, drinking beer, listening to music and singing, playing with the fawns, or gazing into the bear garden and the den of the Mexican panther. There, too, the Turnverein takes its exercise; and in a long hall dozens of German children waltz, under the direction of a gray-haired old professor, while two spectacled masters of the violin make music. This is the Sunday rendezvous of great numbers of the citizens of San Antonio, Germans and Americans, and is as merry, as free from vulgarity and quarreling, as any beer garden in Dresden the fair."



But it was not till April 3, 1877, that the original contract was entered between the city and J. B. LaCoste and associates for the construction of a water works plant, using the head waters of the San Antonio river for supply. The work was to be begun "six months from the date of the arrival of the railroad" and to be finished within fifteen months after the date of the contract. The plant was constructed and accepted by the city July 5, 1878. It required time to educate the people generally to utilize the water system, but as years went by the older residents were weaned from the river and creek which early writers say were so commonly used for bathing and laundry purposes.

#### Population.

The estimated population of the chief cities of Texas June 30, 1906, as made public by the census office is as follows:

San Antonio .....	62,711
Houston .....	58,132
Dallas .....	52,793
Galveston .....	34,336
Fort Worth .....	27,096
Austin .....	25,292
Waco .....	24,443
El Paso .....	19,242
Beaumont .....	13,000

Apropos of this estimate there recently appeared the following editorial in one of the San Antonio papers:

#### Greater San Antonio.

The next three years promise to be strenuous ones for the three larger cities of Texas. San Antonio, Houston and Dallas will compete for commercial supremacy.

Both Houston and Dallas have experienced booms in valuations, and realty in those cities is held at much higher figures than have been obtained for similar locations in San Antonio. This city has a very large conservative element that is strongly opposed to fancy prices and "wild cat" speculation. Its growth, in fact its very existence, has been due to climatic advantages and its location on the great southern pathway of transcontinental and international travel, as well as being the great business gateway between this country and Mexico. These lines were laid out during the early days of wagon traffic, and the enterprising railroad builders of later days have been able to find no better. The unanimity with which they have verified the wisdom of the early pioneers in their selection of this line of travel proves that sentiment and speculation has not entered into the matter. It has been truly said that natural advantages have been often proved to be serious obstacles to material progress, but the growth of this city proves that this "obstacle," if indeed it is an obstacle, has not operated against San Antonio to any serious extent.

True we have no large manufacturing plants, yet this city has continued to grow even during years of general financial depression, and the class of citizens who have sought this city as a home has not been composed of adventurers and speculators, but rather of those who, having a competence, have selected this city for its actual merits as a home with an assured future that guarantees a reasonable increase in present property values.

As a resident city there is none like it. With its delightful climate, its pure water, its historic shrines, its many beautiful parks, its attractive driveways, the United States military post and headquarters of the department of Texas, its quaint mingling of the old and new, and the cosmopolitan character of its citizens,

the best representatives of every American state and almost every civilized country in the world, it stands today without an equal. With such attractions it is but natural that our hotel accommodations have proved inadequate to the demands of tourists and homeseekers during the past winter.

As has been said, our people are largely home builders. Many of them came here seeking a home with congenial surroundings. The speculative element seeks boom centers without regard for refining influences. Such have sought other points for their operations. Thus local realty values have been kept within conservative limits considerably below those that prevail in much less desirable localities. But it does not require a keen speculator to appreciate the fact that there are business opportunities here that as yet have been barely touched. These business opportunities will not be neglected much longer.

The next three years are big with promise for "Greater San Antonio." No spirit of rivalry, no feverish grasping for commercial or numerical supremacy will enter into the development of neglected opportunities. Supremacy will crown the historical city of the Alamo, but it will not be the result of business intrigue nor by the detraction of the merits of other cities. San Antonio has always grown and is growing and will continue to grow because of its own natural advantages and their recognition and development by its own citizens. There will be no boom tactics employed and no exaggerated statements will be sent out to detract from others nor to inflate local actualities.

Local property values have advanced and are now advancing, but they will show a much greater advance in the near future. With increased hotel facilities, which are now assured, and the resulting development of other local enterprises, all of which will be realized within the next three years, the growth will be accomplished that will be heralded by the United States census of 1910 as the first rank among the Lone Star cities for Greater San Antonio.

One of the closest arguments with reference to the increasing prosperity of San Antonio was recently published by Charles N. Kight, secretary of the Business Men's Club. It is as follows:

Replying to a communication from a prominent banking institution of the city, asking for his views on the financial condition of the Southwest, Secretary Charles N. Kight, of the San Antonio Business Men's Club, submitted a most interesting article on present prosperity and future prospects, based on data which he has compiled in an official capacity. Mr. Kight's communication follows:

The statistics I present and my own estimate of conditions existing, and future probabilities, are based entirely upon the operations of the national bank system. If it were possible for me to command statistics covering the private and other banking institutions the figures would be materially increased, but by confining my exhibit to operations of National banks, sufficient evidence is presented to substantiate the assertion that we are enjoying a degree of prosperity without parallel, and that we can look with supreme confidence to its continuance, on account of favorable conditions now existing.

This organization, as you understand, stands for San Antonio and Southwest Texas first, last and all the time, and while we are congratulating ourselves on the wonderful development in the territory named covering recent years, our greater source of satisfaction is found in the phenomenal exhibit pertaining directly to the city of San Antonio.

#### Southwest Texas National Banks.

In the section strictly known as Southwest Texas there are fifty-three National banks, the financial condition of which, in 1903, is presented in the following exhibit:

Capital employed .....	\$ 4,375,500
Surplus .....	1,234,609
Deposits .....	12,227,750

Since the year 1903 the placing of large crops of fruits and vegetables on the Northern market, embracing several thousand carloads each year; the sale of over one-half million acres of land for agricultural purposes, and the increased value and yield of all products common to that territory would seem to justify



the assumption that the surplus and deposit line in the fifty-three banks referred to has been increased at least 100 per cent. and, if so, the amount of surplus in those banks on the first day of January, 1907, would be \$2,469,218, and the amount of deposits would be on the first day of January \$24,455,500.

The most surprising exhibit is embraced in the showing of the San Antonio National banks during that period.

Surplus.

1903 .....	\$ 258,000
1906 .....	4,101,000

Ratio of gain for three years, 1589 per cent.

Same ratio for three years ending 1909, \$65,205,000.

Deposits.

1903 .....	\$ 4,152,152
1906 .....	12,000,000

Ratio of gain for three years, 290 per cent.

Same ratio for three years ending 1909, \$32,800,000.

While in my judgment the ratio of gain credited the San Antonio National banks during the past three years, and probably for the three years to come, could not be consistently credited to Southwest Texas for the same period, still I feel confident that no criticism will result if the claim that the ratio of surplus and deposits as shown to-day will show in 1909 an increase of over 300 per cent, leaving out the banks of San Antonio.

My reasons for looking into the future so hopefully are that large syndicates have bought many thousand acres of land in Southwest Texas, and have a small army of representatives traversing Central and Western States endeavoring to originate an interest in those tracts with a view to having them occupied by prominent settlers. Those transfers of land from original owners to syndicates and in turn to the individual farmer will continue until all the desirable agricultural land in Southwest Texas is utilized. This opinion is based upon my judgment that the only desirable cheap lands for development in the United States are in Texas, particularly in Southwest Texas. Southwest Texas has the advantage over any other portion of the state because of the early maturity of crops, insuring their being placed on the Northern markets at a time when they command the maximum prices.

Referring to local matters. The several committees of the Business Men's Club are so active in the discharge of the duties assigned them that great results have attended their efforts, and corresponding results must be anticipated in the future. The Jobbers' and Manufacturers' League, by offering attractive inducements to merchants to deal here, have extended the sphere of trade influence of San Antonio until it reaches beyond the borders of Texas into Louisiana, Arkansas, Oklahoma, Indian Territory, New Mexico and the Republic of Mexico. The home industry committee has established a reputation for goods manufactured in San Antonio to the extent that home made goods are, as a rule, preferred, necessitating the enlargement of many of the manufacturing plants. The activity of the real estate committee of the Business Men's Club and the general advertising committee, in attracting attention to the opportunities for investment in San Antonio, has created such a demand for San Antonio real estate, and created such a desire for homes among our people, that the columns of our daily papers are burdened with accounts of transfers and permits for the construction of residences, numbering as high as 207 in one month; the average number of residential permits per month for the last thirty-nine months being 106.

And last but not least on the list are the operations of the Bexar County Farmers' Institute, which meets in the Business Men's Club on the last Saturday of each month. This institute has been in active operation for over three years; is largely attended by the farmers of the county, and a spirit of emulation exists as to who can show the best results. All the latest methods in farming are readily considered, and special attention is being paid to the new system of soil culture whereby it is claimed that prolific crops can be grown without irrigation, if the rules laid down by this system are properly observed. In fact the operation of the Business Men's Club as a whole, working through its directors and through

the several committees of the organization, has been a very important factor in ushering in the era of prosperity now existing, not only in this city but in Southwest Texas. I can safely pledge corresponding zeal and activity in the future for this organization and its several committees, and we fear no adverse conditions unless brought about by severe drouth, conditions which are very improbable from the fact that we are educating our farmers to pursue the Campbell system of soil culture, which would minimize the effects of any drouth, even if as severe as the one or two instances in the remote past. Extensive cultivation, and the placing of so much water on the soil by artesian wells is credited with radical changes in our climate, resulting in a liberal and sufficient rainfall.

### San Antonio a Jobbing Center.

The following quotation from the *Express*, in March, 1907, presents more exhaustive comment on the wholesale business of the city, referred to earlier in the chapter:

The spring advertising campaign of the San Antonio Jobbers' League has opened in earnest with the placing of contracts for 75,000 lines of advertising in the papers of this state. The Jobbers' League is using newspaper advertising exclusively this year. The advertisements were placed in *The Daily Express*, *Houston Post*, *Austin Statesman*, *Houston Chronicle*, *Monterey News*, *Freie Presse* and the Canada syndicate of twenty papers in Southwest Texas.

Speaking of the growth of the jobbing interests of San Antonio, W. F. Gohlke, treasurer of the League, said last evening:

"Three years ago San Antonio was the jobbing center of a small territory immediately contiguous. To-day it is the largest jobbing center in the state and a rival of every other jobbing center in the state. It is rapidly extending its territory into Northern Mexico and reaching into the undeveloped fields of Southwest Texas that are soon to be reached by railroads.

"A short time ago it was not thoroughly developed as a jobbing center. To-day it has houses representing every line of the trade, and the merchants of Texas and Mexico realize that they can do business to better advantage in this city.

"The advertisements of the Jobbing League are running this week in twenty-six papers, covering the entire state. The League began with thirty members. It now has fifty members and has begun a new era of development within the last fifteen months. It is now looking forward to the most prosperous season the business interests of San Antonio have ever known.

"San Antonio began its career as a jobbing center when its League organized and began advertising in *The Express*. The returns showed the possibilities of further operations and the advertising and aggressive campaign was continued until the jobbing interests of San Antonio now have branch offices and traveling men with headquarters in Houston, Waco and other centers of territories which it was thought this city could not operate in.

"A campaign is now in progress to make this city the jobbing center of the Sante Fe branch from Temple to San Angelo and the territory around Brownwood and Brady. This city is now preparing to handle the business that will develop when railroads open the territory about Fredericksburg."

---

The recent enormous increase in the wholesale trade of this city has a double meaning to those interested in development. It means that San Antonio is standing the final test that will determine whether it is to retain forever its present position as the metropolis of the southwestern section of this state.

San Antonio many years ago was safe on account of being the oldest city in the state and having the best railroad connections. Its tributary territory stretched away on every side an indefinite distance, but it produced nothing more than cattle. Within the last few years this territory has developed at a remarkable rate. Ranches which were considered too large to be disturbed for many years have been cut into farms and irrigated.

Instead of the old cattle trail leading to the little railroad station, the produce from irrigated farms and truck gardens now pours through on trains during winter



and summer. This has created a demand for a wholesale and shipping center. Some city must rise to meet the demand of the community. A distributing point was needed for the thousands of tons of freight, consisting of supplies of every kind, for the tributary territory. At the same time the demand was created for a central location where the products of many small farms could be massed for further shipment.

The trend of the trade of a vast territory is always fickle. It has been known in the history of both the country and the state to change as the country developed, and leave a city that had been considered destined to greatness a village, while other cities grew in proportion to the country's development.

There has never been a doubt in the minds of San Antonians but that this city would retain its position as metropolis of the coming agricultural country of the world.

At every meeting of business men in this city for many months nothing but prosperity has been reported. The jobbers are not only covering their own territory to the exclusion of all others, but the local jobbers' league is planning an aggressive advertising campaign that will declare not only the Southwest, but the entire state, as the territory to be covered. With the development of the country more firms are establishing local or state headquarters in this city, in order to compete actively and successfully with the firms now having headquarters in the cities of North Texas.

The coming of more state and district headquarters, with better facilities for shipping in supplies and sending out the local products, has created an unprecedented demand for warehouses and office buildings. Business, with its never ending activity, is rounding out and developing every part of the city, from the business centers to the remotest suburbs. The business interests feel that the tide has been turned their way and the rest of the struggle will be easy.

GEORGE W. BRACKENRIDGE, president of the San Antonio National Bank, a position which he has occupied since 1866, and best known of the philanthropists and public spirited benefactors of San Antonio, was born on a farm near Boonville, Indiana, in 1832, his parents being Hon. John A. and Isabella (McCulloch) Brackenridge. The father was born, reared and educated in Washington, D. C., and during the pioneer epoch of southern Indiana settled near Boonville. Although living on a farm he was a lawyer by profession and was accounted one of the distinguished members of the Indiana bar in early days. He was likewise an influential representative in the Indiana legislature during its sessions. In the '30s he visited Texas and finally established his home in this state, settling in Jackson county on the Navidad river, where he died in 1862, when about sixty-two years of age, his birth having occurred in 1800. His wife died in later years in San Antonio.

George W. Brackenridge began his education in one of the old country schoolhouses near Boonville and continued his studies in Delaney College and other institutes, whereby he acquired a liberal education. The year 1851 witnessed his arrival in Texas but soon afterward he returned to the east and took up the study of law in the law school at Harvard University. He has never practiced law as a profession but has found his knowledge of the utmost benefit in an active business career. His initial business experience was as a clerk at Port Lavaca, Texas, and subsequently he engaged in business at Seguin, in Guadalupe county. At a later date he went to his father's home in Jackson county, where he became a member of the business firm of Brackenridge, Bates & Company, of which he was the founder and which was discontinued during the Civil war. George W. Brackenridge was a stanch Union man.

opposed to slavery and secession and during the war occupied a responsible position as special business agent in Texas for the United States government. Three of his brothers, however, James M., John T. and Robert J. Brackenridge, were soldiers of the Confederate army. The first two mentioned became officers of distinction and after the war settled in Austin, where both passed away, while Robert J. Brackenridge, following the close of hostilities, took up the study of medicine and is now a prominent physician of Austin.

Soon after the close of the war, in 1866, George W. Brackenridge established and became president of the San Antonio National Bank, the second bank to be organized in Texas under the national banking act. Practically the same interests have remained behind it from the beginning, Mr. Brackenridge having served continuously throughout its existence as its president. In proof of his business standing and the recognition of his unassailable business integrity, it is cited that he was entirely without capital when he organized the bank but that the money was furnished him by Charles Stillman, of Brownsville, Texas, a wealthy man of very extensive business interests and practically the father of the business development of the southwestern part of the state. Since its establishment the San Antonio National Bank has been the United States depository. A safe, conservative policy was inaugurated that has always been maintained and the course instituted won such a degree of public confidence that the bank entered almost immediately upon a period of prosperous existence, while the years have witnessed a continuous growth in its business.

Viewed from a business standpoint the life of George W. Brackenridge has been a success, but it is not this alone which has won for him prominence and honors which are accorded him. His work as a philanthropist has made him still more widely known and San Antonio history presents him as a benefactor of its schools, its homes, its asylums and all those interests which tend toward the amelioration of hard conditions of life or have for their object the uplifting of humanity. Entirely free from ostentation and display in his charitable benefactions he gives without publicity except that which must come in the management of the business of the different institutions which have profited by his generous donations.

#### Brackenridge Park.

He gave to the city Brackenridge Park, one of the most beautiful in the south. Concerning this park George Wharton James of Boston, one of the editors of the *Arena*, recently said: "Brackenridge Park is the most magnificent piece of parking in the United States that has come under my observation. It cannot be improved. It would be a shame to attempt to modernize that magnificent tract of sylvan loveliness by demolishing its native beauty and instituting in its stead geometrically precise figures in variegated blossoms, hedge-rows of exact proportions, sun dials in many colored plants and the like to which the popular science of landscape gardening is now universally leading. You would derive only a fantastic kaleidoscope in which art would make beautiful, of course, but artificially ruin. You have now a woodland that is unsur-



passed, traversed by excellent driveways, into which it is a boon to plunge for an hour or two to relieve the fatiguing monotony of city life. Man, you know, still has traces of savage instincts, and he delights in communing with nature in her visible forms as his forefathers did centuries ago when the landscape was his recreation ground."

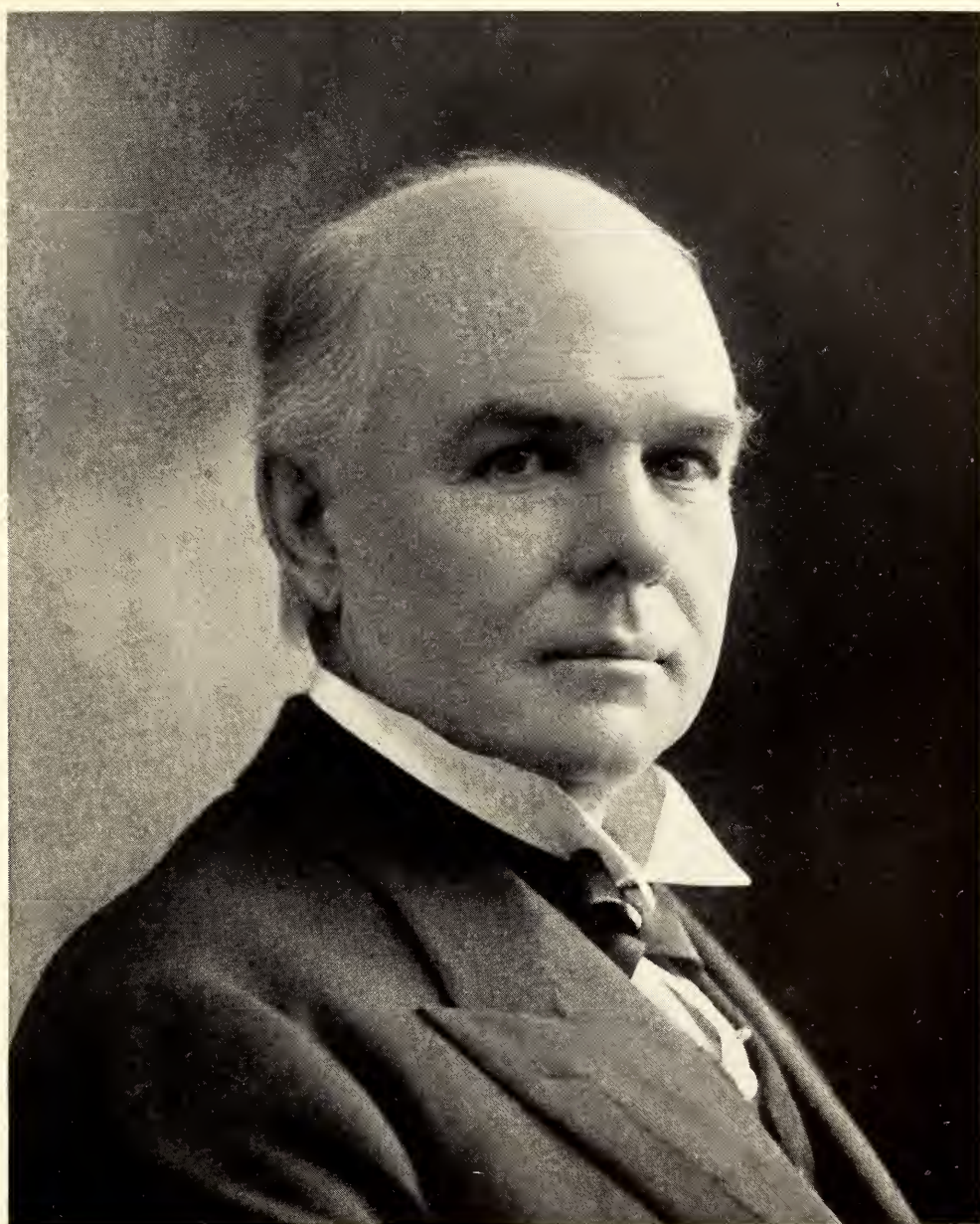
#### Public Schools.

Mr. Brackenridge's name is inseparably associated with the cause of public education wherein his interest chiefly centers. The present public school system of San Antonio is largely the result not only of his bounty but of the personal effort and donation that he has given to the establishment and development of the schools. Of the great sociological and economic questions of education of the public in many years he regarded as the most vitally important the question of the education of the masses. This interest has grown with the years and while working toward the ideal he has been cognizant of the practical in his utilization of the means at hand to accomplish results. He is especially solicitous about the education of the girls, deeming that in the proper education and training of the girls, the future mothers, lies the salvation of the race. He believes firmly in co-education and his efforts are always directed toward assisting institutes of that character. As early as 1852, while in Seguin, he became one of a committee of twenty that furnished the money and built the school there. He has been a liberal contributor to the State University, at Austin, board of regents. In the reconstruction days following the war he put forth strenuous and effective effort to secure educational facilities through the Freedman's Bureau and other ways. His benefactions to the San Antonio schools, beginning early in the '70s and continued to the present time, have been most liberal. His largest donation to the public school system of the city, made in June, 1906, is the Carr Hill school in the western part of the city, which Mr. Brackenridge built especially for the benefit of the Mexican children, so numerous in that thickly populated district. Another recent gift of magnitude was for the manual training department of the Navarro school. The greatest regret was felt and expressed throughout the city when he resigned from the presidency of the school board because of the stress of private business and his frequent absence from San Antonio. Said F. W. Cook, Jr., who was elected to succeed Mr. Brackenridge as president, "He was the first president of the San Antonio school board when it was organized eight years ago. He has been connected with the present board for two years and we have come to realize his immense value to education in this city and in the state," while Dr. J. S. Lankford of the board said: "Of course I deeply regret that Mr. Brackenridge finds it necessary to resign, for his information is broad and his judgment sound and his interest in schools is deep and strong, but I don't by any means consider him separated from school affairs. His love for the school children is such that he will continue to serve the schools quietly but effectively." As long as the public school system of San Antonio endures it will be a monument to the efforts, help and interest of George W. Brackenridge.

JUDGE THOMAS M. PASCHAL, of whom can be cited various tangible proofs of public-spirited citizenship and lofty principles of true democracy, has attained high honors and accomplished great good as a lawyer and member of Congress. Having now retired from public life, he is devoting his attention exclusively to the practice of law in San Antonio. He was born in Rapides Parish in Louisiana, a son of Isaiah A. and Mary C. (Richardson) Paschal. He is descended from Huguenot ancestry in the paternal line, representatives of the name fleeing to North Carolina after the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685. When the tyrannical monarch, Louis XIV, revoked that edict and most rigorous persecution of the Huguenots followed, tens of thousands of the best and most pious people of France fled to other lands in order that they might have freedom to worship God according to the dictates of conscience and it was thus that the Paschal family was founded in North Carolina. Of a later generation was William Paschal, great-grandfather of Judge Paschal, who spent his entire life in "the old north state." His son, George Paschal, was born in Granville, North Carolina, in 1760 and died in Augusta, Georgia, in 1832. Both he and his father were loyal soldiers of the American army in the war of the Revolution. George Paschal wedded Miss Agnes Brewer, who died in Big Savannah, Georgia, in 1869, at the very advanced age of ninety-four years. She was of Scotch-Irish lineage. Among the sons of George and Agnes Paschal was Judge George W. Paschal, who was a member of the supreme court of Arkansas, and in 1846 removed to Texas where he gained distinction as a lawyer and author, crowning his career by the compilation of a voluminous digest of the laws of Texas, "Paschal's Annotated Digest of Our Supreme Court Decisions." He died in Washington, D. C., about 1877, while extending his labors in legal literature. Another son is Franklin L. Paschal, an honored pioneer of Texas, who for forty years has been a resident of San Antonio.

Isaiah Addison Paschal, still another son of George and Agnes Paschal, was born in Auravia, Georgia, in 1807 and became a member of the bar at Alexandria, Louisiana, where he practiced successfully for many years and served as district attorney, also as state senator and probate judge. He continued a member of the bar at that place until 1845. In the spring of 1844 he wedded Mary C. Richardson, a daughter of William Richardson, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, who died in that city in 1837 in his fifty-eighth year, while his wife passed away in San Antonio in 1849 at the age of sixty-three years. On leaving Louisiana, Judge I. A. Paschal and his wife came to San Antonio, where he resided from 1846 until his death in 1869. He was one of the able and learned lawyers of the bar of this city, gaining a representative clientage and acting as counsel for the prosecution or defense in most of the important cases tried in the courts of the district. He was a man of distinct and forceful individuality and his fitness for leadership led to his selection for senatorial honors and for a number of years he was a member of the Texas senate, where he took an active part in framing constructive legislation and securing the passage of many enactments that have proved of direct and immediate serviceableness to the state. He was an able, eloquent speaker, possessing superior oratorical ability, and was a man





J. M. Parohal





in whom the graces of learning and culture united in making an interesting and entertaining gentleman. The poor and needy found in him a helpful friend and the oppressed a protector. He passed away in 1869, survived by his wife until the autumn of 1892, when she closed her eyes in death in San Antonio. They had three children: Florence, who died in San Antonio in 1866; Emmett, who was born in 1855 and resides in this city; and Thomas Moore.

Brought to Texas when a young lad, Thomas Moore Paschal supplemented his early educational privileges by study in Central College in Danville, Kentucky, to which he was sent in 1861, there remaining until 1866, when he was graduated and returned home. He took up the study of law under the direction of his father and in July, 1867, passing the required examination, was admitted to the bar. In the early years of his professional career he served for two years in the west Texas district as state commissioner, was also justice of the peace and in 1869 filled the office of city attorney in San Antonio. He won, too, a large clientage, his law business constantly increasing in volume and importance as he demonstrated his ability to handle intricate problems of jurisprudence. In 1870 he was chosen for the office of judge of the criminal district court of San Antonio, but resigned in 1871 to accept the position of attorney for the twenty-fourth district of Texas, which caused his removal to Castroville. At the succeeding election in a triangular race he was defeated for the same position.

Retiring from the bench, Judge Paschal took up his abode in Brackett, Texas, where he continued as an able member of the bar until 1875, when he was again elected judge of his district and once more removed to Castroville, where he has a beautiful residence overlooking the Medina river. His service on the district bench by reason of re-election was continued for more than twenty consecutive years. His decisions form a part of the legal records of the state. His mind is analytical, logical and inductive. With a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the fundamental principles of law, he combines a familiarity with statutory law and a sober, clear judgment which makes him not only a formidable adversary in legal combat but also gave him the distinction of having few of his decisions revised or reversed. He won justly merited distinction by his celebrated decision in the Sauer case in refusing to naturalize one Sauer on account of his extreme socialistic and other unconstitutional views. This decision attracted widespread attention from the national press. Indeed it was an epoch-making departure in the judicial interpretation of our hitherto loose and dangerously administered naturalization laws and the wide and favorable comment it received led to amendments of such laws in Congress. This decision and the wise forethought displayed upon the great questions named, leading to results which have become a matter of national history, is indeed an honor to Texas and the south. In 1879 he passed judgment upon a prisoner by sentencing him to the penitentiary at Eagle Pass for horse stealing. The desperado then attempted to destroy Judge Paschal and other officers of the court by putting strychnine in their drinking water. He failed, however, in the attempt, but poisoned himself so that he died in a few hours.

Other political honors aside from the judgeship have been conferred upon Mr. Paschal. In 1877 he was appointed under the treaty with Mexico extradition agent of the United States, but resigned in 1879. In 1892 he was chosen by popular suffrage to represent his district in the fifty-third Congress and while a member of the house he did an important work in behalf of forestry reservation, improved naturalization laws and irrigation. A brief glance at the forestry conditions and at immigration in the national laws of the country caused him to make a statement in Congress in respect to the latter, concerning the imminent dangers to America by reason of laxity in these directions. He presented the matter so forcibly to the legislators that they adopted resolutions framed by him which resulted in vigorous action by the national government, both in setting apart immense tract of forestry in southeastern New Mexico along the Sacramento mountains, and in the amendment of our immigration and naturalization and irrigation laws, which was due in large measure to his persistent advocacy while a member of those committees. When he became a member of those committees such a position in Congress was absolutely unsought by the average member, but against the advice of his friends in the house and of Speaker Crisp himself, Judge Paschal sought service on those committees with the result that he has performed a service for the country that entitles him to national gratitude. In his speech on income tax he warned and urged capital to beware of dangers its systems and methods would evoke, and in later years his warnings and predictions have been verified. Since his retirement from public life Judge Paschal has been actively engaged in the private practice of law in San Antonio with a clientage of most important character. Although an earnest advocate of Democracy he is without further political aspirations, regarding the practice of law as abundantly worthy of his best efforts.

On the 13th of April, 1871, Judge Paschal was married in San Antonio to Miss Florida A. Mays, a daughter of William Douglas Mays, of Gallatin, Tennessee, who died in San Antonio in 1873 at the age of seventy-three years. Her mother was Mary A. Cotton, who was born in North Carolina in 1820. To Judge and Mrs. Paschal were born five children: Mary Natalie, Lenore, Harold Addison, Thomas Elmore and F. Pauline. The eldest daughter is the wife of Captain Celwyn E. Hampton, of the Twenty-first United States Infantry now stationed in the Philippines, and they have three children: Dorothy, Helen and Carmen. Perhaps no better estimate of his character can be given than in the words of one who has known Judge Paschal long and well and who said, "His career as a judge has made him a reputation for fairness, impartiality and ability. He studies every case—does not, on the bench, know friend from foe—and has never soiled the judicial ermine by an unworthy act. He inherits the ability of his father. His future looks bright. His manner is engaging and courteous to the high and the low. At home he is indulgent and happy as husband, parent and friend." Judge Paschal's career has been an honor to the state that has honored him, and while in public life he has won admiration through his ability and fidelity in the city and state of his residence, where he is best known,



he has that warm personal regard which arises from kindly companionship, geniality and deference for the opinions of others.

HON. EDWIN HOLLAND TERRELL, capitalist and statesman, ex-minister to Belgium and for many years a potent factor in Republican circles in Texas, makes his home in San Antonio. He was born at Brookville, Indiana, November 21, 1848. His father, the Rev. Williamson Terrell, D. D., was one of the most popular and widely known ministers in the Methodist church in Indiana a number of years ago. The great-grandfather, Henry Terrell, removed from Virginia to Kentucky in 1787 and was prominently identified with the early history of the latter state. His son, Captain John Terrell, grandfather of Hon. Edwin H. Terrell, was a gallant and conspicuous officer in the campaigns against the Indians shortly after the Revolutionary war and was present in the engagement known as Harmer's defeat in 1790 near the present site of Fort Wayne, Indiana. He also participated in Wayne's victory over the Miamis at Maumee Rapids, near the present site of Toledo, Ohio, on the 20th of August, 1794. He married a sister of Chilton Allan, one of Kentucky's famous lawyers, who represented the Ashland district in Congress for many years after Henry Clay had been promoted to the senate.

Edwin Holland Terrell was educated at DePauw University, Indiana, from which he was graduated in 1871, winning the first or valedictorian honors in a class of thirty-three members. He afterward pursued his legal studies in Harvard University, where he won the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1873. He subsequently spent a year in travel and studied in Europe, devoting his time especially to the principles of international law and to modern languages. Returning to the United States in 1874, he entered upon the practice of his chosen profession in Indianapolis, Indiana, becoming a member of the firm of Barbour, Jacobs & Terrell, with which he was connected for a number of years.

In 1877, Mr. Terrell came to San Antonio, Texas, which place he has since made his home. He has been prominently identified with the growth, prosperity and general business life of the city, has also been actively connected with many of the progressive public movements and is a wealthy and influential resident here.

Since his removal to the South Mr. Terrell has also taken a prominent part in the councils of the Republican party of Texas and was a delegate to the Republican national convention at Chicago in 1880, and again in 1888 and 1904. From 1894 until 1900 he was a member of the Republican state executive committee of Texas and has done much to mold the policy of the party in this section of the south. He displays thorough understanding of the conditions which exist in regard to party organization and his counsel has proved a valued element in formulating plans and methods of procedure for the benefit of Republicanism here. In 1889 Mr. Terrell was appointed by Benjamin Harrison, then president of the United States, as minister to Belgium and following his arrival in Brussels in May of that year much important diplomatic work was submitted to his attention. During his four years' diplomatic experience he took part in several noted conferences, particularly the international monetary conference in 1892. In 1891 he obtained the removal of the discriminating quarantine regulations which had formerly been

applied to live stock shipped from this country to Belgium. He was plenipotentiary on the part of the United States to the international conference on the slave trade, which was in session at Brussels from November, 1889, to July, 1890, and which drew up the slave trade treaty. In July of the latter year Mr. Terrell was made plenipotentiary in the international conference at Brussels, which drafted the treaty for the publication of the customs tariffs of most of the countries of the world. In 1891, as plenipotentiary under special commission, he negotiated with King Leopold a treaty of "amity, commerce and navigation" between the United States and the Congo state, which was subsequently ratified by the president and senate. On the 1st of October, 1893, following his return to the United States and his retirement to private life, Mr. Terrell received from King Leopold II the decoration of "Grand Officer of the Order of Leopold." This but represents a portion of the important service which Mr. Terrell has rendered to his country, his course reflecting credit upon his nation.

In 1874 Mr. Terrell was married to Miss Mary Maverick, a daughter of the late Samuel A. Maverick, one of the founders of the Republic of Texas and prominent in the history of San Antonio and the western part of the state. Mrs. Terrell died in 1891 at the American legation in Brussels, leaving a family of six children. In 1895, Mr. Terrell was married to Miss Lois Lasater, a daughter of the late Albert Lasater. The family home is an elegant residence, containing one of the most carefully selected libraries in Texas, with the contents of which Mr. Terrell is quite familiar, for he is a man of broad reading and scholarly attainments, and possesses a practical knowledge of the French language. Since January, 1902, he has been the president of the board of trustees of the Carnegie Library of San Antonio. In 1892, DePauw University of Indiana conferred upon him the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. He is a member of the Beta Theta Pi college fraternity, and president of its San Antonio alumni chapter. He is also a thirty-second degree Mason and a Knight Templar, a member of the Knights of Pythias and a Companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. He is a man remarkable in the breadth of his culture, in his indomitable perseverance and strong individuality. He has carved his name deeply on the records of political and professional history of the state and nation.

CAPTAIN THOMAS D. COBBS, of San Antonio, a lawyer of marked ability and a member of the legislature of unimpeachable political integrity, has left and is leaving the impress of his individuality upon the judicial and legislative history of the commonwealth. He was born in Choctaw county, Alabama, a son of Chancellor Thomas and Lucy (Thom) Cobbs. He is descended from distinguished ancestry in both the paternal and maternal lines. His paternal grandfather, Thomas Cobbs, was mayor of Raleigh, North Carolina, and at a still more remote date representatives of the name were soldiers of the Revolutionary war, while still earlier generations of the family were prominent in the pioneer history of Carolina and Georgia. Thomas Cobbs, the grandfather, married a Miss Boone.

Their son, Chancellor Thomas Cobbs, was one of the famous lawyers of Alabama, serving with distinction on the bench for twenty-five years,





*T. D. Cobbs*





during the greater part of which time he was chancellor of the court of chancery. Glowing tributes were expressed at the time of his death, which occurred in Birmingham in March, 1898, both by the public press and by individuals. It was a widely acknowledged fact that few men had served the state more efficiently and impartially or reflected greater honor upon the judiciary than he, his able decisions attracting widespread attention not only in Alabama but outside the state as well. Probably the most notable decision which he ever rendered was in the case of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad *vs.* the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad, which was an epoch-making decision, changing the entire status of railroad investments and having a marked effect upon railroad interests everywhere. Chancellor Cobbs was a man of unblemished life, of high and lofty character and one of the most learned and able men on the bench of the south. Faultless in conduct, fearless in action and stainless in reputation, the lives of few public men of Alabama extended over a longer period and none was characterized by greater integrity of purpose, higher ideals or more practical service. Chancellor Cobbs wedded Lucy Thom, also of a well known family originating in Virginia. Her mother bore the maiden name of Lucy Hansborough and in this way Captain Cobbs is related to the family of P. Hansborough Bell, who was governor of Texas from 1849 until 1853. Major Hansborough of Revolutionary fame, is a direct ancestor of this branch of the family. The Thom family in America was founded by Alexander Thom, a native of Scotland of the clan Cameron in Ivernesshire. He settled in Virginia and died in Westmoreland county, that state, in 1788. In Britain he had been an officer of rank in the Royal army and served under the ill starred banner of Prince Charles Edward Stuart on the fatal field of Culloden in March, 1746. This family is descended in direct line from the royalty, and in America, during the period of the Revolution, some of them were still loyal to the crown. Mrs. Lucy (Thom) Cobbs still resides at her home in Birmingham, Alabama, where her son, J. B. Cobbs, is a prominent business man and president of the Alabama National Bank.

Captain Thomas D. Cobbs was reared in Sumter county in southwestern Alabama, his father having maintained his law office at Livingston, the county seat, for a number of years. He received his preparatory education at Lindisfarne Academy, an Episcopal school at Marion, Alabama, and after studying law in his father's office was admitted to the bar in Livingston in 1875. Previous to this time, however, he had filled a position of civil engineer as a youth in the building of the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad. In his early days he was also circuit court solicitor in Choctaw county, Alabama, and held other positions in connection with the courts of that section of the state.

Captain Cobbs arrived in Texas in 1878 and located at Navasota in Grimes county, where he became a law partner of Major Hannibal Boone, who was attorney general of the state during the administration of Governor Coke. He practiced law there until he came to San Antonio in April, 1893, his removal to this city being made partially as a matter of convenience in carrying out his duties as attorney for the land department, which department consists of the lands originally granted by the

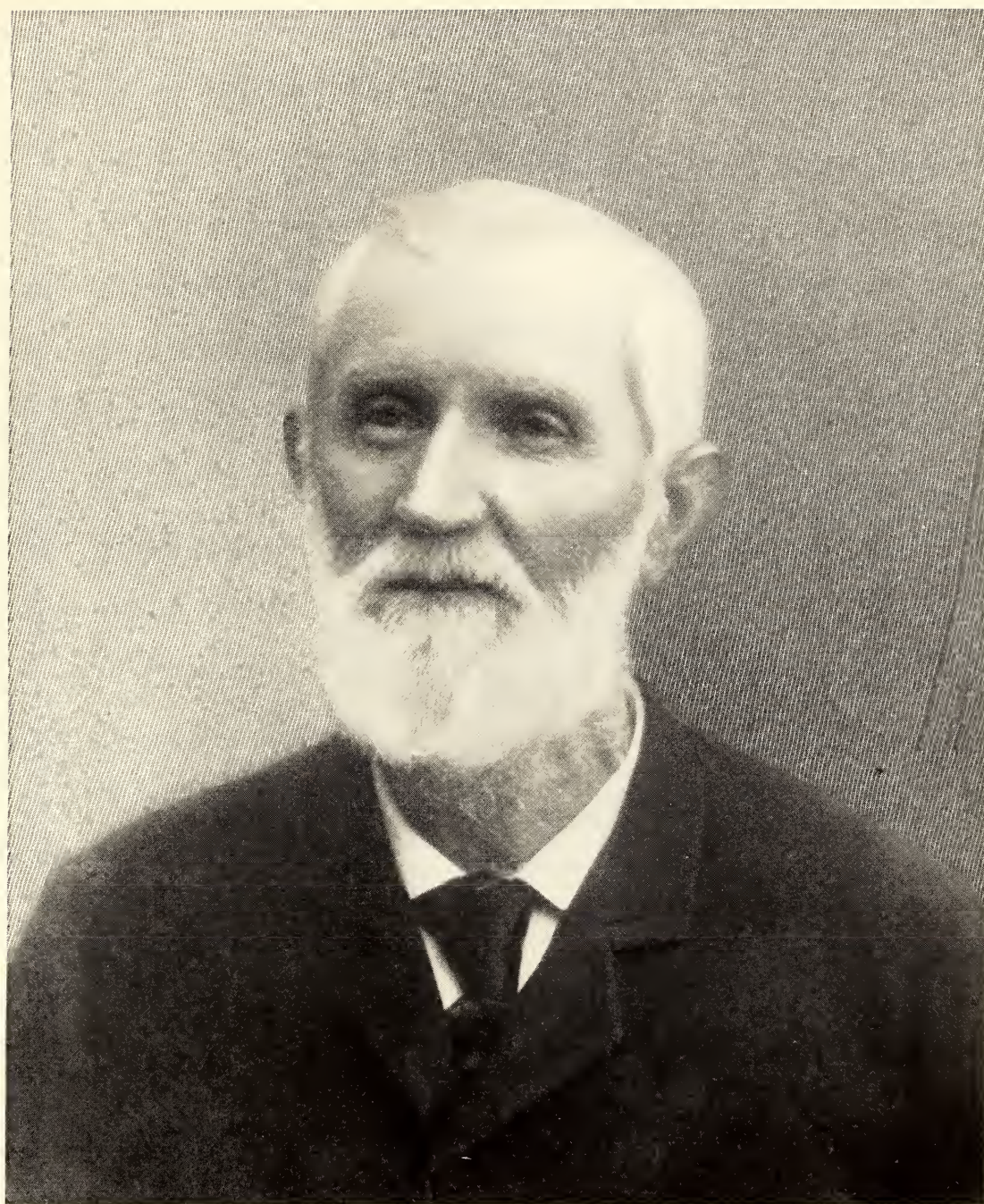
state to the Texas & New Orleans, the Galveston, Houston & San Antonio, the Galveston, West Texas and Pacific, the Houston and Texas Central and the Waco and Northwestern railroad companies. This has continued to form a prominent part of Captain Cobbs' practice, although he is variously engaged in large general practice in all the courts. He was admitted to practice in the United States supreme court in October, 1893, and was for some time a member of the legal firm of Denman, Franklin, Cobbs & McGown of this city.

He was also for some time prominently connected with the state militia, whereby he won his rank of captain. In 1902 he was elected to represent Bexar county in the twenty-eighth legislature and was re-elected in 1904 for the twenty-ninth session, and again in November, 1906, for the thirtieth session. In these sessions he has been a member of judiciary committee No. 1 and several other important committees. The office of representative came to Captain Cobbs absolutely unsought, nor did he make a campaign canvass nor ask for a single vote. It was one of the results of the movement which has been gaining strength within the last two or three years to send only men of the highest ability and character to the legislature. The press speaks of Captain Cobbs as one of the leaders in the general assembly. Although in a hopeless minority, he opposed what were known as the tax bills to increase taxes on corporations, his opposition being based upon the unconstitutionality of these bills. At heart he is a genuine friend of the working classes and yet he believes in no undue discrimination for either class, believing that the laws should be fair and impartial for all. Although quiet and composed in manner he is unfaltering in his advocacy of what he believes to be right, standing firm in support of his honest convictions and a judicial trend of mind makes him always fair and just. His merit has made him one of the able members of the house and his official career reflects credit upon the state.

Captain Cobbs was married at Navasota to Miss Carrie Quinney, a native of Texas and a daughter of Dr. Quinney, a prominent physician of Grimes county. Her mother was a daughter of well known General Barnes, also of Grimes county. Captain and Mrs. Cobbs have one son, Thomas D. Cobbs, Jr. He is a graduate in civil engineering of the agricultural and mechanical college and is now in his third year a student in the law department of the state university at Austin. As a citizen no man in San Antonio stands higher than Captain Cobbs. As a lawyer he ranks among the best in the state. He is an impressive and logical reasoner, well grounded in the principles of law, quick to grasp the points in a case and adroit in presenting them. He is moreover a man of broad views in all questions relating to the public welfare and has proved himself in all the relations of life an earnest, honest, upright man and a citizen of whom any community might justly be proud.

FRANCIS MARION HICKS was born at Newnan, Coweta County, Georgia, on November 16, 1826, and was the fourth son of William A. and Margaret Moore Hicks. His father was born near McMinnville, Tennessee, and his mother at Raleigh, North Carolina, at which latter place they were married. The paternal grandfather of Mr. Hicks was John Hicks, who was born in Virginia of English parentage. He was





Francis M. Hicks





a soldier in the war of the Revolution and later moved to Tennessee, being among the first settlers of that state.

William A. Hicks had several brothers, two of whom were in the war of 1812, being members of the Tennessee Riflemen, under General Andrew Jackson, and one of them, Stephen D. Hicks, was with Jackson at the battle of New Orleans.

William A. Hicks left Tennessee when quite a young man, and located in Georgia, first at the town of Villa Rica, afterwards known as Hickstown, but later moved to Newnan where he engaged in trading and planting. When the County of Coweta was organized he became its first County Clerk. He afterwards moved to Paulding, Mississippi, then to Arkansas, and finally to Texas, where he located in 1849. He settled in the town of Rusk, Cherokee County, and was a prominent planter and political leader in eastern Texas, being an Old Line Whig. In 1853 he represented his district in the Texas Legislature and in that body was noted for his advocacy of a liberal policy toward the educational interests of the state and for his earnest efforts to develop the state's resources by inducing foreign capital to invest in Texas. He died and was buried at Rusk about the year 1869. His wife, Margaret Moore Hicks, was a woman of excellent attainments and staunch character. She died at Hickstown, Georgia, when the subject of this sketch was a mere child.

Francis Marion Hicks received only a primary education, having been schooled at Paulding, Jasper County, Mississippi, where his father then lived, and when only 15 years of age began his business career as a clerk in a store at that place. In a few years he began business for himself and soon became one of the leading merchants of his town. In 1852, attracted by the splendid opportunities offered in the west, he moved to Texas and settled permanently in the town of Rusk, after having engaged in business a short while in Corsicana. His business prospered and in 1861 when the Civil War began he was a man of considerable wealth. As soon as hostilities began he entered the Confederate Army, being a member of Company A of the 2nd Texas Cavalry, and went with this company to Galveston, where he served in the ranks for about a year. On account of his business ability he was detailed to act as Commissary Agent of the Government and later was appointed by General Kirby Smith as financial agent of the iron works at Rusk and served in that capacity until the close of the war.

When peace was declared, Mr. Hicks found himself practically bereft of all his fortune, but with characteristic energy, aided by his ability and business reputation, he entered commercial life again as a merchant at Rusk and continued there with indifferent success until 1869, when he moved to Shreveport, Louisiana, and engaged in business as a cotton factor and commission merchant. In 1872 he formed a partnership with Mr. Robert H. Howell under the firm name of Hicks and Howell. At first their business was confined to handling cotton, but later they conducted in connection therewith a wholesale grocery business. Under the energetic and intelligent management of the firm, its business soon grew to large proportions, its clientele numbering thousands and its name becoming the synonym of conscientious and intelli-

gent business methods throughout the southwest. After 16 years of lucrative business, the firm of Hicks & Howell was dissolved, Mr. Howell taking from the establishment a comfortable fortune without in the least effecting its standing or credit. Mr. Howell moved to Los Angeles, California, and is now one of its wealthiest and most prominent citizens.

A few years after Mr. Howell retired from the firm, Mr. Hicks incorporated his business under the name of the Hicks Company, Limited, the name it now bears. The business of the company continued to enlarge, having long since reached proportions where each year its transactions run into the millions and its field of operations stretches over large portions of the states of Louisiana, Arkansas and Texas.

In 1892, on account of failing health, Mr. Hicks moved to San Antonio, Texas, leaving his son, Samuel B. Hicks, as manager of the company, and the business has thus continued till the present time. Though unable to engage actively in business in San Antonio, Mr. Hicks purchased property there and erected thereon a handsome office building which still bears his name and is the first modern building of its kind in that city. The structure contains over one hundred rooms, is complete in every appointment and is located in the business center of that city, which is now the metropolis of Texas.

Mr. Hicks died in San Antonio on March 19, 1900, and is buried there. He was a man of kindly face and genial manners, numbering among his friends men of all classes. In him there was joined a spotless integrity with rare business qualifications and indomitable energy. He was of the Presbyterian faith and for fifty years was a ruling elder in that church and gave liberally of his time and means for the advancement of Christian causes. He was also a member of the Masonic Fraternity.

In April, 1851, Mr. Hicks married, in Paulding, Mississippi, Anne E. McDugald, a daughter of Major James McDugald, a lawyer and political leader. Mrs. Hicks' father came to America in 1825 from the Isle of Islay, Scotland, and located at Paulding, Miss. He was a man of splendid attainments, was noted for his poetic nature and oratorical powers and enjoyed a lucrative practice at the bar. He served for a number of years in the State Senate of Mississippi and stood in the front rank of the public men of his state.

Mrs. Hicks is a woman of sterling Christian character and much of her husband's success in life was due to the intelligent, faithful and constant assistance which she gave him.

Mr. and Mrs. Hicks had eight children who attained their majority, six of whom are now living. Dr. F. M. Hicks is a prominent physician and surgeon, Senator Marshall Hicks and Yale Hicks are attorneys at law, and Mrs. Anne Hicks Jones is the wife of Rev. Arthur Jones, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at San Antonio, and they all reside in San Antonio. S. B. Hicks is president and general manager of the Hicks Company and lives at Shreveport, La., and Mrs. Lelia Hicks Lawrence is the wife of Dr. C. W. Lawrence and resides at Longview, Texas. Miss Emma Hicks, the eldest daughter, and Mrs. Clara Hicks Walke, who was the wife of C. McA. Walke, of Shreveport, La., and both of whom were noted among their acquaintances for their culture



and untiring zeal in religious and charitable work of every kind, are dead.

JOHN WOODS, president of the Woods National Bank of San Antonio, has through his own efforts gained a position of prestige in financial circles in the southwest. The history of a state as well as that of a nation is chiefly the chronicle of the lives and deeds of those who have conferred honor and dignity upon society. The world judges the character of a community by that of its representative citizens and yields its tributes of admiration and respect for the genius, learning or virtues of those whose works and actions constitute the record of a state's prosperity and pride. To a student of biography there is nothing more interesting than to examine into the life history of a successful man and to detect the elements of character which have enabled him to pass on the highway of life many of the companions of his youth who at the outset of their careers were more advantageously equipped or endowed. Such has been the life record of John Woods and what he has accomplished through personal effort and consecutive industry places him to-day in the ranks of the foremost financiers of San Antonio.

A native of Alabama, he was only a child when he came with his parents to Texas in 1853 and thus practically his entire life has been passed in this state. He is a son of John and Elizabeth (Foley) Woods, who settled in Lavaca county, Texas, in 1853, which county for many years previous to their arrival had been the home of several of Mrs. Woods' brothers and her father, W. G. Lee Foley, all of whom were noted characters in early Texan history. W. G. Lee Foley and his sons came from Alabama to the Lone Star state prior to the revolution of 1836 and different members of the family attained distinction in connection with various events which have formed important chapters in the history of Texas. One son, S. T. Foley, fought at the battle of San Jacinto. Another son, Tucker Foley, was shot at the time of Fannin's defeat, while a third, James R. Foley, was killed in the Mexican war, and another brother was killed by Indians in the fight at Lynnville. still two others, Mason B. and Stuart Foley, who were large land holders and successful business men of Lavaca county, died natural deaths in that locality. Several of the Foley family were in the famous "run away scrape"—an occasion when a great many Texans of Lavaca and adjoining counties were compelled to flee because of the threatened raid of Mexican soldiers. W. G. Lee Foley, the father, died in Lavaca county at the extreme old age of ninety-six years. The history of the family if written in detail would furnish many an interesting and exciting chapter, verifying again the old adage that "truth is stranger than fiction." John Woods, Sr., father of our subject, remained a resident of Lavaca county from 1853 until his death, which occurred in 1864, while his wife passed away in 1875. Much of the landed estate which was owned by the father is still in possession of the family.

John Woods acquired his education in the local schools and at a very early age took up the study of law. He was admitted to the bar at Hallettsville, Texas, and was elected prosecuting attorney of Lavaca county, the duties of which office he discharged in addition to a private practice of considerable extent and importance. His capability and fit-

ness for leadership led to his selection for the lower house of the Texas legislature in 1881. He served in the general assembly in the eighteenth session and was a member of the judiciary committees Nos. 1 and 2. He was afterward elected to the state senate for the nineteenth and twentieth sessions in 1883 and 1885 respectively and in that body was a prominent member of the judiciary and finance committees. Much important legislation was enacted in those sessions, the membership of the assembly during that period being of a specially high character. Mr. Woods gained much favorable renown for his efforts in curbing extravagance in public expenditure and became known as the "watch dog of the treasury." The questions which came up for settlement received his earnest and thoughtful consideration and investigation and his support was the outcome of honest opinion and an innate loyalty to his convictions.

While serving in the legislature and through the following years Mr. Woods had built up an extensive business in Lavaca county in land and financial interests, loaning money and otherwise placing investments and for many years his life's successful work has been as a financier. He acquired peculiar ability and insight into the conditions of lending money and as a judge of security and collateral is so correct in nearly every occasion as to seem almost an instinct. This skill applies not only to the ordinary financial transactions of an agricultural and stock raising community, in which he gained his first experience, but to the varied and complicated business affairs of a cosmopolitan city like San Antonio. He has the ability to read men and is a most accurate judge of financial and business conditions, so that his investments and loans have been carefully placed, netting him a good return.

Mr. Woods was married in 1861 to Miss Mary Rabb, a native of Fayette county, and from Hallettsville they removed with their two sons, W. F. and W. G. Lee Woods, to Del Rio in Val Verde county, a strictly cattle country, in 1889. There the father and sons established the banking firm of John Woods & Sons and were extremely successful in the conduct of their business interests at that place for seven years. In the summer of 1896 they removed to San Antonio and the success of their business here has been uniform and rapid. They secured a constantly increasing clientage until July 1, 1904, when the Woods National Bank was organized with the following officers: John Woods, president; W. G. Lee Woods and T. W. House of Houston, vice-presidents; and W. F. Woods cashier. The bank is located in the Hicks building at No. 407 East Houston street and a general banking business is conducted. The sons possessing excellent ability, foresight and keen discrimination, have been important factors with their father in the successful conduct of this institution and are recognized as leading young business men. Father and sons are in thorough sympathy, working in harmony in their financial interests and all intent on making the Woods National Bank one of the strong and creditable financial enterprises of San Antonio—a position which is already accorded it.

Mr. Woods is one of the men of progressive spirit who recognize the possibilities of San Antonio and put forth every effort for its development. He believes in liberal municipal policy, is opposed to misrule in







A. D. Barnitz  
M.D.



municipal affairs and has given tangible support to many movements for the general good through active co-operation. He possesses a genial nature and kindly temperament and his liberality toward his customers and the public generally have won him not only success in business but also high respect and warm regard.

HARRY DAINGERFIELD BARNITZ, M. D., president of the board of health of San Antonio and a successful practicing physician, was born in Cumberland, Maryland, in 1853, his parents being McPherson and Augusta D. (Harrison) Barnitz. The father was a native of York, Pennsylvania, who became a civil engineer of note in the period of his active life and for many years was a prominent resident of Washington, D. C. Attracted by the discovery of gold and the business opportunities which arose in consequence thereof, he went to California in 1849 by way of Cape Horn and was one of the engineers on the original survey of what is now the business center of the city of San Francisco. Following his return to the east he became a civil engineer in the service of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He died in the city of Washington in 1900 and his wife passed away there in 1905. She was a native of Virginia and her father was a cousin of William Henry Harrison, at one time president of the United States.

Dr. Barnitz spent his boyhood days in the capital and his literary education was largely acquired in Georgetown University, which he entered in 1876. He also pursued his professional course in the same school, being graduated from the medical department in the spring of 1880. Following his graduation he was appointed a surgeon in the regular army and was stationed at Fort McKinney, Wyoming, with the Third Cavalry and Ninth Infantry in the Department of the Platte. He acted as army surgeon for two years and upon being ordered back to Washington he resigned. In 1882 he came to San Antonio to see the country and was so favorably impressed with the climatic and other conditions here that he resolved to make the city his future home and has been a permanent resident of San Antonio to the present time, covering a period of almost a quarter of a century. Opening an office for the practice of medicine, he soon won a foremost place in the ranks of the medical fraternity and the favorable opinion passed upon him at the outset of his professional career here has in no degree been set aside or modified, as the years have gone by, but on the contrary has been strengthened by his able handling of the intricate and involved questions which con-

#### Board of Health.

tinually confront the physician. He was made president of the board of health of San Antonio in 1901 and in June, 1905, was re-appointed to this position for the third term by Mayor Callaghan. The local press said of him, "The mayor, reflecting the general sentiment of the citizens, and recognizing the ability and good judgment of Dr. Barnitz, re-appointed him president of the board of health. His first term as president of this board placed him in the front rank as one who would protect the health of the public against diseases and epidemics and needless scares of epidemics, and he is recognized by the medical profession and people generally as the proper person to lead in all things pertaining to more

perfect sanitation and the general health safeguarding of the city. The results of his efforts, encouraged and endorsed by the physicians and citizens, are that San Antonio is one of the most healthful cities in the United States and is recognized as one of the best sanitariums and resorts for invalids in the country. The city is clean, pure and healthful to a remarkable degree." In the discharge of his official duties Dr. Barnitz has made a close, earnest, discriminating study of the question of public health and sanitation, the possibilities of the city and its needs. While laboring for the ideal his efforts have been practical and the results accomplished are tangible and gratifying.

Dr. Barnitz has not only manifested the utmost devotion to the public health, but as a citizen renders valuable aid in advancing the material welfare and upbuilding of San Antonio and has co-operated in many movements for the general good. In his practice he was for three years local surgeon for the Southern Pacific Railroad and for one year for the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railroad. In addition he has a very extensive private practice, numbering among his patrons many of the best families of the city. He belongs to the County, State and American medical associations and anything which tends to bring to man the key to that complex problem which we call life elicits his earnest attention and consideration.

Dr. Barnitz was married in Washington, D. C., to Miss Wilhelmina Magill, of a Virginia family, and they have seven living children. Their eldest son, however, Dr. McPherson Barnitz, who studied medicine at Georgetown in the District of Columbia and was graduated at Tulane University in New Orleans, died in San Antonio. The surviving members of the family are: Mrs. Mary Grayson Gibbs, Mrs. Augusta Armer, Mrs. Anna Harn, Harry D., Rose Hope, Wilhelmina and Richard B. Barnitz.

L. J. HART. There are few men in the state of Texas more widely known than L. J. Hart of San Antonio, whose name is synonymous with efforts for the benefit of the city of his residence. His efforts toward advancing the material interests of San Antonio are so widely recognized that they can be considered as being no secondary part of his career of signal usefulness. He has combined the practical with the ideal in his labors to improve the city and his efforts have been of direct and immediate serviceableness in bringing about a movement for the betterment of the city along many lines of progress. He is now extensively engaged in real estate operations and is a prominent and leading member of the Business Men's Club, of which he was at one time president.

Mr. Hart is a native of Dubuque, Iowa, and was reared on a farm and educated in the local schools and in St. Joseph's College at Dubuque. Completing his collegiate course, he lived at home for a year or two and then went to Denver, Colorado, where he was engaged in the real estate business. He operated quite extensively and successfully in property in that city for about three years and in 1890 came to San Antonio, where he has since made his home, and this city and the surrounding district have been the scene of his unusually successful real estate operations. He belongs also to that class of men who, while promoting in-



dividual interests also contribute in large measure to the general prosperity.

Mr. Hart is one of the original developers of Laurel Heights, a beautiful residence subdivision in the northern part of the city. It is one of the most modern and most completely improved residence sections of San Antonio and in addition to his efforts in this locality he is extensively engaged in general real estate business, handling both city and country property for others, while he is himself the owner of valuable real estate both in San Antonio and outlying districts, particularly in the southern part of Texas. He represents the United States Mortgage & Trust Company in San Antonio. His enterprise, ability and intense and well directed labor resulting in successful accomplishment, have been freely recognized by citizens of San Antonio and have been called into requisition for the upbuilding of the city. Mr. Hart served as president of the Business Men's Club in 1901 and 1902 and is now chairman of the real estate committee of that organization, which is doing so much for public progress and improvement. He is also chairman of the general advertising movement that was instituted early in 1906 to further the growth of San Antonio and Southwestern Texas, generally by means of advertising. In this movement many of the leading and representative citizens of San Antonio are participants as well as prominent residents of the adjoining counties of Southwestern Texas. These men are contributing personally to the fund to be used in first-class newspaper and magazine advertising. Mr. Hart largely deserves the credit of being the leading spirit of this movement, to which he contributes liberally of his time and money. He was also largely instru-

#### San Antonio Improvement Districts.

mental in co-operation with State Senator Marshall Hicks in bringing about the legislation under which improvement districts were created in the city of San Antonio. According to the terms of this act the city is divided into improvement districts, the citizens of each district having the privilege of voting a tax for the purpose of making street improvement within their own district and at their own expense. This enables any part of a city to obtain paved streets, etc., without putting a general tax on the entire city. The scheme has resulted in a movement toward establishing in San Antonio as finely improved streets in the better residence portions as can be found in any city in the country; particularly in what is known as the Tobin Hill residence district, where a vast amount of money has already been expended for macadamized paving and the building of beautiful permanent streets.

Mr. Hart was married in San Antonio to Miss Maud Oliver and they have two children. In social circles the parents are well known and cordial hospitality is extended to them by many friends. Mr. Hart has never been a politician in the sense of seeking office, but has always taken a public spirited interest in political organization for the purpose of securing good men in positions of public trust. Practical politics have thus claimed much of his time and while his efforts have been exceedingly valuable for the party of municipal reform his service in that direction must necessarily be held secondary to those of

much greater importance as implied in his public spirit, progressiveness and liberality. He is a man of sound judgment, never arriving at conclusions with undue haste, but when once his mind is made up as to what is the right course he pursues it with unfaltering purpose. He possesses excellent executive and business ability combined with a resistless energy and resolute purpose and he is to-day one of San Antonio's successful business men, who at the same time has directed his efforts to the benefit of the city in many instances.

#### A New Hotel.

As previously mentioned, San Antonio's greatest need at the present time, in view of the immense proportions of the tourist business and its growth every year, is first-class hotels. At this writing it seems that the need will be met by the construction, in the near future, of at least one modern and large hostelry. The president of the company is Mr. L. J. Hart, above mentioned, and in this connection the following extracts from local papers of recent issue will describe an undertaking of more than ordinary significance to the future history of the city.

At a meeting of subscribers to the stock of the new hotel company held yesterday arrangements were made for taking over the present site of the Mahncke Hotel at Houston and St. Mary Streets. The company will be capitalized at \$250,000, with the understanding on the part of the present stockholders that the capital will be quickly increased to \$400,000 so soon as the additional subscriptions to the stock are obtained.

The purchase of the property known as the Winslow lots will be completed by the end of the week. This makes the tract consist of 222 feet frontage on Houston Street, 338 feet on St. Mary Street and 168 feet on Travis Street. The consideration is \$200,000. This transfer will be made directly to the hotel company.

This movement assures the construction of the new and much needed hotel for San Antonio. The hotel will cost \$800,000, will be of modern steel construction, containing 300 to 350 rooms, and will be by far the best hotel in the State.

The work of several public spirited citizens has accomplished this realization of the needs of the city only after several months of effort. The conditions that make a new hotel an imperative necessity have become more and more obvious during the past few months, and the very future of the city's development seemed to be contingent upon the construction at once of an adequate first-class hotel building.

The organizers and promoters of the hotel have made all their arrangements for financing the deal to the figures named. They are exceedingly conservative men, and their work has been quiet and along conservative business lines. The proposition has been financed upon a showing that it will be a dividend producer from the beginning. It is also a movement for a greater San Antonio and for more rapid development of the possibilities of this city as a commercial and tourist center.

Plans for the building will be made at once and the work of the construction is to begin within a reasonable time. The building is to be complete, safe and modern in every respect. It will furnish the sort of service that the better class of travelers and tourists expect, while in all respects being a commercial hotel and a business enterprise by business men.

The promoters of this hotel enterprise feel that they have done well in securing the site and the necessary subscriptions to assure its construction at a time when the imperative necessities of the situation demanded some earnest effort on the part of San Antonio that another season will find better accommodations for persons who are anxious to be in San Antonio, even to the extent of being crowded into unbecoming quarters because there is lack of accommodation for all who want to stop here. L. J. Hart has been prominent in the organization







John J. Stevens.



of the company. He has devoted much of his time to the accumulation of stock subscriptions and is at the head of the proposition so far. He has had the support of several wealthy and public-spirited men. It is not given out who will be the officers of the company. The statement is made that several of the best hotel men in the country are anxious to take stock in the enterprise and become manager of the hotel.

---

The deed transferring nearly one-half of a city block on East Houston street, at the intersection of St. Mary street, to the San Antonio Hotel Company was filed yesterday afternoon. The consideration is \$200,000. The property is sold by Mrs. E. V. Winslow. The description of the property is: Lots Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 in city block 17, new city block 407. The property faces 222 feet on Houston street, 338 feet on St. Mary street and 168 feet on Travis street.

The hotel company plans the erection of a modern ten-story hotel on this property and expects to begin building within two or three months.

Speaking of the plans of the company, L. J. Hart, president, said last evening: "We will continue to get stock subscriptions until we have \$400,000. Bonds to the amount of \$400,000 or \$500,000 will then be issued. This will give an aggregate of \$800,000 or \$900,000 with which to proceed with the work.

"After considerable thought and investigation, the stockholders have concluded that the larger the proposition is, the safer it is. We will build the very best modern commercial and tourists' hotel possible. In the judgment of the stockholders and other prominent citizens, a large hotel would not only be more remunerative to those directly interested, but would be a dividend paying proposition for the entire city and will supply the greatest need of the community.

"The stock of the company is being put on the market as a strictly business proposition. The company has acquired a property which can at almost any time be sold for \$250,000. On that part of it which is not absolutely necessary for the hotel are improvements worth \$30,000. The profits that will be obtained by the disposal of this property will go to the company and not its representatives who made these deals long before the company was formed. No one is receiving pay for services in the interest of the company. The commercial rents of such a property, independent of the hotel proposition, would be sufficient to pay incidental expenses, taxes, insurance, interest on bonds and provide dividends. The guarantee accompanying such a conservative investment will make it easy to place the bonds of the concern. Certainly this will make it easier than if the only security for the bonds was the success of the hotel."

JOHN J. STEVENS, a leader in the ranks of the Republican party of Texas, who in public office has discharged his duties with the utmost capability and general satisfaction to the public, is now serving as postmaster of San Antonio. He is connected with prominent and important business interests in this city and elsewhere and his activity in various lines has been a moving force in public progress, in commercial and political lines. He was born in San Antonio, April 2, 1852, a son of John and Mary (McDermott) Stevens. The father was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, and came to the United States in 1847. The following year he came to Texas as a clerk for General James Longstreet of the United States army, who made his headquarters at the government post at San Antonio. Mr. Stevens lived in this city from that time until his death, which occurred in March, 1900. He unfortunately suffered with an affliction of the eyes which practically prevented him from engaging in the active affairs of life. He was married in the old San Fernando cathedral in San Antonio to Miss Mary McDermott, a native of County Sligo, Ireland, who survives her husband and lives in this city. Her mother was of the Milmo family at Sligo.

John J. Stevens acquired his education in St. Mary's College, but

when he reached the age of twelve years had to put aside his text books and enter the business world to assist in the support of the family. For two years he was employed in the office of the county clerk and when a youth of fourteen was made cash clerk in the quartermaster's department under Colonel J. G. C. Lee, there remaining for two years. On the conclusion of that service he was offered and accepted the appointment of clerk to James P. Newcomb, then secretary of state. After acting in that capacity for a year he resigned to become private secretary to Governor Edmund J. Davis, the only Republican governor Texas ever had. He served in that position until Governor Davis completed his term of office, after which he received the appointment of deputy collector of customs at Galveston, where he lived from 1874 until 1877.

Mr. Stevens became connected with railroad service through appointment to the office of chief clerk under Colonel H. B. Andrews, general manager of the Southern Pacific Railroad, and later he was made cashier of the Southern Pacific in this city and acted in that capacity for eight years. In the course of his service in that position he handled millions of dollars for the railroad company and it is related that he is the only man of whom the Southern Pacific never required a bond or an accounting of money.

One of Mr. Stevens' active interests for some time in San Antonio was in connection with the well known resort and watering place, the Hot Wells, of which he was one of the owners and the manager, but he sold out his interest in this in November, 1905. He is secretary of the San Antonio Brewing Association and was one of the founders, and was for years the vice president of the waterworks company of San Antonio, which furnishes the city with one of its greatest benefits and attractions—a supply of pure artesian water. He is also a prominent cattle man of Southwestern Texas, being one of the owners of a fine and extensive ranch lying thirty miles south of San Antonio in Wilson and Atascosa counties.

In February, 1906, Mr. Stevens received from President Roosevelt the appointment to the position of postmaster of San Antonio and is giving to the city a public spirited, businesslike administration, having systematized the affairs of the office and conducted its interests with the same keen discrimination, energy and foresight that have characterized his private business affairs.

Mr. Stevens was married in San Antonio in 1879 to Miss Bettie Thornton, the eldest daughter of James T. Thornton, a member of the firm of Bennett & Thornton, who established the first bank of this city. Mr. and Mrs. Stevens have five children: Mary, the wife of Claude Springall; Thornton, who wedded Miss May Douglass, of Lafayette, Indiana; John J., who married Miss Katharine Douglass, of Lafayette; Bettie and Eleanor, at home. Mr. Stevens has a social, genial nature, which makes him heartily welcome in the homes of many friends. He has figured prominently in local politics and is an influential member of the Republican party. The success of his life is due to no inherited fortune or to any happy succession of advantageous circumstances, but to his own sturdy will, steady application, tireless industry and sterling in-







*Homer Eads*



tegrity. These qualities combined with an agreeable presence and excellent conversational powers give the secret of his personal popularity.

HOMER EADS, who on February 5, 1907, was promoted from assistant general freight agent and general live-stock agent for the International and Great Northern Railroad Company at San Antonio to the office of superintendent, San Antonio division, was born in Sumter county, Alabama, the son of Thomas Kemp Eads, also a native of Alabama, who came with his family to Texas in 1860, locating first at Port Sullivan on the Brazos river in Milam county, whence he afterward removed to Caldwell in Burleson county. He was a teacher by profession and was closely associated with the educational progress of the state. He died in Bryan, Texas, in the '70s.

Mr. Eads is so well known in San Antonio in connection with the public enterprises that he has promoted, that he needs no introduction to the readers of this volume. He is a noted factor in public life and especially in the establishment of many important movements and enterprises which have direct bearing upon the welfare and progress of the state. San Antonio and Southwest Texas have profited largely by his efforts and therefore his history has become an integral chapter in the annals of this section. He began his railroad career when a very young boy in 1872 as a messenger at Hearne, Texas, in the office of H. M. Hoxie, the well known railroad man, who for many years had charge of the Gould railroad interests in the southwest. Hearne was at that time the southern terminus of the International and Great Northern Railroad, which was being built southwestward through Texas to the Mexican border. When eight years of age Mr. Eads had lost his father and was forced soon afterward to provide for his own support. His people removed to Hearne at the time the railroad was completed there, and he secured a situation in Mr. Hoxie's office, acting first as messenger but soon became a telegraph operator. Later he was appointed station agent, being sent to Riverside, and from that place he was transferred to Palestine, being promoted to the dispatcher's office. When the construction of the road had been pushed southward from Hearne, Mr. Eads was appointed operator and ticket agent at Rockdale, where he remained for a number of years, later becoming freight agent, so that the duties of that position were added to his other work at Rockdale. In 1888 he received another promotion, being transferred to San Antonio in that year as commission agent. He has since made his home in San Antonio, with the exception of a comparatively short period when he occupied the office of superintendent of car service at Palestine. Following that position he was appointed assistant general freight agent and general live-stock agent for the International and Great Northern Railroad with offices and headquarters at San Antonio. He was thus brought very closely in touch with the great live-stock interests of Southwestern Texas and a number of prominent stockmen of the state, so that Mr. Eads has done more for the live-stock interests of this section of the country than any other one man. He has certainly exerted every effort at all times to bring about favorable conditions in the transportation of live-stock and it is probable that his road under his direction as live-stock agent has originated more live-stock shipments than any other road in

Texas. He was instrumental in having two conventions of the Texas Cattle Growers' Association held in San Antonio.

As superintendent of the San Antonio division, I. & G. N. R. R., Mr. Eads has charge of the four hundred and twenty-five miles of track from Palestine to Laredo. This is the most important division of the "Texas Railroad," and Mr. Eads' position makes him a powerful factor in the affairs of Southwest Texas.

Mr. Eads was one of the organizers and is one of the officers and promoters of the San Antonio Fair Association, which holds the annual international fair at San Antonio, which has been of great benefit in advertising this city and surrounding country and bringing large numbers of visitors here each fall. For some time Mr. Eads had charge of the Mexican features of the fair. He was offered the presidency of the association but had to decline the honor on account of the press of his business interests. In June, 1905, he was chairman of the committee which made the trip to the City of Mexico and extended an invitation to President Diaz of the Mexican republic to participate in the fair and make an exhibit. Mr. Eads has also been prominently identified with the Carnival Association, the Casino Association and other associations of public benefit, the value of which are acknowledged. He was one of the directors of the Spring Carnival Association in 1906. He was also one of the originators of the project for the development of the hot sulphur wells south of the city as a resort and sanitarium, now attracting national attention.

For the past eight years Mr. Eads has been a member of and is now president of the board of managers of the Southwest Insane Asylum, a notable state institution located five miles from the center of the city on San Juan road. Mr. Eads has spent a great deal of time and has taken a great interest in bringing it up to its present high state of efficiency and usefulness—a splendid public philanthropy and model institution of its kind. Prominent in Masonic circles, he has attained the Knight Templar degree and he is also identified with numerous other societies and organizations.

It is doubtful if there is a citizen outside of public office who has labored so persistently, earnestly and effectively for general progress and development in this portion of the state as has Mr. Eads, and no movement for the general good fails to receive his endorsement, and in the majority of cases his hearty co-operation. Early in 1906 he was appointed a member of the executive committee in charge of the chapel and library building presented to the military post of Fort Sam Houston at San Antonio by the residents of this city. He took a very active part in awakening an interest among the citizens, and in raising the twenty-five thousand dollars necessary for carrying on this worthy enterprise. He is always called upon to help entertain distinguished visitors to the city and has been the means of bringing several of them here as well as securing important gatherings and conventions in San Antonio. He has watched very closely and taken a deep interest in the growth and development of San Antonio and Southwestern Texas, and is generally appreciated as a most useful and public-spirited citizen. He is watchful of opportunities and has the ability to look beyond the exigencies of the



moment to the possibilities of the future. He not only labors for the present but for general benefit in years to come and his work has been practical and effective, for, while working toward the ideal, he has utilized the means at hand and does all for present as well as future good.

#### The Military Post and Headquarters.

The importance of the military establishment in the general prosperity of San Antonio has been previously referred to. It is said that through this channel almost a million dollars annually is distributed in the city of San Antonio. Obviously, on this account, the military establishment is one of the most valuable assets from the financial standpoint, not to speak of its influence on the social side of life and in many other ways.

Fort Sam Houston (given this name about ten years ago) is already one of the largest posts in the country, and the contemplated increase of its size to a brigade post will give it an enviable distinction in military affairs and make it still more a matter of pride and value to the city. The grounds of the post, including the target range, cover about six hundred acres, and there are quarters for eighteen companies, seventy-five sets of officers' quarters, commissary and quartermasters' depots, and a large corral for horses. As the headquarters of the Department of Texas, all the eleven garrison posts are supplied from the depot at this point.

"There are but few of our great military men that have not been stationed at San Antonio," said Chaplain Dickson (26th Infantry) in a recent article. "As low-ranking lieutenants they rode through this country with the old government pack trains long before the advent of the railroads. Weary marches through miles upon miles of sage brush and chapparal no doubt caused Sheridan to make the remark that 'if he owned hell and Texas he would rent out Texas and live in hell.' But times have changed. Industry has struck the soil of Southwest Texas, and now train after train loaded with choicest products steam north to supply the markets of the world.

"Generals Robert E. Lee and Albert Sidney Johnston did their tour of duty in San Antonio. Here Lee resigned his commission and cast his lot with the Confederacy. Captain William M. Edgar of this city mailed the letter. Grant was here prior to '61, and his son, General Frederick Dent Grant, recently commanded the Department of Texas. General Zack Taylor was stationed here; also Twiggs, Hood, Sheridan, Shafter, Lawton, Carbon, Stanley, Scofield, and others of national reputation. General McCaskey, the present department commander, served several years in Southwest Texas in the early days, and Colonel George Le Roy Brown, the present post commander, was stationed here from 1872 to 1876. (General McCaskey was transferred to the Department of Dakotas in 1907.)

"An element that has had its effect in developing the mutual interests of the post and the city is the cordial relations that exist between the military and the civilians. The citizens of San Antonio appreciate the post of Fort Sam Houston and are always ready to make the stay of the officers and men as pleasant as possible.

"San Antonio has been termed the 'mother-in-law of the army.' Former Texas girls grace many of the homes even in the remote stations

of our country. They have shared with the officers the hardships of army life. The proverbial hospitality of this historic and beautiful city has been passed from lip to lip, and with many old San Antonio is the most delightful station in the army."

The history of San Antonio as a military point coincides in many ways with the history of the city, for military operations have been conducted with this as a center ever since the founding of the presidio nearly two hundred years ago. Almost immediately after annexation, San Antonio was made the recruiting point and point of departure for one division of the army of invasion against Mexico. Soldiers were quartered in the city from that time. The quartermaster's depot was located in the Alamo for a period of nearly thirty years, except during the Civil war. While General Worth commanded the department (until his death in 1849) the headquarters were on the north side of Main Plaza.

The grounds for the arsenal on South Flores street were set aside in 1859, but it was not until after the war that this part of the establishment was transferred from its old location on Houston and Soledad streets.

From 1869 until 1875 the military headquarters were located at Austin, but in the latter year were returned to San Antonio, where they have remained ever since. The Maverick Hotel, now one of the popular public houses of the city, on the south side of Houston street, opposite Jefferson, was built originally for the military headquarters, and so used for a number of years.

The post garrison has been a permanent institution of the city almost continuously since the war. The troops were withdrawn to Austin in 1873, but came back when the department was moved here. Various sites had at various times been offered for the construction of post quarters, but none was accepted until early in the seventies, when Government Hill was chosen for that purpose and was thus given a name which means much in San Antonio. Construction work on the first buildings at this site was begun in the summer of 1877, and through repairs, improvements and extensions the government has almost yearly laid out a great sum of money toward making Fort Sam Houston one of the best in the country.

One of the most important additions to the military establishment at San Antonio will be what is known as the Leon Springs Reservation, an extensive maneuver ground and target range now being planned at Leon Springs. The general scheme so far as developed at this writing is given as follows:

The general topographical scheme of the Leon Springs ranges are two main valleys running northwest and northeast, meeting in a triple divide draining into the Cibolo on the north, the Leon on the west and the Salado on the south. This would put the base of supplies in the east. The principal valleys include a water supply extending from the northeast to the northwest connecting the main tract. The principal camps would be in these valleys.

The target range will be located on the south, the men firing northward, the infantry range on the west and artillery range on the east. This would give a limit of safety of two to four miles for the infantry



range and six to seven miles for the artillery practice. This will make both ranges perfectly safe in respect to adjoining lands. Some development may be necessary along the southern portion to adapt the ground to the highest results in target firing.

The artillery camp will be so located in order that the batteries may proceed to their daily practice without long marches. The camp grounds for the soldiers on target practice duty will likely be so located as to be independent of the main water supply.

According to the plans spoken of, the tract will also be arranged to accommodate two opposing divisions, one operating northeast to southwest, another division operating from northwest to the southeast. These divisions will each likely consist of two or more brigades, each brigade having two or three regiments.

#### The Spanish-American War.

The part of Texas in the Spanish-American war is notable chiefly because San Antonio was the rendezvous for the famous regiment of "Rough Riders." Most of the Texans who saw actual service during the brief period of the war were those who enlisted in this regiment.

At the opening of the Spanish-American war, in 1898, Congress authorized the raising of three cavalry regiments from among the rough riders and riflemen of the Rockies and the Great Plains. The command popularly known as the "Rough Riders"—the First United States Volunteer Cavalry—was recruited principally from these western states, and the mustering places for the regiment were appointed in New Mexico, Arizona, Oklahoma and Indian Territory. Before the detailed work of organization was begun, Dr. Leonard Wood was commissioned colonel, and Theodore Roosevelt, then assistant secretary of war, lieutenant-colonel of the regiment.

Within a day or two after it was announced that such a unique command was to be organized, the commanding officers were deluged with applications from every part of the country. While the only organized bodies they were at liberty to accept were those from the four territories, the raising of the original allotment of seven hundred and eighty to one thousand men allowed them to enroll the names of individual applicants from various other sources—from universities, aristocratic social clubs and from men in whose veins flowed some of the most ancient blood in America.

The regiment gathered and was organized at San Antonio, Texas. The bulk of the regiment was made up of men who came from the four Territories. "They were a splendid set of men, these southwesterners," wrote Colonel Roosevelt, "tall and sinewy, with resolute, weather-beaten faces, and eyes that looked a man straight in the face without flinching. They included in their ranks men of every occupation; but the three types were those of the cowboy, the hunter and the mining prospector—the man who wandered hither and thither, killing game for a living, and spending his life in the quest for metal wealth. In all the world there could be no better material for soldiers than that afforded by these grim hunters of the mountains, these wild rough riders of the plains. They were accustomed to handling wild and savage horses; they were accus-

toned to following the chase with the rifle, both for sport and as a means of livelihood. Varied though their occupations had been, almost all had, at one time or another, herded cattle and hunted big game. They were hardened to life in the open, and to shifting for themselves under adverse circumstances. They were used, for all their lawless freedom, to the rough discipline of the round-up and the mining company. Some of them came from the small frontier towns; but most were from the wilderness, having left their lonely hunters' cabins and shifting cow-camps to seek new and more stirring adventures beyond the sea.

"They had their natural leaders—the men who had shown they could master other men, and could more than hold their own in the eager, driving life of the new settlements.

"The captains and lieutenants were sometimes men who had campaigned in the regular army against Apache, Ute and Cheyenne, and who, on completing their service, had shown their energy by settling in the new communities and growing up to be men of mark. In other cases they were sheriffs, marshals, deputy sheriffs and deputy marshals—men who had fought Indians, and still more often had fought relentless war upon the bands of white desperadoes. \* \* \* All—easterners and westerners, northerners and southerners, officers and men, cowboys and college graduates, wherever they came from, and whatever their social position—possessed in common the traits of hardihood and a thirst for adventure. They were to a man born adventurers, in the old sense of the word.

"We drew a great many recruits from Texas; and from nowhere did we get a higher average, for many of them had served in that famous body of frontier fighters, the Texas Rangers. Of course, these rangers needed no teaching. They were already trained to obey and to take responsibility. They were splendid shots, horsemen and trailers. They were accustomed to living in the open, to enduring great fatigue and hardship, and to encountering all kinds of danger.

"The men worked hard and faithfully. As a rule, in spite of the number of rough characters among them, they behaved very well. One night a few of them went on a spree, and proceeded 'to paint San Antonio red.' One was captured by the city authorities, and we had to leave him behind us in jail. The others we dealt with ourselves, in a way that prevented a repetition of the occurrence."

The muster-out roll, as published in Roosevelt's book, names the following members of the Rough Riders whose address was given as San Antonio or vicinity:

Field, Staff and Band: Maxwell Keyes, 1st Lt. and Adjt.; Clay Platt, Of. Trumpeter.

Troop A: William Cranford, Corp.; John D. Honeyman, Corp.; Adolph Rapp, trooper.

Troop B: Troopers, Wade Q. Eads, John S. Hammer, Frank S. Roberts, Race H. Smith, George E. Truman. Hammer was slightly wounded by shell, July 1, 1898, before Santiago de Cuba. Smith was shot in stomach, breast and arms by shrapnel, July 2, 1898, before Santiago, and died of wounds.

Troop C: Troopers, Thomas A. Anderson, John L. Dewees.

Troop D: Troopers, Solomon M. Cunningham, Gerald Carlow (from Boerne), John S. Howard (Boerne), Frederick W. Wolff.



Troop E: Troopers, William M. Beard, James Conway, John G. Grigg, David A. Hadden, Charles E. Johnston, Homer M. Ramsey (from Pearsall).

Troop F: J. Kirk McKurdy, trumpeter; Troopers, Edgar S. Adams, John Boschen, Frank J. Clark, Benjamin H. Colbert, E. Guy LeSturgeon, Nolan Z. Lavelle, F. Allen McCurdy, Adolph Rebentisch (wounded June 24, 1898), Samuel M. Weller, John G. Winter (wounded July 1, 1898), Otto R. Winter, Adolph S. Wertheim; John A. McIlhenny, corporal, discharged to accept commission.

Troop G: Troopers, Joseph H. Beck, Louis B. Bishop, Edwin M. Brown, Elijah Pennington, Benjamin Slaughter.

Troop H: Trooper, William J. Moneckton.

Troop K: Troopers, William F. James, Lewis Maverick, Colton Reed.

Troop L: Frank P. Hayes, 2d Lieut.

Altogether forty-six men were from San Antonio and vicinity, while perhaps half as many more came from other Texas towns.

On Sunday, May 29, the regiment broke camp and proceeded by rail to Tampa, Fla., the trip consuming four days. On the morning of June 14 the troops proceeded, on board the transport Yucatan, for Cuba. For six days the thirty or more transports which had left Tampa steamed steadily southwestward, under the escort of battleships, cruisers and torpedo boats. On the morning of June 22 the troops began disembarking at Daiquiri, a small port near Santiago de Cuba, after this and other nearby points had been shelled to dislodge any Spaniards who might be lurking in the vicinity.

Before leaving Tampa the Rough Riders had been brigaded with the First (white) and Tenth (colored) Regular Cavalry under Brigadier-General S. B. M. Young, as the Second Brigade, which, with the First Brigade, formed a cavalry division placed in command of Major-General Joseph Wheeler. The afternoon following their landing they were ordered forward through the narrow, hilly jungle trail, arriving after night-fall at Siboney.

Before the tired soldiers (men who had been accustomed to traveling on horseback all their lives, for the most part, but now compelled to proceed on foot) could recuperate, the order to proceed against the Spanish position was given, and the first actual fighting was on. This was on June 24. During the advance against the Spanish outposts Henry J. Haefner, of Troop G, fell, mortally wounded. This was the first casualty in action. Haefner enlisted from Gallup, New Mexico. He fell without uttering a sound, and two of his companions dragged him behind a tree. Here he propped himself up and asked for his canteen and his rifle, which Colonel Roosevelt handed to him. He then began loading and firing, which he continued until the line moved forward. After the fight he was found dead.

After driving the enemy from their position at the American right a temporary lull followed. Fighting between the Spanish outposts and the American line was soon resumed, however. A perfect hail of bullets swept over the advancing line, but most of them went high. After a quick charge the enemy abandoned their main position in the skirmish line. The loss to the Rough Riders was eight men killed and thirty-four wounded; the First Cavalry lost seven men killed and eight wounded; the Tenth Cavalry lost one man killed and ten wounded. The Spaniards were under General Rubin. This fight, the first on Cuban soil, is officially known as the Battle of Las Guasimas.

On the afternoon of June 25 the regiment moved forward about two miles and camped for several days. In the meantime General Young was stricken with the fever. Colonel Wood then took command of the brigade, leaving Lieutenant-Colonel Roosevelt in command of the regiment. On June 30 orders were received to be prepared to march against Santiago. It was not until the middle of the afternoon that the regiment took its position in the marching army, and eight o'clock that night when they halted on El Paso hill. Word went forth that the main fighting was to be done by Lawton's infantry, which was to take El Caney, several miles to the right, while the Rough Riders were simply to make a diversion with the artillery.

About six o'clock the next morning, July 1, the fighting began at El Caney. As throughout the entire campaign, the enemy used smokeless powder, which rendered the detection of their location well-nigh impossible. Soon after the beginning of the artillery engagement, Colonel Roosevelt was ordered to march his command to the right and connect with Lawton—an order impossible to obey. A captive balloon was in the air at the time. As the men started to cross a ford, the balloon, to the horror of everybody, began to settle at the exact front of fording. It was a special target for the enemy's fire, but the regiment crossed before it reached the ground. There it partly collapsed and remained, causing severe loss of life, as it indicated the exact point at which other troops were crossing.

The heat was intense, and many of the men began to show signs of exhaustion early in the day. The Mauser bullets drove in sheets through the trees and jungle grass. The bulk of the Spanish fire appeared to be practically unaimed, but the enemy swept the entire field of battle. Though the troopers were scattered out far apart, taking advantage of every scrap of cover, man after man fell dead or wounded. Soon the order came to move forward and support the regulars in the assault on the hills in front. Waving his hat aloft, Colonel Roosevelt shouted the command to charge the hill on the right front. At about the same moment the other officers gave similar orders, and the exciting rush up "Kettle hill" began. The first guidons, planted on the summit of the hill, according to Roosevelt's account, were those of Troops G, E and F of his regiment, under their captains, Llewellyn, Luna and Muller.

No sooner were the Americans on the crest of the hill than the Spaniards, from their strong intrenchments on the hills in front, opened a heavy fire, with rifles and artillery. Our troops then began volley firing against the San Juan blockhouse and the surrounding trenches. As the regulars advanced in their final assault and the enemy began running from the rifle pits, the Rough Riders were ordered to cease firing and charge the next line of trenches, on the hills in front, from **which they had been undergoing** severe punishment. Thinking that his men naturally would follow, Colonel Roosevelt jumped over the wire fence in front and started rapidly up the hill. But the troopers were so excited that they did not hear or heed him. After leading on about a hundred yards with but five men, he returned and chided his men for having failed to follow him.



"We did not hear you, Colonel," cried some of the men. "We didn't see you go. Lead on, now; we'll sure follow you."

The other regiments joined the Rough Riders in the historic charge which followed. But long before they could reach the Spaniards the latter ran, excepting a few who either surrendered or were shot down. When the attacking force reached the trenches they found them filled with dead bodies. There were few wounded. Most of the fallen had bullet holes in their heads, which told of the accurate aim of the American sharpshooters.

"There was great confusion at this time," writes Colonel Roosevelt, "the different regiments being completely intermingled—white regulars, colored regulars and Rough Riders. \* \* \* We were still under a heavy fire and I got together a mixed lot of men and pushed on from the trenches and ranch houses which we had just taken, driving the Spaniards through a line of palm trees, and over the crest of a chain of hills. When we reached these crests we found ourselves overlooking Santiago."

Here Colonel Roosevelt was ordered to advance no further, but to hold the hill at all hazards. With his own command were all the fragments of the other five cavalry regiments at the extreme right. The Spaniards had fallen back upon their supports, and our troops were still under a very heavy fire from rifles and artillery. Our artillery made one or two efforts to come into action on the infantry firing line, but their black powder rendered each attempt fruitless. In the course of the afternoon the Spaniards made an unsuccessful attempt to retake the hill. A few seconds' firing stopped their advance and drove them into cover of the trenches.

The troops slept that night on the hilltop, being attacked but once before daybreak—about 3 a. m.—and then for a short time only. At dawn the attack was renewed in earnest. The Spaniards fought more stubbornly than at Las Guasimas, but their ranks broke when the Americans charged home.

In the attack on the San Juan hills our forces numbered about sixty-six hundred. The Spanish force numbered about forty-five hundred. Our total loss in killed and wounded was one thousand and seventy-one.

The fighting continued July 2, but most of the Spanish firing proved harmless. During the day our force in the trenches was increased to about eleven thousand, and the Spaniards in Santiago to upwards of nine thousand. As the day wore on the fight, though raging fitfully at intervals, gradually died away. The Spanish guerrillas caused our troops much trouble, however. They were located, usually, in the tops of trees, and as they used smokeless powder, it was almost impossible to locate and dislodge them. These guerrillas showed not only courage, but great cruelty and barbarity. They seemed to prefer for their victims the unarmed attendants, the surgeons, the chaplains and hospital stewards. They fired at the men who were bearing off the wounded in litters, at the doctors who came to the front and at the chaplains who held burial service.

The firing was energetically resumed on the morning of the 3d, but during the day the only loss to the Rough Riders was one man wounded.

At noon the order to stop firing was given, and a flag of truce was sent in to demand the surrender of the city. For a week following peace negotiations dragged along. Failing of success, fighting was resumed shortly after noon of the 10th, but it soon became evident that the Spaniards did not have much heart in their work. About the only Rough Riders who had a chance for active work were the men with the Colt automatic guns and twenty picked sharpshooters who were on the watch for guerrillas. At noon, on the 11th, the Rough Riders, with one of the Gatlings, were sent over to the right to guard the Caney road. But no fighting was necessary, for the last straggling shot had been fired by the time they arrived.

On the 17th the city formally surrendered. Two days later the entire division was marched back to the foothills west of El Caney, where it went into camp with the artillery. Here many of the officers and men became ill, and as a rule less than fifty per cent were fit for any kind of work. All clothing was in rags; even the officers had neither socks nor underwear. The authorities at Washington, misled by reports received from some of their military and medical advisers at the front, became panic-stricken and hesitated to bring the army home, lest it might import yellow fever into the United States. The real foe, however, was not yellow fever, but malarial fever. The awful conditions surrounding the army finally led to the writing of the historic "round robin," in which the leading officers in Cuba showed that to keep the army in Santiago meant its complete and objectless ruin. The result was immediate. Within three days orders came to put the army in readiness to sail for home. August 6, the order came to embark, and the next morning the Rough Riders sailed on the transport *Miami*, which reached Montauk point, the east end of Long Island, New York, on the afternoon of the 14th. The following day the troops disembarked and went into camp at Camp Wikoff. The regiment remained here until September 15, when its members received their discharges and returned to civil life.

#### Texas State Troops.

The war brought all the military organizations of San Antonio and the state into activity. A few days after the declaration of war the San Antonio *Express* recorded that "the veteran members of the Belknap Rifles, known as the 'Old Guard,' are making rapid progress in organizing the Belknap Cavalry. The officers of the Belknap Cavalry are: John Green, captain; John Tobin, first lieutenant; Hal Howard, second lieutenant."

Another company was the San Antonio Zouaves, whose captain was Eugene Hernandez. After drilling for a week or so in San Antonio the Zouaves went to the state camp at Austin, and the Belknap Rifles followed in a few days. There they were organized as part of the First Regiment of Texas Volunteers, and on the 21st of May reached Mobile. There the regiment was brigaded with the Second and Third Regiments of Regulars. While drilling there the Texas contingent won much commendation, and the general in command was so impressed with the soldierly qualities of the Texans that it was his desire to take them to Cuba. But the seasoned troops were given preference, and the First



Texas was left behind, to be joined with the Second and Third Texas Regiments and ordered to San Augustine, where they became part of the first division of the Seventh Army Corps. They were sent to Miami, and were kept drilling among the everglades for several months. After the conclusion of hostilities in Cuba, the regulars were ordered home. Portions of the Seventh Army Corps were then sent to Havana, and in this way the First and Second Texas had an opportunity to reach the field of war, where they remained several months. The Fourth Texas Infantry and the First Texas Cavalry remained in Texas throughout the war, the First Cavalry, early in June, being ordered to occupy Fort Sam Houston, which, on account of the withdrawal of all the regulars, had been almost deserted for several weeks previous. The Fourth Texas also stayed in San Antonio, their quarters being at the Jockey Club grounds.

## EDUCATION.

It is usual to begin a sketch of educational affairs in Texas with the statement that under the Spanish and Mexican regime education was a dead letter, or something to that effect. The inference is that a marked contrast is proved between that period of history and the Republican years that followed, so far as schools are concerned. The facts are that a regular system of free schools was not provided by Texas until 1854, and that for many years after the passing of Mexican domination education of the youth depended more on the voluntary efforts of the people than on any comprehensive and effective system under the control of the state or the county or municipality.

And the people of Texas, who now rejoice in and take great pride in their educational institutions, need feel no sensitiveness concerning the early conditions and the long futile pretensions to covering a multitude of educational omissions through fine-sounding legislative enactments and generous land grants. While the public school has been an ideal of the American people from the days of the Pilgrim Fathers, and has been exalted into first place among the bulwarks of the nation, it is well known to every one who has studied the subject that education has fared through incompetent and primitive conditions at every successive stage in the western advance to the Pacific. To be concrete, we may instance the state of Michigan, the majority of whose settlers came from cultured and scholastic New England, but in which no efficient system of public school education was provided until 1836, more than thirty years after the organization of the territory, during which time the pioneer children had depended on the rather haphazard and voluntary association of the settlers for school purposes.

In every new country the progress of education has been slow, and has been secondary to the securing of safety from hostile tribes, the providing of homes and the actual necessities of existence. If the contrast is to be drawn at all between conditions in Texas and other states of the Union, it is found in this fact, viz.,—that the Spanish-Mexican portion of the population had not the educational traditions and abiding sense of the importance of schools in the same degree as the American people, and from the standpoint of the latter education in Texas did not begin till after the revolution of 1836. It was this feeling of the inadequacy of Mexican control of schools that prompted the memorial of a convention of Texans at San Felipe de Austin in 1832, directed to the governor and legislature of Texas-Coahuila, and reading, in part, as follows:

“The inhabitants of Texas, represented by delegates, \* \* \* respectfully represent that from the time of settlement of Texas up to the present time no step has been taken to encourage education and to create a fund exclusively devoted to that object. They would respectfully suggest that intelligence is the main pillar of republican institutions; \* \* \* that the government of the state of Coahuila and Texas, heretofore so liberal and even munificent in grants of land to individuals, will be equally so in the grant of land for so useful and patriotic an effort as



will be the dissemination of knowledge through every part of society. Under these considerations your memorialists pray a grant of as many leagues of land for the promotion of education as the legislature in its liberality shall think proper to bestow, to be made to Texas as the foundation of a fund for the future encouragement of primary schools in Texas, in which will be taught the Castilian and English languages. \* \* \*

Though, from this memorial, one is led to infer that public education did not exist in Texas, it has been the profitable labor of a scholar, Mr. I. J. Cox, in an article contributed to the *Texas Historical Association Quarterly*, to prove that educational efforts had been put forth at San Antonio for a generation or more, and that the net result of these only partially successful attempts in the capital and under the direction of the state government was not inconsiderable; in fact, some of the substantial features of the state educational system may be traced to the Mexican régime. Mr. Cox restricts the field of his investigation to San Antonio, though such a limitation is more nominal than real, since in the territory covered by this history no other schools were established during the Mexican régime. And since the instruction undertaken by the church—almost wholly catachetical—though its importance should never be lost sight of nor underestimated, is properly considered in the history of the church, this article is confined to secular education—secular not in the American sense of the term, however.

Mr. Cox finds the first real sign of educational awakening in a petition, presented to the town council (*cabildo*), in 1789, by Don Jose Francisco de la Mata. A few years before, he had opened a sort of school in which the ignorant youth of the villa might learn something of the proprieties of the church service, of parental control and of public duties. He had found his undertaking beset with discouragements, and now sought some authoritative recognition of his school from the town council, which was readily granted. The records fail to narrate the further progress of his school, which probably soon ceased.

Thirteen years later the new governor, Juan Bautista Elguezabal, orders the *alcaldes* and the *alguicil mayor* to see that parents place their children in school. Following this proclamation, the *cabildo* of San Antonio, at a meeting January 20, 1802, discusses the foundation of a school and the selection of a master. The result was that Jose Francisco Ruiz is appointed to teach school, using his own home as the school-house. A later record in the Bexar Archives, dated March 24, 1809, names a Francisco Barrera, who had been a school master in San Fernando and was now, perhaps in consequence, unable to support his family.

It is evident that general education was not supported by a strong public opinion. Herein we find the most marked distinction between these early Texas communities and those American settlements already referred to. Here the sense of need of popular education was felt by the ruling class, who urged with uncertain results the establishment of schools upon the apathetic citizens. In the American colony at San Felipe the representatives of the people voiced a general demand for school privileges.

After Zambrano had restored the royal authority in San Antonio,

following the brief rule of Casas and his fellow revolutionists in the early part of 1811, the new junta took measures to organize more thoroughly the school system of San Antonio by building a schoolhouse. Don Bicente Travieso was appointed to carry out this plan, the sum of 855 pesos being given him for the construction of the necessary building. His accounts were audited and approved in August, 1812. But the inventory taken about that time shows the condition of the building to be deplorable, and the furnishings of the most meager description. That he had misdirected the funds intrusted to him seems probable, since three years later the *cabildo* requested the use of a private house for school purposes. Even with such accommodations as Travieso had furnished, the town council found it impossible to hire a teacher regularly, even at 30 pesos a month. In 1813 the Magee-Gutierrez expedition put an abrupt end to the school.

Between Indian raids, revolutionary commotion and the poverty of the inhabitants, the schools had a wretched struggle for existence. In 1815 and again in 1817 the *cabildo* tries to solve the problem by calling for private contributions to pay a teacher's salary. From the south ward of San Antonio in 1819 the contributions aggregated a little more than 55 pesos, and if the other three wards collected similar amounts the instruction must have suffered through lack of proper remuneration.

In the last year of the Spanish régime the *cabildo* requested Governor Martinez to issue a proclamation requiring parents to keep their children within doors until a school should be established to give them a necessary education. When, a short time after, a citizen offered to establish a school at the expense of the negligent parents, the proposition was accepted, and the *regidores* assumed the task of compelling the parents to send their children and bear their share of the expense. But at the opening of the Mexican revolution little progress had been made toward establishing popular education in San Antonio, and none at all in other parts of the province.

Three years after the establishment of Mexico as a republic, the dual state of Texas and Coahuila was formed. Its constitution, ratified March 11, 1827, required the establishment of schools, that the method of instruction should be uniform throughout the state, and that congress should form a general plan for public instruction. In 1829 congress provided for the establishment of schools in the capitals of each of the three departments of the state. The system adopted was the Lancastrian or student-monitor system, and the curriculum of instruction was defined as reading, writing, arithmetic, the dogma of the Catholic religion, and all of Ackermann's "Catechisms of Arts and Sciences." Teachers, employed for three years, should each receive a salary of \$800 per year. The number of pupils in each school was limited to 150, and should more attend the teacher was entitled to an increase of salary.

Each school was under control of the *ayuntamiento*, which should have charge of the school accounts and the collection and disbursement of all moneys. The school fund should be made up of the existing school funds of the capital towns, all legacies for school purposes, all quotas assigned from the branches of municipal revenue, and the product of the pay pupils in each school. Free tuition was allowed to not over five



indigent pupils in each school, the charge for other pupils being \$14 a year until they learned to write, and \$18 a year for the rest of their attendance. It was also required that each student educated in the "establishment," on leaving, should pay \$10 "gratitude money, for rewarding the teacher at the end of his contract."

Hardly any provisions of this comprehensive law were carried out, a modification being introduced a year after its enactment, permitting the establishment of six primary schools in the three departments of the state. However, some historians have traced the beginning of the Texas public school system to the provisions above outlined.

The last attempt of the state congress to enact a practical educational policy was made in 1833. The various municipalities were to sell the public property within their limits. In addition to the private revenue belonging to the schools, one half of the annual product of the municipal funds should be devoted to educational purposes, until the amount of the annual school fund should reach \$2,000. All vacant property was to revert to the state and be used for the schools. In all department and district capitals the maintenance and management of schools should be entrusted to "juntas of public education." The course of instruction was also enlarged. As Mr. Cox has well pointed out, this plan—of allowing each community to attend to the matter of education within its own limits and to provide funds for this purpose by allowing it the proceeds of the sale of public lands in its midst—was the foundation of the present school system of San Antonio.

In May, 1833, the congress reserved the proceeds of the sale of the "commons" belonging to San Antonio as a perpetual fund for the payment of teachers of primary schools; and in the same month another decree appropriated 17,713 acres for the support of the primary schools in the department of Nacogdoches.

It is not possible to judge what the ultimate effect of these provisions would have been, for in a short time the Texas war for independence was in progress. But in 1834 the Mexican commissioner, Almonte, reported that there were only three public schools in operation in Texas. One of these was on the Brazos, another on Red river, and the other in San Antonio. Concerning the last, "its funds have become so reduced that not even this useful establishment has been able to survive." It is probable there was some private instruction among the American settlers at San Felipe, but Almonte states that those colonists who could afford the expense preferred to send their children to be educated to the United States; those who could not cared little about instructing their sons in matters other than felling trees and hunting wild game.

The Republic of Texas continued the efforts made by the Mexican authorities. In 1839 three leagues of land, and in the following year an additional league, were assigned to each county, for the purpose of establishing primary schools. Some provision was made for colleges, and charters were granted to private and denominational schools. A prominent article of the first state constitution of 1845 concerned public education, but it was not until 1854 that a regular system of free schools was provided for by the state, the first school being opened in San Antonio. The United States census of 1850 gives the number of public

schools in Texas as 349, with 360 teachers and 7,946 pupils. The corresponding figures for 1860 were: 1,218 schools, 1,274 teachers, 34,611 scholars. In 1900 there were between 10,500 and 11,000 public schools in Texas, and the school population was over 750,000. With a per capita annual distribution of about \$5 from the state school fund, Texas has magnificent resources behind its public schools, and the schools are deservedly a matter of pride with the people.

Corner in his "San Antonio de Bexar" states that there was an American school in San Antonio in 1828 known as the "McClure" school, probably an institution started for the benefit of the growing Anglo-Saxon colony; and that about this time there also existed a Spanish public school, on the east line of the Military plaza, near the cathedral.

Mr. Cox in his article describes in detail the maintenance of the San Antonio school from 1828 to 1835. It became an increasingly difficult matter to obtain financial support, and the salaries of the teachers were reduced from 500 pesos in 1828 to 250 pesos, which was the amount expended for that purpose in 1833. José Antonio Gama y Fonseca, the first teacher during this period, served from January 1, 1828, to October 9, 1829. Victoriano served for a monthly stipend of 22 pesos until January 31, 1830, when he had to take up other employment for support. Francisco Rojo then offered to teach the school without remuneration as long as he should remain in the community. He continued this unselfish labor until January, 1831, and his successor was not found till the following August, when Juan Francisco Buchetti became the new preceptor. After serving nearly two years he resigned his place to Bruno Huizar, a faithful assistant under many masters, who was now rewarded by being advanced to sole charge of the school. He remained at the head of the school until January, 1835, at which time the records fail. In a few months San Antonio became a battle ground, and doubtless education was forgotten until the establishment of the republic.

February 14, 1839, J. H. Winchell proposed to the city council to open a public school on the first of March following, offering to teach the English language, together with penmanship and arithmetic, provided the number shall not exceed thirty pupils. What came of his proposition is not known. Later, on June 2, 1844, P. L. Buquor urged the council to open a public school. The result of this memorial was a committee report that throws considerable light on public buildings in San Antonio at that time. The committee believed that the city council, under the law incorporating the city in 1837, was legally bound to encourage the opening of a public school and also to have a courthouse and jail. The committee's plan was to repair the old courthouse so it could be used for both court purposes and schoolhouse. Certain lots were set aside for this purpose, but were not ordered to be sold until August 24, 1849. From the proceeds the council began the erection of the needed public building in the following year. The building thus begun was the famous "Bat Cave" which stood for so many years until its successor the new city hall was built.

San Antonio Schools in 1872.

In a pamphlet entitled, "Brief Description of West Texas," pub-



lished in 1872, Rev. Buckner Harris of the San Antonio Methodist church, gives the following description of the schools:—

San Antonio, with a population of 15,000, is well supplied with schools. There is the Roman Catholic college with a spacious and elegant building, well furnished and fully officered. The average attendance of students is about 400. The institution enjoys the highest degree of prosperity.

The Convent of the Ursuline Sisters has an average attendance of 340 students, the patronage from abroad being extensive.

The "free schools" of the city are thoroughly furnished and largely attended. Two new and elegant structures of stone are about completed, and with a full corps of teachers free instruction is offered to every child within the city limits. The average attendance is, at the colored school, 260; white, 200. There are also the private schools of Rev. Mr. Martin, numbering 75 students; the German-English School, 264 students; the Alamo German-English School, of Professors Plagge and Schumirtz, 120 students; Mrs. Polk's school, 50 students. There are other private schools in the city which are well attended. The number of children in attendance upon the various schools of the city cannot be less than 1,200. Intelligent observers from different portions of the United States remark the unanimity of sentiment and effort upon the part of our people in providing every facility for the education of the youth of the country. Such progress has been made that a liberal education can now be had at our very doors, and we are keeping pace with the age in this department of refinement and civilization.

The *Daily Herald*, in an article elsewhere quoted, on January 1, 1879, gave the history of the beginning and development of the modern public school system, from the time of Profs. Plagge and Rote. The *Herald* said:—

#### San Antonio Educational System in 1879.

The number of schools are as follows: One German-English, one Catholic college, one convent, one orphan and thirteen other schools. The city of San Antonio has also five public school buildings, in which 1,043 children (of which 190 are colored) receive their education. The number of teachers employed is sixteen, of which number twelve are females and four males.

The public schools of the city of San Antonio, ever since 1852, have had a separate existence from those of Bexar county, with the exception of two years, from 1873 to 1875, when they were under county control. Although having a separate existence from the county and being under the control of the city authority, the school remained generally in an ungraded condition. There was some classification in the separate buildings, but such classification did not form a part of a general system of graduation. During this inchoate state up to 1875, the Flores street school and the Rincon street school buildings were erected.

The Flores street school-house in the First Ward, erected in 1868, is a stone building, two stories high, having two rooms on each floor, with an ample hall and stairway through the center of the building, communicating with all the rooms. It will accommodate over two hundred pupils.

The Rincon street school-house is of the same size and form as the Flores street school-house, and it will accommodate the same number of pupils. This building, situated in the Third Ward, near the boundary of the Second Ward, and quite centrally located, was erected in 1869 for the use of a colored school.

In 1875, the City Council passed a resolution in accordance with an act of the Legislature of the State of Texas, entitled "An act to authorize the cities of Texas to maintain public schools," approved March 15, 1875, to assume full control of the public schools. Professor Plagge was subsequently elected superintendent, and the schools were placed under his supervision with a needed corps of teachers.

The schools now began to assume a graded condition, and additional buildings were erected for the accommodation of the increasing number of pupils.

The Fourth Ward school-house, erected this year, is a stone building two stories high, with a stairway on the outside leading up to a balcony, communicating with the three school rooms on the second floor. The first floor has not

yet been fitted up for school purposes, but it will make as many school rooms as the second floor. This building, when complete, will accommodate over three hundred pupils.

The First Ward school-house, finished last month and already occupied, is the largest and best public school building in the city. It is built of stone and contains six fine school rooms. The front is relieved by a portico and balcony. In the rear is a double gallery, the lower one communicating with the rooms on the first floor, and the upper with the rooms on the second. The upper gallery is reached by two flights of stairs, each leading up from the opposite end of the lower gallery.

This building, five rooms of which are now occupied with schools, will accommodate about 350 pupils. Thus it will be seen that accommodation is nearly provided for about 1,400 pupils. Most of the schools are provided with improved desks and seats, and the remainder, it is expected, will soon have the domestic seating replaced by others that are more comfortable and elegant.

After three years' and more of supervision, and after the schools had arisen out of their unclassified condition into a more general system of gradation, Professor Plagge resigned his position, and the schools were without a superintendent during the month of September. The choice of the superintendent to fill the vacancy occupied the board for some time.

The members of the board were desirous to choose a man of experience, who was a successful organizer and supervisor of a system of graded schools. Prof. W. C. Rote, of the Brenham schools, formerly superintendent of the public schools of Lawrence, Kansas, was chosen, and called to take charge of his position here on the first of October last. Since his connection with the schools, we can already note: First, a regrading of all the schools according to the most approved method of classification adopted in the east and west; second, the introduction of oral and written monthly examinations, by which the work of the month is reviewed and linked together and the standing of each pupil determined; third, some modification in the course of study; and, fourth, changes in methods of instruction.

It was found that a more sharply defined classification was necessary than was comprehended under the general terms of primary, intermediate, and grammar school.

To this end, a seven years' course has been prescribed, three years of which belong to the primary school, and four years to the grammar school.

The seventh grade is the lowest and the first is the highest. To each grade is prescribed a definite amount of work, for the completion of which both pupils and teachers are held responsible.

The enrollment, reported for the month of November, was, in the first ward, 229; in the second ward, 150; in the third ward, 273; in the fourth ward, 201; in the Rincon street school (colored), 190, making a total of white children, 853; a total enrollment of white and colored, 1,043. The enrollment is constantly increasing, and we hear from various sources that the schools are winning in public estimation, and will be considerably increased after the holidays. No better schools exist than a good system public graded schools. They offer two great advantages: First, permanency, so that the ever recurring question will not arise, to whose school shall the children next be sent; second, gradation, which is only possible where a large number of children can be brought under one system of instruction.

The public school course embraces at present a thorough training in spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, English grammar and composition, history of Texas and the United States. It is hoped that before another year rolls around we may have the pleasure to note a well organized high school, constituting the crowning feature of a system of public schools.

An article in the *Express*, May 7, 1882, written as an argument for the levying of a higher school tax (a proposition that was afterward carried by the voters), throws considerable light on educational conditions at that time. It is as follows:



## The Public Schools in 1882.

The city now employs twenty-eight teachers, nineteen in the ward schools, four in the colored schools, and five in the central school. To teach the common English branches as contemplated by law, the school course of eight years, beginning at six and ending at fourteen, is divided into eight grades. The lowest grade is the eighth and the highest is the first. The eighth, seventh, sixth, fifth, and fourth grades are now taught in each of the ward schools, but the third, second and first grades are taught in the central school, where the small numbers in each of the upper classes are brought together to make full classes or schools. This year the promotion of the fourth grade in the ward schools to the third grade in the central will increase the central school one room and one teacher. But to relieve the present overcrowded condition of the ward schools and to provide room for those that will enter them, it will be necessary to take out those who are promoted from the fifth to the fourth grade and place this fourth grade also in the central school. This grade will require at least two additional rooms, making the whole number of rooms needed in the central school to be eight. The common school course will then be arranged to be taught as follows: A primary course of four years in each of the ward schools, and a grammar school course of four years in the central school. The first course is sometimes known as the lower elementary and the second, which is but a continuation of the first, as the upper elementary. The most of the pupils at present in the central school are from ten to twelve years of age.

To provide accommodations for these eight classes is the object for which you, as a tax-payer, are called upon to vote tomorrow. Some of you have children in these miserable barracks, now utilized as a central school, and which next year, poor as they are, will be too small, and many of you have children in the ward schools that will in a year or two need a place to continue their common school course and if you have public spirit, you will not begrudge a few dollars to provide for your neighbor's children accommodation for school purposes. Any reasonable person can appreciate this public necessity, and will vote for the school tax, which will add for a year or two a dollar on a thousand of taxable property. Austin, Houston, Galveston, Dallas and other towns have voted an annual tax of from two to five dollars a thousand to maintain schools, and shall not San Antonio bear the burden of a special tax for a year or so to build a good, substantial building that will last for generations? San Antonio has too much at stake not to do it.

A quarter of a century has witnessed remarkable progress in the field of public education in San Antonio, and by contrast the condition as indicated by a recent report of the school board would seem almost ideal compared with those existing in 1882. The principal figures relative to the school system, as furnished for the school year ending in August, 1905, are as follows:

Population of San Antonio (estimated) .....	69,000
School Census June, 1901 .....	10,437
School Census June, 1902 .....	11,063
School Census June, 1903 .....	11,326
School Census June, 1904 .....	11,841
School Census June, 1905 .....	12,195
Enrollment 1900-1901 .....	7,829
Enrollment 1901-1902 .....	8,209
Enrollment 1902-1903 .....	8,664
Enrollment 1903-1904 .....	8,827
Enrollment 1904-1905 .....	9,353

Enrollment of the schools, 1904-1905:

SCHOOLS.	MALE.	FEMALE.	TOTAL.
High School .....	142	124	266
Brackenridge Grammar School.....	108	166	274
School No. 1.....	100	278	378
School No. 2.....	271	304	575
School No. 3.....	266	312	578
School No. 4.....	255	273	528
School No. 5.....	127	100	227
School No. 6.....	238	237	475
School No. 7.....	213	231	444
School No. 8.....	507	508	1,015
School No. 9.....	242	281	523
School No. 10.....	263	221	484
School No. 11.....	175	182	357
School No. 13.....	162	157	319
School No. 14.....	118	90	208
School No. 15.....	106	94	200
School No. 16.....	91	99	190
School No. 17.....	122	127	249
School No. 18.....	110	101	211
School No. 19.....	108	100	208
<hr/>			
Total Whites .....	3,864	4,118	7,982
Colored Schools:			
Douglass School .....	77	139	216
Grant School .....	236	206	442
Cuney School .....	153	165	318
Brackenridge School .....	218	177	395
<hr/>			
Total Colored .....	684	687	1,371
<hr/>			
Grand Total .....	4,548	4,805	9,353
Number of Teachers:			
White .....	20	139	159
Colored .....	9	15	24
<hr/>			
Grand Total .....	29	154	183

San Antonio's school facilities have never been adequate for the school population. In the annual report of the school board for the year ending August 31, 1904, was the following information on this subject:

During the school year for which this report is made, such was the crowded condition of the schools that fourteen first grades were obliged to resort to half-day sessions. Great relief, however, has been given by the recent erection of eight two-room additions and four four-room buildings. Both the new buildings and the additions were wisely located. The board gave much time to the locating of the four new buildings, resulting in the selection of sites giving the maximum of accessibility.

The additions and new buildings are comfortably filled, and we are obliged to maintain half-day sessions in Schools No. 1 (Romana Street), No. 2 (Marshall Street), No. 3 (Avenue E), No. 4 (Mason Street), No. 8 (San Fernando Street),



No. 12 (Starr Street), No. 17 (Calhoun and Van Ness Streets), Cuney (Santa Clara Street). The most serious condition is at Marshall Street, where we have been obliged to put the Low Second grade on half-day session.

Following is the cost of the new buildings and the additions:

SCHOOL.	BLDG.	SITE.	TOTAL.
No. 16 (Eleanor Brackenridge School).....	\$7,390	donated	\$7,390.00
No. 17 (Calhoun and Van Ness Sts.).....	7,200	donated	7,200.00
No. 18 (Ferd Herff, Jr., School).....	7,490	donated	7,490.00
No. 19 (W. T. Harris School).....	8,250	\$2,100.00	10,350.00
Addition to No. 2 (Marshall Street).....	3,285	.....	3,285.00
Addition to No. 7 (South Flores Street).....	2,900	.....	2,900.00
Addition to No. 8 (San Fernando Street).....	3,400	3,100.00	6,500.00
Addition to No. 9 (Lopez Street).....	2,900	.....	2,900.00
Addition to No. 11 (Prospect Hill).....	4,000	1,792.50	5,792.50
Addition to No. 13 (Main Avenue).....	3,000	1,600.00	4,600.00
Brackenridge Colored (Hackberry Street).....	3,498	.....	3,498.00
Grant Colored (Leona Street).....	3,400	.....	3,400.00

The question of school equipment is still a vital question in the city, though not so pressing as it has been in the past. One important phase of it is thus stated editorially by one of the newspapers:

With the rapid increase of population which has been going on steadily and at an increasing ratio in San Antonio, there have naturally been and must continue to be increasing demands for public school facilities.

All the public school buildings have been overcrowded despite new additions that have been made from time to time, and when the term opens in the autumn it will be found that accommodations are altogether inadequate unless in the meantime new school buildings shall be erected or the old ones considerably enlarged.

One of the pressing needs is a new high school building commensurate with the enlarged demands of pupils and the growth of the public school system. San Antonio should have an imposing finishing school for those young men and women who must depend on the local institutions of learning because circumstances prevent them from attending outside schools and universities. Some of our best educated men and women acknowledge no other alma mater than the city high school in which they obtained both the inspiration and the foundation of knowledge. The school is here, but the adequate building is lacking.

The visitor and the prospective citizen with children to educate attaches much importance to the character of the public school buildings, not less, perhaps, to their outward appearance than to the facilities they afford for the instruction of youths of all ages. The high school, in addition to being commodious and equal to the demands upon the school room space, should be architecturally pleasing and impressive. It should be such a building as could be pointed to visitors with pride and satisfaction, such a building as the taxpayers would consider sufficient reward for the money which they had contributed toward its erection.

In providing for additional school room facilities, as must be done if our public school system is to be made effective, would it not be well to consider a plan a really satisfying and creditable high school building?

In order that the educational situation in San Antonio may be described in its very latest phase, the following discussion of school matters as reported in the Express on April 9th is added:

At a meeting of the School Board, held last evening, a special election was ordered for May 10 for the purpose of voting a special tax of 15c on the \$100 of assessed valuation and issuing \$200,000 worth of bonds. The bonds are for the purpose of building new schoolhouses, erecting additions to the present buildings and building a high school. The extra tax is for the purpose of providing funds paying teachers and janitors for the new buildings and maintaining them. Out of this 15c tax will come the money for the creation of interest, and a sinking fund

for the bonds. The total school tax is raised to 45c on the \$100 of assessed valuation. It is now 30c on the \$100 assessed valuation.

This special election will be held four days before the city election, but it is understood by the members of the School Board that neither of the factions interested in the city election will take any hand in the bond election.

At the meeting last evening Superintendent L. E. Wolfe was re-elected for another term of one year, Paul H. Scholz was re-elected clerk and Charles H. Bertrand was re-elected attorney for the board. The elections were unanimous. The full board was present. The members then plunged into a discussion of the proposition of building additions to the grade schools and rebuilding the high school or building a new high school. Material advance was made toward learning the situation in order that the bond proposition may be intelligently presented to the public and the urgent need for increased school facilities shown clearly.

As an introduction to the consideration of the need for improvements, a statement was called for from the superintendent. Mr. Wolfe read the following communication:

"In compliance with your request for a statement in regard to the necessity for additional school room, I beg leave to submit the following:

"The average enrollment in the grades of forty-four cities nearest the population of San Antonio is forty-four. The average enrollment in the grades in San Antonio is fifty-eight. These figures show that our teachers have on an average fourteen more pupils to handle than the teachers of other cities. This not only places too heavy a strain upon the teacher, but makes it impossible for her to do the best work. Additional buildings for the grades are urgently needed.

"From a careful study of the whole situation I suggest the following buildings and additions for the grades:

"Two-room annex for No. 2 (Marshall Street) school. A two-room addition to each of the following schools: No. 1 (Sam Houston) School, No. 4 (Mason Street) School, No. 5 (Burnet) School, No. 8 (Pecos Street) School, No. 9 (Bowie) School, No. 11 (Prospect Hill) School, No. 12 (Starr Street) School, No. 13 (Laurel Heights) School, No. 15 (South Heights) School, No. 16 (Brooklyn Avenue) School, No. 17 (Harris) School, on Government Hill; No. 18 (Herff) School, No. 19 (Briscoe) School, No. 21 (Kerr Hill) School, Grant School (colored), Brackenridge School (colored).

"There is need also for a two or four-room building in the following vicinities: Near Rubiola's store, Hunstock street, in the South Park addition; at Beaville, near the old shoe factory, and in the neighborhood of the kindergarten, on the West Side.

"At the Cuney School five rooms are poorly accommodated in a dilapidated frame building. At this place the site is ample, and a six-room building should be erected. A two-room addition or annex will probably also be needed at the colored high school.

"The additions to the above outlying schools will enable these schools to carry higher grades and thus relieve the congested conditions in schools in the heart of the city."

It is considered probable that sites will be donated for the buildings. Many offers have already been received from the residents of the neighborhoods named in the communication.

Continuing, Mr. Wolfe says:

"Our high school is greatly overcrowded, necessitating the use of the corridors, the basement and the auditorium for recitation rooms. One of the very difficult questions the new board will be called upon to decide is whether it is wiser to build additions to the high school—probably removing the third story of the present building and placing the auditorium on the ground floor—or whether a new site should be selected for a high school and the present high school used for grade purposes."

During the last three years Superintendent Wolfe reported the board has built sixty new school rooms and the bond issue contemplates the building of that many more.

In submitting his recommendations Superintendent Wolfe explained that he has in every possible place provided one or two more rooms and grades on the outlying schools. This, he says, makes them able to handle children until they



are through the primary and intermediate departments. Under the present conditions they sometimes have to go one mile further to school after passing out of the fifth, sixth or seventh grades as the case may be. It is his plan to relieve the crowded conditions of the central schools by adding to the outlying buildings.

The estimates by the architect show that about \$125,000 can be spent for additions to the grade schools and more grade schools, while \$75,000 can be spent for a high school. This is about half what the board considers necessary for a good high school building that will answer the needs of the city for at least fifteen years.

The board has a number of propositions before it and will choose from them in presenting the bond proposition to the people. It can build additions to the present high school, making it large enough to serve the needs of the institution. It can build a new high school on some other location and convert the present building into a school for the larger seventh and eighth grades, or it can build a ten-story building on the present site of the Brackenridge Grammar School, on South Alamo street, and have two high schools.

The latter proposition was the last suggested and is finding much favor. It would place the high school building nearer those living on the east and south sides of the city and it is feasible with \$75,000 to spend. In the event the present building is enlarged, more property will be bought adjoining the present property and the third story of the building will be removed, as there is much opposition to requiring the pupils to climb so many stairs.

The building of a new high school on a new site is finding little favor on account of the great expense attached.

The books of the board were examined and show that the board for the last three years has been spending about \$15,000 more than its income each year. This is reducing a surplus that was accumulated in former years. The increase in running expenses has been greatly augmented by the enforced renting of more rooms near the schoolhouses owned by the board. In a few more years the surplus would be exhausted, while conditions are growing worse daily.

#### St. Mary's College, San Antonio.

Many of the well known and most successful men of San Antonio and Southwest Texas acknowledge this school as their alma mater. It was founded by the Catholic church in 1852, largely through the zeal of Father Odin, who brought Brothers from France to aid in its establishment.

This school was located first on the west side of Military Plaza, where some years later Mr. Guerguin conducted his well known Monte Pio. A room was rented on the second floor of a livery stable, crude school furniture improvised and in September of the same year a boarding and day school was opened under the name of "St. Mary's School." This nucleus of the present St. Mary's College, was taught by Brother Edel, director, assisted by Brothers Koenig and Lineaux, Mr. O'Neil and a novice of the Order, who, however, died before the close of the year.

Among the first boarders were Mr. Doyle, who soon afterwards became associated with the school as a instructor, John and William Wallace, the former of whom also was later connected with the school as a teacher and subsequently joined the Confederate army. R. and G. Pereida and the Flores Brothers are remembered to have attended at this time as day scholars. The community of Brothers and boarders resided in an humble adobe house at the corner of South Laredo and West Commerce streets—the property then belonging to Mr. Marins, a Frenchman.

The increase of boarders and the attendance of day scholars were so encouraging, that soon after the opening of the second session, it was

evident that more ample accommodations would be required. Accordingly in November, 1853, the school and residence which till then had been separate, were joined and transferred to the present site of the institution—the original building, a stone structure, 60x80 feet, and two stories high, now forming the central part of the enlarged building fronting College street, then known as Water street.

On Christmas day, 1854, Brothers Charles Francis and Eligius Beyrer arrived in San Antonio. They were then in the prime of life, had received a liberal education and were prepared to devote all their energies to the progress of the incipient institution, with whose subsequent history their careers became intimately identified. At the close of the session 1854-1855, the attendance of the school was 150 pupils, forty of whom were boarders.

In consequence of the increase in the corps of teachers and the systematic instruction, the improvement of gradation in studies, and proper classification of pupils were made possible, and the object of the Brothers to elevate the standard of the school to the rank of a college, could gradually be accomplished. When, in 1859, Brother J. Moore, a thorough scholar and an accomplished educator, became connected with the school, its ascendancy received an additional impetus. It was about this time that James and Bryan Callaghan, Anton Adam, B. Mauermann, H. Elmendorf, C. F. Kleine, A. Biesenbach, A. and E. Steves and others, who afterwards attained recognition in administrative positions, or became prominent citizens of San Antonio, attended St. Mary's.

Brother Edel, whose untiring energy was the main-spring in this gratifying progress of the school, prudently foresaw the future possibilities and took measures for increased accommodations. A spacious kitchen, a dining-room and store rooms were annexed. These were substantially built of lime rock found in the quarries north of the city. The material is soft and white when quarried, but by exposure to the atmosphere becomes somewhat dark and considerably harder. At that period it was almost exclusively employed in San Antonio as a building material in the erection of large edifices.

Now came the war, and with it general depression in the south, affecting all departments of industry and trade, and school interests as well. Much difficulty was often experienced in procuring food and school materials. However, teachers were exempt from conscription, and when San Antonio was under martial law, with General Bee commanding, the school enjoyed certain privileges. It was at this epoch that Mr. T. Gentilz became connected with St. Mary's in the capacity as teacher of drawing and painting. Brother Edel, who found that his physical energies were now rapidly on the decline, in 1866 resigned the directorship and Brother Charles Francis was appointed his successor.

Shortly after the opening of the session, in the fall of 1866, San Antonio was visited by the cholera. The municipal authorities ordered all public and private schools to be closed indefinitely. The day scholars were accordingly dismissed from St. Mary's, but the boarders remained, and instruction was regularly continued for them. The epidemic was quite virulent and fatal, the death rate frequently reach-



ing ninety victims per day. By the prompt and rigid enforcement of sanitary measures, and the regulation of diet, under the direction of Dr. Cupples, who acted in the capacity of physician to St. Mary's, the school enjoyed immunity from the scourge, there being, during its entire continuance of two months, only one pupil who suffered a slight prostration—the son of General Escobeda. After the expiration of six weeks the schools were re-opened, and from this period St. Mary's enjoyed an interval of long continued prosperity, with a constantly increasing patronage.

In the fall of 1874 San Antonio became the See of a Bishop. The Episcopal residence being the rectory of St. Mary's Church, his lordship, Bishop Pellicer, soon became intimate with the brothers. He took great interest in the well-being of the school, gave it liberal encouragement, and frequently associated with the brothers in conversation and recreation.

In 1875 it was again found necessary to make additions to the buildings. Authorization was obtained to erect a three-story building to contain class rooms, dormitories, an exhibition hall, infirmary, dining halls, etc. The work was begun without delay and completed during the session of 1876-1877. No railroad had up to this period reached San Antonio, hence considerable delay was experienced in obtaining the building material, the main portion of which came from Mobile, Ala., being transported to the city from Galveston by mule and ox trains. The arrival of this old-fashioned wagon train, consisting of about twenty wagons, each drawn by a dozen mules, or as many oxen, and a reserve drove of the animals, encamping on the college grounds, presented a novel appearance. Previous to the advent of railroads this primitive caravan method of transportation was a familiar sight in this section of the country, while passenger travel was carried on by means of the stage coach. There was, of course, less expedition in those days in leaving college after Commencement Day than there is at present. It frequently required several weeks before pupils could make favorable connections; hence, they left very gradually, and ordinarily from fifteen to twenty-five, living in distant parts of the State or Mexico, were retained at the school during vacation. But in 1877 the G. H. & S. A. railroad reached the Alamo City, the influence of the improvement in travel was soon felt at the school by an increased influx of boarding pupils. In 1881 Brother Charles Francis, who had successfully governed the school through a trying period extending over fifteen successive years, in the course of which time it was fully transformed into a college, under which title it was also chartered during his administration, was succeeded by Rev. Francis Feith.

Situated in the center of the city, St. Mary's was now becoming surrounded by large edifices, and the annoyances and distractions incident to a thriving metropolis were seriously felt; the accommodations in the buildings and on the premises were inadequate, and, hence, it was deemed opportune to erect a new boarding school. The movement obtained an additional impetus when the Verv Rev. L. Beck became Provincial of the Brothers of Mary in America. His practical knowledge of architecture and finances qualified him to undertake this work, which,

in his hands and under his personal direction, has resulted in the erection of a boarding school commensurate in proportion and completeness with the best modern institutions of its kind in the state.

In 1892 the hierarchy of the United States decided to have an educational exhibit at the World's Columbian Exposition to show what the Catholics in this country are doing for education. The institutions of the Brothers of Mary throughout the states responded generously to the invitation to prepare specimens of school work for the exhibit. Previous to this St. Mary's College had obtained diplomas, silver and gold medals, for the excellence of school work exhibited at more than a dozen state and international fairs held at San Antonio. An elaborate exhibit was now prepared and sent to the great exposition. In due time the cheering news arrived that St. Mary's College was awarded a diploma and gold medal by the directors of the World's Fair for the general excellence of its exhibit.

Rev. Father Feith, who had untiringly labored for the ascendancy of the school, and especially for the erection of the new boarding school, was not destined to witness the completion of the latter. In July, 1893, he received his appointment as chaplain of St. Louis' College, Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, and on the following August 22 he bade adieu to his beloved community and cherished friends in San Antonio, to await a fraternal welcome by his confreres on the far distant Pacific. On the evening of the same day ground was broken for the erection of St. Louis' College.

Brother John Wolf, who had been connected with St. Mary's since May, 1876, was now appointed director and the Rev. F. Spenner, who had just arrived from the Mother House, became chaplain. During the session of 1893-1894, the work at the new college was the absorbing topic of interest and solicitude. On the last day of the year 1893, his lordship, the Rt. Rev. Bishop Neraz, laid the corner-stone amid imposing ceremonies, in which all the clergy of the city, the Catholic societies and the citizens, generally, participated.

At the close of the session in June, 1894, the boarders bade final farewell to old St. Mary's, as it was then known that the new St. Louis' College would be ready for occupancy at the opening of the next session. Brother John Wolf was appointed first president of the new institution, being succeeded at St. Mary's, which now became a day-school exclusively, by Brother John Bumeder, who had been connected with the school for several years as teacher of the graduating class. At the opening of St. Louis' College, Rev. F. Spenner and Rev. E. Beyrer were appointed chaplain and assistant chaplain, respectively. St. Mary's obtaining a new chaplain—Rev. A. Frische, in August, 1895.

#### Ursuline Academy, San Antonio.

Founded in 1851, the Ursuline Academy was the first school opened in that city and the second in the state for the education of young girls both rich and poor. Bishop Odin, when making his pastoral visit, saw the want of such an institution, and at once applied to the famous old Ursuline Convent, in New Orleans, for sisters. The community graciously acceded to his request and selected for the new establishment



Sister St. Marie Trouard, superioress, and Sister St. Antoine Monaghan, assistant; also Sisters Alexis and Isidore, lay sisters.

The party, accompanied by Father Chambodut, left New Orleans September 7, 1851, and on their arrival at Galveston on September 10th three other sisters joined the party to lend their services for the new school—Sister St. Mary Winship, Sister St. Angela Noyer and Sister St. Augustin Melton. From this city Father Dubuis, parish priest of Castroville, conducted the party to San Antonio. The journey by stage was a fatiguing and painful one. The party had not proceeded far when they encountered a fearful storm which obliged them to leave the stage and take shelter in a poor hut by the roadside, where they were made as comfortable as possible by the good old woman who lived there. At last after much riding they reached San Antonio late in the evening of September 14th, and took possession of their house by moonlight. The house had been purchased for them by Bishop Odin. It could not have been poorer nor smaller, and though prepared for privations those which awaited them surpassed any they could have imagined. The room set apart for their sleeping chamber they found overrun with spiders and scorpions, the former having festooned the walls with their webs, and the latter running about over the floor in every direction.

All sorely besetting discomfitures were finally overcome, mainly through the good offices of Father Dubuis, whose purse, time and energies were most faithfully devoted to the work, and on the 3d of November every room in the convent was crowded with pupils, the Misses Meade, daughters of General Meade, being among the first received, followed by others of prominent American and Mexican parentage. Among the latter were the daughters of Governor Madero, the Misses Carvajal, daughters of General Carvajal, of revolutionary fame, and others.

During the war the sisters had \$14,000 in Confederate money, which sum comprised all their fortune and was the result of years of economy and sacrifice. All would have been lost but for the kindness of Mr. Madero, late governor of Saltillo; he accepted the money as a trust, and besides supplying the sisters and pupils with commodities from Mexico, after the war returned the balance in sound money with an additional \$200 from his own pocket.

With increasing attendance a new building became necessary, and in September, 1866, the corner stone of the present structure was laid by Bishop Dubuis. In January following he laid the first stone of the new chapel. Largely through the efforts of the chaplain, the late Rev. E. M. Buffard, the academy and chapel were finished, at a cost of \$50,000. In 1883 the institution was chartered under the title of the "Ursuline Academy," with power to confer diplomas.

Mother Marie Trouard, the foundress and first superior, died in 1866, after a life adorned with every virtue. She was succeeded as superior by Mother M. Eulalie, who survived but a few years, and her successors have been, Mothers de Chantal White, M. Madeliene de la Garza, M. Xavier Melton, M. Isabel Wenzel, M. Ursula Hudson, and Mother M. Augustine O'Sullivan, since November, 1903.

## German-English School.

G. Theisen, a produce merchant, was the originator of the old German-English School and of the Casino Society. Originally forty varas fronting on the west side of South Alamo street opposite the Beethoven Theater was secured first from Thomas Riddle and later from A. and F. Giraud and still later twenty varas were added which were secured from Oliver H. Meroni.

The first structure erected was the large hall. It stands some distance back from the street. The cluster of buildings about it were added from time to time. The buildings were designed by G. Freisleben, for several years the city engineer of San Antonio. He was an excellent architect. They were built by the late James H. Kampmann, and are all strong and substantial. The first was built about 1857 and the last 1860. The German-English school was founded in about 1855. The first president of the organization was the late Judge Jacob Waelder, who was succeeded by Julius Berends, who filled the office of president for many years efficiently. (Elsewhere mentioned.) The next president was William Thielepape. The latter was the president just after the Civil war and was mayor of San Antonio during the time of his presidency of the German-English School. He was succeeded by Charles Griesenbeck, who served efficiently for several years, during which time the school flourished and grew. The activity of the German-English school was continued and it progressed until several circumstances combined to force it out of existence. It got into debt and could not be extricated. It was impossible to maintain the institution without charging tuition. The public schools, where tuition was free, were in successful competition. The standard of the San Antonio public schools became very high and finally teaching the German language in them was introduced. This was the final cause of the closing up of the German-English school. This took place in 1897, when a mortgage on the property was foreclosed. Then it became the joint property of Frederick Groos and George W. Brackenridge.

When it was first founded and for a great many years afterward, the curriculum of the old German-English School was not confined exclusively to mental instruction and culture. Many if not most of the students of the early days were the offspring of members of the San Antonio Turn Verein, an athletic as well as a social organization. This association laid great stress on physical development and bodily exercise.

## St. Mary's Hall.

The pioneer Protestant institution in San Antonio for the education of young women, St. Mary's Hall, was founded in 1865, while Rev. J. J. Nicholson was rector of St. Mark's. It was first known as St. Mary's School. A little later, under the rectorship of Rev. E. A. Wagner, a gift of ten thousand dollars from John D. Wolfe resulted in the building of Wolfe Hall. The cholera epidemic of 1866 caused a dispersion of the school, and financial and other difficulties delayed the re-opening of the school for thirteen years. In May, 1879, Miss Philippa Stevenson began a private school for girls with every element of Christian influence that



a private school could exert, and this was really the nucleus around which the present Episcopal female college was formed. Bishop Elliott now re-established St. Mary's Hall, and in September, 1880, Miss Stevenson was formally installed as its principal. Her name as time goes on will ever be associated with St. Mary's sacred memories. A beautiful stained glass window in the Gray Memorial, the chapel of the school, contains a striking likeness of her in the character of Mary of Bethany, contributed by the alumnae in her memory.

With a gift of \$3,000 from Catharine L. Wolfe, daughter of John Wolfe, Bishop Elliott repaired and improved Wolfe Hall, which had been restored to the uses of education. In 1890 a brick structure containing the Gray Memorial chapel on the second floor was erected.

#### West Texas Military Academy.

This institution was founded in 1893, by Bishop Johnston. The ground on which it is located was donated mainly by Colonel and Mrs. E. H. Cunningham, and in keeping with the progress of the institution the school has been enlarged four times. The academy is located on Government Hill, overlooking the city, and on grounds adjoining the military post. By September, 1896, four new buildings had been added to the original one.

JOHN S. LANKFORD, M. D. It would be almost impossible to over-estimate the value of Dr. Lankford's service in connection with the school board of San Antonio. Well equipped for his chosen profession and enjoying a large and lucrative practice as a physician and surgeon, he has at the same time made a close study of various subjects relating to the public health and methods for the dissemination of knowledge for the prevention of disease, and in connection with the schools of San Antonio has done a work of the utmost good by formulating and securing the adoption of plans whereby the children have been instructed along lines promoting hygienic conditions. His work in this direction has awakened attention throughout the nation, receiving the endorsement of many of the most prominent members of the medical fraternity and educators throughout the country.

Dr. Lankford is a native of Mississippi, but was reared and educated in Texas, coming to this state in his boyhood days, in 1876. His earlier life was passed in Milam and Grayson counties, and he followed the acquirement of his literary education by the study of medicine in the University of Louisville, Kentucky, from which institution he was graduated with honor in the class of 1882. In that year he commenced practice at Atoka, in the Choctaw Nation, Indian Territory, where he remained until 1892, when he sought a broader field of labor in San Antonio, and has since been recognized as a prominent physician and citizen here. He is continually broadening his knowledge and promoting his efficiency by investigation, research and study and practices along modern scientific lines. He is a director and the treasurer of the Physicians and Surgeons' Hospital of this city, and is one of the five trustees of the Texas State Journal of Medicine, the official organ of the State Medical Association. He is a member of the County, State and

American Medical associations, and thus keeps abreast with the most modern thought in professional circles. He pursued a general post-graduate course in New York Polyclinic in 1891.

Dr. Lankford has for several years past been a member of the school board of San Antonio and was elected president in May, 1906. One of the principal achievements in the line of his profession and one that has brought him the most renown is in connection with his plan for the teaching of preventive medicine to the public school children of this city. This teaching is not only along the line of preventing illness for one's self but also the precaution and action necessary to preventing the spread of epidemic and contagious diseases such as tuberculosis, smallpox, the various fevers and especially malaria, and the prevention of nerve strain in school children. It is conceded that the teaching of these principles to the children accounts to a large degree for the unusual healthfulness and attractiveness from a sanitary standpoint of this city as well as the complete absence of any epidemics. Perhaps no better indication of the work that Dr. Lankford is doing can be obtained than from extracts culled from an address read before the Texas State Medical Association, May 7, 1902, and printed in the Medical News of New York upon School Life and Insanity.

Dr. Lankford said: "That insanity is increasing to an alarming extent is beyond all question. If anyone doubts these statements let him inquire of the authorities of any of the states the number of insane cared for now as compared with any given period in the past. It is my purpose in this paper to discuss one of the important factors in the causation of this marvelous increase in mental trouble, namely, the high pressure in the school life of our children. The constant and terrific strain upon the brain of the growing child without any attention to the development of the body and with but little care for the general health cannot be otherwise than disastrous. Many of the pupils if examined will be found excitable, emotional, wakeful, discontented, and suffering often with headaches or nervous dyspepsia, the girls showing a decided tendency to hysteria, with here and there spots of anesthesia and hyperesthesia discoverable. The indirect and remote effects are more appalling still because a much greater number are concerned. If it is true that the mind is co-existent with the nervous system even to its terminal filaments and throughout the great sympathetic system, then it is proper in the scope of this article at least to mention the direful results of this constant high pressure of school life upon the other organs of the body, which condition we might call, for want of a better name, insanity of the nervous system. So intimate is the nerve connection and so important the influence that scarcely a sound organ is found. Gentlemen, there is not the slightest question in my mind that the burden laid upon our children is far beyond the limits of safety, that this burden is a potent factor in the causation of insanity, and that we must lighten the weight, or else in the natural course of events, effect following cause, our children will suffer greatly and posterity will reap degeneration from the seeds we are sowing. What can we do to save our children from this abject slavery, to promote their proper mental development, and to protect posterity? (1) Reduce the course of study. (2) Develop the body co-



equally with the mind. (3) Institute a better classification of pupils and study individual tendencies and requirements. (4) Use object lessons rather than books. (5) Introduce industrial training as rapidly as possible. It is absolutely necessary to have abbreviated text books or to drop a number of books from the course and stick closer to the essentials. The textbook writer is a close student and a selfish specialist, and the scope of his branch widens in importance in his mind till he writes a book or a series of books which are the study of a lifetime; and yet our ordinary school child is expected to master twenty such in the years of rapid growth. Better physical development is of paramount importance if we would have a well balanced life. The body needs better care now than at any time in the history of man and should be guarded and developed as carefully as the mind. In the near future the school must be equipped with a gymnasium and all pupils should be required to take the exercises, which, of course, will be wisely adjusted to each individual under medical supervision. Better classification is urgently necessary. Pupils should be classified according to disposition and aptitude, studied individually and developed in accordance with nature's gifts. Industrial training perhaps offers the best relief from the present system of oppression. We need industrial departments that will train the hands for useful occupation along the lines marked out by nature so that the pupil may be ready for immediate usefulness when school is finished. I would not be understood as opposing higher education or the broadest culture. Those who are capable, industrious and healthy will attain eminence under any and all circumstances, and many will stand very heavy work. I am pleading for the great majority who are struggling under impossible burdens, and urging that our schools shall be adjusted to them, and so arranged that body, mind and morals shall be symmetrically developed, without such a terrific strain, and that they may be given training which will fit them for usefulness and make them competent, independent and contented, with minds intact. Every human creature is responsible to his fellow man in the exact measure of his influence and opportunity, but the doctor has a double responsibility in matters of education, for he follows the child from infancy throughout the period of development and he is expected to advise wisely in all things. The physician's greatest responsibility, as well as opportunity, is in preventing disease, and there has never been in human history a danger that called louder for his beneficent aid than is found in the school life of our children today."

The above indicates the scientific understanding of conditions which has led to Dr. Lankford's work in connection with the public schools. His system for instruction in the schools has been of a most practical character and in order to gain a knowledge of his work we quote liberally from his article on Public School Children and Preventive Medicine read before the Eighth District Medical Society of Texas and afterward printed in the New York Medical Journal and the Philadelphia Medical Journal. After speaking of the intimate connection between the health of the pupil and his mental capacity he says in speaking of the school children: "They must, first of all, have well developed and healthy bodies, so that the mind may have opportunity to do the best work. To this end I shall mention some of the things which should engage the at-

tention of the school board and health officers: First, I would place physical training. Second, ample play grounds should be provided and outdoor sport encouraged. Third, the course of study should not be too heavy, and should be adjusted to the condition and taste of pupils. Fourth, the course of study should include not only manual training, but a very diversified course to meet the requirements of pupils and keep them happy in their study, and this course should be suitably limited. Fifth, outdoor class study of botany, geology, sanitation, etc., is very desirable. Sixth, night study should be absolutely prohibited below the sixth grade, and limited in the higher grades. Seventh, the greatest care should be observed in constructing buildings so that heat, light, and ventilation may be perfect. Eighth, girls particularly, should study foods and food adulterations, and have good instruction in cooking. Ninth, girls should be instructed concerning the evils of tight lacing, of the suspension of heavy skirts from the waist, and of those woman-killing French high-heeled shoes and other deformities of dress. Tenth, the eyes and ears require special attention. Many children are suffering with curable diseases, and many more are greatly limited in opportunity by defects in sight or hearing which can at least be improved if not relieved entirely. Eleventh, every pupil in the public schools should be thoroughly instructed in the laws of sanitation; the causes of disease, and the methods of prevention. Twelfth, this all means that every public school should be under medical supervision, so that the health of the pupil may have the best possible care and so that he may be trained in sanitary science, that he may do the best for himself and the community. The first duty of the nation, the state, the city, is to protect the health of the citizen, and the highest duty of the individual is to lend every possible aid to the promotion of the public good by protecting the public health. The intellectual as well as the historical life of a nation must depend upon the education of the masses, and if the masses have the benefits of education upon prophylaxis, the nation must have the best chances for continuance, because the health of the citizens will be best conserved, and so, if we are patriotic, we must look into our school systems, see what is going on, and lend our assistance. Perhaps I can best illustrate the possibilities of the training of public school children in sanitary subjects by relating our experience in San Antonio, which has attracted such wide attention. Last November we had a few cases of yellow fever which caused a little suffering, several deaths, and an inexcusable interruption of commerce that cost millions of dollars. In the commotion during the efforts of the city to relieve itself of the embarrassment, it was observed that there were some men who seemed too old to learn, or were not open to conviction, and it looked as though we were trying education at the wrong end of human life." Then followed a plan of what a trained pupil may do for the promotion of public health and his ideas were brought into immediate practical use in the school through a campaign of education of the school children on insects as disease carriers. The best recent medical literature on the subject was procured and furnished to the teachers, who were to inform themselves thoroughly on the subject for the purpose of instructing the children. "They became deeply interested in the subject and began to teach their classes. A bottle



of eggs and wigglers was kept in every school room, where the pupils could watch them develop from egg to wiggler, from wiggler to pupa, and from pupa to mosquito, and large magnifying glasses were furnished in order that the children might study to greater advantage. A good deal of rivalry sprang up among our ten thousand public school children, on the question of finding and reporting to the health office the greatest number of breeding places found and breeding places destroyed. It seemed to me that in bringing this great question of preventive medicine before public school children we had hit upon a power for good that could scarcely be estimated. Mosquitoes have been very perceptibly diminished in San Antonio this season, and malaria nearly eliminated, and we believe the pest can be exterminated entirely. The board of education proposes to follow up this work with a study of tuberculosis, typhoid fever, contagious diseases, and sanitation in general. San Antonio is the best informed city in the world on the mosquito, and our board is determined to push this work systematically along various lines till every pupil of our public schools has become an intelligent sanitarian as far as nature has given him the power."

While Dr. Lankford gave an idea of the work that was being done in connection with the schools he did not mention what is known to all citizens of San Antonio, that his was the plan and he was the motive power behind all this investigation and study that yielded large and beneficial results. He has lectured upon the subject, has given instruction through private conversation and has been a factor in promoting conditions in school life for healthfulness that cannot be over-estimated. He stands as a representative of the highest type of ethical practice in medicine and surgery—not how to derive personal benefit from health conditions that work hardships to others, but how to relegate to the realms of oblivion all that tends to prove detrimental to the health of the public and the individual and thus frustrate man's plans for successful work in various walks of life.

#### THE CARNEGIE LIBRARY AT SAN ANTONIO.

This library, though its present handsome building and excellent equipment and service are due to the munificence of Mr. Carnegie, had its beginnings as an institution in individual and association efforts at maintaining a library. October 30, 1872, the Alamo Literary Society, having a library of several thousand volumes, adopted plans for a hall to be erected on a lot on Houston street, given by Mr. S. A. Maverick. The hall was never finished, and the library was scattered. A later and more successful movement, resulting in the Alamo Free library, was inaugurated by some young ladies of St. Mary's church, who got possession of a small room in the back of the church, and began to lend books to all who would pay the small fee required. This proved so popular that larger quarters were soon needed, and a room on Commerce street was taken. The enterprise was kept up by bazaars and entertainments, and later a brick building was secured on St. Mary's street, large enough to enable the management to open a free reading room. In 1897 the monthly fee of 25 cents was dropped, and the library was made free until merged into the Carnegie.

Another library, started and maintained by women, was merged in the Carnegie institution at founding. This library was started in 1892, in connection with a woman's exchange, and was maintained at first entirely by donations, and later by entertainments and monthly fees. In 1894 the library and exchange were put in separate rooms, and a librarian appointed. In 1899 the exchange was abolished and its room occupied as a free reading room. The library had a well chosen collection of books, and was known as the San Antonio Public library. Both these libraries received support from the city during the construction of the new building, and when it was completed their books were turned over to the city, forming a valuable collection of about 7,500 volumes.

These first efforts at furnishing the city with library facilities were made by women, and it is largely due to their public-spirited endeavors that the movement was continued to the founding of the present institution. Mr. Carnegie's proposition, addressed to the mayor and council in January, 1900, was as follows: "If the city will furnish a suitable site, so that a detached building can be erected thereon, lighted from all sides, he will give \$50,000 for the library building, provided the city will agree, through its council, to maintain said library, free to the people, at a cost of \$5,000 per year." The donation was accepted February 5, 1900. A lot for the building, on Market street, corner of Presa, was donated by the Kampmann estate. The architects chosen for its construction were J. Riley Gordon Company and Harvey L. Page, and it was erected under the supervision of the city council.

The building is designed in the style of the Italian renaissance, buff brick, with stone and galvanized iron trimmings, and cement columns. The north extremity of the building is the stack room, three stories high. The library room is about 81 by 73 feet in dimensions, with galleries and dome above supported by Corinthian columns. The library offices are also on this floor. The gallery on the second floor is not utilized at present, but affords space for an assembly hall on the south side. One of the unusual features possessed by this library is the large circular balcony, on the south side, overlooking the river. The library has a remarkably open, airy appearance, and the pleasant environment and excellent conveniences are features to be appreciated by everyone who uses this book-home. The usual partitions, enclosures, notices of rules, etc., are conspicuous by their absence.

The library board of fifteen members is appointed by the mayor and the council. The annual tax levy for support of the library is two cents on the \$100 valuation. The library has received an endowment of \$10,000 from Mr. G. Bedell Moore, as a memorial to his wife, and a cash donation of \$5,000 from Colonel G. W. Brackenridge. These funds are used for standard works other than fiction.

At the beginning of 1907 the library officials were: Board of trustees—William Aubrey, T. D. Cobbs, Mrs. L. Goodman, M. D. Monserate, Dr. F. Terrell, Mrs. D. H. Ainsworth, Mrs. H. P. Drought, Mrs. H. D. Kampmann, Arthur Rochs. Ph. D.; Mrs. H. C. Rice, M. J. Bliem, M. D.; T. H. Franklin, W. L. Herff, Reagan Houston, E. H. Terrell. Officers—E. H. Terrell, president; Mrs. L. Goodman, secretary; Dr. M. J. Bliem, treasurer; Benjamin Wyche, librarian.



## DAUGHTERS OF THE REPUBLIC.

Organized at Houston, November 6, 1891, the general association of the Daughters of the Republic of Texas has become one of the strongest and most effective societies in the state, and in its special field of preserving historical memories and monuments and encouraging historical study has done and is doing a work whose value will be estimated higher with each passing generation, that the teachings and inspiration of history, and especially local history, are becoming better appreciated by the American people was one of the changes noted by the Hon. James Bryce in his recent visit to this country after an absence of some years, and there can be no doubt that this change of sentiment is to be attributed largely to the persistent efforts of such organizations as the Daughters of the Republic of Texas. When the signs of commercial supremacy are brought prominently to notice on every hand, the example of high enthusiasm and business-like energy directed to the accomplishment of purposes that are artistic and poetic rather than commercial is a distinct proof that our civilization is far from sordid and that the practical and the beautiful are advancing with equal pace.

Briefly to sketch the significance and purposes of this order, the constitution states its objects to be: (1) To perpetuate the memory and spirit of the men and women who have achieved and maintained the independence of Texas. (2) To encourage historical research into the earliest records of Texas, especially those relating to the revolution of 1835 and the events which followed; to foster the preservation of documents and relics, and to encourage the publication of records of individual service of soldiers and patriots of the Revolution. (3) To promote the celebration of March 2 (Independence Day) and April 21 (San Jacinto Day); to secure and hallow historic spots by erecting monuments thereon, and to cherish and preserve the unity of Texas, as achieved and established by the fathers and mothers of the Texas revolution.

Only direct descendants of the heroes and pioneers of Texas are eligible to membership. More specifically stated, any woman may be eligible who is of the age of fourteen years and whose ancestors were of the old Three Hundred, or were soldiers, seamen or civil officers of the state of Coahuila and Texas who aided in establishing the independence of Texas, or served the Republic of Texas in maintaining its independence up to its annexation to the United States, February 19, 1846. Widows and wives of men who rendered such services are also eligible to membership.

The association and its local chapters are legal corporations, able to buy, own and control property. Many valuable historic sites and landmarks are now the possession of the various chapters, besides collections of books, manuscripts and other Texas antiquities. Each chapter is given a name noted in Texas history.

The first chapter organized was the Sidney Sherman Chapter of Galveston. The San Jacinto Chapter at Houston found its field of work in the San Jacinto battlefield, and it succeeded in prevailing on the legislature to purchase and set aside for historic purposes the three hundred and thirty-seven acres of the San Jacinto battle ground. Some of the

members of this chapter also co-operated with the De Zavala Chapter in preserving the Alamo site and buildings, notably Mrs. Adele B. Leoscan, who held the office of historian general of the association and chairman of the historical committee of the Texas Federation of Women's Clubs, and did more for the preservation of the Alamo than any other person outside of De Zavala Chapter. Other chapters are the William B. Travis Chapter at Austin; the Ben Milam Chapter at Temple; La Bahia Chapter, Goliad; Sam Houston Chapter, Lampasas; Sterling Robertson Chapter, Waco; Gonzales Chapter, Gonzales; Anson Jones Chapter, Terrell; Independence Chapter, Brenham; Peebles Chapter, Cuero; Dawson-Eastland Chapter, La Grange; Alamo Chapter, Sherman; Van Zandt Chapter, Fort Worth; Fannin Chapter, Victoria; and the Alamo Mission Chapter at San Antonio.

#### De Zavala Chapter.

Because of the historic environments of its home and the important work it has undertaken and in part accomplished, the De Zavala Chapter deserves more than formal mention in this history. From its organization its members have bent their efforts principally to the preservation of the Alamo. The site of the Alamo has long been recognized as one of the valuable properties of San Antonio, and notwithstanding its associations as the "cradle of Texas liberty," in the estimation of many, its commercial advantages and value have outweighed its inspiration of patriotism. It is recognized that the buildings, to the superficial observer, are, in their present condition, unattractive and degraded by environments incompatible with noble monuments. But the reclamation of the Alamo is an undertaking of great magnitude, and the Daughters of the Republic claim the right to proceed with the work in accordance with their means. Having succeeded in vesting the ownership of the site in the state of Texas, which was the first great step, the chapter is now confronted by the task of defending their work against commercialism and carrying on their campaign to restore and beautify the Alamo as the shrine of Texas history and patriotism.

When the De Zavala Chapter was organized in 1891, the Alamo was the property of the Hugo-Schmeltzer Company, who had purchased it of Honore Grenet. The latter bought it from Bishop Pellicer, of the Catholic church, in 1877. Though converting the old convent walls into a building for commercial purposes, Mr. Grenet did not destroy the essential features of the property as he had found it. The price at which the property was offered to the Daughters of the Republic was \$75,000, and it was only as the result of a long campaign on the part of the leaders in the movement, crowned by the action of the 29th legislature, that the Alamo property was purchased in the name of the state and its control vested with the De Zavala Chapter. The first chairman and treasurer of the Alamo Mission fund was Mrs. Josephine Tobin, and its second chairman and treasurer Miss Clara Driscoll. Another member of the chapter, Miss Sarah Adams, for some time secretary of the chapter, now vice president and registrar, was and is a tireless and enthusiastic worker. Miss Nellie Lytle, Mrs. Mary Elliot Howard and many other persons in other parts of the state took active part in the various phases of the



work, and the saving of the Alamo is the more creditable because it resulted largely from a popular movement. Hundreds of persons contributed to the fund which made the purchase possible, and their names, in bound volumes, will be preserved in the Alamo exhibit.

Besides the great work of saving the Alamo, this chapter numbers among its achievements the placing of tablets upon the Veramendi house on Soledad street, where Bowie won his bride and Milam died; tablets upon schoolhouses named for Texas heroes; a tablet on the convent part of the Alamo Mission; have erected a monument over Milam's grave in Milam park; have placed the old bell "San Antonio," dated 1722, in the Alamo chapel; have repaired the Mission San Jose, and have undertaken to preserve all the missions about San Antonio.

The De Zavala Chapter was organized in 1891 with the following as charter members: Miss Florence De Zavala, deceased; Miss Parma Fisk, deceased; Mrs. Emily Edwards Smith, Miss Sarah D. Adams, Mrs. Mary A. Adams, Mrs. E. Cooley, Miss Mary Fisk, Miss Adina De Zavala.

Miss Adina De Zavala, who founded the chapter and has been president since 1891, is a granddaughter of General Lorenzo De Zavala, Texas soldier and patriot, the first vice president of the republic, and one of the most eminent of those who espoused the cause of Texan independence. De Zavala Chapter was named in his honor, and Miss De Zavala, as its president, has been a tireless and enthusiastic leader in the movement to restore the Alamo.

Concerning the Alamo and San Antonio sixty years ago, J. P. Newcomb recently wrote:

#### How the Alamo Looked in 1845.

In 1845, as a rugged, healthy boy, I stood on the ruined walls of the Alamo chapel and looked over the scene. It was less than ten years from the date of the famous battle that has always been called the "Fall of the Alamo." I was only a boy—full of play and adventure. With other boys I hunted out the owls, stirred up the bats and threw stones at everything in sight. The old ruined chapel was talked of as the center of the defense and attack. The roof over the main part of the building had fallen and had been utilized as an approach to the outer wall on the west. So long had this been a ruin that shrubs had grown from the debris. The thick walls and dirt embankment made this part of the Alamo a strong defense from the cannon fire of those times. Yet there was an opening in the south wall that was said to have been made by Santa Anna's cannon.

We boys could run along the crumbled walls to the top of the building now occupied by Hugo, Schmeltzer & Co. This building was partly in ruins, having been abandoned for half a century.

From the roof was a perfect view of the old town, which lay mostly in the valley between the river and the San Pedro creek. This part of the valley is much lower than the east bank on which the Alamo is built. The belfry of the little church was the most prominent structure in sight. The flat roofed stone buildings that embraced the Main and Military Plazas, with straggling rows of jacals, constituted the old town of San Antonio between the creeks, while on the Alamo side of the river flat roofed stone buildings stood on Alamo street on the corner of the Alameda that ran east to the irrigation ditches. Great cottonwood trees flanked the Alameda. From the ruins the fields in the river valley to the north and east and south were visible. No habitations to the eastward or northward.

It was evident that not a stone had been disturbed from the day that the last gun had been fired that ended the bloody tragedy. In fact, real blood stains were on the walls, but whose blood no one could tell. From the account of the

battle there was more Mexican blood spilt on these old stones. It was before the day when idle strangers visited the old ruin and wrote their names on its walls. The Englishman who penciled the motto, "Thermopylea had its messenger of defeat, the Alamo had none." will longest be remembered.

In 1845 began the era that put an end to the long story of the ancient village; from that date the character of the town began to develop into an American settlement, or, rather, a cosmopolitan community. To the west stretched the pathless prairies until the Medina was reached, where Castro had founded a colony. A single horseman could be trailed through the tall grass for miles. Savage Indians raided the entire west and even eastward and south to the Rio Grande. And yet the old town basked on the banks of the bright stream that raced to the Gulf of Mexico. There was always a feeling among the early inhabitants that Old San Antonio would be a big, modern, beautiful city some day.

#### DAUGHTERS OF THE CONFEDERACY.

The Texas Division United Daughters of the Confederacy was organized at Victoria, May 25, 1896, by Mrs. Katie Cabell Currie, assisted by Miss Ruth Phelps, secretary of Veuve Jefferson Davis Chapter, Galveston, and the members of William P. Rogers Chapter. At the second annual convention sixteen chapters were represented, at the third annual convention there were thirty-two, and the growth of the order has been steady from the first; at the annual convention in December, 1905, there were reported 113 chapters in good standing, with 33 "silent" chapters, and a membership in the state of 5,218. Though a patriotic order and by its nature hereditary, the Daughters of the Confederacy is admittedly the strongest woman's society of the south, and in the past decade its influence has often been directed in a very positive manner to support or oppose matters of special significance in the south.

From the cruel war times, when woman's devotion and self-sacrifice at home and in the field was no less a part of southern valor than the blood immolation of the soldiers in battle, the work of the Confederacy's daughters has changed in scope, but is still directed by the spirit of patriotism and readyhelpfulness that idealized the cause of forty years ago. As stated in the constitution of the Texas Division, the first object of the order is to "fulfil the duties of sacred charity towards Confederate veterans and their descendants." This done, the society endeavors "to promote . . . an intelligent understanding of the constitutional principles for which the men of the Confederacy fought and died"; to perpetuate "the traditions and literature of the south"; to preserve historical material of the war; and to use its influence that "American history shall be properly taught in the public schools of the state"; and, lastly, "to erect monuments to the heroes of the Confederacy."

Of the dozen or more chapters to be found in Southwest Texas, the largest is the Barnard E. Bee Chapter at San Antonio, with a membership at this writing of approximately 300. The names on the roll include representatives not only of some of the best known families of Texas, but of the entire south, in whose homes are preserved the best traditions and culture of what is now so often called "the Old South."

The chapter was named in honor of a martyr to the southern cause, whose family record is closely linked with Texas history since the days of the Republic (see history elsewhere). Organized October 6, 1896, the chapter began with a charter membership of 30, and in keeping with the



steady growth of the chapter in membership its practical efforts along the lines laid down by the constitution have been directed to larger fields of worthy benefit. The first work, in co-operation with the camp of Confederate Veterans, was adorning the Confederate Rest cemetery and caring for the graves of the dead. Its most important accomplishment in memorial work has been the erection of the Confederate monument in Travis Park. Those who are acquainted with the slow process by which funds for such a purpose grow, understand the persistence and courage necessary to carry out the work. The proceeds from teas, receptions, entertainments of various kinds, private contributions, were carefully collected for this purpose, and the success of the movement was given public proof in the laying of the corner stone, June 3, 1899. It was a memorable occasion for San Antonio, with the principal speaker of the day the late Judge John H. Reagan, the last surviving member of the Confederate cabinet, who gave eloquent expression to the true purpose of such a monument when he said: "Every nation in the history of the world which has become great and powerful cherishes its traditions and has its history, its poetry, its songs and its monuments perpetuating the memory of its great achievements and the name and character of its great men and women." April 29, 1900, the monument was unveiled in the presence of the chapter, the Confederate Veterans, Sons of Veterans, the G. A. R. post, the Belknap Rifles, San Antonio Zouaves and Beck's Band and a large gathering of people. Judge Columbus Upson was orator of the occasion, and Judge Reagan and Governor Sayers were also guests of honor.

Other memorials due to the chapter are the erection of a drinking fountain in the Alamo Plaza, the presentation of silk flags to the Albert Sidney Johnston Camp and the Confederate Home at Austin, and contribution of funds to the erection of monuments elsewhere, in and out of Texas. The cases of individual philanthropy, though the first in importance, are too numerous to receive mention, since hardly a week passes that some direct financial or personal help does not go from this chapter to needy Confederate survivors or their families.

During the first eight years the post of president of the chapter was held consecutively by Mrs. A. W. Houston, who in recognition of her long and faithful service is now honorary president of the chapter. Succeeding Mrs. Houston the next president was Mrs. Ed. Goldstein, and for the past two years the office has been held by Mrs. J. D. Guinn. Mrs. Guinn's administration has brought continued and increasing strength and prosperity to the chapter. A lineal descendant of the Virginia Jeffersons and connected by blood ties with southern patriots since the Revolution, herself a southern woman who has cherished and exemplified the culture and beauty of the race, Mrs. Guinn is an excellent choice for the head of a society whose work is so intimately beneficial to the descendants of the Confederacy.

The Texas Division of the Daughters of the Confederacy undertook the erection of a monument to General Albert Sidney Johnston during the administration of Mrs. Benedett B. Tobin, when a committee was formed to solicit an appropriation from the state with Mrs. L. J. Storey, of Austin, as chairman. During the following administration of

Mrs. Cone Johnson, of Tyler, the state legislature appropriated \$10,000 for this monument. The execution in marble of this beautiful monument was entrusted to the noted sculptress, Elizabeth Ney, now living in Austin.

On the afternoon of September 26, 1906, beautiful ceremonies were arranged for the unveiling of this monument in the State Cemetery at Austin, by Mrs. J. D. Boberdeau, the chairman of the committee. Governor Joseph D. Sayers was the chief speaker on the occasion, and the monument was most appropriately accepted by the governor of Texas, S. W. T. Lanham, and the state president of the Daughters of the Confederacy, Mrs. Joseph B. Dibrell.

Another notable event in the history of the division was the breaking of the ground for the Confederate Women's Home, located in the city of Austin, which occurred on the following morning, September 27th. This building is now in course of construction at a cost of \$11,749.55. This home will be taken charge of by the state when completed, but will always stand as a monument to the valor and loyalty of the Daughters of the Confederacy for the women of the war times. The corner stone of this building was laid on March 15th, Texas Confederate Heroes' day.

---

MAJOR JOSEPH E. DWYER, who for many years was a prominent citizen of San Antonio and became a well known figure in national political circles, was born in this city and received the benefit of thorough classical education in Paris. He was a man in whom learning and culture vied to make an interesting gentleman and his own activity resulted in making his life one of intense usefulness to his fellowmen. He served on the staff of General Sibley during the period of the Civil war and was on the campaign service on the frontier in Western Texas, undergoing the usual experiences of such a military service.

Almost his entire life was devoted to active public duty and he stood as a high type of civic virtue and national honor. His talents and learning well fitted him for leadership and among the early offices he held was that of alderman, in which he served for a term of ten years. He was chairman of the Bexar County Democratic executive committee for twenty years and it is recalled that the first defeat for the Democracy in Bexar county occurred the year following his resignation from the chairmanship. He was a delegate from Texas to the national Democratic convention that nominated Tilden in 1876 and later was chosen as representative of Texas on the presidential notification committee. In the succeeding national convention at which General Hancock was made the standard bearer of the party, Major Dwyer was again a delegate from Texas and once more was chosen as representative from this state to notify the candidate of his nomination. Again he attended the national convention, at St. Louis, when Grover Cleveland was named for the high office and had the honor of being made chairman of the notification committee, which at Saratoga officially informed Mr. Cleveland of the convention's choice. Major Dwyer was a man of the finest culture and polish and of impressive yet winning personality. As man and citizen he was greatly esteemed in San Antonio and throughout the



state, where the circle of his friends was almost co-extensive with the circle of his acquaintance. He numbered, too, among his friends many distinguished representatives of Democracy throughout the country.

Major Dwyer was married to Miss Annette Magoffin, a representative of the prominent Kentucky family, being a daughter of General James W. Magoffin, who was an aide-de-camp on the staff of General Sibley in the Civil war in the operations in Western Texas and New Mexico. General Magoffin was the brother of Beriah Magoffin, one of the early governors of Kentucky. Mrs. Dwyer is also a sister of Judge Joseph Magoffin, of El Paso. He is called the father of that city, being its oldest prominent citizen and its mayor for more than twenty years.

On the 14th of September, 1884, when but forty-three years of age, Major Dwyer was called from this life. His widow still lives on the old Dwyer homestead on Dwyer avenue in San Antonio, although more than twenty years have passed away since Major Dwyer was called from this life. He yet lives in the memories of his contemporaries, encircled with the halo of a gracious presence, charming personality and purity of public and private life.

COLONEL OTTO WAHRMUND. The history of a community is best told in the lives of its citizens. It is its representative men, men who are controlling important business concerns and public interests, who shape the policy and mold the destiny of a city. Colonel Wahrmund by reason of important manufacturing, commercial and financial interests and also by his co-operation in movements outside of the direct line of business, has contributed to the general prosperity and progress of San Antonio. He is perhaps most widely known as the vice president of the San Antonio Brewing Association and as the recently elected president of the fair association.

A native of Texas, Colonel Wahrmund was born in Fredericksburg, Gillespie county. His father, Judge William Wahrmund, was born in Wiesbaden, Germany, and came to America in 1845, locating first at New Braunfels and soon afterward at Fredericksburg, becoming one of the earliest among the colonists from Germany who from that time forward made settlements in Southwestern Texas and aided in reclaiming this portion of the state for the uses of the white race and civilization. Judge Wahrmund became one of the prominent business men of his locality and for many years was engaged in the conduct of a mercantile enterprise at Fredericksburg. He also figured prominently in public life and was for nearly thirty years county judge of Gillespie county. His death occurred in Fredericksburg in 1898.

Colonel Wahrmund was reared to business life and was connected with various interests in his native town for several years. Finally he became interested in a brewing business and in January, 1887, was one of the founders and promoters of the San Antonio Brewing Association.

#### City Brewery.

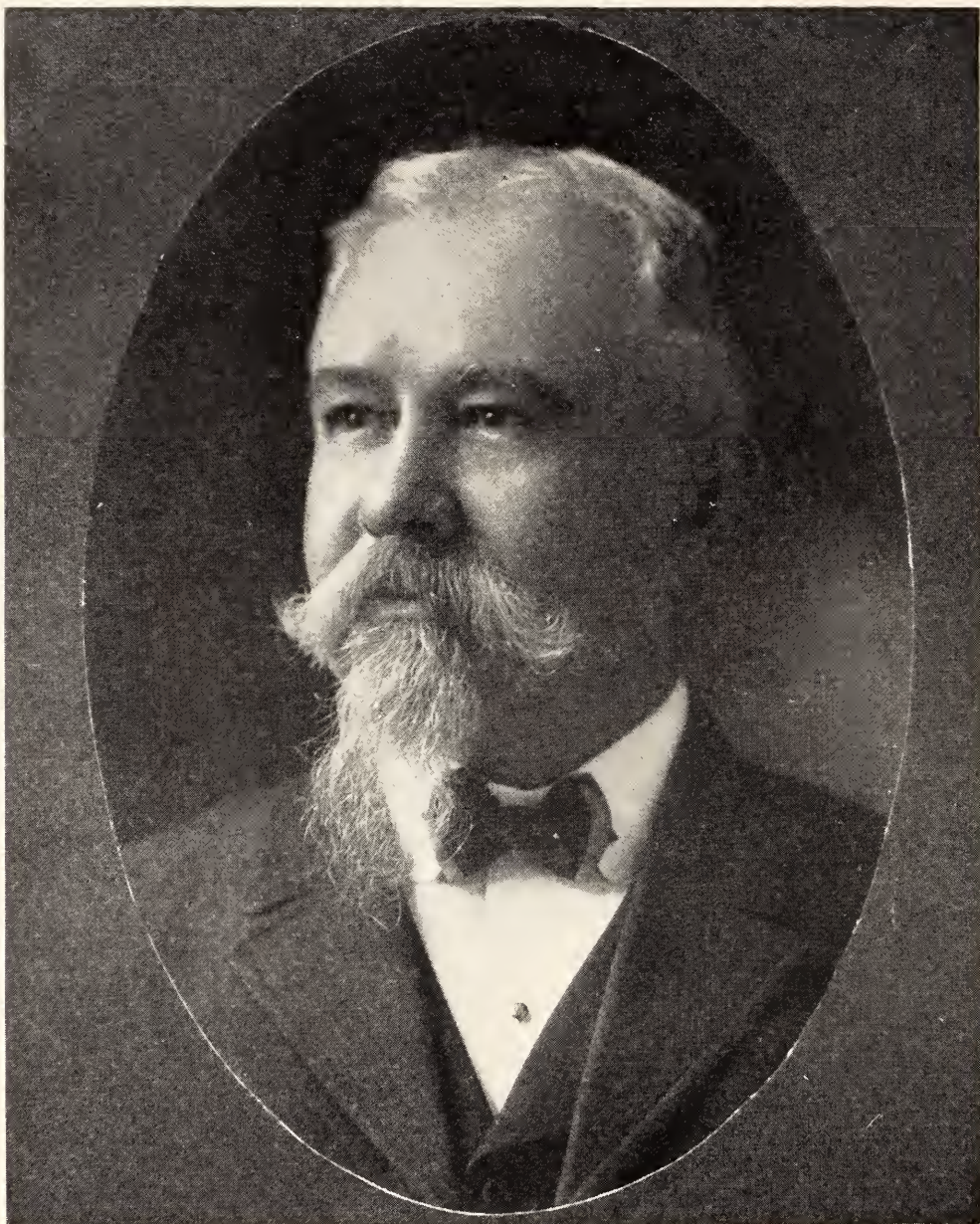
owning what has for many years been known as the City Brewery, which is now the largest enterprise of the kind in Texas, while San Antonio is the brewing center of the state. The president of the company is Otto Koehler, with Colonel Wahrmund as vice president and John J. Stevens

secretary. This brewery as an industrial plant contributes largely to the prosperity of the city. It is located near the river, the entrance to the grounds being at James street and is composed of a group of buildings that are as imposing and handsome in their architecture as can be found anywhere, making them an object of interest to tourists and home people alike. The construction of these buildings has been accomplished from year to year as the business has increased, and represents an outlay of a very large amount of capital. The largest of these buildings is the storage and brew house, six stories in height, the storage department containing four hundred storage tanks, having in the aggregate a capacity of over fifty thousand barrels of beer, affording the best facilities for storing and aging the product. This building, like all the others, is a marvel of cleanliness. It is thoroughly cleaned every day and everything about the plant is conducted in such a way as to insure the sanitary perfection and complete sterilization of the product. Purity is paramount here. The brewmaster is one of the best in the business and the adoption of the latest improved brewing methods and the use of the latest machinery that can be obtained in every department, guarantee that the beer is of necessity of the highest quality. The name of the most popular bottle beer sent out by this brewery is the "Texas Pride" and the product is well known all over the state. A supply of pure water is obtained from private artesian wells and an ice refrigerator plant is conducted in connection with the brewery, ice being shipped to the wholesale trade. As an important home industry furnishing employment to a large number of people, the brewery is of no little consequence to the city, there being about one hundred and fifty names constantly upon the local payrolls. Colonel Wahrmund is also one of the officers of the Texas Transportation Company, which is a company subsidiary to the brewery which operates the railroad connecting the brewery with the different railroads entering San Antonio. He also has very large and valuable mining interests in Mexico and spends considerable time there.

Colonel Wahrmund is prominent in both local and state affairs and for several years during the administrations of Governor Sayres and Governor Lanham he has been on the governor's staff holding the rank of colonel. In February, 1906, he was elected president of the International Fair Association of San Antonio, of which he has been one of the directors for several years. Perhaps no better estimate of Colonel Wahrmund's position in public regard can be given than by quoting from one of the leading local papers, which said in connection with his selection for the presidency, "Colonel Wahrmund is one of the most substantial, as well as one of the most progressive and public-spirited citizens of San Antonio. He is thoroughly identified with the business interests of this city and section and has a personal, as well as public, interest in the development and prosperity of that portion of the great southwest of which San Antonio is the commercial center. In accepting the office to which he had been chosen Colonel Wahrmund said he did so with a full appreciation of the duties imposed, as well as of the honor conferred, and declared his purpose to discharge these duties in the manner which the directors of the association felt quite sure he would do before fixing upon him as their choice for the position to which he has







*J. A. Peppel*



been called. Because of Colonel Wahrmund's intimate connection with other important business enterprises, the giving of his personal attention to the office of president of the Fair Association will involve some sacrifice of valuable time, but, being a patriotic and public-spirited citizen, he makes the sacrifice freely and without any compensation in the way of salary or emoluments."

During the years of an active business career Colonel Wahrmund has constantly enlarged the scope of his undertakings, has made judicious investments and is today one of the substantial men of the city, contributing through active endorsement and co-operation to the welfare, material upbuilding, improvement and prosperity of San Antonio.

FREDERICK A. PIPER, well known in business circles in San Antonio and in Uvalde, was born in the principality of Waldeck, Prussia. His parents, Frederick and Johanna (Waldeck) Piper, were both natives of Germany and with their family came to America in 1853, landing first at Indianola, Texas, and coming thence direct to San Antonio, where the father died in 1859, the mother passing away at a later date.

Frederick A. Piper was but a child when brought by his parents to this city and on account of the death of his father he began the struggle of life at an early age. He commenced selling newspapers when a youth of thirteen and later he followed any business pursuit that would yield him an honest living. In 1865 he obtained a position in the wholesale dry-goods store of Webb, Arbuckle & Company, the first wholesale dry-goods establishment of the city. This business, however, was discontinued in 1866 and in the following year Mr. Piper entered the employ of Norton & Deutz, hardware merchants, with whom he continued for ten years or until 1877, when he opened a store of his own at Uvalde, the county seat of Uvalde county, where he is still in business, although he has always maintained his home in San Antonio, his family remaining in the latter city. The F. A. Piper General Merchandise Company of Uvalde controls an important commercial enterprise in that town—a large department store which has for years been a well known center of trade, especially among the cattlemen, Uvalde being the trade center for a large scope of cattle country in Southwestern Texas. Both a wholesale and retail business is carried on in all classes of merchandise. The store is splendidly organized and thoroughly equipped and the trade has constantly grown, reaching extensive and profitable proportions. Mr. Piper was also president of the Merchants' Transfer Company, controlling the largest business of the kind in San Antonio. He disposed of his interests in this company in 1906. He was formerly extensively interested in the cattle industry in the Uvalde country but has disposed of his stock interests there. He was the founder and is a member of the well known fire insurance firm of Piper & Stiles of San Antonio, which has been a leading and representative firm of this character in San Antonio for many years.

His high qualifications as a citizen led to the selection of Mr. Piper for the office of alderman at large, in which position he served for two years during the Hicks administration. During his incumbency in that position he was appointed purchasing agent for the city and the chairman of the finance committee and acted as mayor pro tem. In this office

he assumed responsibilities for which he was well fitted by his broad business experience and at all times he labored earnestly and untiringly for the general welfare. At one time he was a candidate for the nomination of mayor. He is indeed a public-spirited citizen, one who subordinates partisanship to the general good and seeks rather the benefit of the entire community than the advancement of individual interests.

Mr. Piper was married in San Antonio in 1874 to Miss Minna Horner, and to them have been born six children: Albert Henry, Frederick A., George H., Ralph A., Mrs. Edwina J. Goodman and Mrs. Maud G. Long. The second son is a practicing physician. The children have been given excellent educational privileges, one of the sons having been a student in the university at Geneva, Switzerland. Mr. Piper is a member of the local lodge of Elks and was formerly active in the Turn Verein, Beethoven Singing Society and other organizations. He has been highly successful in business affairs and his financial standing is unimpeachable. He deserves much credit for what he has accomplished, as he started out in life empty handed at a very early age and began selling newspapers, steadily working his way upward until he controls a large general mercantile trade and has other important and remunerative business interests.

F. W. WEEKS. San Antonio can boast of having perhaps a greater variety of citizens who have made the imprint of their individuality on the pages of American history, than any other city of its size in the west. This condition is no doubt brought about on account of its congenial climate, and we find among her citizens men of every walk, who unaided and alone have made life a success, and prominent among them appears the name of F. W. Weeks, inventor, promoter and capitalist.

He was born on his father's farm near Cleveland, Ohio, to which city his parents had removed from the vicinity of Watertown, N. Y. Mr. Weeks is purely a self-made man, and as the architect of his own fortunes has builded wisely and well. He had the advantage of only brief schooling, and for a man of his years has crowded a vast amount of practical experience into his life, which has indeed been a busy and useful one. When only a young boy he became a messenger of the Western Union Telegraph Company in the station of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railway at Elyria, near Cleveland, Ohio. Subsequently he became telegraph operator, dispatcher, train master and superintendent successively, all on different railroad lines,—his service beginning in the east and continuing in the west. In the '80s, while still a young man, he entered the service of the Denver & Rio Grande Railroad at Pueblo, Colorado, as dispatcher. He was afterward connected with the Fort Worth & Denver Railroad, which was then being built by Morgan Jones and Gen. G. M. Dodge, from Denver to Fort Worth. He established the first superintendent's office of that line at Trinidad at the time the track was connected at Texline, being the first superintendent of the division between Texline and Pueblo.

Since retiring from the field of railroad operations in 1890, Mr. Weeks has given his attention to manufacturing interests in the east, most of which interests were in connection with his own inventions. He promoted, built and equipped with machinery, largely of his own de-



sign, one of the finest factories in Pennsylvania,—located at Franklin, which was built expressly for the manufacture of articles of his own invention. His interest in this plant after it was completed and equipped and in good running order, was disposed of at a comfortable fortune. That did not end his operations, however, or stay his ambition. Many other successful inventions are credited to his inventive genius. Even since coming to San Antonio he has invented a “form-letter” typesetting machine which has given great satisfaction, and the right to use it was readily bought up by one of the largest printing firms in that line in the United States.

In the conduct of his business he has been highly successful financially. His careful management and keen business discrimination bringing him large pecuniary reward.

We have had many great inventors, but few of them have had the financial ability to reap the full benefit which is justly theirs. During the period of Mr. Weeks’ operations in the east his office and headquarters were at the world-renowned No. 26 Broadway, New York city, which place seems to be productive of successful men.

In 1901, his health having declined somewhat on account of his close application to business, he spent some time in traveling over the country, and in the course of his journeyings visited San Antonio, where he decided to make his home,—choosing Southwestern Texas as a location on account of its climate being most suited to his needs. Here he built a beautiful residence after the old Mission style of architecture. Later he built another near it, which is one of the most elegant homes in the city, containing seventeen commodious and comfortable rooms, with patio, in West French Place on Laurel Heights. This residence, although slightly suggestive of the Spanish-Mission style, is also designed to carry out to some extent the idea of the Indo-Arabic style of architecture, with touches of the Venetian; all blending and combining into a most attractive main. The Moorish sentiment seems to predominate however, and these splendid premises, from the lower garden in the rear enclosed with a stone colonnade with wrought-iron gates, to the cool roof garden, furnish a home that is luxurious and at the same time is practical and comfortable in every sense. His home is presided over socially by his sister, Mrs. A. W. Marsh, and his daughter, Miss Laura E. Weeks. Becoming through his residence here somewhat in-

#### Railroad to Port O’Connor.

terested in the Southwest, Mr. Weeks, early in 1906, organized the Texas Railway Company, which he promoted for the building of a new line of railroad from San Antonio through the counties of Bexar, Guadalupe, Gonzales, Dewitt, Victoria and Calhoun,—the general direction being a little south of east,—and terminus being Port O’Connor in Calhoun county on the Matagorda Bay of the Gulf of Mexico, with a branch from Gonzales to Smithville, where it would connect with the M. K. & T. R. R. The predominating idea of this enterprise was to make a deep-water port of Port O’Connor on Matagorda Bay by the deepening

of Pass Cavallo, the entrance to the Bay, to bring about the desired result.

Mr. Weeks, while now somewhat impaired in health physically, still leads as he has always done a very active and busy life, and while his inventive faculty and skill in promoting industrial enterprises have earned for him a fortune, there is no doubt but that much of this success is due to his genial and optimistic nature and his frank unassuming courtesy toward everyone with whom he is brought in contact. San Antonio is justly proud of numbering Mr. Weeks among its worthy citizens who are rapidly bringing this city to the forefront as the metropolis of the Southwest.

JOHN COTTER SULLIVAN, an attorney of the San Antonio bar, was born in Indianola, Calhoun County, Texas, December 24th, 1875. His father, Daniel Sullivan, now a banker of San Antonio and one of the

Daniel Sullivan.

wealthiest citizens of Texas, was born on December 24th, 1845, just thirty years before the birth of his son, John Cotter. Mr. Daniel Sullivan was just sixteen years of age when, in 1861, he enlisted in the Confederate army and although so young served as a member of the First Texas Cavalry with great courage and distinction throughout that conflict in Louisiana and Texas. He was with his regiment at Brownsville, Texas, during the yellow fever epidemic there in 1863 and was one of the few members of that regiment that escaped the ravages of the disease. He acted as provost marshal at Brownsville and was in a number of important battles in Louisiana, notably, the engagements of Mansfield and Yellow Bayou, and in Texas at the Battle of Sabine Pass, arriving there with his regiment, after forced marches from Brownsville, just in time to see Dick Dowling and his handful of sixty brave comrades compel Gen. Franklin to beat a hasty retreat towards the Gulf with 17,000 tried veterans. Following the war, Daniel Sullivan turned his attention to merchandising and banking in managing the merchandise and banking business of his uncle, also Daniel Sullivan, at Indianola, Texas. Their interests there grew rapidly into a large establishment. They conducted both a wholesale and retail grocery house with banking department. Daniel Sullivan, the uncle, died in 1871, since which time Daniel Sullivan, his nephew, has been at the head of the Sullivan interests which are now very extensive throughout Southwestern Texas. He is a man of resourceful business ability and marked enterprise, who has readily recognized and improved opportunities and has extended the scope of his business undertakings until his efforts, crowned with splendid success, have made him one of the capitalists of Texas. In 1882 he removed his headquarters from Indianola to San Antonio, and, discontinuing the mercantile business, concentrated his energies exclusively upon banking, which he is still carrying on under the firm name of D. Sullivan & Company, private bankers, at the corner of West Commerce and St. Mary streets. His efforts have been so discerningly directed along well defined lines that he seems to have realized at any one point of progress his possibilities for successful accomplishment at that point, and, today, ranks among the foremost bankers of the state of Texas.







J. H. Wickpatrick —



John Cotter Sullivan, his son, attended St. Mary's College at San Antonio, from 1883 until his graduation in the class of 1893. In 1893 he matriculated at Rock Hill College in Ellicott City, Maryland, graduating therefrom in June, 1896, with the degree of A. B. His choice of a profession fell upon the law and he thereupon in October, 1896, entered the Harvard Law School, at Cambridge, Mass., where he remained until 1899, graduating in that year with the degree of B. L. Following his graduation he devoted a year to extensive travel in Europe, gaining thereby the knowledge and culture which only travel can bring. On his return to San Antonio, in 1900, he was, at once, admitted to the bar and since has continuously practiced his profession in that city. He has a large and distinctively representative clientage and, while one of the younger, is also recognized as one of the ablest attorneys in this district. His land and cattle interest in Southwest Texas are very extensive, and besides that holds large interests in various mines in Mexico. While without political ambition, he was honored with the appointment to the position of fire and police commissioner of San Antonio, January 8th, 1906, without his knowledge, and when absent from the city. He actively interests himself in public affairs and participates earnestly in any effort to propagate a spirit of patriotism and of loyalty to the American institutions. He is well versed in all departments of the law, and though preferring to continue in the general practice of his profession, his large commercial, banking and land practice tends rather to make him an authority in those fields of the law.

HON. JOHN H. KIRKPATRICK. The substantial yet rapid growth of San Antonio in recent years has furnished excellent opportunity to the real estate agent and operator. To this class belongs Mr. Kirkpatrick, whose business insight and enterprise have enabled him to secure a large clientage and conduct a business of extensive and profitable proportions. He was born in Titus county, Texas, April 12, 1864, his parents being John and Mary (Maddox) Kirkpatrick. The father was born in Ohio, while the mother belongs to the well known Mississippi family of Maddox. The birth of their son John occurred during the temporary sojourn of his parents in Titus county when they were on their way from Mississippi to Southwestern Texas. The father, having been discharged from the Confederate army in Mississippi for disability on account of wounds received, started to Southwestern Texas to establish his home. Shortly thereafter they located in Austin, where John H. Kirkpatrick spent his childhood and youth. His parents are now living in San Antonio.

In the public schools of Austin, Mr. Kirkpatrick acquired his early education and when fourteen years of age he went to north Texas, locating at Decatur in Wise county, where he continued his studies to the age of seventeen years, when he began teaching school there. He followed the profession for two years in Wise county and then went to Ohio, spending about a year in college at Lebanon, that state. Following his return to Wise county he was elected as its representative to the twenty-second session of the state legislature in 1890-91. The two winters which he spent in Austin in this capacity he further improved by

studying law in the law department of the state university, from which he was graduated.

In the meantime Mr. Kirkpatrick was married to Miss Alice Wood, of Titus county, a daughter of Colonel Wood, a prominent citizen of that locality, and to them was born a son, Oran Gould Kirkpatrick. With his wife and son Mr. Kirkpatrick removed from Austin to San Antonio and began the practice of law in this city. He was highly successful from the start, so much so that he was offered a salary of two hundred dollars per month to go to California and manage a corporation there, which position he accepted, spending three years in the Golden state. He then returned to Texas for a few months, after which he went with his wife to Honolulu in the Hawaiian Islands and from that point started on a four years' trip around the world, which time was spent not alone in recreation but in serious study of history and of the life, habits and customs of the people in the different countries which he visited. Following his return to his native land he delivered sixty-eight lectures on his travels. These were given in Texas and were highly appreciated by the large audiences that heard him and were widely complimented by the press. He possesses a retentive memory and a keen insight that enables him to look beyond the mere surface of things and determine the cause from the effect. He presented not only a clear picture of the modes of life among different peoples in foreign lands, but also the causes producing results. After his lecture tour was over he formed a partnership with Jay E. Adams in the real estate business in San Antonio. This has since been recognized as a successful firm, operating in real estate on an extensive scale not only in this city but throughout Southwestern Texas. The firm has taken a leading part in the present great colonization and development work which is being carried on in transforming Southwestern Texas from mammoth cow pastures to thickly settled farming communities.

Mr. Kirkpatrick is continually before the public in one capacity or another, his gifts of oratory, his ability and his fitness for leadership causing constant demands to be made upon his time and attention. He is many times called upon to deliver public addresses and was selected by the city council for this purpose to deliver the address of welcome to President Roosevelt on the occasion of the chief executive's visit to this city in the spring of 1905. He often speaks before the Business Men's Club, of which he is an officer and prominent member, particularly on the subject concerning the advertising of the city abroad and upon the efforts that are and can be made to secure immigration for Southwestern Texas. He is a leader in the Carnival Association and in fact in all public-spirited movements and his efforts have been of direct and immediate serviceableness on many occasions. With the desire to bring about public improvement, he became a candidate for and served two years as alderman from the fourth ward, during which time he was chairman of the committee on public improvements and in this way was very useful in pushing forward the wheels of progress. His efforts were largely instrumental in securing for the city improvements in the way of sewers, paved streets, etc. He frequently attends the conventions of his party as a representative of San Antonio and his opinions



carry weight in its councils. Mr. Kirkpatrick is a prominent Elk and in most ways is a leading factor in public life, touching the general interests of society. He was selected to pose as a model for the Confederate monument at Paris, Texas, as a typical southern man, and is also the subject of one of the best known busts of the sculptor Coppini. In his public work he regards not glittering generalities but always has an eye to practical results. His mind is eminently judicial in cast and free from the bias of animosity. Although strong and positive in his democracy his party fealty is not grounded on partisan prejudice and he enjoys the respect and confidence of all of his associates irrespective of party. Well grounded in the political maxims of the schools, he has also studied the lessons of actual life, arriving at his conclusions as a result of what may be called his post-graduate studies in the school of affairs. Such men whether in office or out are the natural leaders of whichever party they may be identified with, especially in that movement toward higher politics which is common to both parties and which constitutes the most hopeful political sign of the period. His efforts have been far reaching and beneficial, for he has combined the practical with the ideal in his labors for public progress.

ARTHUR INGERSOLL LOCKWOOD, a retired business man, who since 1865 has made his home in San Antonio, is now serving for the seventh term as alderman and stands for a spirit of lofty patriotism and fidelity to American institutions and principles without partisan bias. In local office he is found as an ardent opponent of misrule in municipal affairs, but brings to the discharge of his duty the same alert and enterprising spirit, keen discrimination and sound judgment which ever characterized his business interests. He was born at Ossining on the Hudson in Westchester county, New York, August 21, 1835, his parents being Judge Albert and Eliza (Arthur) Lockwood, both of whom represented old families of Westchester county. On the paternal side the ancestry is particularly distinguished. The Lockwood family was founded in America in 1630 by Robert Lockwood, and Arthur I. Lockwood is of the eighth generation of the family in the new world. The name of Lockwood is of ancient origin in England, where it appears in the Domesday Book over eight hundred years old. The coat of arms has come down from the Rev. Richard Lockwood, rector of Dingley, Northampton, England, in 1530 and bears the motto, "*Tutus in Undis*" (secure against the waves). Of the Lockwood family in America descended from Robert Lockwood, the progenitor, many have become distinguished in the professions and in the army and navy, the name figuring prominently upon the pages of history. Among the leading representatives of the family have been Brigadier General Henry H. Lockwood, of Civil war fame; Commodore Samuel Lockwood of the navy, who won distinction during the Mexican war and again in the Civil war, one of his noted exploits in the latter being the attack upon Fort Macon, April 20, 1862, in which he commanded the flotilla of vessels representing the Federal navy; Lieutenant James Booth Lockwood, U. S. A., who was with the Greeley expedition to the far north and in whose honor Lockwood Islands in those regions was named. Going back to the period of the Revolutionary war the records show that a total of one hundred and fifty-

six members of this Lockwood family were engaged therein in defense of American liberty, holding rank from brigadier general down to private and gunner.

Silas Lockwood, the great-grandfather of Arthur I. Lockwood, was an officer of the American army in the war for independence. The grandfather was Stephen Lockwood and the father Judge Albert Lockwood. The latter was a prominent lawyer and county judge of Westchester county, New York, where he died in 1852, while his wife, Mrs. Eliza (Arthur) Lockwood, passed away in 1850.

Arthur I. Lockwood was left an orphan when less than seventeen years of age and because of this failed to enter upon the career of a lawyer which had been marked out for him. He probably would have taken up the study if his parents had been spared, but the necessity of providing for his own support led him into mercantile fields and for about a year and a half he was employed as a clerk in a store in New York city. In 1854, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific coast, he started for California, making the trip around Cape Horn on the noted clipper ship, *Flying Cloud*. His first venture in mining was in Tuolumne county and from there he made his way at different times to other mining camps as gold would be discovered in various parts of the state and the seekers for the precious metal would flock to these various localities. He thus visited many portions of California and also Oregon and in 1859 went to Crescent City, Oregon, from whence he made his way to Jacksonville, that state. Later he returned to California by way of the Shasta Butte and Yreka. He spent considerable time in Amador county and was very fortunate in his mining operations there just prior to the outbreak of the Civil war.

After the inauguration of hostilities between the north and south Mr. Lockwood put aside all business and personal considerations, went to San Francisco and enlisted in the Federal service at Presidio on the 18th of August, 1861, as a private of Company C, First California Volunteer Infantry. This organization was sent to the vicinity of Los Angeles to break up the rumored attempt of citizens of that portion of the state to place California in the Confederate ranks, but finding that there had been more talk than action in this matter the regiment was ordered across the desert through Arizona and New Mexico to join General Canby in repulsing General Sibley's expedition into western Texas and New Mexico. Upon arriving in New Mexico, however, they found that General Sibley had retired down the Rio Grande and after completing his three years' term of enlistment in New Mexico, Mr. Lockwood was honorably discharged there at Los Pinos. With about forty of his comrades he went to Fort Union and from that point they accompanied a train of ox teams across the Santa Fe trail to Leavenworth, Kansas, furnishing protection from the Indians to the train in return for having their outfits hauled east.

From Leavenworth, Mr. Lockwood went to Little Rock, Arkansas, and there meeting with his former colonel, Joseph R. West, who in the meantime had been promoted to brigadier general, in charge of the Seventh Cavalry Division, he was engaged by General West to accompany his troops to New Orleans, whence they had been ordered



to join an expedition with Texas as the objective point. While they were there news of General Lee's surrender was received, but an army of occupation was required to go to Texas and accordingly an expedition was fitted out for this purpose and went up the Red river to Shreveport and thence to San Antonio, where Mr. Lockwood arrived with this command August 2, 1865. He has since been a resident of this city. In coming with this expedition to Texas he had charge of the subsistence train under General Wesley Merritt, who had been assigned to the command of the army in this section. After arriving at San Antonio he held several different positions in the quartermaster's department, including that of master of transportation and forage master, remaining in the service until early in the spring of 1867.

After retiring from military life Mr. Lockwood was successfully engaged in business in San Antonio for a long period, but for a few years past has been retired from active commercial or industrial interests. He takes a very active interest in civic affairs, however, and is regarded as one of the prominent factors in public life in this city. The first office that he held in San Antonio was that of city marshal, to which he was appointed by Governor E. J. Davis, serving for one year. He was also mayor in 1893 by election of the city council and gave a public spirited, businesslike administration, characterized by many movements of reform and improvement. He is a prominent member of the San Antonio city council, now serving for his seventh term, representing the fifth ward, which, however, was the third ward when he was first elected in January, 1879. With the exception of one term he has served successively in the city council to the present. He has exercised his official prerogatives in favor of all worthy public improvements and bond issues and in favor of short hours and good wages. He is chairman of the gas, water and electric light committee and the assessment committee. Each question which comes up for settlement receives his earnest consideration, for he has the best interests of San Antonio at heart and his public spirit and loyal citizenship stand as an unquestioned fact in his career.

He was a delegate to the first Democratic convention that nominated James S. Hogg for his first term as governor, and has been a delegate to other state and county conventions. In politics he is absolutely independent, holding to the theory that a citizen should have individual judgment and change parties if necessary to carry out his convictions. His first presidential vote was cast in California for Stephen A. Douglas, and in 1864, at Leavenworth, Kansas, he supported Abraham Lincoln. Since that time he has exercised his individual right in each campaign in support of candidates whom he thinks best qualified for office and who will best advance the interests of city, state or nation.

Mr. Lockwood was married in San Antonio, October 10, 1870, to Miss Mary Stevens, a sister of John J. Stevens, now postmaster of this city, who is represented elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Lockwood died February 28, 1888, while one of their daughters, Nettie May Lockwood, passed away in 1883. John S. died at Kansas City, July 4, 1906. There are two living children: Albert S. and Mrs. Addie Isabelle Leighton. The youngest son was a graduate of the law department of the state

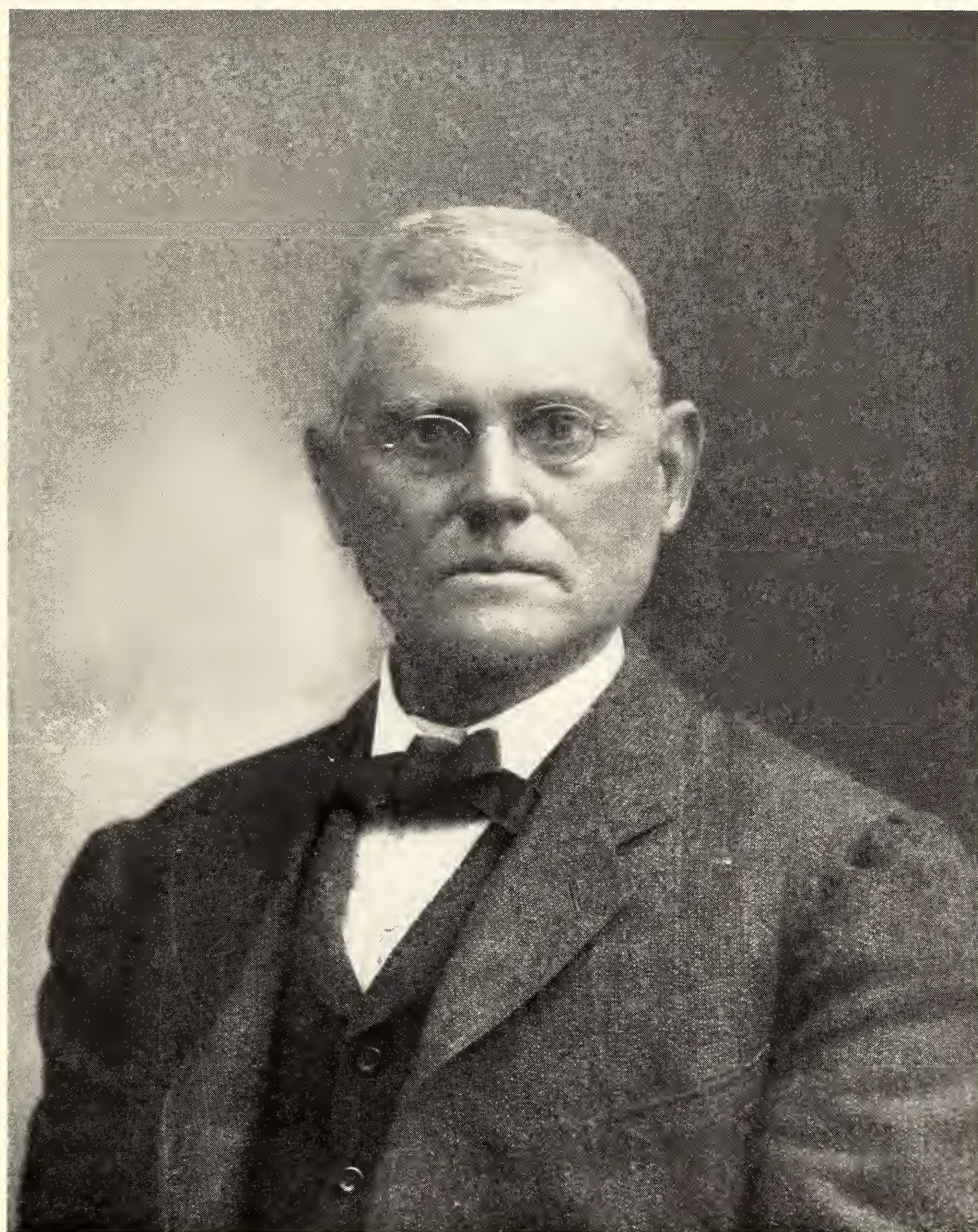
university of Texas of the class of 1894 and was a prominent attorney of Kansas City, Missouri.

Mr. Lockwood has a very wide and favorable acquaintance in business, political and social circles. He has held various positions in the Grand Army of the Republic, both in the local post and in the state organization and in 1894 was aide-de-camp on the staff of National Commander Blackmar. It is known that in his public service he is actuated by a purity of purpose and devotion to the highest and best interests of the city and there have been exhibited in the private and public life of Arthur Ingersoll Lockwood the qualities which ever command respect and confidence, awaken admiration and win warm personal regard.

FRANCIS M. GIRAUD, city engineer of San Antonio, was born in this city May 28, 1850, his parents being Francis P. and Maria (Treviño) Giraud. The father was born in Charleston, South Carolina, of French parentage and was educated for the profession of civil engineering at Paris. Following his return to America he came to San Antonio about 1847, and on the 1st of January, 1849, became the first regular city engineer, the office being created just prior to that election. He served in the position until the 1st of January, 1853. He continued a prominent citizen of San Antonio for many years and was influential and active in public life. He acted as district surveyor for the extensive district extending west to El Paso and at the first charter election of San Antonio following the retirement of E. J. Davis, the reconstruction governor of the state, Mr. Giraud was elected mayor, the election taking place November 13, 1872. He entered upon the second term as mayor under the next election on January 14, 1873, and served as such until January 19, 1875. His administration was business-like and progressive and was notable for the introduction of various movements of reform and progress. He died in this city May 8, 1877, and San Antonio thereby lost a citizen whom it had come to respect and honor because of his devotion to the general good. His wife died in this city in 1887. She was a lineal descendant of the well known Treviño family of Spanish origin, whose progenitor on this continent came with the original families from the Canary Islands, who in 1730, crossing the Atlantic, established the villa of San Fernando, which was the beginning of the present city of San Antonio. A brother of F. M. Giraud, E. A. Giraud, also a civil engineer, is connected with the New York & Texas Land Company, while another brother, Leon J. Giraud, is living in Mexico.

Francis M. Giraud acquired the greater part of his education in St. Mary's College in this city and his training for the profession of civil engineering was obtained largely under his father's efficient tutelage. He began active life as a surveyor before he was seventeen years of age and from 1873 until 1877 acted as surveyor with the Southern Pacific Railroad Company in locating its line into San Antonio and through Texas. Subsequently he was for eighteen years connected in prominent capacity with the New York & Texas Land Company, Limited, which was the corporation that purchased and owned all of the land grants of the International & Great Northern Railroad. While with this company his headquarters were at Palestine. He not only acted as civil





*J. M. Giraud*





engineer for the corporation, but was business representative as well, having charge of the sale of its lands and other interests. After severing his connection with the land company he spent five years in Mexico, largely giving his time to mining interests and upon returning to Texas he was appointed right of way agent in locating the branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad into Fort Worth. He continued with that company for two years, after which he returned to his old home and has since resided in San Antonio, where he is now occupying the position of city engineer. He has done an important work in the line of his chosen profession in the opening up and development of the southwest and has been well qualified by thorough training and experience for the important and responsible positions he has filled.

Mr. Giraud was married in this city to Maria J. Quintana and they have seven children, namely: Frank, Addie, Ralph, Carrie, Joe, Elvira and Ed Giraud. Mr. Giraud has spent his entire life in the southwest and has been an interested witness of what has been accomplished as pioneer conditions have given way before all of the evidences of an advanced civilization.

JOHN H. BOLTON, engaged in the real estate business in San Antonio, has had many interesting and often times exciting experiences in a life of intense activity, which embraces a period of sea-faring existence and active military experience. A native of England, he was born in Oxford, and in September, 1856, when a young boy, left home as an apprentice on one of the sailing vessels of the Green line bound for Australia and sailing thence to the East Indies. He was in Bombay during the time of the mutiny. The favorable reports which he heard concerning America and its opportunities led him to come to the United States and, taking passage on a vessel bound for this country, he arrived at Brooklyn, New York, on the 12th of August, 1857. He continued to follow the sea, however, until September, 1859, when he arrived in Galveston, Texas. He there worked at steamboating for a time and in December, 1859, made his way to Indianola, Texas, while enroute for California. He was making the overland trip, but abandoned this after arriving in San Antonio in January, 1860. He resolved to make this state his home and for a few months following his arrival he was employed on the ranch of Richard Howard.

On the 21st of August, 1860, Mr. Bolton enlisted at San Antonio in the United States regular army, becoming a member of Company I, First Infantry, under Captain John H. King. With that command he left San Antonio for Green Lake, Texas, on the 1st of March, 1861, and soon afterward started with Companies A, H and I of the First Infantry and nine troops of the Second United States Cavalry for the north, proceeding by steamer. This was the occasion of the removal of the Federal troops from Texas at the time of the secession of the state from the Union. Companies A and H remained at Key West, Florida, while the remainder of the troops went to New York city. From that point Mr. Bolton proceeded with his company to Washington, D. C., arriving there three days after Fort Sumter was fired upon. In December, 1861, his command was ordered to Sedalia, Missouri, and from that point went to join Grant's army in southeastern Missouri, partici-

pating in the battles of New Madrid, Island No. 10, Shiloh, Corinth and the siege of Vicksburg. Mr. Bolton was stationed with his regiment at New Orleans from 1863 until 1869; at Detroit, Michigan, from 1869 until 1870; at Fort Brown, Texas, in 1871, with the Tenth Infantry and remained in the service until May 8, 1880. He was staff sergeant of his regiment from 1874 until he retired from the army.

At the close of his military life Mr. Bolton made a permanent location in San Antonio and has since been an active factor in public and business interests in this city. In February, 1883, he was elected alderman from the third ward; in March, 1885, was re-elected to that position and in 1889 was chosen alderman at large, so that he has served for three terms as a member of the city council—a fact indicative of his capable service and his fidelity to the interests of the city. In 1885 he became identified with mercantile interests as a furniture dealer and continued in that line of trade until 1890. He then turned his attention to the carpet business, in which he continued until 1902, since which time he has conducted a real estate office and is also interested in investments and insurance and is notary public and pension claim agent. He writes considerable insurance each year and has negotiated many important real estate transfers, keeping well informed on realty values and thus enabling his clients to make judicious purchases and profitable sales as the case may be. He has been prominent in local and state organizations of the Grand Army of the Republic, having been commander of E. O. C. Ord Post, and department commander of the state, and his efforts in behalf of this organization have been far reaching and beneficial. His life history if written in detail would furnish many a thrilling chapter in its sea-faring and military experiences. He is now devoting his time and energies to the pursuits of civil life, but manifests the same sterling qualities of citizenship that he displayed when on southern battlefields he defended the stars and stripes.

GEORGE L. SIEBRECHT, who has recently retired from the office of United States marshal and makes his home in San Antonio, is a native of Hanover, Germany, and came to the United States in 1865. The year 1870 witnessed his arrival in Texas, at which time he took up his abode in Galveston. After about two months he removed to Fayette county and has been recognized as a prominent and influential factor in Republican politics in the state since 1872. For many years he has been one of the most potent forces in maintaining a respectable Republican organization in the state. From 1874 until 1880 he was deputy sheriff of Fayette county, which is famous as a Texas county that has been carried by Republican majorities several times since the reconstruction period, largely through the efforts of such men as Mr. Siebrecht. He was postmaster of LaGrange, the county seat of Fayette, during the four years of the Harrison administration.

In January, 1898, Mr. Siebrecht was appointed United States marshal for the western district of Texas by President McKinley and was re-appointed by President Roosevelt in January, 1902. He filled the office under this appointment until the second term of four years expired in the spring of 1906, when he retired from the office and became identified with business interests in San Antonio. He is now moving to







*C. C. Camp*  
— " —



his fine ranch in the southern part of Bexar county near Elmendorf. He removed to this city upon his appointment as United States marshal in 1898. His old congressional district, which included Fayette county, has the distinction of being the only district in Texas to send a Republican, Hon. R. B. Hawley, to Congress for two successive terms. Mr. Siebrecht has been one of the powers in the Republican party in this state, a hard worker for its success through open, clean methods as opposed to machine organization or one man power. His retirement from the office of United States marshal was the subject of keen regret on the part of a large number of the best citizens of both Republican and Democratic faith. He actively interests himself in public affairs and participates earnestly in any effort to advance a spirit of patriotism and of loyalty to American institutions and wherever there is an attempt to drive corruption or other unworthiness out of office he is to be found working with the leaders of the movement. He stands as a high type of American chivalry and manhood and over the entire record of his public service there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil.

JUDGE C. C. CLAMP. Texas has always been distinguished for the high rank of her bench and bar. Perhaps none of the newer states can justly boast of abler jurists or attorneys. Many of them have been men of national fame and among those whose lives have been passed on a quieter plane there is scarcely a town or city in the state but can boast of one or more lawyers capable of crossing swords in forensic combat with any of the distinguished legal lights of the United States. While the growth and development of the state in the last half century has been most marvelous viewed from any standpoint, yet of no one class of her citizenship has she greater reason for just pride than her judges and attorneys.

In Judge Clamp we find united many of the rare qualities which go to make up the successful lawyer and jurist. He has in an eminent degree that rare ability of saying in a convincing way the right thing at the right time. His mind is analytical, his deductions logical, his arguments strong and forceful. He is now practicing at the bar of San Antonio with a clientage that is of a distinctively representative character and on the bench of the state he has done able public service.

A native of Texas, Judge Clamp was born at Georgetown, Williamson county, in 1856, a son of C. A. D. and Asenath (Davis) Clamp, both of whom are still living at Georgetown, where they have resided for more than a half century. The father was born in Berlin, Germany, where he was reared, his father being of German birth, while his mother was of English birth. When a youth C. A. D. Clamp came to America, settling in Texas, and for a long number of years was a prominent and successful merchant of Georgetown, but has now retired from active business life and is resting in well earned ease. He is particularly well known as one of the old settlers of Williamson county, belonging to the Old Settlers' Association, and his historical reminiscences should be of great value in connection with the history of that county. His wife was born and reared in Macon, Georgia, a member of the well known Davis family of that state, and they were married in Houston, Texas.

Judge Clamp was reared and educated in his native city and was

graduated from Southwestern University in the class of 1873 having as classmates a number of young men who have since become distinguished, including Judge H. C. Fisher, who became a partner of Judge Clamp in the practice of law and who is now chief justice of the court of civil appeals at Austin. After completing his literary education Judge Clamp entered at once upon the study of law and was admitted to the bar at Georgetown when he was twenty years of age. He opened an office for practice in that city and subsequently lived for twelve years at Brackettville, the county seat of Kinney county, practicing law all over the West Texas country, which brought him in close and intimate touch with the great cattle interests which are still his principal branch of litigation in his legal practice. He was appointed judge of the district court by Governor James S. Hogg, at which time the district comprised Kinney and several of the western counties. He made a splendid record on the bench, in Edwards county particularly. When he first went there to hold court he found the docket overburdened with cases that had accumulated from an unbusinesslike and dilatory policy resulting in piling up costs to the county and placing the finances of that county at a very low ebb, its scrip selling away below par. Judge Clamp prosecuted the business of the court with great vigor, holding sessions both day and night continuously, with the result that the docket was cleared and that the finances of the county were placed upon a more creditable plane, and in a short time its scrip and bond issues were commanding prices equal to those of the best counties. Subsequently a petition signed with a great number of names was presented to Judge Clamp asking that he become the district judge by regular election, but his private practice had assumed such magnitude that he declined further honors on the bench.

In 1892 Judge Clamp removed to San Antonio, where he has since practiced his profession continuously, representing litigants in many of the large cattle, land and ranching enterprises of Texas, which is his specialty in the practice of law. He is vice president and general attorney for the Childress Cattle Company, one of the largest in the country; also vice president and attorney for the North Texas Town Lot Company; attorney for the Fish Cattle Company and other similar cattle and land interests. He is likewise general attorney for the Piedra Blanco Cattle Company, which owns one of the largest cattle ranches in Mexico in the state of Coahuila. Judge Clamp has throughout his connection with the bar been a thoroughly industrious, hard-working lawyer and constant student, and these qualities combined with an able mental faculty, uncompromising honesty, adherence to ethical principles and a thorough knowledge of the law have brought him success.

Judge Clamp was married in 1880 at Brackettville, Texas, to Miss Louisa Arnett, a daughter of Judge W. W. Arnett, who died in that town at the age of eighty years. He was one of the best known and most highly esteemed citizens of Southwestern Texas, having for a long number of years been prominently and honorably identified with the cattle interests of that portion of the state. He was credited with being one of the most distinguished men of his locality and he had personal characteristics that endeared him to all. Mrs. Clamp was reared in



San Antonio, Uvalde and Brackettville. They have four children: Laura, the wife of Henry T. Phelps, a prominent architect of San Antonio; Agnes, Charles C. and Yadie Clamp, who are at home with their parents. The judge and his wife are members of the First Christian church of this city, of which he has for several years been the legal representative and he was one of the promoters in building the present fine structure of that congregation on Main avenue. He has led too busy a life to take a very active part in politics, although he was for ten years the chairman of the Democratic executive committee of Kinney county. The practice of law has been his real lifework. With a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of the fundamental principles of law he combines a familiarity with statutory law and a sober, clear judgment which make him not only a formidable adversary in legal combat but also gained him distinction while on the bench. Upright, reliable and honorable, his strict adherence to principle commands the respect of all. The place he has won in the legal profession is accorded him in recognition of his skill and ability and the place which he occupies in the social world is a tribute to that genuine worth and true nobleness of character which are universally recognized and honored.

FRED B. GAENSLER, the architect, who has an office and is practicing his profession in San Antonio, was born in that city in 1869, his parents being Dr. John J. and Mary Bowen (Peacock) Gaensler. The father, a native of New York city, became a prominent physician, and at the outbreak of the Civil war was a surgeon in the Union Army but upon the outbreak of the war resigned and joined the Confederate army in the same capacity and at the close of the war came to San Antonio. When the war was ended he located permanently in that city, where he died in 1879, having been a prominent practitioner and resident here up to the time of his demise. In the maternal line Mr. Gaensler is connected with one of the most prominent characters in the history of San Antonio. His mother is the niece and adopted daughter of John Bowen, a well known early settler of this city, who was of an old Philadelphia family and came to San Antonio about 1844. It is a matter of interest that the original name of Mr. Bowen was Ralph William Peacock, and he changed his name to John Bowen after receiving proper legislative authority subsequent to his arrival in Texas. It came about in this way. Mr. Bowen was born of his mother's second marriage, which was to a Mr. Peacock, an Englishman, and therefore his lawful name was Peacock. His mother's first husband, however, was a Mr. Bowen, and by that union there was one son, John Bowen, who from his father inherited a valuable plantation in the English colony of Jamaica. Becoming ill, he made the request that if he died one of his half brothers, Ralph William Peacock, or George S. Peacock, should take his name and preserve it for future generations as he (Bowen) was an only child and his father being dead, he would be the last of the race. As a mark of affection for his half brother, who died soon afterward, Ralph William Peacock complied with his request and was thereafter known as John Bowen. As stated, he was born in Philadelphia of English parentage, and had a talent which amounted almost to genius for conducting business affairs, and he was also connected with many daring adventures.

He went to South America, and in Argentine he acquired a great cattle ranch, which property he lost, however, in one of the revolutions that afflicted that country. His business, however, was more specifically a wholesale commission business in the city of Rio de Janeiro, and he also had large holdings in lands and other business interests in Brazil. About 1845 he returned from South America, landed at New Orleans, and in search of a location in which to start in business life anew, he decided upon Texas, which at that time was a republic. Here he became very successful in his business affairs, buying up large tracts of land, prin-

#### Origin of Pleasanton.

cipally in Atascosa county, where he established cattle interests and it was in this way that he laid off the county seat of the county—Pleasanton—in 1858. He established the town on his own land and donated every alternate lot to the new municipality. He was one of the first postmasters of San Antonio, the office being then on what was Quinta street, now Dwyer avenue, a location which by many of the citizens was then regarded as too far out of town for the postoffice. He also conducted a mercantile business for a time after coming to San Antonio. Bowen Island, one of the famous beauty spots in the San Antonio river, was named in his honor. Although he was a strong admirer and sympathetic friend of the southern people among whom he had cast his lot, he was a unionist and an anti-slavery man from principle, and remained loyal to his convictions during the war. He possessed superior talents, marked energy, keen insight and unfaltering determination, and these qualities made him not only a successful business man but gave him leadership in public life and enabled him to do much for his adopted state as well as for his individual interests. He died in San Antonio in 1867.

Mr. Gaenslen's mother was reared as a daughter in the home of John Bowen, and did not know until her mature years that her own father had died at Port Lavaca. He was George Stemitz Peacock, a full brother of John Bowen by the second marriage referred to above. He was closely associated with his brother, Mr. Bowen, in business and was his partner and companion in South America. After his marriage to Miss Murphv, also of Philadelphia, G. S. Peacock came to Texas and died of cholera at Port Lavaca. His daughter, who was christened Mary Bowen Peacock, was born at Lavaca and has spent her entire life in Texas. She still survives her husband, Dr. Gaenslen, and by her marriage she had two sons, one being George Ralph Gaenslen, a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, now a mining engineer of distinction in the mining districts of Arizona, his headquarters being at Globe, Arizona. The mother of Mrs. Mary Gaenslen was Elizabeth Allen (Murphv) Peacock, who was born in Philadelphia, and died in San Antonio, at the age of eighty-five years. There are two sons of John Bowen living in San Antonio: Dr. George R. Bowen, a physician; and Francis R. Bowen, an architect.

Fred B. Gaenslen acquired his preliminary education in St. Mary's College in San Antonio, and was trained for his profession in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology at Boston, where he was graduated as



an architect in 1889. For about five years thereafter he lived in Philadelphia, where he practiced his profession and thence came to San Antonio, which has since been his home and where as an architect he has won his place to a foremost position in the ranks of the representatives of that calling. He has made a specialty of ecclesiastical architecture for the Roman Catholic church and has drawn the plans and designs for a number of churches of that denomination, also for St. Mary's rectory, the beautiful home of the Oblate fathers on St. Mary's street in San Antonio. In addition to this he does general architectural work in residences, school buildings and business blocks and his capability in the line of his profession has gained him a prominence and a patronage second to none in this part of the state.

Mr. Gaenslen was married while living in Philadelphia, to Miss Neva Fisk, a grand niece of Stephen A. Douglas, and thus their little daughter, Mary Gaenslen, is a descendant of two former candidates for the presidency, for the mother of Mr. Gaenslen was a relative of General George B. McClellan. Mr. and Mrs. Gaenslen are prominent socially, having a very wide and favorable acquaintance in San Antonio, where with the exception of the few years spent in the north Mr. Gaenslen has spent his entire life.

FERD HERFF, JR., cashier of the San Antonio National Bank, was born in San Antonio in 1853, a son of Dr. Ferdinand and Mathilda (Klingelhoefer) Herff, mention of whom is made on another page of this work. His boyhood days were passed in his native city and he was accorded excellent educational privileges. After attending the local schools of San Antonio he went abroad for travel and study, becoming a student in the university at Darmstadt and completing his education in the University of Geneva.

On returning home Ferd Herff entered active business life in 1872 as an employe of the San Antonio National Bank, with which he has since been connected. He began at the lowest round of the ladder, acting as a runner for the bank, but through merit and capability won recognition and promotion, filling one position after another until he became assistant cashier, while in 1893 he was chosen to the position of cashier,

#### San Antonio National Bank.

thus serving for the past thirteen years. The San Antonio National is the oldest national bank of the city. It was founded in 1866 soon after the national bank act went into effect, by George W. Brackenridge, who has ever since remained its president. The bank was at first located in what is now known as the French building, opposite the courthouse, and later was removed to West Commerce street, occupying what was called the Riddle building. Later its location was at the corner of St. Mary's street and Commerce and about 1888 the present structure was erected at No. 213 West Commerce street. The building is a quaint, picturesque and beautiful structure of two stories, built of gray stone, and in a somewhat modernized Moorish style of architecture. It is set back from the street and there is a high iron fence in front.

Mr. Herff was married in San Antonio to Miss Zuline LaCoste, a daughter of the late J. B. LaCoste, who was largely interested in ice

factories and established the present water works system of San Antonio. Four children have graced this marriage: Mrs. Alice Beze; Mrs. Ella Duerler; Mattie, at home; and Zuline, a student in Vassar College.

Mr. Herff is a worthy representative of the historic Herff family of San Antonio. Since early youth he has been an exceptionally energetic and public-spirited citizen and for nineteen years was prominently connected with the famous volunteer fire department of the city and as such helped to put out many a fire, notably one at the Alamo. He has helped to save the city many thousands of dollars annually by extinguishing fires and at different times was assistant foreman and captain of Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 and at one time was acting chief of the department. He is an ex-president of the San Antonio Turn Verein and also of the Beethoven Maennerchor. He belongs to the Elks and to the Knights of Pythias fraternity. In such bodies he has held some of the highest offices. In politics he is a stalwart Republican and for fourteen years has been city treasurer, for four years school trustee and for about six years treasurer of the school board. He is likewise a member of the Business Men's Club and is greatly interested in business affairs. In fact all measures for public progress and improvement along intellectual, social, political and material lines awaken his interest and receive his co-operation. He is a man of distinct and forceful individuality and one who has wielded a wide and beneficial influence. He is now widely and favorably known throughout the city, his abilities well fitting him for leadership in political business and social life.

POMPEO COPPINI, a sculptor of San Antonio, was born in the town of Moglia in the province of Mantova, Lombardy, Italy, May 19, 1870. He was reared and educated, however, in Florence, to which city his parents removed when he was one year old. When sixteen years of age his ambition to become a sculptor was so strong that he ran away from college where he had been placed by his parents, who wished him to become a civil engineer. His parents thus realized that his love for art was such a great influence in his life that they consented that he be educated in that direction. In 1886, therefore, he entered the Academy of Fine Arts at Florence and became a pupil of Emilio Zocchi, while later he studied under Augusto Rivalta, one of the greatest sculptors of Italy. Coppini made the somewhat remarkable achievement of completing the eight years' course in three years. During his term in the academy he won the first prize each year, being graduated in 1889 after having won the money prize over pupils who had been in the institution for twelve years, this prize being the greatest honor a pupil can receive in the Academy of Fine Arts of Florence.

Signor Coppini then went to Rome and further perfected himself by studying the old masters. He resided in that city until called by his government to serve the usual required service in the Italian army. In 1893 he returned to Florence to study, gaining while there a splendid reputation among his brother artists and winning prizes in competition with works that are still remembered. He modeled a great many portrait busts of the most famous men of his country and Europe, including Giovanni Bovio, one of the great philosophers and statesmen of Italy; Senator Paolo Mantegazza, a noted scientist and writer; Professor En-





*Emilio Loffini*





rico Giglioli, director of the National Museum of Natural History; Dr. Prof. Aurelio Bianchi; Count Pullé; the great German historian Theodore Mommsen and many other prominent men who all admired the genius of this young sculptor.

But the opportunities, which Signor Coppini desired to bring him to prominence, were not coming fast enough in his own country, and his desire to accomplish the very most out of his artistic temperament was so great that he decided to come to America, selecting the United States as the most progressive and free country of the world.

In April, 1896, Coppini landed in New York. Not being able at that time to speak the English language, and wanting to learn the American ways, study the character of the people, their arts and history, instead of establishing a studio for himself he engaged to work as an assistant to some of the prominent American sculptors. His fine talent being soon recognized, he was commissioned to execute many important works of art. He modeled from life the busts of Hobson, Joseph Wheeler and many prominent men and women of society circles. He also helped to model the fountain in the Congressional Library Building at Washington.

In December, 1901, Signor Coppini came to Texas, being called to model the five well known figures which are a part of the famous Confederate monument on the capital grounds at Austin. Upon finishing this work he was so favorably impressed with the natural beauty and the delightful climate of Southwestern Texas, so similar in many respects to that of Italy, that he decided to remain here and make his permanent home in San Antonio, becoming the same year a naturalized American citizen. It should be said in this connection that Coppini became an enthusiastic American from choice and without reservation, preferring this to any other country and being an intense admirer of the American people.

It is therefore as a citizen of San Antonio that he has achieved his greatest success and reputation as a sculptor. He won in competition the modeling of the Rufus C. Burleson monument at Waco, which was unveiled June 7, 1905. He also executed the Confederate monument at Paris, Texas, which was also won in competition; he executed the bust of Dr. Ferdinand Herff, Sr., for the Carnegie Library of San Antonio, which bust was exhibited at the St. Louis World's Fair and attracted much attention as afterward it was requested by the Philadelphia Academy of Fine Arts for exhibition in Philadelphia. At St. Louis he also exhibited many other important works, which were greatly admired and established his reputation as one of the best American sculptors. Among his other works there was a large group: "The Victims of the Galveston Flood," a strong and realistic conception, full of love and sentiment, which certainly denoted a great power of the artist in portraying nature as well as souls and a masterly, classic and plastic ability. He also erected in Galveston a monument to General J. C. Root, commander of the Order of the W. O. W. which is surmounted by a colossal portrait statue. A similar monument for the Order of the W. O. W. was also erected in Memphis, Tenn.

## Terry Ranger Statue.

In a strong competition, where many noted American sculptors were represented, Mr. Coppini also won the erection of a colossal equestrian statue to ex-Governor Ross for Waco, and the same month, in May, 1905, in a similar competition, won the execution of an equestrian statue in memory of the Texas Terry's Ranger for Austin, Texas, which is the first equestrian statue erected in the state of Texas. It was dedicated in May, 1907, and is a work of art in which all Texas take pride, as it is in every aspect a most beautiful and inspiring piece of plastic art. This equestrian statue is fourteen feet high, cast in United States Standard bronze, and stands on a fifteen-foot pedestal of beautiful Texas gray granite, the die alone weighing eighty thousand pounds, in one solid piece.

Mr. Coppini has also won in competition the monument for ex-Senator J. H. Reagan for Palestine, Texas; the Falkenberg monument for Denver, Colorado; the Mahncke monument for the city of San Antonio, and executed a number of portraits, busts and bas-relievos of prominent leading men of Texas, which are all much prized as works of art.

The works enumerated in the foregoing, represent only a small percentage of his total accomplishments, which have been very large considering the fact that he is still a young man. He has all his life been a most indefatigable student and worker, never wasting any time. He had the advantage of being trained in Italy, the home of the highest productions of mediaeval and modern Arts, with world-famed sculptors as his preceptors, and he has shown himself a student worthy of their best teaching.

Mr. Coppini married in New Haven, Connecticut, Miss Lizzie Di-Barbieri, of that city, in February, 1898. His wife, an accomplished lady is a native of America but of Italian ancestry. She is not only the artist's most faithful companion, but has taken such a great interest in her husband's art and success that she has learned how to help him in his work.

CHARLES F. BEITEL, a retired stockman and pioneer now living in San Antonio, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, his natal day being January 2, 1835. His parents were Joseph and Elizabeth (Armbrust) Beitel. The father was born in Wuerttemberg, Prussia, in 1806, and on coming to America settled in Philadelphia. In 1838 he arrived in Texas with his family, traveling by the schooner the "Mason," to Galveston and thence to Houston by steamboat. At that time the latter place was an insignificant settlement, containing mostly slab houses. Mr. Beitel established a small bakery and grocery store, which he conducted until 1840, when the family removed to Bastrop on the Colorado river. There the Beitels and other settlers built a stockade on the bank of the river for protection from the Indians and one of their principal elements of equipment was an iron cannon which was fired to notify surrounding settlers to come to their aid whenever the Indians appeared in sight. On leaving Bastrop the family removed to Cedar Creek in Bastrop county, where they established a farm and made a start in the



cattle business. After about two years they came to Bexar county, settling at Austin Crossing on the Salado, about eight miles east of San Antonio, where they established a ranch which remained the Beitel home for a long number of years and in fact is still known as such. The father died early in 1887, while the mother attained a very advanced age and died at the home of her son Charles in San Antonio November 28, 1903. Her birth occurred in 1813 at Baden-Baden. Her name is perpetuated in the Elizabeth Beitel Memorial Lutheran church at the old Beitel home on the Salado, built on ground donated by Mrs. Beitel, while the material and construction were furnished by the remainder of the family.

Charles F. Beitel is one of the oldest pioneer residents of Texas. His memory compasses a more extended period in the personal recollection of frontier history than any other man now living in San Antonio,

#### Pioneer of 1838.

with perhaps one or two exceptions. Coming here with his parents in 1838, he lived here under the republican government and was through the subsequent forms of government in this state. His home, too, was always on the frontier as long as there was any frontier and he recalls many interesting and thrilling reminiscences of life in the early days of conflict with the Indians and contention and trials brought about by the hardships of pioneer life. His mind is a storehouse of historical events and of early impressions, and he has intimate knowledge of many well known characters, so that his reminiscences are of historic value. He well remembers Sam Houston as he appeared when he would sit on a log in front of the Beitel bakery in Houston and drink cider and eat ginger cake, in the meantime discussing the affairs of the Texas Republic with friends and neighbors. Mr. Beitel obtained his first experience in driving cattle when the family began farming at Cedar Creek and from that time until he retired from active life, with the exception of the period which he spent in the army, he was connected with the live-stock business.

After the family located on the Salado in Bexar county Charles F. Beitel made his way to Kerr county, establishing a ranch of his own at the mouth of Cherry Creek in 1857. Kerr county was the outpost of the frontier at that time and Mr. Beitel was much harassed by the Indians. Shortly before the war broke out he returned to the Salado and on February 20, 1862, he enlisted at San Antonio as a member of Company G, Twenty-eighth Cavalry, which later was designated as the Thirty-first Dismounted Cavalry, for they did not have sufficient equipment to use their horses.

Mr. Beitel was under command of Captain John H. Duncan and Colonel T. C. Hawpe. He was made third sergeant of his company and held that rank throughout the war, although he frequently acted as lieutenant. The regiment went first to Northwest Missouri to join the movement planned by the Confederacy to cross the Mississippi river and descend on St. Louis from the north, this being a part of the operations to bring about the capture of that city. This plan was abandoned, however, and the Thirty-first Dismounted Cavalry started south through

western Missouri. Their first fight was at Spring Creek, Kansas, the second at Newtonia, Missouri, the third at Shirley's Ford, and on December 8, 1862, they fought in the battle of Prairie Grove, Arkansas. The Thirty-first Dismounted Cavalry was known as a flying regiment, that is, a part of a flying brigade engaged largely in skirmishing and scouting. From Prairie Grove they proceeded southward to Louisiana, where they took part in the almost continuous fighting against Hood's expedition up the Red river, including the well known battles of Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, the skirmish at Harrisburg, Louisiana, on the Ouachita river, and the fight at Yellow Bayou.

When the war was over Mr. Beitel returned to his home on the Salado, where he continued in the stock ranching business until 1874. In 1887 he removed to San Antonio, where he has since made his home.

Two of his brothers, Frank and Rudolph Beitel, both now deceased, became prominent lumbermen and established the well known Beitel lumber business at San Antonio in 1873. This is now one of the largest establishments of its kind in Southwest Texas, Albert Beitel, the younger brother, being now at the head of the institution.

ALBERT STEVES, a lumberman of the firm of Ed Steves & Sons at San Antonio, is one of the representative business men who has wrought along modern lines of progress and has found in this city ample scope for the exercise of his industry, diligence and foresight—which are his dominant qualities. As a member of the firm he is thus connected with one of the oldest if not the oldest establishment of its kind in Texas, for the lumber house is certainly a notable and widely known commercial enterprise, intimately connected with the early development and growth of Texas. It bears the reputation of having been established and developed to its present proportions of magnitude on principles of strict, old-time commercial integrity and honor.

The business was started in San Antonio in 1866 by the late Edward (always known as Ed) Steves, who was born in 1829 in the City of Barmen, Prussia, and came to Texas when a young man in 1848. He settled in the German colony of New Braunfels in Comal county, and first engaged in farming on the Guadalupe river above New Braunfels, but later established a farm and stock ranch on Cypress Creek in Kerr county between the present towns of Comfort and Kerrville. This section of the state was a hotbed for Indian raids in the early days and the Steves family experienced the hardships, privations, dangers and difficulties of pioneer life. In 1857 Mr. Steves was married to Miss Johanna Kloepper, a native of Hanover, who is still living in San Antonio. It was on the Cypress Creek ranch that the three sons, Ed, Jr., Albert and Ernest, who afterward became members of the lumber firm, were born. It is a well remembered event of pioneer life in Southwestern Texas that Mr. Steves brought the first threshing machine to the state, it being landed by boat at the port of Indianola, consigned to Mr. Steves, early in 1861, just before the port was closed through the outbreak of the Civil war. Mr. Steves did all the threshing for the farmers for many miles around. During the war he belonged to the minute-men of Texas in the Indian Raids, this being a branch of the State Rangers for home protection and subject to call.





*Ed Steves*





In 1866 Mr. Steves came to San Antonio and established a lumberyard at the corner of Blum and Bonham streets back of the Menger

#### Early Lumber Business.

Hotel. Later he removed to Alamo plaza where the Grand Opera House is now located, and still later to Alamo street, where the great building of Joske's store now stands. In 1877, upon the completion of the Southern Pacific Railroad to San Antonio, Mr. Steves removed the lumberyard to the old Southern Pacific depot on Walnut street. In the spring of 1880, when the International & Great Northern Railroad was completed into San Antonio, the Steves lumber business was removed to the corner of Buena Vista and South Medina streets, near the International & Great Northern depot. This yard has ever since been maintained at that location, and in 1883, when the Southern Pacific Railroad was built west, a branch yard was established at the railroad crossing on East Commerce street, near where the new Southern Pacific passenger depot has since been built. Mr. Steves died April 20, 1890, and few deaths in San Antonio have been as deeply regretted, for he was a man of the finest qualities, both in business and in private life. He served as alderman of the city during the '70s and in every way was a most public spirited man, who did much to promote the growth of San Antonio, commercially and financially, during its struggling days in the early development of business life.

The lumber business which he established was at first conducted under the name of Ed Steves. In the fall of 1877 Albert Steves and Ed Steves, Jr., the two eldest sons, began working for their father, and in the following year Ernest Steves, the other son, also began working for the business. In 1882 the father retired from active participation in the business and the lumberyard was continued under the firm name of Ed Steves & Sons, by which it has been known ever since. Ed Steves, Jr., later retired from the firm, which is now composed of Albert and Ernest Steves, the latter of whom was in 1906 elected president of the Texas Lumber Men's Association.

Albert Steves, the senior member of the firm, was educated at St. Mary's College in San Antonio and in Washington and Lee University, Virginia. He was married in San Antonio to Miss Fannie Baetz, and they have four children: Albert, Estella, Walter and Edna. Albert Steves, the father, has throughout his entire business life been connected with the commercial interests of San Antonio as a lumber merchant. He is honored and respected by all, not only because of the success he has achieved, but also by reason of the straightforward methods he has ever followed. It is true that he entered upon a business already established but many a man of less resolute spirit would have utterly failed in enlarging its scope and in conducting it in keeping with modern business ideas. On the contrary he and his brother have carefully managed the enterprise and have shown that success is not a matter of genius as held by some, but is the outcome of clear judgment, experience and industry.

CAPTAIN JAMES MORTIMER VAN RIPER, now deceased, was distinguished for many years as one of the most noted criminal officers of Southwest Texas. Few men have ever done as much to suppress law-

lessness and crime and to promote civilization and order in this part of the state. His history forms a picturesque and interesting chapter in the annals of Texas and to him the people owe a debt of gratitude for what he did in their behalf.

Captain Van Riper was born at Waterloo, Seneca county, New York, October 14, 1843. When he was ten years of age his parents crossed the plains with their family to California, locating first at Stockton but soon afterward removing to Santa Barbara in the southern part of the state. There Captain Van Riper first entered business life, herding sheep for fifty cents per day. In 1858 the family left California and after a somewhat eventful trip overland in wagons reached San Antonio, Bexar county, Texas, and settled on a farm on the Dry Salado, seven miles northwest of San Antonio. There Captain Van Riper remained until 1861, when the Civil war was inaugurated and he joined the Confederate army as a member of Company C, Twenty-first Texas Cavalry, in which he made a splendid record as a valorous soldier, serving with distinction and with unflinching adherence to principles and patriotism throughout the entire war.

When hostilities had ceased he resumed farming and stock-raising at the Van Riper homestead in Bexar county, but from that time forward until his death he was best known as a criminal officer, suppressing crime and vice throughout Southwest Texas. His first service in that direction was as one of the minute-men, an organization that, although performing duties practically the same as the regular state rangers, was composed mostly of citizens who lived at home but gathered quickly together to fight the Indians in their periodical raids on the lonely and unprotected settlements. His service in this direction won him such a splendid reputation for bravery and efficiency that in the course of time he was solicited to enter official life and in 1876 he was appointed deputy sheriff of Bexar county under Sheriff Knox. Subsequently he served under sheriffs McCall, Stevens and Nat Lewis and for eight years he was chief deputy and the "mainstay" official for Sheriff John P. Campbell. For two years he was deputy United States marshal under Marshal Jackson and for a short time was river guard in the United States revenue service at Eagle Pass. Following this he entered the police department of San Antonio and was a patrolman and city detective for two years, while in 1901 he was made city marshal (chief of police) through appointment of Mayor Hicks, and continued in that position under Mayor Fred Terrell. He then left the office but after a retirement of two years he was, on the 1st of June, 1905, re-elected to this position under the Mayor Callaghan administration. On the 11th of December he qualified for the office but was destined to live only a few days, his death occurring on the 16th of December, 1905. This was a sad blow to his family and a distinct loss to the city, as it is uniformly conceded that Captain Van Riper was the best chief of police San Antonio ever had.

As before stated, Captain Van Riper's greatest fame comes from the excellent record he made as a criminal officer in Southwest Texas throughout the long and troublesome period extending from the close of the Civil war up to the early '80s, which period embraces the worst



of the Indian troubles and the most daring of the outrages committed by the thieves and desperadoes, together with the feuds and warfare which constituted a feature of the live-stock business. The southwest frontier of Texas in those days was the scene of many a bloody conflict that, from the standpoint of the law officer, required the utmost courage and skill to grapple with. As a result of his services in those days Captain Van Riper leaves as a heritage a name that is synonymous with bravery and intrepidity scarcely equalled in the history of frontier warfare. The old-time stockmen and citizens generally speak of him with fond affection and respect because of the prominent part he took in ridding the country of desperadoes and the lawless element, which felt in not the slightest degree the sacredness of life and property. The tales that his old-time friends and associates tell of his courage and unruffled coolness in the face of the most thrilling dangers form a series of stories of true frontier life that are fascinating in the extreme. He was oftentimes placed in positions where escape seemed scarcely possible but his ready adaptability and quick, alert mind, enabled him not only to save his own life but to capture many notorious criminals and to bring about in Southwest Texas a reign of law and order that has been the most important element in promoting civilization in this part of the country.

Captain Van Riper's wife, who survives him and to whom he was married in 1870, is Mrs. Kate (Jones) Van Riper, a native of Bexar county and a daughter of the late A. D. Jones, a prominent pioneer of this country who died in 1906. The Jones farm, seven miles north of San Antonio, is one of the best known places in the county. In the family were three children: Charles, Albert and Marie. The elder son was born on the Van Riper farm but was educated in the schools of San Antonio. For nearly twelve years he has been a police officer of this city and is now a member of the city detective force, and, like his father, has made an enviable record for skill and efficiency. He is married and has four children: Corinne Thelma, Garry Paschal, Guy Owen and James Mortimer Van Riper.

CAPTAIN WARREN D. DRUSE, chief deputy city assessor and ex-chief of police of San Antonio, was born at Waterloo in Monroe county, Illinois, the son of Harrison and Agnes E. (Cockshott) Druse, both of whom are now deceased. The father, who was originally from New York and located at Waterloo at an early day, died there in February, 1906. He was a prominent citizen of Monroe county and filled the office of county commissioner. His wife was of direct English ancestry, her people having come from Yorkshire to the new world.

Captain Druse was reared and educated in the place of his nativity and there received his business training. In 1883 he came to San Antonio and this city has since been his home. Soon after his arrival here he became connected with the police department as a special officer, continuing in that position until December, 1887, at which time he went into the sheriff's office, under Sheriff Nat Lewis, as deputy. He afterward acted as deputy sheriff for four years under Thomas P. McCall, and in the fall of 1892 he was appointed chief deputy district clerk under Henry Umscheid, who was elected to the office in that year. In the spring of 1893 Hon. George Paschal was elected mayor of San Antonio and in

March of that year he appointed Mr. Druse city marshal and chief of police. Captain Druse remained in this position during Mayor Paschal's administration and during the succeeding administration of Mayor Henry Elmendorf, thus acting for four years altogether as city marshal. Two years subsequent to his retirement from the office, when Mr. Hicks was elected mayor, Captain Druse was again appointed city marshal and served throughout that administration. In 1902 he was appointed chief deputy in the city assessor's office, which position he has since held. Throughout his entire life he has been in public service and is a trustworthy official, readily recognizing the duties that devolve upon him and performing all with a sense of conscientious obligation and with earnest effort for the public welfare.

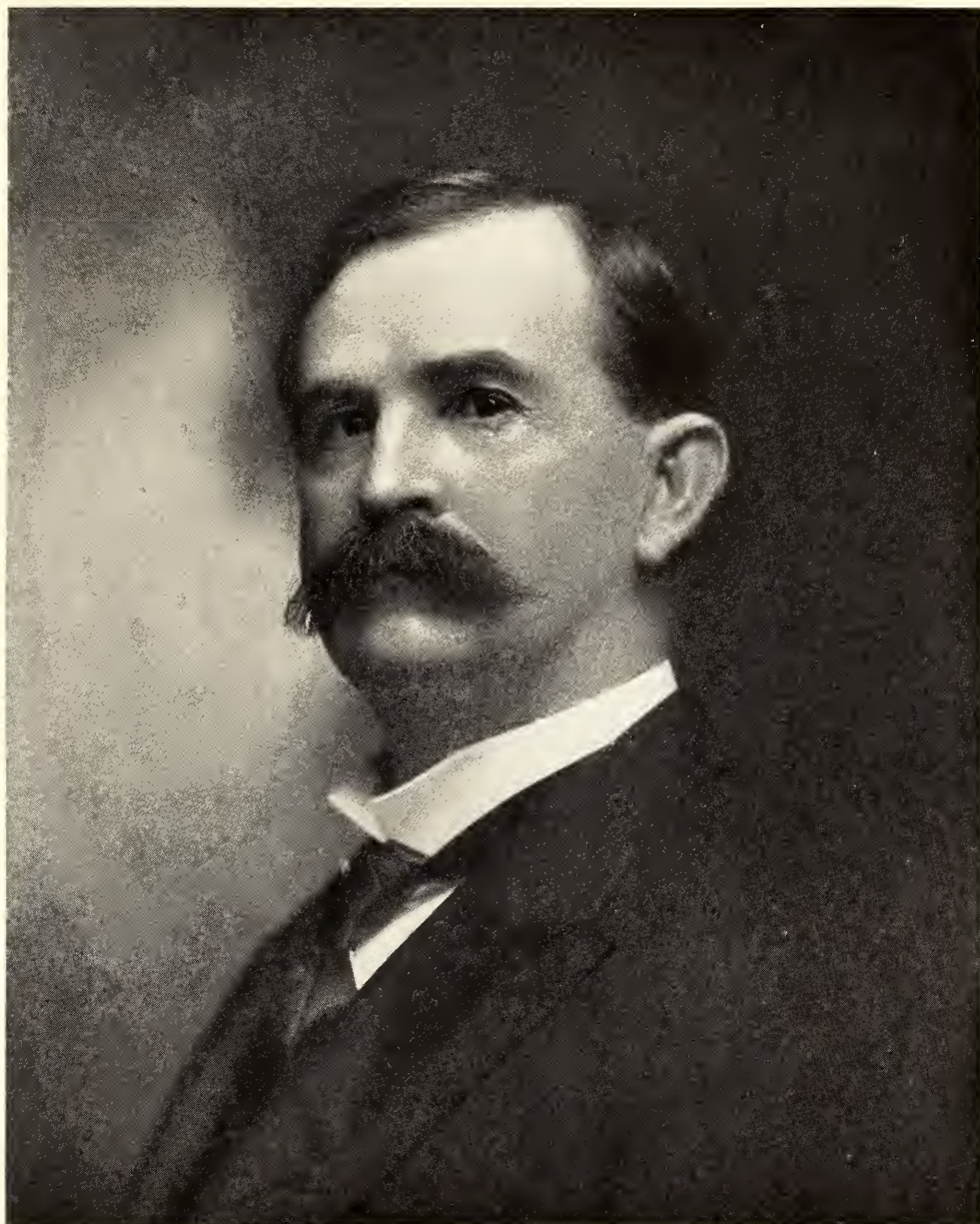
Mrs. Druse, to whom the Captain was married at Waterloo, Illinois, bore the maiden name of Emma Tolin and belonged to a well known family of Waterloo. They have one son, Claude Druse, who is now a student at Washington University in St. Louis.

OLIVER S. NEWELL, superintendent of the Pullman Company at San Antonio, Texas, is a native of central New York and was reared and educated in the vicinity of Utica. He is descended from the Scotch-Irish family of Newells in Massachusetts, founded in that state in colonial days, while another branch of the same family was established in Louisiana. After completing his education Mr. Newell came to the west and entered the service of the Pullman Company in an official capacity at St. Louis, where he remained for four years. He then resigned and came to Texas in 1876, here engaging in ranching in Kinney county. He remained in that business until 1888, when he again became connected with the Pullman Company, being appointed to the position of superintendent with headquarters at San Antonio. He has filled the position continuously since, his jurisdiction covering the interests of the company in southwestern Texas and northern Mexico.

During the many years of his residence in San Antonio Mr. Newell has become thoroughly identified with its best interests and its growth and development. He owns a beautiful and costly home, Newell Place, at the corner of Avenue A and Newell street. He also has valuable and extensive mining interests in Mexico, principally at Jimulco, in the state of Coahuila, and in the states of Durango, Zacatecas and Jalisco.

Mr. Newell was married to Miss Lola Stribling, a daughter of the late Judge Thomas H. Stribling, an old-time citizen of San Antonio and one of the most distinguished representatives of the legal profession here. To Mr. and Mrs. Newell were born a son and a daughter: George S., now a mining engineer; and Ruth. The wife and mother died in June, 1906, her death being deeply deplored by all who knew her. For many years Mr. Newell has been a prominent representative of the Republican party in Texas and although never a candidate for office himself he is one of the men who have always labored for the maintenance of the highest standard in connection with the work of the republican organization in this state. He is a broad-minded man, well versed on all the questions and issues of the day, political and otherwise, and manifests a public spirited devotion to the general good in an active, practical and helpful co-operation in many movements which have had direct bearing upon the welfare of the city.





*J. H. Miller*





JOHN H. AFFLECK, engaged in the real-estate business in San Antonio, was born at Natchez, Mississippi, in 1850, his parents being Thomas and Anna M. (Dunbar) Affleck. The father was born in Dumfries, Scotland, and on coming to America settled first in Philadelphia. Later he removal to Indiana, where he engaged in business for a few years and then came to Natchez, Mississippi. Here he established the only commercial nursery in the south at that time and also entered business life as a planter on an extensive scale. Realizing that the war was coming on and that the lower Mississippi river would be the hotbed of contention he decided to sell out his interest at Natchez and come to Texas. He arrived in the state in 1857, bought land in the old historic Washington county and in 1858 brought his family from Mississippi, taking up his abode at the new home which he had prepared. He had always been successful in business and continued so in Washington county as a planter. He also conducted a cotton gin and a grist mill and engaged in the manufacture of lumber. He made it his aim to attain the highest perfection possible in all that he undertook and he carried forward to successful completion these various interests. His grist mill was the only one in Texas for a number of years. During the war his saw-mill manufactured wheelbarrows, wagons and other implements from lumber for the Confederate army. One of his sons, I. D. Affleck, was a soldier of the southern army, serving throughout the war in Terry's Texas Rangers. The father died at his home in Washington county in 1869 and the mother passed away there in 1871. She was a descendant of the English branch of the Dunbar family which settled in Virginia and Maryland prior to the Revolution. The maternal grandfather of John H. Affleck was a colonel under Washington in the Continental army and it is on his mother's side that he is related to Jane Long, who is accredited with being the first white woman in Texas. She was the wife of the noted Colonel Long, the leader of the revolutionists, who, before the general Texas revolution of 1836, tried to wrest independence from Mexico. Colonel Long was captured and shot by the Mexican authorities in the city of Mexico because of his efforts to attain independence for Texas.

John H. Affleck was reared at the family home in Washington county but early in life decided that the environments of an agricultural community were too limiting, especially when the fascinating life of the great open cattle range of west Texas was before him. When still a youth he joined a cow camp and for many years was in the cattle business, making several trips over the great trails to the north before the days of the railroad. As early as 1870 he was out in New Mexico and Arizona. For about fifteen years he was in the cattle business on his own account, his ranch being in Uvalde county. In 1893 he located permanently in San Antonio and since that time has been mostly engaged in the land business, operating extensively in real estate in San Antonio and Southwestern Texas. He has built up a substantial real estate business in city and outside property since the beginning of the present great growth and development in Southwestern Texas, and in fact has materially assisted in advancing the interests of this section of the state.

Mr. Affleck was married to Miss Sophia E. Baylor, who is a daugh-

ter of the distinguished Confederate soldier, General John R. Baylor. They have four children: Mrs. Anna D. Taylor, Frances Baylor, Thomas and Ruth. The family is prominent socially and Mr. Affleck is recognized as a business man who while successfully controlling individual interests also manifests a public spirited devotion to the general good and gives active and loyal support to many movements and measures which have direct bearing upon the community and its welfare.

I. D. Affleck, brother of John H. Affleck, and a resident of San Antonio, is a noted historian. For many years past he has devoted all of his time to deep study and research into all of the varied phases of Texas history with the result that he is now considered an accurate authority on all historical matters pertaining to the Lone Star state. He has accumulated from his own pen a mass of valuable historical matter, both printed and in manuscript, that constitutes prized contributions to the history of this state. He has investigated and disentangled from obscure data and records many facts on topics that have heretofore baffled less erudite writers. His history of the missions is an authority on this interesting subject and his history of the flags under which Texas has been governed is a record as fascinating as a romance. His accounts of the early conflicts between the Texans and Mexicans, the invasions of Mexicans into Texas territory and the Indian history all show an expenditure of much time, painstaking labor and extended investigation.

CREED MATHIAS CLICK, a stockman and a real estate operator living in San Antonio, was born at Paris, Texas, in 1856, his parents being John D. and Mary (Wortham) Click. He comes of a family of historic prominence in Texas, different generations having lived under the four flags which have floated over this state, representing different national supremacy. His grandfather, Mathias Click, came from Bristol, Tennessee, to northern Texas in 1830 when it was a part of Mexican territory. He afterward returned to Tennessee and brought his family to this state in 1833. The father of our subject was born, probably in Arkansas, while the family were en route here in an ox wagon. Mathias Click and three of his sons were in the battle of San Jacinto which won Texan independence in 1836. John D. Click, who was a Confederate soldier, is still living, his home now being at Mill Creek, Indian Territory. He is better known as Davy Crockett Click, from the fact that for several years he owned a "lizard" or tree fork that had long been used by Davy Crockett in his camp outfit. This relic of the noted frontiersman was lost in a fire at Mr. Click's home in Paris, Texas, in 1876. Mrs. Click died during the period of the Civil war.

Creed Mathias Click was reared in his native city and in 1876, when twenty years of age, left Trinity University at Tehuacana, Limestone county, where he had been studying and went to the west as a buffalo hunter. Previous to this time, however, in 1874, he had gone to west Texas and remained with a company of rangers at their camp in Coleman county known as Mud Springs camp. He helped to fight the Indians from that camp in 1874 and again in 1875. On returning from the buffalo range in 1877 he bought a bunch of cattle and located them in Callahan county, but the water became scarce there and he drove his stock into Palo Pinto county, where he followed ranching for nine





Chas. Chick





years. He was one of the founders of the town of Mineral Wells in that county, a place which has since become famous as a health resort. He established the first postoffice there, was appointed the first postmaster and in other ways was connected with its public interests and development. Leaving Mineral Wells, he went to Gainesville, where he was postmaster for three years, from which position he was appointed to the railway mail service. In 1888 he was crippled in a wreck on the road and then took a position as bookkeeper and cashier for the Tennessee store at Gainesville, where he remained for two years. In December, 1890, during the administration of Governor Hogg, he was appointed to the position of patenting clerk in the general land office at Austin. Resigning he went to Abilene, Texas, where he represented the Security Mortgage & Trust Company, a Dallas financial institution, for which he loaned money. Later he became a cotton buyer at Abilene and exported the first bale of cotton from Abilene to Liverpool. On account of his daughter's delicate health he took his family to Boise, Idaho, and lived there for four years, after which he returned to Abilene, where he remained for a year. He next went to the Creek Nation in the Indian Territory and engaged in the cattle business, his headquarters being at Broken Arrow. In December, 1905, he bought a fine ranch in Bandera county, Texas, established a home and removed his family thither. While maintaining his home in Bandera county he makes his business headquarters in San Antonio, his office being at No. 133½ Soledad street, from which point he conducts a general land and live stock business.

Mr. Click was married, in Palo Pinto county, in 1879, to Miss Sarah S. Taylor, a daughter of Dr. Sylvester S. Taylor, a well known citizen of that section of the state. They have eight children: Mrs. Sue Ina Querry; Creed Mathias, William B., Val. W., Zachary T., Mary Eleanor, Norma Beatrice and Jack Julian Jerome Click. There is also one grandson, William Creed Querry.

The history of Mr. Click, if given in detail, would present a correct and interesting picture of the frontier experiences of Texas, for he was upon the open plains when there were large herds of buffalo in this country. He has had, too, close connection with business interests in various parts of the state and his labors have been effective factors in advancing general improvement and progress. In his own business career he has displayed energy, keen foresight and unfaltering perseverance—qualities which have resulted in winning him a gratifying measure of success.

CAPTAIN HERMAN F. F. KARBER. Among the citizens of German birth who have been closely identified with the interests of San Antonio to the benefit of the city as well as the south, is numbered Captain Herman F. F. Karber. Born in Prussia he came to the United States in 1858, being a seaman and sailing out of New York city for several years. He in early manhood enlisted for volunteer service in the Civil war, becoming early in 1862 a private of the Fourteenth New York Cavalry. During the period of hostilities he distinguished himself as a brave and efficient soldier, winning successive promotions to the rank of second lieutenant, lieutenant and captain. With his regiment he did active service in Louisiana, Alabama, Florida and Texas, participating in many skirmishes and battles, including the engagements at Fort Pickens, Don-

aldsonville, Mount Pleasant, and other battles fought during the Banks' expedition up the Red River, the siege and capture of Fort Morgan (Mobile) and others. In Louisiana he was under the command of Brigadier-General Edmund J. Davis, who later became the reconstruction governor of Texas.

After hostilities had ceased Captain Karber came to Texas with his regiment in command of General Wesley Merritt, whose forces had been assigned to duty in this state with headquarters at San Antonio, the Department of Texas at that time being part of the command of General Phil Sheridan. With this organization Captain Karber arrived in San Antonio, August 2, 1865. His regiment, the Fourteenth New York, had in the meantime been consolidated with the Eighteenth New York and was known by the latter name. Captain Karber engaged in frontier service against the Indians of Texas and was mustered out at Victoria on the 31st of May, 1866.

Locating in this city he has since retained his residence here and for many years was a brewer, being one of the pioneers in this industry, which is an important source of the city's revenue. For several years past he has been connected with the Lone Star Brewing Company, Anheuser-Busch and the San Antonio Brewing Association (the City Brewery) as general business agent and collector, in which connection he commands a large trade.

Captain Karber was married in San Antonio to Ida Vogt. He was one of the organizers and first members of the Beethoven Maennerchor, of San Antonio, a famous singing society, and for a number of years has been and is yet widely known as a singer, who has been greatly interested in musical events of the city and is a prominent factor in musical circles. For years he has acted as president of the Beethoven Society.

Captain Karber has always been prominent in connection with civic and military affairs since taking up his abode in Texas. In the fall of 1872 he was elected chief marshal of San Antonio and served in that capacity during the administration of F. Giraud, mayor-elect. Subsequent to this time he was appointed chief of the fire department, occupying that position for some time. Formerly he was appointed by Governor Edmund J. Davis colonel of the Fifth Texas Militia, which organization was later disbanded; then by Governor Coke he was appointed captain in command of the Alamo Rifles, a famous military organization of those days and known far and wide as a crack organization. On the occasion of public celebrations, parades or any military feature of the city Captain Karber is always called upon to head the procession, being a man of typical military appearance and bearing. For many years he has been each year chosen chief marshal of the parades of the annual flower carnival of San Antonio. His residence in this city covers forty-two years and his acquaintance embraces all of the prominent and representative citizens here, while many of the leading men of San Antonio and of Texas are numbered among his staunch friends.

ROBERT W. STAYTON. Connected with a profession which has long been regarded as conserving the best interests of people at large, Robert W. Stayton has gained a distinctively representative clientage as a practitioner of law at the San Antonio bar. He was born at Pleasanton,



Atascosa county, Texas, in 1859, his parents being Hon. John W. and Jennie (Weldon) Stayton. His father, who was chief justice of the supreme court of Texas at the time of his death, July 5, 1894, was one of the distinguished citizens of Texas, and the following sketch of his life is taken mostly from the resolutions adopted by the State Bar Association at the time of his demise, embodying a report expressing the sorrow of the association for the death of the chief justice and an estimate of his character and services prepared by a committee of lawyers of the state.

"Judge Stayton came unheralded from a quiet country town, called to the supreme bench of the state. It was soon made manifest that he was a lawyer in deed and in truth. Day by day and year by year he grew and strengthened in the esteem and in the affection of the bar and the people, and when he died all men knew that his exalted position had never been more worthily filled, that never had the ermine fallen on one more fit to wear it and who would more nobly sustain that lofty standard of judicial ability and integrity which has for nearly fifty years characterized the supreme court of Texas. He essayed no new departure from the staid paths of the law for the sake of novelty but he hesitated not when truth and dignity led, to often go where the way had not been made plain, nor to place the lights of judicial learning and legal science where they had not been placed before, and whatever position he assumed he maintained on principle and with a wealth of authority and power of logic, which at once defied attack and baffled criticism. Behind the lawyer and judge was, if possible, the more admirable man, calm, self-possessed, forcible, dignified, yet never austere, with an integrity so lofty and a personal and official purity so spotless, that truth could not and malice dared not assail him. The same courage, ability and persistency that lifted him from obscurity and poverty to exalted position marked his whole career, and in every field of endeavor he was the same brave, earnest, honorable man. He was a man utterly without guile."

John William Stayton was a native of Washington county, Kentucky, born December 24, 1831. He was only five years of age when he lost his father, and afterward removed with his mother to Paducah, Kentucky, where he died in 1844. Thus at the age of thirteen years he was left an orphan, and for four years after his mother's death he resided with his grandfather on a Kentucky farm. During this time he eagerly perused every available book and newspaper, gathering treasures of knowledge from every source. At the age of seventeen years he was a well informed youth, moderately well grounded in the fundamental principles of a general common-school education. He then decided to prepare for the bar, despite his poor circumstances, and as a means to this end he engaged himself to a blacksmith and worked at that trade for four years, the masculine exercise giving him a strong physique and stability of constitution. By strict economy he accumulated sufficient means to continue his studies, and at the age of twenty-one years became assistant teacher in a large country school, still pursuing with unquenchable ardor his studious labor in higher mathematics and in ancient languages. In the meantime he had begun the study of law under the written direction of his uncle, Judge Henry Pirtle, of Louisville, Kentucky, and in 1855 he

entered the University of Louisville as a law student and was graduated therefrom with distinction in 1856. A month later he was married to Miss Jennie Weldon, who survives him, and who throughout his life with a wealth of sympathy and kind encouragement aided him in every undertaking and stimulated him in every effort.

In November, 1856, Judge Stayton removed with his young wife to LaGrange, Texas, on the Colorado river, but he did not have good health there and went to Atascosa county, which was then practically a wilderness. It was shortly after the organization of the county in 1856 that he fixed his residence at Pleasanton, the county seat, where, with his brother-in-law, V. Weldon, he established a blacksmith shop, and in connection with work at the trade entered upon a law practice. In 1858 he was elected district attorney and re-elected in 1860, filling the position but four years. In the fall of 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, going out as a private in Captain Lewis Maverick's Company. Shortly afterward, however, he was commissioned to raise a troop of cavalry, which he did, serving throughout the remainder of the war as its commander. His troop was mostly in detached service either in Texas or in Louisiana and as scouts rendered valuable and efficient aid to the cause. In 1865 Judge Stayton returned from the war and removed his little family to Clinton, Dewitt county, where he resumed the profession of teaching until the courts of the country should be reorganized and the way open to practice law, which did not take place, however, until twelve months later. In 1866 he formed a law partnership with Samuel C. Lackey, at that time the leading attorney of Dewitt county, and they opened an office in the old town of Clinton, then the county seat. It was not long before Captain Stayton was recognized throughout western Texas in more than a dozen counties, in which he practiced as one of the foremost lawyers of the bar.

In 1871 the firm of Lackey & Stayton was reinforced by association with Major A. H. Phillips, of Victoria, under the firm name of Phillips, Lackey & Stayton, and immediately thereafter Mr. Stayton removed with his family to the charming town of Victoria, which from that time forward was always considered by the Staytons as their home. In 1878 the firm of Phillips, Lackey & Stayton was dissolved by the retirement of Major Phillips from the active practice of his profession and the old style of Lackey & Stayton was then used until March, 1880, when R. J. Kleberg and Robert W. Stayton, son of Judge Stayton, were added to the business partnership and the firm name of Staytons, Lackey & Kleberg was assumed. This firm did as large a business as any in the southwest, their practice extending from San Antonio to the gulf and Rio Grande. Judge Stayton's practice not only brought him fame but friends and prosperity—the rewards of his unrelenting industry and his fine personal qualities and his broad knowledge of the law.

In 1881, greatly to his surprise, he received a telegram from the governor tendering him an appointment as associate judge of the supreme bench of Texas to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Chief Justice Moore and the promotion of Judge Gould to that position. Mr. Stayton accepted, and in 1882 the Democratic party selected him as a candidate for associate judge of the supreme court, with Hon. Asa H. Willie for



chief justice and Hon. Charles S. West for the other associate. This strong ticket was elected by an immense majority. He served as associate justice until the death of Chief Justice Willie, when he was appointed by Governor Ross to fill the vacancy. In 1888 he was elected by the people to the chief justiceship and sat upon the bench, administering justice with an impartial mind and heart until called to appear before a higher tribunal.

As a lawyer Judge Stayton was eminently a case winner. He first satisfied himself as to the justice of his cause and then by toil and industry collected his evidence to bring out the salient points on which the contest turned. Next he prepared the legal authorities so as to have them at his immediate command for the enlightenment of the court and the instruction of the jury. He was not content to study and master his own side of the case; he investigated that of his adversary with no less diligence and skill. No matter what turn the evidence might take he was prepared for the emergency and was never surprised or disconcerted.

From the first case in which he wrote the opinion of the court—that of McCrary & Barlow versus Gaines, 55 Texas,—down to the last case,—Winston versus Masterson—through thirty-four volumes of reports his opinions showed the wealth of a clear and original mind, thoroughly imbued with legal learning and permeated with an intense love of justice. His opinions are easily understood and easily digested. During his thirteen years on the bench he delivered more than one thousand written and reported opinions beside as many or more reports that were oral and unreported. Very few of them have ever been overruled and most of them stand out like landmarks in the jurisprudence of Texas, for the guidance of a profession in this and coming generations. No consideration of friendship, popularity, personal advantage nor any ulterior purpose could swerve him a hair's breadth from the line marked out by the plummet and his absolute sense of justice.

Robert W. Stayton, son of Judge Stayton, acquired most of his preliminary education in Victoria, in which city he was reared. He completed his preparation for the bar by pursuing the course at the University of Virginia, at Charlotte, and was admitted to practice in Texas, at Cuero, Dewitt county, March 4, 1880. He then entered into partnership with his father as mentioned in the foregoing account and lived at Victoria, practicing law, from March, 1880, until October, 1888. He then located at Corpus Christi, where he engaged in active practice until October, 1893, when he located in San Antonio, becoming a law partner of Judge J. H. McLeary. Here he has since made his home and he is now a member of the firm of Stayton & Berry. He also maintains a law office and practices at Corpus Christi, where he is a member of the legal firm of McCampbells & Stayton. He has a large general practice, extending over southern and western Texas and in addition to making somewhat of a specialty of land litigation he has for the past sixteen years been a local attorney in San Antonio for the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway.

In 1881 occurred the marriage of Robert W. Stayton and Miss Annie Vineyard, and their family embraces the following: John W. Stayton, R. W. Stayton, Jr., George K. Stayton and Annie Louise Stayton.

In 1892 Mr. Stayton, who has long figured prominently in political circles, was presidential elector from the eleventh congressional district of Texas. His opinion has more than once been a decisive one upon matters having direct effect upon the welfare of the state. For a number of years he has been prominently connected with the Texas State Militia, served as captain of the Corpus Christi Light Guards, and later became judge advocate with the rank of major and now holds the position as assistant adjutant general with rank of lieutenant colonel. He is also a Knight Templar Mason and a Mystic Shriner and is popular in these various organizations. Nature and culture have vied in making him an interesting and entertaining gentleman whose circle of friends in Texas is a wide one.

SIGMUND S. BURG, M. D., city physician of San Antonio, is a native of Austria and a son of Samuel and Esther F. (Friedman) Burg. The father, also a native of Austria, came to the United States in 1880, settling in San Antonio, where he engaged in business as a tailor. He died in this city in 1894 and is still survived by his wife, who was born in Austria and yet makes her home in this city.

Dr. Burg acquired a good literary education in his native country and served in the Austrian army. His medical training was received under unusually favorable auspices and advantages in the city of Vienna, which is perhaps the seat of highest learning in the medical and surgical science in the world. He was graduated in 1887 from the medical department of the University of Vienna, having had during his student days the advantage of access to the clinics of the Allgemeine Krankenhaus and the other hospitals of that city. Dr. Burg displayed such ability and skill in his studies and investigations and received such high averages and testimonials from his professors in the university that in 1887 he was appointed assistant surgeon in the Imperial Hospital Wieden of Vienna, which position he filled until 1889.

In that year Dr. Burg came to San Antonio, the home of his father, and has since been accounted one of the most distinguished and successful physicians of this city. He has made a specialty of gynecological and general surgery and practices medicine as well. He is connected with the Physicians and Surgeons Hospital of San Antonio, a comparatively new and thoroughly modern institution, of which he is a stockholder and one of the organizers. In 1903 he was appointed city physician by Mayor John P. Campbell and his satisfactory service led to his re-appointment by Mayor Bryan Callaghan in June, 1905. He belongs to the County, State and American medical associations.

Dr. Burg's wife, to whom he was married in Vienna, is Antonia (Scharfmesser) Burg, who is of English birth but of German ancestry. During their residence in this city the doctor and his wife have been received into the best society circles. He has, however, little leisure for interests outside of his profession, which is constantly making greater and greater demands upon his time and energies as his superior skill and ability become recognized. His success came soon because his equipment was unusually good and he possesses all of the indispensable elements of the capable physician, his broad scientific knowledge being





*J. L. Bragg*





supplemented by a spirit of humanitarianism without which the most learned can never expect to achieve the highest measure of success.

GEORGE F. STUEMKE, who has figured prominently in official circles in San Antonio and is equally well known in business circles, was born in this city, May 6, 1859, his parents being August C. and Magdalena (Insellman) Stuemke. His father was born at Anklam, in the province of Pomerania, in northern Prussia, or "Swedish Pomerania," as it is sometimes called, being the home of one of the old and aristocratic families of that province, bordering on the Baltic sea. In 1845 he came to Texas, having as a traveling companion Herr Klappenbach, the burgo-master of Anklam, and they located in San Antonio. August C. Stuemke was then only eighteen years of age. He became one of the prominent pioneer settlers of Texas and in the course of years a successful business man of large affairs, being at one time one of the wealthiest residents of San Antonio. In the days of his early manhood he was a noted traveler and not long after his arrival here he made an overland trip to Mazatlan in Sinaloa on the western coast of Mexico, a trip that was filled with most thrilling adventures. From Mazatlan he proceeded to California prior to the days of the discovery of gold and its attendant excitement and from California he continued on to Honolulu, afterward returning to the Golden state. He thence made a trip to Central America, visiting Honduras and continued his journey to Panama, after which he returned to San Antonio in 1848.

#### Pioneer Lumber Business.

August C. Stuemke established the first lumberyard in San Antonio, his place of business adjoining his home on North Flores street near Houston street within a block of where the old First Presbyterian church now stands. It was in the lumber industry that Mr. Stuemke acquired most of his fortune and for years he was the largest lumber manufacturer and dealer in the state, his principal lumber mill being located at Bastrop, the settlers for many miles around hauling logs long distances to that mill. This was one of the few sources at which the settlers had to make a living in those days. Mr. Stuemke became a large contractor in lumber before, during and after the war and in the course of years accumulated extensive business interests. Aside from his business affairs he was thoroughly associated with the pioneer life of the early days and prior to the Civil war was one of the United States Rangers under authority of the United States military forces, and a special service was organized for protection against the Indians. Subsequently he became a Texas State Ranger, being for some years a member of this noted body which did such valiant service in protecting the settlers from the Indians and desperadoes. Mr. Stuemke was also one of the original volunteer firemen, belonging to Volunteer Fire Company No. 1. In many other ways he was identified with the life and interests of San Antonio and Southwestern Texas and was a most valuable citizen in every respect. He died here in the year 1883.

Mrs. Magdalena Stuemke was born in Denmark and was married in San Antonio. Since the death of her first husband she has become the wife of Captain Dan Bonnett, who was formerly city marshal of San

Antonio and sheriff of Bexar county, while more recently he served as postmaster at Del Rio, Texas, where he now makes his home. Captain Bonnett is one of the noted officers and distinguished representatives of western Texas from its pioneer days.

George F. Stuemke was reared in San Antonio, his native city, and received exceptionally valuable educational advantages. After acquiring his preliminary knowledge in the schools of San Antonio he was sent to Europe to complete his education and in his father's own home, the city of Anklam, he spent nearly six years as a university student. The city of Anklam has for a great many years been a noted seat of learning in northern Prussia, and at the college there Mr. Stuemke was associated with students from families high in official life in Germany and in the nobility. He graduated in the spring of 1876, having achieved special distinction as a linguist, and is considered a master of modern languages. In the fall of that year he returned to San Antonio and accepted a clerkship in a grocery store, while later he became a clerk for W. W. Gamble & Company, owners of the largest stationery house in the city at that time. He afterward went west on what was to be the most interesting period of his life. He went as a clerk for F. W. Young, a post trader at the United States military posts in western Texas. His first service in this connection was at Mr. Young's trading post at Fort Stockton, Texas, in 1878. Beginning as a clerk he finally became a post trader himself as a partner of Mr. Young and was identified with that business in western Texas altogether for ten years, or until 1889. It was while at Fort Stockton and vicinity that he had the most thrilling experiences of his life in encounters with Indians and desperate white characters of those days. He was a witness of many a scene of scalping, murder and bloodshed that seem almost incredible in this late period in the history of the state, were they not founded on actual occurrences by eye witnesses of undeniable veracity.

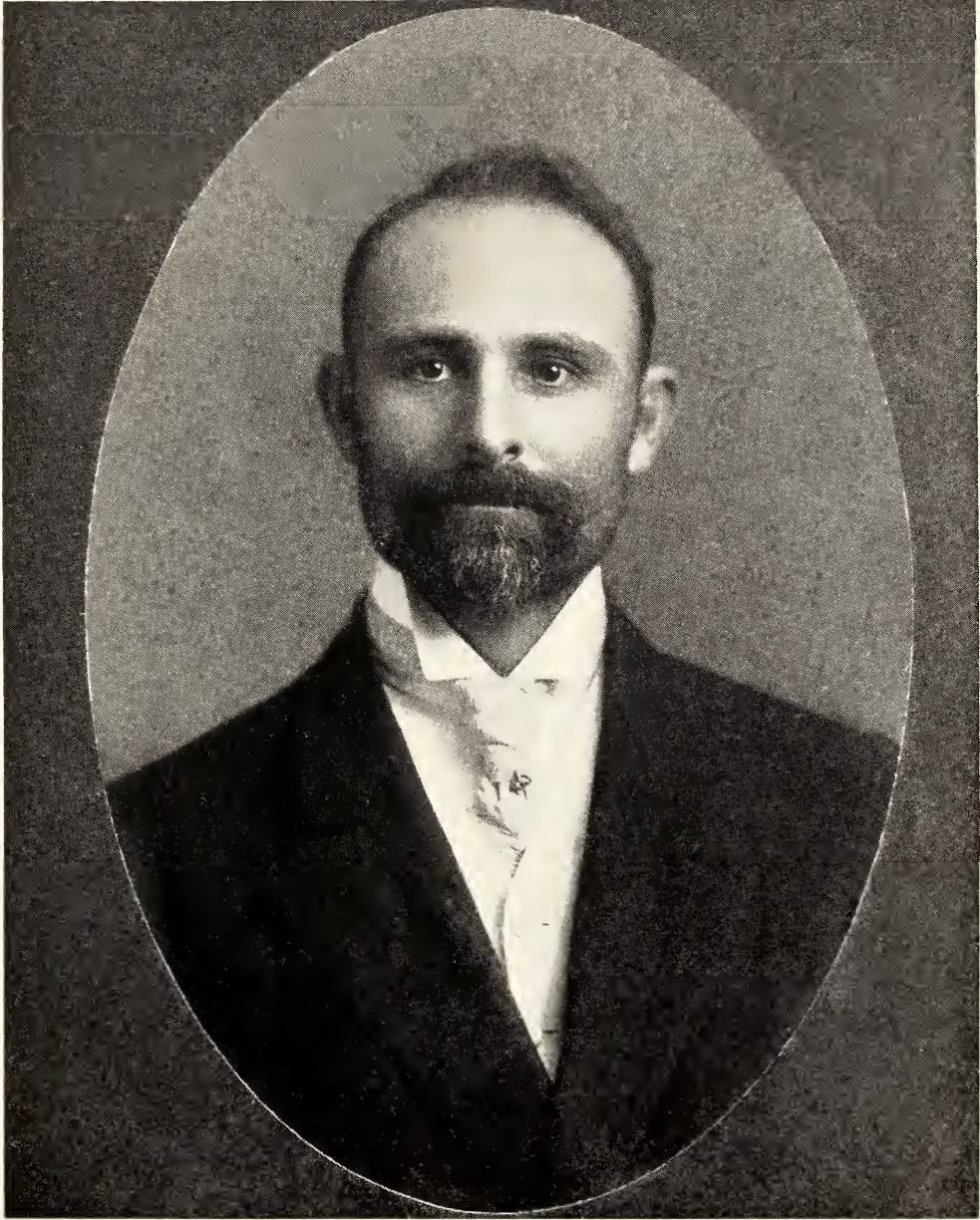
Mr. Stuemke returned to San Antonio in 1889 and has held some responsible positions in official life here. He was deputy county tax collector under Jose Cassiano, under the Mayor Hicks administration, in which he was elected by the city council as city assessor, and during the administration of Mayor John P. Campbell he was elected by the city council as city clerk of San Antonio, in which position he served continuously for a little more than two years, in 1903 and 1904, making a splendid record as a city official.

Mr. Stuemke has important land and real estate interests in San Antonio and Bexar county. Most of his time is occupied with the supervision of his real estate interests and he maintains an office in the Kampmann building.

Mr. Stuemke was married in the city to an accomplished young woman, Mrs. Hermine Tesch-Fletcher, who was born in Wisconsin. He is a prominent member of the Elks of San Antonio and is socially highly esteemed, while in real estate and official circles his position is one of prominence.

W. CARLTON FARMER, M. D., who in the practice of his profession has made a specialty of tuberculosis and is the founder of the San Antonio Tent Colony, was born at Bloomington, Indiana, in 1866. When he was





*W. Carlton Farmer M.D.*











ten years of age he accompanied his parents on their removal to Texas and was largely reared and educated in Lamar county. He acquired a good common school education and took up the study of medicine in the Hospital Medical College at Louisville, where he was graduated with the class of 1891. He practiced for a time in Bowling Green, Kentucky, and in 1893 located at Paris, Texas, the county seat of Lamar county and an important commercial center of the northern part of the state. There he practiced successfully for twelve years, making a splendid record as a physician and a citizen and enjoying the friendship as well as the patronage of the best people of that section of the state.

In the meantime Dr. Farmer had been doing considerable post-graduate work in order to become better qualified for the onerous and responsible duties of his profession. He had been a student in the Post-Graduate School of Medicine and the Polyclinic in New York city, at Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, and for six months carried on his investigations and study in the leading universities and under the most eminent specialists of Europe at London, Paris and Berlin. Most of his post-graduate work was in connection with diseases of the lungs, for he had determined to become a specialist on tuberculosis. About 1900 he began devoting his entire time to the treatment of that disease and on the 1st of January, 1906, he established in San Antonio what has already become famous as the San Antonio Tent Colony, an institution for the treatment and cure of consumption. Dr. Farmer selected this city as the seat of his sanitarium after thoroughly investigating and analyzing the merits of other localities throughout the west. He found that this city possessed by far the best advantages in climate and in other ways. It has been thoroughly demonstrated during the past few years that tuberculosis is a curable disease and scientific men have been endeavoring to find those means by which they may attain this end most quickly and most certainly. It has been found that tuberculosis requires an equable climate, pure air and wholesome food, that outdoor life is absolutely essential to checking the ravages of disease and that the best tonic is sunshine.

#### Tent Colony.

The San Antonio Tent Colony, for diseases of the lungs and throat, is located five miles northeast of San Antonio, on beautiful Alamo Heights, two hundred feet above this quaint old historic city, and nearly one thousand feet above the sea, and occupying the highest eminence of this beautiful suburb. There is a large administration building splendidly equipped in all particulars, in addition to which there are many sanitary tent cottages which give the superior advantages of the open air day and night. These tent cottages have curtains on three sides and the climate of San Antonio is such that the curtains are left up most of the time day and night. The tents are comfortably furnished with due regard to the patients' needs and all care possible is paid to thorough cleanliness and sanitation. The treatment room is thoroughly equipped with apparatus for the scientific treatment of all diseases of the lungs and throat, including consumption, bronchitis, catarrh, asthma, tubercular laryngitis, tonsillitis and all other affections of the air passages. Careful study is made

of each individual case and the necessary treatment prescribed therefor. The institution has already secured a large patronage and the work being done is of a most excellent character, for Dr. Farmer, by reason of his wide study and investigation and his ready adaptability, is well qualified for the work that he has undertaken, being regarded by the public and the profession as one of the best known authorities on tubercular diseases in the southwest.

Dr. Farmer was married at Paris, Texas, to Miss Anna L. Watts, and he has a little daughter, Katharine.

FRANK R. NEWTON, filling the position of county clerk of Bexar county, resides in San Antonio, his native city. His parents were Captain Frank McCarty and Clorinda (Sibert) Newton. The father, Captain Newton, who died at his home at No. 632 North Flores street, April 1, 1902, was one of San Antonio's oldest and most prominent residents. He was born March 11, 1827, at Dwight Mission, in Osage, Indian nation, which now forms the southwest part of the state of Missouri. His father was the Rev. Samuel Newton, of New Haven, Connecticut, and his mother in her maidenhood was Mary McCarty, of Dover, New Jersey. He was also closely connected with the Trowbridge and Dana families of New York and the Richard and Hogelan families of New Jersey. Rev. Samuel Newton was a college-bred man, a minister of ability and culture, and he gave to his son, Frank McCarty Newton, liberal educational privileges. In early pioneer days Rev. Newton came to the west as a missionary to the Osage Indians, and thus it was that his son, Captain Newton, was born in the old Osage nation. Before reaching the age of thirteen the latter had sufficiently mastered the Cherokee Indian language to assist in translating tracts and selections from the Bible and printing them in the Cherokee tongue on a small old-fashioned printing press that his father had brought from the east, with considerable difficulty and expense, the Cherokee being the only language among the American Indians that has printer characters.

In 1840 the Newton family removed to Cane Hill, Washington county, Arkansas, where Frank M. Newton attended school in a little, old-fashioned log schoolhouse on the edge of the prairie. Early in 1847 he took charge of a wagon train, carrying apples from Arkansas to Texas. Coming toward San Antonio, at the Austin road crossing, he met F. Guilbeau, a prominent merchant of San Antonio, who bought Mr. Newton's apples at a dollar a dozen, delivered in San Antonio, and on this mission he made his way to the place which was to be his future home, for after arriving here he decided that he wished to remain permanently. Accordingly he returned to Arkansas, and induced the others of the family to accompany him to San Antonio, which they did, making the trip in wagons and arriving on the 20th of November, 1848. They finally secured an old adobe dwelling back of where Joske's store now stands on Commerce street.

In 1849 Rev. Samuel Newton and his son Frank joined a party of New Yorkers and went to the California gold-fields, where the father and son turned their attention to the lumber business. They were not pleased with the new location, however, and soon returned to San Antonio by way of the Isthmus of Panama and New Orleans. Soon afterward



they built a woolen mill on Salado creek but the building was partially washed away before the factory was put in operation. The remaining part, however, was used as a mill for many years thereafter.

Frank McCarty Newton was married at Port Lavaca, Texas, April 29, 1860, to Miss Clorinda Sibert, of Shenandoah county, Virginia, who still survives him. Returning to San Antonio he and his wife began housekeeping in a cottage at the corner of Salinas and Flores streets. A short time later, however, he purchased the homestead at 632 North Flores street, which remained his place of residence until his death. At the outbreak of the Civil war he was commissioned a captain in the commissary department of the Confederate army, department of Texas, with headquarters at San Antonio in the well known building that is now Mahncke Hotel, at the corner of Houston and St. Mary streets. In 1863 his headquarters were changed to Hempstead, Texas, near the Brazos, in order that he might be in closer touch with the forces, and he remained in charge of the commissary department there until the close of the war.

After the war Captain Newton opened a large grocery store in San Antonio in partnership with Thomas Johnson and later, when Mr. Johnson retired, the firm of Frank Newton & Brother opened a business at the corner of Soledad and Veramendi streets opposite the old post-office, where he remained in business for several years. In 1877 he was appointed county tax collector to fill a vacancy, and was elected by popular suffrage to that office in 1878, and again in 1880. Following this he re-entered business life for a time but afterward again entered political office as public weigher, which position he filled under the administration of Mayors Paschal, Elmendorf and Callaghan. In 1898 he was elected county clerk of Bexar county, was re-elected in 1900, and died while in that office.

Captain Newton was a charter member of the First Presbyterian church at San Antonio, of which he served as elder from 1866 until his death. He was also a member and Master Mason in 1851, took all the degrees up to and including that of Knight Templar, and was prelate of the San Antonio commandery for twenty years. A gentleman of the most exemplary character, he was honest and upright in all his dealings with his fellow men, kind and charitable, never turning a deaf ear to the supplications of the poor. On the contrary he was ever prompt to help in any benevolent cause and was a man of most generous spirit. Beside his widow there are ten children surviving, namely: Mrs. T. O. Murphy, Mrs. A. M. Patterson, Mrs. W. S. Whitworth, Mrs. L. F. Price, Mrs. C. H. Jackson, Mrs. Bessie Springall, H. Lee Newton, Frank R., Joe S. and Charles M. Newton.

Frank R. Newton, reared in his native state, began his education at the usual age and passed through successive grades until he had completed the high school course. He learned the printer's trade in San Antonio, and the money earned in following that trade enabled him to pursue a law course in the University of Texas, from which he was graduated with the class of 1897. He then engaged in the practice of law in San Antonio, and on the 1st of April, 1902, he was appointed county clerk to succeed his father, who died on that date. He filled the

office so acceptably to the people and made such a good record that he decided to become a candidate for the office of county clerk at the regular November election of 1902, and was elected. He was re-elected in 1904, again became a candidate in June, 1906, and was re-elected in November, 1906. He has made a very popular and efficient officer, his record reflecting credit upon a family name which has long been an honored one in San Antonio.

Mr. Newton was married at Brenham, Texas, to Miss Carrie Boyle, of that place, and they have three children, Eveline, Francis and Lawrence. In manner Mr. Newton is free from ostentation and display but his intrinsic worth is recognized and his friendship is most prized by those who know him best, showing that his character will bear the scrutiny of closest acquaintance.

CAPTAIN CHARLES L. NEVILL, late clerk of the district court at San Antonio, was for many years a distinguished and notable factor in the history of San Antonio. Brave and fearless in times of danger, meeting without flinching the responsibilities of ranger service at a time when the Indians made life and property most insecure, he was at the same time with his friends a most tender and considerate companion, generous and true. He held friendship inviolable and displayed the most conscientious regard in the discharge of his duties of citizenship and of home and social relations.

He was born in Tuscaloosa now Hale county, Alabama, in 1855, his parents being Z. L. and Anne (Lewis) Nevill. His parents were natives of Alabama, and with their family came to Texas in February, 1858, locating in Fayette county, where the mother died in 1864. The father, however, is still living in Brazos county, this state. He served with the Confederate army through the war, mostly with Terry's Rangers, and during the period of his active business life was a farmer and planter. Brothers of both Mr. and Mrs. Z. L. Nevill were killed in the Civil war.

Captain Nevill was reared in Fayette county, Texas, and at the age of nineteen in 1874 enlisted at Austin in the state ranger service, first as a private in Company D under Captain Perry. This command took its station in Menard county, where he remained for about two years, and was then transferred to Company A as a corporal. Soon afterward he became captain of Company E, which was stationed for one year at Austin, guarding the treasury under the administration of Governor Roberts. Captain Nevill and his company were then transferred to the far western portion of the state—Presidio county—where he had to deal with the Indians and the rough element that infested that locality in pioneer times. He closed his career as a ranger in Presidio county, after which he was elected sheriff of that county, serving in that position for six years.

In 1889 Captain Nevill removed to San Antonio, where he lived until his death and here he filled various positions of public trust and responsibility. He was collector of back taxes for four years, afterward deputy clerk of the district court. He was chief deputy under Sheriff Tobin for four years, and in 1904 was elected to the office of clerk of the district court for the thirty-seventh, forty-fifth and fifty-seventh districts, all of which districts have their jurisdiction in San Antonio and





*D L Nevill*





Bexar county. He had many interesting and notable experiences in connection with his ranger and political service and was always found to be a faithful officer whether on the frontier or in the discharge of clerical duties in the city. Fraternally he was a Mason. His entire life was passed in Texas and he stood for progress and development in this state, lending his aid and influence for the benefit of the communities with which he was associated.

Captain Nevill was married while in the ranger service, at Fort Davis, in 1882, to Miss Sallie E. Crosson, a daughter of George Crosson, of San Antonio, and is survived by his widow and eight children, Alice, Guy, Charles, Katie, Ella May, Harvey Dewitt, John Tobin and Sallie.

Captain Nevill died suddenly June 13, 1906, and the news of his death brought with it a sense of personal bereavement to many in San Antonio, where he was so widely and favorably known. One of the

#### A Noted Ranger.

local papers in commenting on his career said: "Captain Nevill was best known as a captain in the ranger service. When a boy of eighteen he enlisted in the service against his father's wishes, and his father refused to furnish him with the necessary equipment. Young Nevill was determined, however, and enlisted and went into service without a weapon of any kind, save a butcher knife. With this single weapon he served for several weeks. His enthusiasm brought him admiration and an admirer gave him a horse on credit. Another gave him a revolver. That was in 1875, and after five years of brave fighting he was made captain of the ranger company. During the building of the Southern Pacific Railroad across the state of Texas, Captain Nevill was assigned to the protection of the railroad's interests and patrolled the territory through which the railroad now runs. He had many desperate fights with Indians and with thieves and with outlaws, who tried to steal the property of the railroad and harass the laborers in their work. This service was while he was a sergeant. He was the hero of the last great Indian fight in Texas. The fight took place in the hills northwest of San Angelo in 1872 and was the last outbreak of the Comanches. In this battle a great many of the Indians were killed and the rest were completely routed. Captain Nevill frequently recounted the tales of his Indian fights to his friends and has told of his killing the Indian chief. The Indian had fired at him and missed. For some reason the Indian chief was unable to reload his rifle. His piece was examined afterward and it was discovered he had tried to load a forty-four calibre rifle with a forty-five calibre cartridge. It was during this campaign that he was surrounded by the Indians. His company was cut off from supplies and for three days and nights was without food or water. The soldiers ate nothing but snow which they found in the mountains.

"He was sheriff of Presidio county when killings were frequent. There was much lawlessness throughout the county and the danger was imminent. Once a supposed 'bad man' sent word to him from a western town that he would kill him the first time he came to that town. Mr. Nevill had occasion to go there a few days later. He entered boldly, and to his surprise the man who had threatened to kill him immediately

threw up his hands. The incident was closed without a killing. There were many dangerous 'bad men' and outlaws in the country at that time, however, and Captain Nevill's experiences were many. He captured and wounded Sam Bass, an outlaw and desperado, capturing him in his camp while asleep. The outlaw afterward died of his wounds."

Such was one phase in the life of Captain Nevill. It remained to his family and friends to know his true worth—those traits of character which endeared him so strongly to all with whom he came in contact through social relations. One who knew him well said: "'Beyond all wealth, honor or even health is the attachment we form to noble souls, because to become one with the good, generous and true, is to become in a measure good, generous and true ourselves.' These noble words written by one who knew whereof he spoke, come to mind when we recall the late Captain Charles L. Nevill, who passed away on the 13th of this month. His was a noble soul. He was good, generous and true. Endowed by nature with all the qualities which endear a man to family, friends and business associates, he will not soon be forgotten. The memory of kindly words and acts, prompted by generous impulses, will long remain and serve to keep his memory green in the hearts of those who loved him. Captain Nevill was a brave man, a steadfast friend, an honorable foe, a good husband and a most tender and loving father. Such men do not die in 'putting on immortality'; they do indeed pass a door through which our limited vision may not reach, but when the first shock and pang of the physical separation is over, memory takes us by the hand and all is well with us as with them. The recollection of his acts, his words and his personality will be a comfort to his wife, an incentive to his daughters, an example to his sons and an encouragement to his fellowmen. 'Good, generous and true,' a volume might be written and still no more be said than in these three words. The memory of that goodness, generosity and truth will be a consolation to his bereft wife and children, serving to lighten their heavy load of grief. As the long years come and go, thoughts of the one they have lost will be sweet to them and they will think of his loss with no shadow of rebellion to 'Him who doeth all things well,' remembering that for those who have faith in God there is no eternal farewell."

GEORGE H. NOONAN, who has made a distinguished record as lawyer and lawmaker, has long been actively connected with a profession which has important bearing upon the progress and stable prosperity of any section or community and one which has long been considered as conserving the public welfare by furthering the ends of justice and maintaining individual rights. A native of Newark, New Jersey, Judge Noonan is a son of George and Margaret (Casey) Noonan, whose parents were born in Limerick, Ireland, and spent their last days in New Jersey. The judge acquired a liberal literary education and studied law in the office of the Hon. John Whitehead, a prominent attorney of Newark, after which he was admitted to the bar in that city. In 1852 he came to Texas, settling first at Castroville in Medina county, where he remained until 1868, when he came to San Antonio, which has since been his home, covering a period of thirty-nine consecutive years.

Judge Noonan has had an interesting and distinguished career in



public life in Texas, extending over a long period, and at times there have been many exciting elements in his record. He practiced law at Castroville, which was the seat of one of the early colonies of Alsatians who came to America in the latter '40s. In 1862 he was elected judge of the eighteenth judicial district of Texas, a remarkable circumstance considering the fact that this was during the period of the Civil war and that Judge Noonan was a Union man and an avowed Republican in a state that had seceded and was at that time at war with the Federal government. His integrity of character, his freedom from judicial bias and personal prejudice combined with his legal skill and power were the elements that led to Judge Noonan's election. He served on the bench until Provisional Governor Hamilton became executive officer of the state. He was continued in office by Governor Hamilton and in 1866 was re-elected judge of the eighteenth district without opposition. Except for a short period in which he was off the bench on account of a misunderstanding in regard to the test oath that he was to take Judge Noonan served as district judge during various phases of government that covered the period of military rule, of reconstruction and of state control. Under the reorganization of the state by the election of Governor Davis he was appointed under the constitution of 1869 for the term of eight years. The constitution of 1876 required the judges to be elected, and Judge Noonan was elected to succeed himself as judge of what was then known as the Bexar district. In 1880 he was again elected without opposition to fill the office for another term of four years.

He resigned from the bench to take a seat in the United States Congress, and after leaving Congress took up private practice. He has a large and distinctively representative clientage, but during the last few years because of ill health he has retired from connection with the courts and other active business interests. In 1894 he was elected on the Republican ticket to Congress from the San Antonio district—a somewhat remarkable incident in Texas politics. He made the race again in 1896, but owing to a change having been made in district boundaries he was defeated, but by only eight hundred votes, running far ahead of the party ticket. He was an interested and active member of Congress and served on the interstate commerce committee.

The life history of Mrs. Noonan has also been closely interwoven with the Civil war period in the annals of Texas. She bore the maiden name of Cornelia Bowen and is a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Murphy) Bowen, both of whom were natives of Philadelphia, but came to Texas during the days of the republic. Mr. Bowen was a strong Union man and, like Judge Noonan, stoutly maintained his principles during the period of civil strife, often hazarding his personal safety in so doing. Two sons have been born of this marriage, George Brackenridge and Ralph J. Noonan, who operated a ranch thirty miles west of San Antonio. The family home has been noted for its culture and has been a favorite resort with a large circle of the friends of Judge and Mrs. Noonan. In religious faith Judge Noonan is a Catholic and active in support of the church. His unusual success in public life is due to his superior ability as a statesman and jurist and to his personal popularity with all classes. The opposition have always accorded to him the credit

of being a gentleman of the highest caliber. It is said of him that during the war and succeeding troublous times that he displayed undaunted bravery and was frankly outspoken in support of his convictions—a course which always commands respect everywhere. As a distinguished member of the bar, as a judge of unimpeachable integrity and as a statesman of prominence he is so well known that he needs no introduction to the readers of this volume. His career has conferred honor and dignity upon the profession and upon civic organizations with which he has been associated, and there is in him a weight of character, a native sagacity, a far seeing judgment and a fidelity of purpose that command the respect of all.

PABLO CRUZ, publisher and editor of *El Regidor* of San Antonio, was born at Monclova, Coahuila, Mexico, in 1866, his parents being A. Cruz Valdez and Viviana Cardenas de Cruz. The father and mother were born in Mexico and are still living. Mr. Cruz Valdez making his home at the present time in Kansas City.

Pablo Cruz spent the first eleven years of his life in his native country and with his parents came to Texas in 1877, the family settling at Floresville, where he spent five years. In 1888 he established *El Regidor*, a weekly paper printed in Spanish, of which he is the editor and publisher and which is a popular and influential journal among the Spanish speaking citizens of Texas, who comprise a large factor of the population. Mr. Cruz in the summer of 1901, being convinced that a poor Mexican named Gregorio Cortez, who stood charged with the murder of Sheriff Morris of Karnes county, and of a sheriff and citizen of Gonzales county, was justified at least of the killing of Sheriff Morris, started a movement in his paper for the collection of funds to properly defend Cortez. Through Mr. Cruz's perseverance and untiring energy a fund was raised and Judge B. R. Abernethy of Gonzales and Samuel Belden, Esq., of San Antonio were employed to conduct the defence. At the first trial at Karnes City the death penalty was assessed against Cortez, and Mr. Cruz had his attorneys at once prepare an appeal of the case. The court of criminal appeals of Texas, in an elaborate opinion reported in the 69 S. W. Reporter, page 536, reversed and remanded the cause, and forever settled the doctrine of illegal arrests and of arrests without warrants in this state; they also ordered a change of venue of the cause on account of local prejudice. The cause was then tried again at Goliad, Texas, and resulted in a mis-trial of the cause, the jury having disagreed. The judge of that district on his own motion then changed the venue of the cause to Wharton county, where on technical objections presented by the attorneys employed by Mr. Cruz the cause was dismissed.

Cortez was immediately re-indicted at the next term of court at Karnes county and the venue of the cause changed to Nueces county. At the spring term the cause was tried at Corpus Christi, Texas, and Mr. Cruz employed Hon. J. C. Scott of that city to assist Messrs. R. B. Abernethy and Samuel Belden, and after a sensational trial lasting two weeks the jury empaneled in the cause exonerated Cortez of the charge of murdering Sheriff Morris.

The home of *El Regidor* is a substantial brick structure at No. 205 South Laredo street, which was erected by Mr. Cruz, where he also con-





*Pablo Cruz*





ducts a general printing, publishing and book business. Mr. Cruz has a new and beautiful residence at 442 Dwyer avenue, San Antonio.

In San Antonio Mr. Cruz was married to Miss Zulema Palanco de Cruz, and they have seven children, five sons and two daughters. Mr. Cruz is identified with the best interests of the city in many ways. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and he is a staunch champion of the system of public instruction and all other beneficent public enterprises which are a matter of civic virtue and civic pride. He stands for progress and improvement along substantial and practical lines that lead to the ideal in citizenship, and his paper has been the promoter of many important public movements.

FRANCISCO A. CHAPA, a druggist of San Antonio, is, as the name indicates, of Spanish parentage and was born in Matamoras, Mexico. He was educated principally at New Orleans and his literary course being completed took up the study of pharmacy in the pharmaceutical department of Tulane University of that city. He added to his theoretical knowledge the practical experience gained as a drug clerk in Matamoras, Mexico, in Brownsville, Texas, and in San Antonio, locating in the latter city in 1890. After serving for four years as clerk here, with the capital acquired through his industry and economy, he established in 1894 his present drug business, his store being on a prominent corner at the junction of West Commerce street and Santa Rosa avenue. He has a large trade as a retail druggist, covering an extensive territory, and he maintains a laboratory in connection with the business. He is president of the San Antonio Retail Druggists' Association and a member of the State and National Druggists' associations. He has the scientific knowledge and ability which enables him to give excellent and accurate service to those who are his patrons in this line. His trade is constantly growing and has already reached gratifying proportions.

Deeply interested in community affairs, Mr. Chapa is now serving as treasurer of the board of education of San Antonio, having been elected to membership in that body in 1906. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and he does all in his power to promote and develop the public schools, personally giving considerable money in prizes for essays, etc., and he donates to the public school fund the one per cent commission that he receives as treasurer of the board for handling the funds. His interests and efforts have been tangible factors in promoting many other progressive movements. He has been an earnest and indefatigable worker on carnival committees and has contributed much to the success of these attractive municipal features. He has also labored for other occasions that are arranged for San Antonio's benefit and is a member of the Business Men's Club.

Mr. Chapa is happy in his home life, having been married in San Antonio to Miss Adelaide Rivas, a daughter of A. P. Rivas, the family being a very old one in Southwestern Texas. They have three children—Isabella, Frank and Beatrice.

VICTOR BEZE, city auditor of San Antonio, was born in this city in 1873, his parents being F. Victor and Concepcion (Arocha) Beze. In his ancestry Victor Beze represents two old families, being of French lineage on the paternal side and Spanish descent on the mother's side.

His father was born in France and when a youth of eleven years came to America with his parents about 1851, settling in San Antonio. He was a student in St. Mary's College and after attaining his majority was for a number of years connected with the cattle and sheep industry in Bexar county, being one of the pioneer representatives of this business. Before the war he made a trip to New Orleans and brought back eighteen slaves to work upon his ranch, at which time there were only seventeen other slaves in San Antonio. Mr. Beze was a prominent citizen, whose well managed business affairs brought him success, and he continued his residence in San Antonio until his death on the 21st of October, 1905. His father, John Beze, after residing for many years in Texas, returned to France in 1870 and there passed away in 1880. Mrs. Beze, mother of our subject, who died in 1890, was a descendant of the Arocha family who were among the first Spanish colonists that settled in San Antonio.

Victor Beze was reared and educated in the city of his nativity and attended St. Mary's College, in which his father had been a student many years before. About 1890 he entered upon his business career, being first employed as a clerk in the office of the West Texas Abstract Company, then opening its first abstract books. He continued in that employ for eight months, since which time he has been almost continuously in the clerical and accounting work in public offices. For some years he was in the office of the county collector and for six years preceding his election to his present position was assistant city clerk of San Antonio. At the spring election of 1905 he was chosen by popular suffrage to the office of city auditor, of which he took charge in June of the same year. He is a skillful official, thoroughly competent in every way, and over the record of his public career there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil, for he has displayed unfaltering fidelity to duty and the trust reposed in him.

Mr. Beze was married in San Antonio to Miss Inez Collis, who was born in Leavenworth, Kansas, and they have many friends here, the hospitality of many of the best homes being cordially extended them.

JUDGE ROBERT L. BALL. The consensus of public opinion accords to Judge Robert L. Ball a prominent position in the ranks of the legal fraternity in San Antonio. He was born in Jackson county, Missouri, in 1860, his parents being Robert Austin and Constance (Rose) Ball, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia. They were among the early settlers of Jackson county, Missouri, taking up their home near the border only six miles from the Kansas line and in the path of the fierce and bitter warfare that was waged along that border during the Civil war.

Mr. Ball was unfortunate enough to lose both of his parents by death when he was only six years of age, and although he was but a child during the period of the strife between the two sections of the country he distinctly remembers some of the distressing incidents of that time. His youth was a period of earnest toil and struggle. He had neither influential friends nor inheritance to aid him, and much hard labor fell to his lot in early life, but as the years have passed he has been eminently successful owing to his well directed efforts, his business integrity and his unfaltering perseverance. He was reared to farming pur-



suits and early became ambitious to make the most of his opportunities. When only sixteen years of age he had purchased equipment (on credit) and was renting and operating one of the largest farms in Johnson county, Kansas, just across the line from Missouri. Thus at an age when most boys are interested in outdoor sports or are pursuing their educations he was facing the stern realities of life, for existence had long been to him a strenuous one. Through his farming operations he realized enough capital to enable him to acquire an excellent education in the University of Kansas, at Lawrence, where he studied from 1878 until 1880 inclusive, for he had become convinced of the necessity and value of an education if one would attain success in life. After completing his collegiate course in Lawrence he came immediately to Galveston, Texas, where he entered the law office of a renowned attorney, Major Frank M. Spencer, under whose direction he pursued his studies until admitted to the bar there in 1882. In 1883 he made his way to western Texas, locating in the heart of the great cattle country at Colorado City. It was there that he got such a substantial start and made such good progress as to put him on the pathway to his present high position in the legal profession and in the business world. He was elected city and county attorney, respectively, while in Colorado City, and during the last six years of his residence there he was also president of the Colorado National Bank and active in its management. He practiced as a member of the law firm of Ball & Burney, the first general attorneys for the Texas Cattle Raisers' Association of Texas, and Mr. Burney, now living at Fort Worth, is still one of the attorneys for that association. Judge Ball made a splendid record by reason of his superior legal talent while in Colorado City, having a large and interesting criminal practice in addition to litigation connected with cattle interests of that western district. He is still well remembered in that section of the country for his able and skillful defense in numerous noted murder cases, in which he cleared his clients, and made many notable addresses to the juries that will probably never be forgotten by any who heard them.

In 1894 Mr. Ball came to San Antonio, since which time he has been extensively engaged in the practice of law in this city. For several years he was associated in partnership with the late Hon. Tully A. Fuller of this city. He is often called the "cowman's lawyer" of Texas because of his service through a long number of years as attorney for many of the leading cattlemen of the state. It was his interest in this branch of the practice, in fact, that induced him to locate in San Antonio, which he regards as the natural center and headquarters of the greatest cattle region of the United States and believes that it will remain such for many years to come. Since his arrival here he has been continually prosperous in his profession and has valuable business interests in this city and vicinity, being now vice president of the National Bank of Commerce, which position he has held since its organization in 1903.

He was married in 1892 to Miss Marian Cooke, who was born and reared in Washington county, Texas, and they have two daughters, Constance and Marian Ellen. The family occupy a prominent position in social circles of the city, and the hospitality of the Ball household is greatly enjoyed by many friends. He is prominent in Masonry and is a

Past Master of Alamo Lodge, A. F. & A. M., Past High Priest of Burleson Chapter, R. A. M., and Past Eminent Commander of San Antonio Commandery, K. T.

Undeterred by the difficulties and obstacles in his path, Mr. Ball has gained a position of distinction in legal and business circles. Success is methodical and consecutive, and however much we may indulge in fantastic theorizing as to its elements and causation in any isolated instance, in the light of sober investigation we will find it to be but a result of the determined application of one's diligence and powers along the rigidly defined lines of labor; Mr. Ball's career has been no exception to the rule. His success in his practice came soon because his equipment was unusually good and because he applied himself earnestly to the mastery of every case entrusted to him. His abilities, natural and acquired, were those indispensable to the lawyer—a keen, rapid, logical mind, plus the business sense, and a ready capacity for hard work. He also possesses a strong personality, an eloquence of language, an earnest, dignified manner and a thorough grasp of the law, together with the ability accurately to apply its principles. He interests himself in public affairs and participates earnestly in any effort to propagate a spirit of patriotism and of loyalty to American institutions.

JESSE YANTIS, engaged in the dairy business in San Antonio, is a native of Kentucky and a son of Robert F. and Susan (May) Yantis. His parents were also natives of Kentucky, his father having been born in Garrard county in the year 1828. With his family he removed to Missouri and lived at various times in Pettis, Clay and Shelby counties. From the last named the family removed to Texas in 1875, settling in Wilson county, where they lived until 1880, when they came to San Antonio, where the family home has since been maintained. Robert F. Yantis has during the greater part of his life been connected with farming and stock raising interests, but is now living retired in the enjoyment of well earned ease. His sons have all grown up in the stock business and have been closely associated with this work, which constitutes one of the most important sources of revenue to the state of Texas. Mrs. Yantis, the mother, died in Wilson county. Two of the sons, James C. and Robert May Yantis, are engaged in the dairy business in San Antonio, but are not partners, conducting instead individual enterprises.

Jesse Yantis, the eldest of the three sons of the family, was reared under the parental roof, accompanying his parents on their various removals in Missouri and Texas. As stated, he became connected with the stock business, assisting his father in his business career. He embarked in the dairy business in San Antonio in 1880, when quite a youth. He has been uniformly successful since that time and today his dairy interests are extensive, with a retail and wholesale business in milk and dairy products noted for their excellence and uniform high quality, the extent of his trade in these lines being second to none in the city of an individual character. The high quality and richness of the milk is insured by the splendid herd of high bred Jersey cows, of which he milks constantly about one hundred and fifty, while from two to three hundred head are kept on his pasture, which comprises seventeen hundred acres of land on the Frio road seven miles from San Antonio. Mr. Yantis





Jesse Grant





also deals quite extensively in fine cattle, buying and selling in large numbers. He is well known in business circles and is one of the substantial citizens of San Antonio.

Mr. Yantis was married in Hays county to Miss Frank M. Townsend, and they have seven children: Robert Spencer, Eli Townsend, Roy Edith, James Berkley, Florella, Jonathan May, and baby unnamed. For more than a quarter of a century Mr. Yantis has resided in San Antonio, and the family has been prominent in connection with the line of business of which he is a representative. In matters relating to the public welfare he is interested and his co-operation has been counted upon as an active factor in advancing the general good.

EMIL P. TSCHIRHART, the present superintendent of the county hospital at San Antonio, has had a noteworthy experience of western and wild frontier life such as to connect his career with the pioneer history of Texas. Born at Castroville, Medina county, in the year 1864, he is the son of Nicholas and Katharine (Meyer) Tschirhart. His father was born in the town of Obersulzbach, now in the German province of Alsace-Lorraine, May 4, 1814. He was an educator of note, and, as indicated by the early annals of Obersulzbach, the family was among the best in that locality.

Nicholas Tschirhart received a good education, and, leaving his native place at an early age, joined the first Castro colony to Texas, arriving at Castroville in 1843. Here he established a home and prospered to such an extent that the Tschirhart family became wealthy and influential in the new western country. Besides carrying on a general livestock business (he being one of the pioneer cattlemen of Southwest Texas), Nicholas Tschirhart organized and conducted an extensive freighting business between San Antonio and Port Lavaca on the Gulf. In the conduct of this extensive and responsible business he employed bull teams. It was in the midst of his greatest activity and usefulness that he was seized with a fatal attack of cholera, dying in 1866. Of the twelve children of the deceased eleven are still living.

While Mr. Tschirhart had abundant means at his command, the absence of schools in his locality prevented his children from receiving as good an education as they would otherwise have obtained and as he himself would have desired. The younger members of the family had not only the lack of neighborhood schools to contend with, but the constantly present dangers of Indian attacks. Under the circumstances it is much to the credit of Emil P. Tschirhart that he finally became an educated and widely informed man, possessing a good knowledge of both books and men. The frontier conditions under which he lived in his earlier years made it impossible for him even to learn to read and write until he had reached young manhood. On account of his father's death, when only nine years of age, he commenced to earn his own living, and when only eleven years old he was driving a mule team at San Antonio, being engaged in the hauling of rock for the construction of the well known lookout clock tower at Fort Sam Houston, for whose building his brother, Edward Tschirhart, had a contract. Two years later he was entrusted with the driving of a mule team in one of the Tschirhart freighting outfits between San Antonio and El Paso, Chihuahua and Paral. Nearly

all of the Tschirhart boys, of whom there were nine, eventually engaged in the freighting business in western Texas, New Mexico and Mexico, and the family name is prominently associated with that ante-railroad traffic for many years. In their days there was constant danger from Indian attacks and bandits, and the Tschirharts had their full share of these troubles. One fight is especially recalled in which Edward Tschirhart disposed of the chief Indian on the banks of the San Saba within gunshot distance of Fort McKavett. On one of these western trips he remained for some time in business at Deming, New Mexico, during which period he distinguished himself for fearlessness and bravery in contending with the strong array of "bad men" who were making life picturesque and dangerous in southern New Mexico at that time. There are numerous persons yet living who were eyewitnesses to his supreme qualities of coolness and courage under the most trying circumstances.

Mr. Tschirhart has led an exceedingly busy life, and has not even confined himself to his special business as a freighter, in which he became particularly expert and commanded the highest wages. While a driver for freighting teams he decided to learn the barber's trade, and became an expert in that line, besides leading the movement for better wages and prices among the members of the craft. The scale, which he was the means of largely fixing in Texas, is now in force throughout the United States. Mr. Tschirhart's first shop was at old Frio City, the first county seat of Frio county, and when Pearsall became the county seat he transferred his business to that point. Early in 1888 he established himself in this business in San Antonio, and was so successful that he soon had shops in operation at various localities and was making a comfortable fortune. In later years, however, he suffered business reverses.

In 1900 Mr. Tschirhart was appointed by Judge Green to his present position as superintendent of the county poor house and hospital at San Antonio. He has filled the position with the greatest satisfaction to the county authorities and the tax payers, conducting the institution under such thorough business methods that it has the reputation of being at a higher state of efficiency than ever before.

Mr. Tschirhart's wife was formerly Miss Gabriel Foutrel, a member of one of the oldest and best known French families in San Antonio. They have four children—George, Harvey, Allen and Lucile.

It may also be mentioned that Mr. Tschirhart has had considerable military experience and has obtained not a little prominence. He was first lieutenant of the well known Medina Rifles, which he himself organized at Castroville, and which is well known throughout the state. In fact, it may be said that there are no movements with which he has identified himself which have not felt the good benefits of his energy, executive ability and judgment.

ANTONIO R. PEREZ, notary public and real estate dealer of San Antonio, is a native son of this city, having been born here on the 2d of December, 1842. His parents were Antonio and Josephine (Falcon) Perez, of Mexican nationality, his father having been born in the state of Coahuila and his mother in San Antonio during the time of the Mexican regime in Texas. Antonio Perez, Sr., was a well known soldier of the Texas Republic, served as a scout under the command of the notable Jack



Hayes and participated in all of the fighting (much of it in San Antonio and vicinity) leading up to the independence of Texas. Following the achievement of Texan independence he acted as post guide and was engaged in scouting and other duty with the regular troops. He died in this city in 1847. He was one of the picturesque characters of that early time when almost every day added a new and interesting chapter to the history of the Lone Star state.

Reared in San Antonio, Mr. A. R. Perez was for a long period engaged in clerking in different stores of the city. When a youth of only fourteen years he secured a situation in the dry goods store of Gans & Koenigheim. Later he was employed by the firm of Rose & McCarthy, and afterward was a salesman in the establishment of Lavanburg & Brother. This firm became very wealthy and in course of time was succeeded by the present firm of Frank Brothers, the partners being G. B. and Aaron Frank, who were clerks in the store at the same time Mr. Perez was an employe there.

At the time of the Civil war Mr. Perez put aside all business and personal considerations and joined the Confederate army as a private soldier, enlisting on the 13th of March, 1862, as a member of Company H, Third Regiment of Texas Volunteers, under command of Captain S. G. Newton, who later became colonel. On the 1st of November of that year Mr. Perez secured his discharge from that regiment in order to enter Captain James Davis' company of partisan rangers, of which company he was made a second lieutenant, serving with that command during the remainder of the war, being a part of the time under General Bee. With the rangers he went to Fort Brown, now Brownsville, Texas, where he remained until the Confederate army evacuated that place. The regiment afterward campaigned in different parts of southern and eastern Texas, being stationed at Galveston, at Tyler and at other places, and at Jefferson when the war closed.

Mr. Perez then returned to San Antonio and re-entered mercantile life as a clerk in the store of Koenigheim & Co., where he remained for ten years. On the expiration of that period he went to the cattle country as a cowboy at the head of the Nueces river. Following his return to San Antonio he began work in the store of Schram & Company, proprietors of the original "dollar store" of San Antonio. At a later date Mr. Perez served for ten years as deputy county clerk under Thad W. Smith, and since holding that position he has devoted his time to real estate interests and to service as a notary public. He has informed himself thoroughly concerning realty values and has handled considerable property.

Mr. Perez was married in San Antonio to Miss Theresa Cassiano, a daughter of Jose Feiman and Theresa (Flores) Cassiano. The father was of Italian ancestry and was a prominent and wealthy man of his day, owning very large tracts of land in the vicinity of San Antonio. The Flores are also one of the old time prominent families of Spanish origin. To Mr. and Mrs. Perez have been born ten children, namely: Esther Adela, who is assistant principal of the Spanish department in San Antonio high school; Mrs. Bertha Mormion; Josephine, William, Maggie, Freddie, Arthur, Antonio, Gilbert and Judelia.

A native son of the city Mr. Perez has for sixty-four years been an

interested witness of the growth and development of San Antonio, of the changes that have occurred and the transformation that has been wrought in its business, political and social conditions. He is well known to many of its prominent citizens, having long been connected with commercial and business interests here and also as a representative of a prominent pioneer family of the days of the republic. He deserves mention in this volume.

GEORGE R. STUMBERG, SR., who is engaged in merchandising in San Antonio and is also a director of the National Bank of Commerce, was born in this city in 1848, his parents being H. D. and Dora (Heiner) Stumberg, both of whom were natives of Germany, whence they came to Texas in 1846, spending their remaining days in San Antonio. The father was a prominent merchant and business man of this city and in 1852-3 was a member of the city council.

George R. Stumberg was reared in San Antonio and attended college in New York city. After completing his education he remained in the eastern metropolis for about three years and subsequently spent some time in Mexico. In fact, he traveled quite extensively before settling down permanently in his old home, but in 1870 he established himself in business in San Antonio and has been continuously connected with its commercial interests since that time, his labors being attended with such success that he is today one of the worthy and substantial residents of the city. The business is now conducted under the firm style of George R. Stumberg & Son, the junior partner being his son, George R. Stumberg, who was admitted to an interest in the business some years ago and is now manager of the house. The firm is engaged in general merchandising, conducting both wholesale and retail departments, and the enterprise is carried on in the Stumberg Building, on South Flores street, where Mr. Stumberg's mercantile interests have always been located. He has increased his stock to meet the growing demands of his trade and has kept in touch with methods of modern progress in business circles. In addition to his mercantile interests he has erected several business blocks in this city, including one on Commerce street, and also several on South Flores street in the district of his mercantile establishment, including the Eureka Hotel Building. He has for several years been a large holder of property in this vicinity, making judicious investments from time to time in realty that has greatly appreciated in value and been an important source of income. He has also during his business career accumulated considerable ranching and farming lands, much of which is in Bexar county. He is likewise a director in the National Bank of Commerce.

Mr. Stumberg was married in San Antonio to Miss Dora Russey; and they have two sons and two daughters, George R., Herman, Mrs. Ida Rister and Mrs. Adele Rilling. Mr. Stumberg is a member of the Business Men's Club of which he was a director for two years, and he is interested with all that is connected with commercial progress and advancement in his city. His own career has been marked by a steady growth in the extent of his business operations and in the desirable results which have attended his efforts.

MAJOR ALLEN BUELL, chief of the weather bureau at San Antonio and a veteran of two wars, whose valor and loyalty have stood as un-





*Geo. H. Steinberg*





questioned facts in his career, whether on the field of battle, in private life or in the conduct of interests as a public official, was born in Genesee county, New York, in 1848, and is a son of Cyrus and Kate Kramer Buell. The father was a native of Vermont, but in early life settled in Genesee county, New York. He came of Welsh ancestry, the family having been founded in America by William Buell during the seventeenth century. A number of the Buells are inscribed deeply upon the pages of American history, including Don Carlos Buell, a cousin of Major Buell, who won distinguished honors in the Civil war. Mrs. Buell, mother of our subject, was born in Schoharie county, New York.

When the spirit of patriotism and military ardor were rife in the land Major Allen Buell, then not fifteen years of age, enlisted at Batavia, New York, on the 18th of December, 1863, for service as a private of Company L, Eighth New York Heavy Artillery, under Captain George H. Roberts; and in Company H, Tenth New York Infantry, being with the latter only a few days prior to its muster out in June, 1865. The Eighth New York was the famous "fighting regiment" of the "Irish Brigade," which was a part of the second army corps that on account of its unusual quota of young, skilled and seasoned soldiers was brought into requisition to do the great effective campaigning beginning at Spottsylvania and continuing through the momentous siege of Petersburg, resulting in Grant's final entry into Richmond and the surrender of General Lee at Appomatox. Major Buell participated in all of this service, the first battle in which he participated with his regiment being on the Fredericksburg road. The first pitched battle, however, in which he took part was at Cold Harbor, where his regiment lost six hundred men. He was in the Petersburg campaign and subsequently in the almost continuous fighting that led up to the surrender of the Confederate forces at Appomatox, Major Buell being on the skirmish line when Lee and his army ceased fighting, acknowledging the supremacy of the Union forces.

Major Buell was often selected for picket duty, much of his service being of that nature. This led him into many dangerous and sometimes amusing situations, and he recalls that on one occasion he slept all night between the lines with a Confederate soldier. During his service he was promoted to corporal and after the war was over he was given a testimonial letter by Captain Roberts, which he still preserves, stating that he was a brave, tireless and most efficient young soldier and that he deserved higher promotion than he had received.

Major Buell participated in the grand review in Washington, the most celebrated military pageant ever seen on the western hemisphere, and in June, 1865, he was mustered out of the Union army at Munson's Hill, Virginia. He then returned to his home in Genesee county, New York, and continued his education, attending school through the two succeeding years. His military spirit, however, was dominant and he joined the Fourth United States Artillery, with which he served until July, 1870. Having become attracted to the signal corps branch of the service, he decided to join that, and in July, 1870, became an observer in that department. In November of the same year he established the first government observation station at Detroit, Michigan, and published the first weather report that was issued under the bureau. He remained in charge of

the weather bureau at Detroit for more than a year and was then transferred to Buffalo and subsequently to Washington, Cincinnati and Toledo. Later he had charge for a year and a half of the bureau at Chicago, and afterward came to Texas, being located at Galveston, whence he was transferred to Abilene, Texas, where he remained for ten years. This brought him up to the time of the Spanish-American war, when he became one of the organizers and was commissioned major of the Fourth Texas Regiment of Volunteer Infantry. He served as major of this regiment until March 10, 1899, when he re-entered the weather bureau in charge of the department at San Antonio, which city has since been his home.

Major Buell was married in Washington, D. C., to Miss Jennie Dowd and they have three children: Elsie May, Genevieve and Allen, Jr. Major Buell has made a splendid record for military and official service, characterized by unflinching loyalty to the duties and responsibilities entrusted to him. His social relations in San Antonio and other parts of the South have been of a most pleasing nature and he now has an extensive circle of friends in this city.

HENRY FEST of San Antonio, who devotes his time to merchandising and the control of his property interests, was born in Atascosa county, Texas, a son of Simon and Mary Annette (Biehl) Fest. He represents one of the oldest families of the Alsatian colonists of Southwestern Texas. His father, Simon Fest, was born in Alsace of a French family and was

#### Castro Colony.

one of the members of the Castro colony of Alsatians who came to Texas, arriving at San Antonio with his family on the 11th of February, 1846. His wife was also a native of Alsace and her father, Michael Biehl, made the trip in company with Simon Fest. After a brief period spent at San Antonio they proceeded on to the Castro colony of Castroville on the Medina river, but did not remain there long. They returned to San Antonio, where they resided until 1853, when they removed to Atascosa county. While living in San Antonio Simon Fest resumed his former occupation as a stone mason, prospering in that undertaking, and purchased land at the head of the San Antonio river, afterward known as Washington Heights. In Atascosa county he turned his attention to the stock business, in which he engaged until 1865, when he again took up his abode in San Antonio and erected a home on South Flores street between Simon and Fest streets, the two latter named in his honor. This property has remained in the family continuously since and is now the home of Henry Fest. A part of this property is the old adobe house at No. 118 Simon street, a small residence which was built in 1842 and is therefore one of the landmarks of the city, having been a mute witness of the rapid growth and development of San Antonio through sixty-four years. The father continued the management of his business affairs for many years and was very successful in his undertakings, accumulating a large and valuable estate and becoming one of the substantial citizens of Southwestern Texas. He died at the old family home in 1899 and his wife passed away in 1889. One of his sons, Simon Fest, Jr., who died within recent years, was the founder of the present mercantile busi-



ness of Fest & Company, of which his son, William Fest, is now the managing partner.

Henry Fest, having passed the period of boyhood and of educational discipline, devoted several years to the stock business, from which he retired in 1876. About that time he established a butcher shop in San Antonio, which he conducted successfully until about 1899. In 1905 he opened a grocery and feed business in the corner building on his home place at the corner of South Flores and Simon streets. This is a small enterprise which affords him occupation, for indolence and idleness are utterly foreign to his nature, and he could not content himself without some business pursuit. His capital, however, is mostly invested in property, for from time to time he has purchased realty and is today the owner of considerable valuable real estate in San Antonio.

Mr. Fest was married to Miss Bertha Fisher, who was born and reared in the vicinity of San Antonio, her parents having come from Germany to the United States and settled in New Braunfels. Mr. and Mrs. Fest now have two children, Clara L. and Bessie C. In affairs pertaining to the city and its political progress and substantial development Mr. Fest has been deeply and actively interested and has represented the first ward in the city council from 1889 until 1891. Long a resident of this part of the state, he is a typical citizen of San Antonio and of Texas, where progress has been consecutive and successful accomplishment has been the reward of persistent, earnest effort and well-directed investments. Mr. Fest has a wide acquaintance in this city and section of the state and well deserves mention in this volume.

HON. ANDREW J. BELL, attorney at law at San Antonio, was born in Leon county, Texas, in 1867, and is a representative of one of the pioneer families of the state, for when Texas was still a part of Mexico his grandparents took up their abode within its borders. They became members of the Austin colony and settled in what was then Austin county, together with the York, Pettus, Scott, Kleburg, Dotson and other families, who were prominent in that colony. Three uncles of our subject, Jack, James and Granville Bell, all older than his father, Frank M. Bell, were Texas soldiers in the battle of San Jacinto, whereby Texan independence was won. Later in life James Bell was killed by the Indians on the Escondido river, in what is now Karnes county. He was the father of John and James Bell, of Cuero, Texas.

Captain Frank M. Bell, who was born in Tennessee, was brought by his parents to Texas in 1832 when but a young child. Here he was reared amid the wild scenes of the frontier and early in 1861 he enlisted in the Confederate service in Madison county, Texas, being one of two hundred and fifty picked men who were selected for cavalry duty. These troops were dismounted, however, on reaching Shreveport, Louisiana, and were assigned to duty in Dashler's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of the Tennessee. As such Captain Bell served with distinction and gallantry throughout the war, being in many hotly contested sessions of the strife and participating in many of the great historic battles. His first important engagement was at Arkansas Post, whence, crossing to a point east of the Mississippi river, he fought in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Ringgold and Resaca, where

they met Sherman on the march to the sea; at New Hope Church, where Captain Bell was wounded, Jonesboro, Franklin, Nashville and Bentonville, N. C., which brought his services up to the close of the war. At Arkansas Post he was promoted to first lieutenant, after which he received a commission as captain and commanded Company K, of the Seventeenth, Eighteenth and Twenty-fifth Regiment, and Company C of the Twenty-fourth Regiment, which were consolidated until after the battle of Ringgold. He then commanded two companies together and at the battle of Franklin on account of the decimation of officers he commanded two regiments with the rank of colonel. When the war closed there were only thirteen left of the original two hundred and fifty, Captain Bell commanding, that left Madison county. Although a brave, gallant and efficient soldier, Captain Bell was a man of very modest disposition, speaking little of his achievements, although they are well remembered by his friends and comrades of the army. When hostilities had ceased he settled down at the old homestead in Leon county, where he remained until his death on the 6th of December, 1902. His widow, who bore the maiden name of Nancy J. Dotson, and who is still living in Madison county near her original home, was born in Austin county, Texas, her parents having been pioneer members of the Austin colony.

Reared in his parents' home, Andrew J. Bell supplemented his more specifically literary education by the study of law under private tutelage at Bellville, Austin county, where he was admitted to the bar in 1891. He then returned to Leon county, where he had been reared but after a year there passed, removed to Karnes county, which remained his home for several years. He was recognized there as a lawyer of prominence with a large practice and also extensive business interests. He wielded a wide influence in public affairs, and in 1896 was elected to represent what was then the ninety-second district, comprising the counties of Karnes, Wilson, Atascosa and Live Oak, in the legislature. That was the twenty-fifth session of the general assembly, and Mr. Bell figured prominently therein, serving as a member of judiciary committee No. 1, the committee on internal improvements and others.

In that session he took a prominent part in opposing the fellow servant bill, which was the most prominent measure before the law-makers of that session. Since then Mr. Bell has from time to time taken a prominent part in Austin in promoting legislative measures of importance to the growth and development of Southwestern Texas, his services being especially effective in the discharge of what was known as the Southern Pacific consolidation bill, which brought about the extension of the San Antonio & Gulf Shore Railroad from Stockdale to Cuero, an enterprise that has greatly accelerated the development of the country along that line. Mr. Bell has in other ways been actively interested in promoting the growth of Southwestern Texas, having organized the First National Bank at Pleasanton, Atascosa county—an institution that was greatly needed, also the State Bank at Kennedy in Karnes county, a very strong private institution of thirty thousand dollars' capital stock. In October, 1905, Mr. Bell removed to San Antonio to make his permanent home and has a law office in the Moore Building. He has secured a large and distinctively representative clientage, considering the length of his residence here, but



this was only to be expected because of the fact that his reputation was wide spread and he had many acquaintances in San Antonio.

In June, 1902, Mr. Bell was married at San Marcos, Texas, to Miss Blanche Browne, a daughter of the late Judge L. H. Browne, of that city, one of Texas' most distinguished and successful lawyers. He practiced in Southwestern Texas for a quarter of a century and made the remarkable record of having never lost a case during that period. The cases which he guarded were largely important ones, only being connected with the big land and cattle litigation of those days and also including some of the notable criminal cases. At different times he served as special trial judge in the district and supreme courts and during Governor Hogg's second administration he was tendered a judgeship of the court of civil appeals to fill a vacancy but declined to serve, preferring his private practice and interests. For a long number of years his home was at Helena, then the county seat of Karnes county, but in the early '80s he removed to San Marcos, where he died in 1903. He was a native of Arkansas and came from a long line of worthy ancestors, originating in England. It should also be said of Judge Brownè that he took a prominent part in some of the notable political campaigns of Texas and was especially effective as a campaign orator through his eloquent and forceful speech, his brilliant, intellectual attainments and his logical deductions.

THAD T. ADAMS, engaged in the practice of law in San Antonio, was born at Water Valley, Mississippi, in 1863, his parents being Colonel John B. and Mary (Hale) Adams. The father was born in Kentucky but was married when a young man to Miss Mary Hale in Yalobusha county, Mississippi, where they began their domestic life, Colonel Adams there spending his remaining days. As a Confederate soldier he fought all through the war in the states, the first important battle in which he participated being the battle of Shiloh. He was connected with the army under General Albert Sidney Johnston and participated in all the fighting under General Johnston in his retreat before Sherman on the march to the sea. He was a member of the Fifteenth Mississippi Regiment, enlisting originally as a private but by the time the war closed he had achieved the rank of lieutenant colonel. In private life he was a railroad conductor and afterward became a successful planter in Yalobusha county, and subsequently engaged in merchandising in Water Valley, continuing his residence there up to the time of his demise, which occurred in 1895. His wife, who is also deceased, was born in Yalobusha county, her father having been the first white settler there, while the family was one of prominence. A brother of Mrs. Adams was killed at the battle of Resaca, Georgia.

Thad T. Adams acquired his education as a student in the free schools at Water Valley (established under the Peabody fund), and at the Military University of Tennessee, in Knoxville, where he studied in 1879, 1880 and 1881.

#### Early Street Car System.

In the last year he came to Texas, locating at San Antonio and began earning his living as a driver on one of the old mule street cars, which

furnished the transportation facilities for the city at that time. San Antonio was then under the Belknap administration and there were only two car lines in the city, the one extending from the I. & G. N. depot to the G. H. & S. A. depot, and the other from San Pedro Springs to south Alamo street. Not long afterward, however, Mr. Adams secured a position as clerk and secretary for Mr. Van Name, the purchasing agent of the I. & G. N. Railroad, which was then being built south from San Antonio. When a brief period had elapsed, however, Mr. Adams went west with a construction outfit on the Southern Pacific Railroad, which was then being built westward through Texas to El Paso, and remained in the construction train service until the road was completed. He then returned to San Antonio, whence he went to Gonzales county, where he carried on farming for a year. On the expiration of that period he went to Wharton and was deputy sheriff of the county for a time. Later he re-entered the railroad service, becoming a conductor on the Southern Pacific Railroad out of Houston, while later he was transferred to the San Antonio division and returned to this city to make his home. He ran a train for the Southern Pacific until 1898, and on 25th of March of that year he had the misfortune to lose a leg in an accident and this made it necessary that he retire from railroad service.

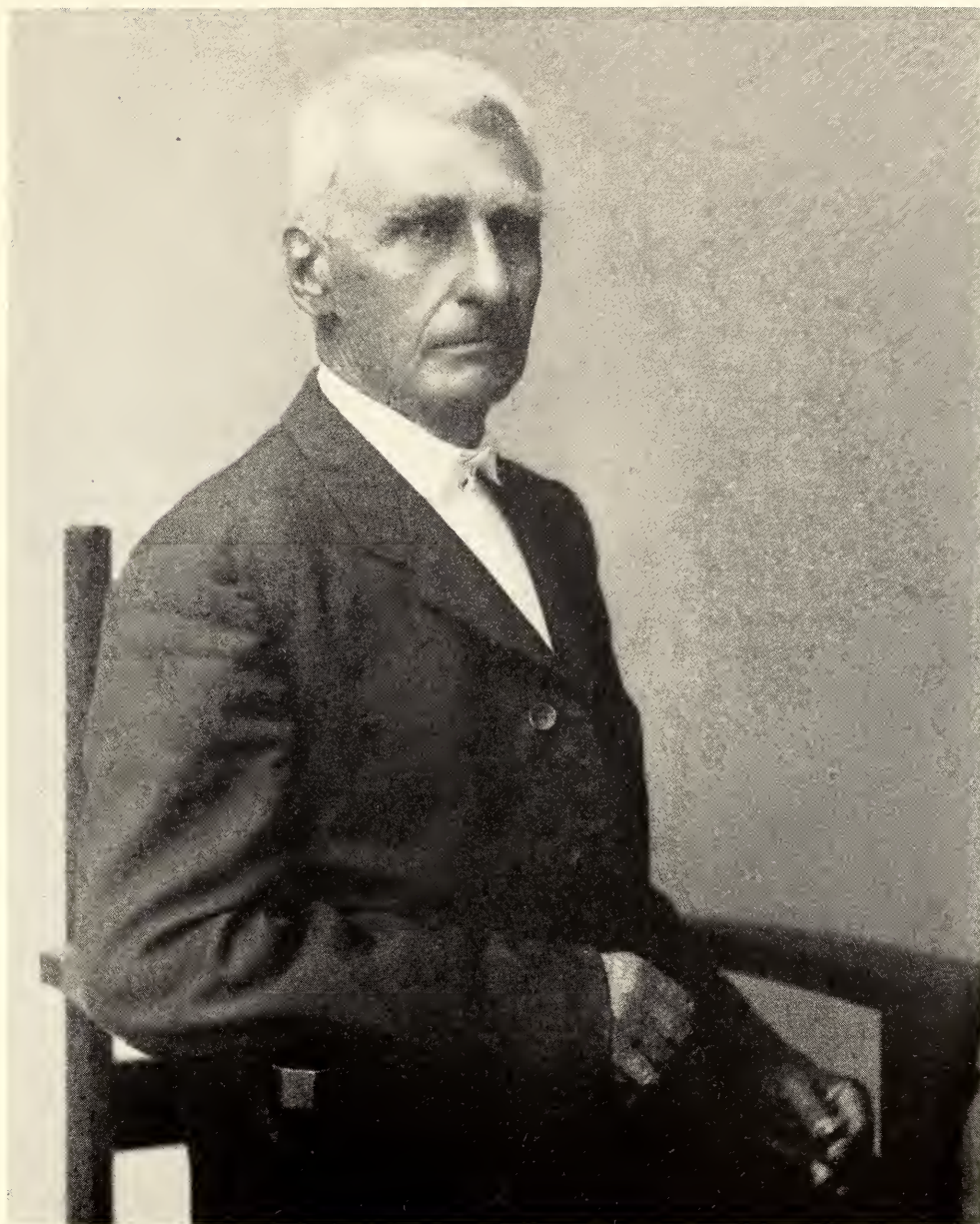
Mr. Adams then embarked in the livery business in San Antonio but after a short time he sold out and took up the study of law in the office and under the direction of Summerlin, Walling & Norton, with which firm he continued for nearly two years, while in 1900 he was admitted to the bar. In the fall of that year he was elected justice of the peace, was re-elected in 1902 and 1904, and at this writing, in June, 1906, is a candidate for nomination before the Democratic party for county attorney.

Mr. Adams is an efficient official and a very popular man, who is greatly admired for the courage and stalwart purpose which he displayed in overcoming obstacles and in meeting the handicap which was placed upon him through the accident he sustained in the railroad service. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' society, the Woodmen camp, the Improved Order of Red Men and a number of other fraternal and social organizations and also belongs to the Baptist church.

Mr. Adams' first wife, to whom he was married while living in Wharton county, was Miss Lulu Whitten, of that county, who died in 1895. By this union there were born two children, Katie Lee and John B. In 1900 Mr. Adams was married to Miss Rovie Chew, a daughter of Dr. T. R. Chew, now deceased, one of the old-time descendants of San Antonio.

J. ANTONIO CHAVEZ is now living retired in San Antonio, his native city, where he was born on the 13th of February, 1827. He has now passed the seventy-ninth milestone on life's journey and is therefore one of the oldest native sons of San Antonio, his connection with the city antedating that of almost any other resident. As the years have gone by he has witnessed many changes in this part of the country as the work of development and improvement has been carried forward, bringing about a wonderful transformation as the great prairie lands have





*J. A. Chaves*





been reclaimed from the open range and converted into stock ranches and productive farms with here and there thriving towns and villages or more pretentious cities.

Mr. Chavez was a son of Ygnacio and Maria Leonardo (Monts) Chavez. The father was born in San Antonio early in the nineteenth century and died in this city during the cholera epidemic of 1849. He was a prominent character of his day, served as a local judge and was an extensive land owner. He also rendered valuable service in the military organization formed to suppress the Indian uprisings and quell the various desperadoes among the white men who infested the region at that early day. His birth place and home was on what is now the Main Plaza of San Antonio. His wife lived to a very advanced age and died at the J. M. Chavez home in this city. Her birthplace was on North Flores street.

In July, 1841, when a youth of fourteen years, J. Antonio Chavez was one of a party of four boys who were taken by Bishop Odin of the Roman Catholic diocese of San Antonio to Perryville, Missouri, to be educated in St. Vincent's College there. They made the trip from San Antonio to Houston by horseback and thence to Galveston and New Orleans, whence they proceeded up the Mississippi river to St. Genevieve and from there to their destination. St. Vincent's College was later removed to Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and Mr. Chavez' education was finished there, spending about seven years altogether in college. After returning to San Antonio he went into Mexico for a time and later came back to this city, where he turned his attention to teaching in a school for children that had been established here by one of his former teachers in St. Vincent's. Gradually, however, he concentrated his attention more and more largely upon farming and the stock business, which he has made his chief occupation in life. Investing in land from time to time, his property holdings comprise a little more than eight hundred acres, through which the Aransas Pass Railroad now extends. The ranch is located about ten miles southeast of San Antonio in Bexar county and is devoted to general farming purposes, being now occupied and operated by tenants, Mr. Chavez having retired from active life some years ago. He now makes his home at No. 229 Obraje street in San Antonio. He was practical and enterprising in his business affairs, carefully directing his labors along lines that led to success and now in the evening of life is possessed of a handsome competence.

In early manhood Mr. Chavez wedded Miss Gertrudis Rivas, who died in 1893. To them had been born two sons and three daughters: Richard H., Fred, Adela, Gertrudis and Ella.

When quite a young man Mr. Chavez was elected county commissioner of Bexar county and in 1866, during the administration of J. W. Throckmorton as governor of the state, he was elected to represent his district in the legislature. He was again chosen county commissioner at the time Judge Wurzbach was on the bench and he was deputy sheriff under sheriff John Crawford. He has thus been active in public affairs and at all times his efforts have been actuated by a public-spirited devotion to the general good. He represents one of the oldest families of San

Antonio and Bexar county, and as a pioneer settler is numbered among the honored citizens of San Antonio.

HENRY ARNOLD, of San Antonio, who has retired from military service, was born in Ohio county, Kentucky, December 2, 1846, a son of John H. and Altha J. (Iler) Arnold. The father was born in Kentucky and died in that state, the greater part of his life having been devoted to general agricultural pursuits. His wife, also a native of the Blue Grass state, passed away in 1905, at an advanced age, while on a visit to her sons in Deadwood, South Dakota.

Henry Arnold was reared on a farm in his native county and when only fourteen years of age enlisted for service in the Union army. He is certainly one of the youngest soldiers now living, who enlisted at the beginning of the war. He joined Company H, Seventeenth Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, which was attached to the Third Brigade, Third Division, Fourth Army Corps of the Army of the Cumberland. He participated in many of the great historic battles of the Civil war, including the engagements at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, Chickamauga, the siege of Chattanooga, the entire Atlanta campaign including the siege and capture of the city and the battles of Franklin and Nashville. He was thus an active factor in many decisive movements of the war contributing to the result, which finally crowned the Union arms. On the 23d of January, 1865, Mr. Arnold was mustered out of service but immediately re-enlisted in what was known as the Middle Green River Battalion in command of Major Long of the Kentucky State Troops but also under United States officers. This command was organized to drive the guerillas out of Kentucky. Mr. Arnold was first sergeant of his company in this battalion and was continuously engaged in this service until the close of the war.

Mr. Arnold is a man of typical military appearance, being tall, straight and soldierly. His military instincts were probably inherited to some extent. His great-grandfather was captain of a company in the Washington army in the Revolutionary war, and the grandfather, then a young boy, was a drummer in the same company. In April, 1866, he joined the regular United States army, being assigned to the Eighteenth United States Infantry of the Third Battalion and with this organization went out west for regular service. At Fort Bridger, Wyoming, he was made first sergeant of Company E in 1869. In 1870 he became connected with the Eighth Cavalry at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming, and at the time of his discharge from that organization in 1875 he was sergeant-major of his regiment. Immediately, however, he re-enlisted and for the following four years was commissary sergeant with the army in the western part of Texas, at Fort Stockton, and for a year thereafter he held a similar position at Fort Bliss near El Paso, retiring permanently from the army in 1880.

While in the Thirty-sixth Infantry engaged in volunteer service in Wyoming and Utah Mr. Arnold's company was military escort to protect from Indian attacks O'Neill's party of surveyors engaged in extending the lines of the Union Pacific Railroad. Thus for many years he was on the frontier in the Indian warfare and in other service typical of those days in the west. In 1865 he crossed the Missouri river with his face







Albert D. Smith



turned toward the setting sun and since that time has never been east of the Mississippi.

Mr. Arnold was married at Fort Stockton, Texas, to Miss Mary Steinle, who was born at Castroville, Medina county, Texas, her parents having come to this state from their native place, the French province of Alsace, with the Castro colony in 1845, locating at Castroville. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold have two sons: Charles H., who is engaged in the real-estate business; and Martin J., a prominent young lawyer who was graduated from the law department of the University of Texas in the class of 1902 and is now a member of the law firm of Bertrand & Arnold, of San Antonio.

Mr. Arnold has been a citizen of San Antonio since 1890, and has a wide and favorable acquaintance in the city. He is adjutant of E. O. C. Ord Post, G. A. R., a position which he has held for several years.

E. H. ELMENDORF, M. D., engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in San Antonio, his native city, was born in 1877, and was reared and educated here. He is a son of the late Hon. Henry Elmendorf, one of the most distinguished citizen of this part of the state. He spent eight years as a student in the German-English school and in the San Antonio high school, and when his more specifically literary education had been acquired he took up the study of medicine in Galveston, in the medical department of the University of Texas, from which he was graduated in the class of 1899. Since that time he has been one of the prominent practitioners of this city and his patronage is constantly increasing in volume and importance, as he has demonstrated his ability to successfully cope with the complex problems that continually confront the physician, practicing along modern scientific lines. Since completing his course in Galveston he has pursued two general post-graduate courses in the New York Polyclinic, giving special attention to operative surgery, and in that department of his practice he is most able and successful. He is a member of the County, State and American Medical Associations, and thus keeps in touch with the advanced thought of the profession, its modern resources of investigation and the knowledge gained through the experience of fellow practitioners.

ALBERT V. HUTH, filling the position of county assessor, was born in San Antonio, July 19, 1873, his parents being Louis and Lena (Hiener) Huth. The father was born at Castroville, Medina county, and was a son of Louis Huth, Sr., a native of the French Alsace. He came from that country to Texas in 1844 as one of the representatives of the Alsatians in the founding of the Castro's colony of Castroville in Medina county. As the years passed he successfully conducted mercantile interests, first at Castroville and later at San Antonio, to which city the business was removed. His death occurred in San Antonio in 1892, and thus passed from the scene of earthly activities one who had figured prominently in business and pioneer life. He exerted an effective and beneficial influence in public affairs and was not unknown in political circles, being in earlier years district clerk of Medina county and later though holding no office, exerting considerable influence over public thought and action.

His son, Louis Huth, Jr., was reared in the mercantile business and

for several years was associated with his father in such enterprises in San Antonio under the firm name of L. Huth & Son, beginning in 1872. This firm owned and controlled one of the most prominent establishments of the city in its line, dealing in hardware, seeds, and selling both to the wholesale and retail trades. The store was located on Market street, which in those days was the principal business thoroughfare of the city. Louis Huth, Jr., also became prominent in public life in Bexar county, and for ten years served as county assessor, proving a most capable official. He died at his home in San Antonio, where his widow yet resides. She was the daughter of William Hiener, a pioneer business man of this city, who is well remembered as an undertaker.

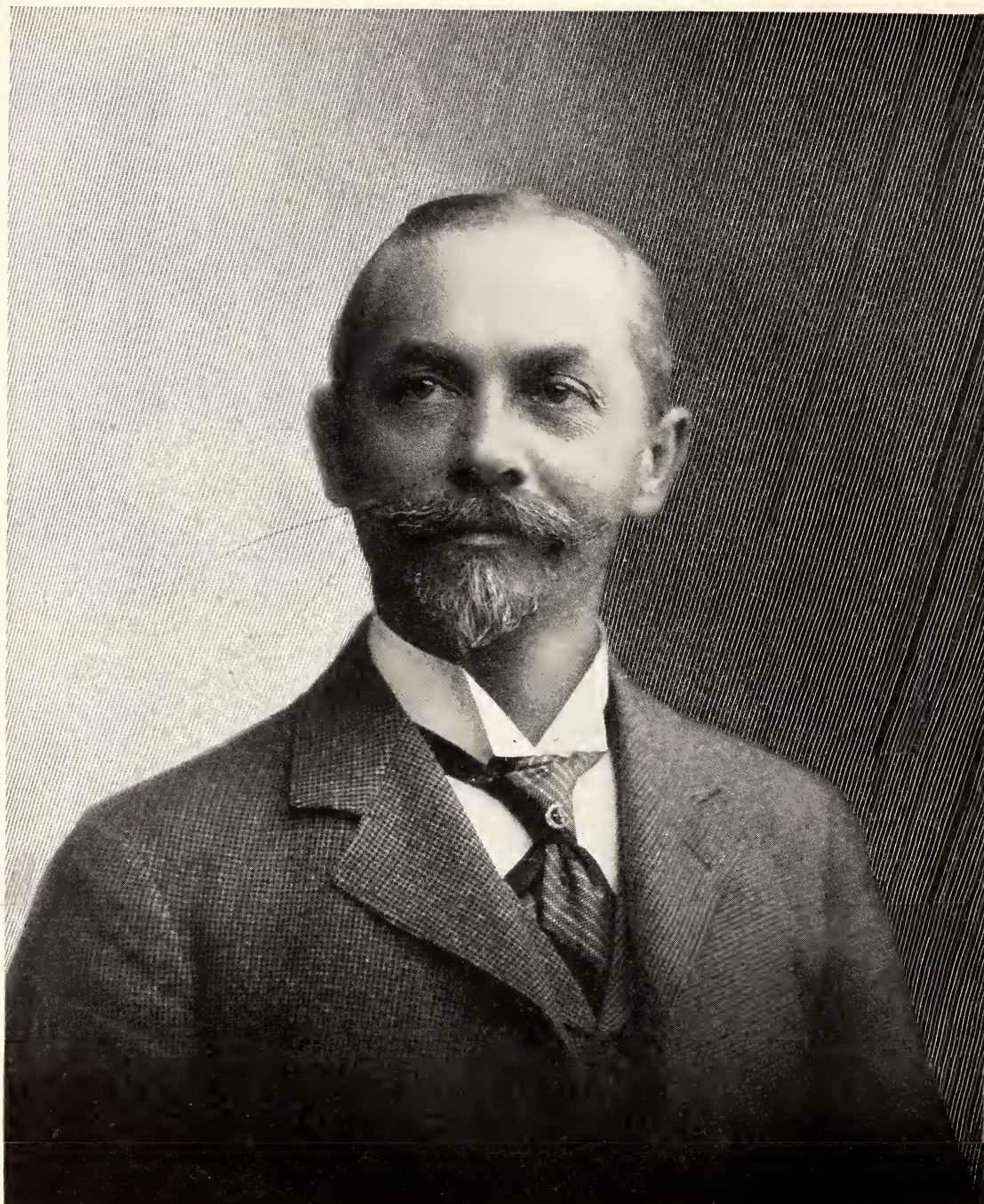
Albert V. Huth was reared in San Antonio, largely acquiring his education in the old German-English school on South Alamo street, and in the San Antonio high school. Entering business life, his first position was bookkeeper and stenographer for C. H. Bond & Company, cotton merchants at Cuero, Texas. In 1891 he entered the county assessor's office as clerk under his father, and about the time he became of age he was appointed one of the deputies in office, while later he became chief deputy county assessor under his father. After the father's retirement Albert V. Huth continued as chief deputy in the office under the four years' administration of John Wilkins, Jr., so continuing until 1904, when he became a candidate for office and was elected at the regular election in November of that year. Through his education, experience and well known ability he is particularly well qualified for the responsible position of assessor in a county of great wealth like Bexar. The work of the office is conducted on thoroughly business principles and Mr. Huth is uniformly regarded as a competent and trustworthy official.

In San Antonio was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Huth and Miss Theresa O'Farrell, of this city. They have two children, James Leo and Mary Theresa Huth. Mr. Huth is yet a young man but has already figured prominently in public life in the city and it is probable that the future holds in store for him still higher offices.

THOMAS E. GEORGE, a representative business man and real estate operator at San Antonio, was born in Limestone county, Texas, and is a son of E. B. and Susan Amelia (Sorrelle) George. The father, a native of Pennsylvania, became one of the early settlers of Texas and located in Limestone county, where he followed the profession of the law. He was killed in an accident two weeks before the birth of Thomas E. George, who is essentially a self-made man, having been thrown upon his own resources at a very early age, while upon him also devolved the duty of caring for his widowed mother. In all of his life he never received more than three or four months' training in school. His mother, however, was a well educated woman and under her guidance he managed to acquire a fair education, not only in those things which are taught in the schools but also in the development of habits and principles which lead to honorable manhood. When a young boy he went to work in a lumber mill at Orange, Texas, which is the noted lumber region of the state, and in that vicinity remained for several years, giving the greater part of his time and attention to the lumber trade and kindred industries. In 1885 he removed to Lake Charles, Louisiana, where he lived for ten







Otto Kocher  
Landrat Hergau



years and there laid the foundation of his fortune, for he was highly successful in his business enterprises there. It seemed that whatever he undertook prospered and he became president of the Lake Charles Carriage & Implement Company, senior partner in the firm of George & Swift, conducting a livery, transfer and undertaking business, and interested in other important enterprises of that flourishing city. His sound judgment and keen discrimination coupled with unfaltering purpose and industry enabled him to carry forward to successful completion whatever he undertook. He likewise became prominent in public life at Lake Charles and his fitness for leadership was recognized in his election to office. He served for six years as a member of the city council and at the time he left there to come to San Antonio he had entered upon another four years' term as city alderman.

Mr. George located permanently in San Antonio in 1897. He was one of the organizers of the Woods National Bank, which is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The institution was established on a safe, conservative basis and such a policy has always been maintained, so that it has become one of the strong financial concerns of the city. Mr. George is likewise interested in the Zizik Undertaking Company, being its president, and is interested financially in other business affairs. His largest investments perhaps are in lands in Southwestern Texas and he has become one of the most extensive owners and operators in real estate in this portion of the Southwest. He organized and is one of the principal stockholders of the LaSalle County Irrigation Company, which purchased over seventy thousand acres of land in LaSalle County and divided it up into small tracts which are being sold for farming purposes. In fact the larger portion of this land has already been disposed of and has brought good prices.

Mr. George has been married twice. In Orange, Texas, he wedded Miss Mollie E. Price, who was born in Jasper county, this state. To this marriage there were born three children, Edgar Bruce, Ruby and Edna. The wife and mother died at Bandera, Texas, in 1898, and on the 5th of July, 1905, Mr. George was married in San Antonio to Miss Elvena Degen, a daughter of Charles P. Degen, one of the oldest settlers of San Antonio, where he is yet living and where for a long number of years he has been engaged in business.

Without extraordinary family or pecuniary advantages at the commencement of life and in fact denied many of those educational and other equipments which are often regarded as essential to success, Mr. George has battled earnestly and energetically and by indomitable courage and integrity has achieved both character and success. By sheer force of will and untiring effort he has worked his way upward and stands today as a prominent figure among the representative men of the Southwest.

OTTO KOEHLER, the president and leading stockholder of the San Antonio Brewing Association, at San Antonio, is a representative of the substantial class of citizens that Germany has furnished to this portion of the state. A native of Hanover, he was there reared and received a good education and also thorough business and military training. He came to the United States in 1873, settling in St. Louis, whence he went to Arkansas and in that state represented large business interests in con-

nection with prominent parties. In 1883 he came to San Antonio as the first manager of the Lone Star Brewery, then being built in this city. Subsequently he sold his interests in that enterprise and bought another brewery, which was later converted into the San Antonio Brewing Association. He became its principal stockholder and president while Otto Wahrmund was chosen vice-president. This brewery for a long number of years was known and is still known as the City Brewery, although it has been rebuilt and enlarged far beyond its original conception. It is the most extensive brewery in the south and has a reputation throughout this part of the country. The plant is well equipped in every particular, being supplied with the latest improved machinery, and the output finds a ready sale on the market. All this is largely due to the enterprise and business discernment of Mr. Koehler, who enjoys the distinction of being the father of the brewing industry in San Antonio and in Texas, as his enterprise has resulted in making this city the brewing center of the state. He established the first commercial brewery in San Antonio.

In numerous other ways as a business man and capitalist Mr. Koehler has continually shown enterprise and public spirit in this city, often financing enterprises that were not profitable to him personally, but were of value in advertising the city. He organized the Hot Sulphur Wells Company, building a fine hotel and was the principal owner, and made it the famous health resort of the Hot Sulphur Wells adjoining the city on the south. This has been an element in attracting tourists to San Antonio and at the same time has been an important factor for medicinal uses. Mr. Koehler is president or director of about fifteen different corporations, in which connection he is a man of marked enterprise and keen discernment, seldom if ever making a mistake in matters of business judgment, in placing investments or controlling trade. He is successfully interested in the mines in Mexico, being the largest stockholder of the famous Jimulco mine, is president of the National Rubber Company, owning and operating a rubber factory at Torreon, Mexico, and president of Panuca Mountain Railroad, a fifty-mile road connecting their business interests with the famous Continental Mining Company, of which he is also president.

Mr. Koehler was married in Missouri to Miss Emma Bentzen, daughter of one of the most respected and oldest families of America. They reside in a most attractive and beautiful residence on Laurel Heights in San Antonio. It is a magnificent structure both in its architectural designs and in its interior finishings and furnishings, being supplied with all that wealth can secure and refined taste suggest. It is indeed the most costly private residence in the city and is the scene of many a delightful social function. Mr. Koehler is a valuable citizen, owing to his activity in advancing business which is of direct benefit in promoting the material welfare of San Antonio, and also by reason of the co-operation which he gives to many movements for the public good.

FRED H. LANCASTER, deputy United States marshal for the San Antonio district of Texas, was born at Mountain View, in Stone county, Arkansas, March 30, 1862, his parents being Fred S. and Lizzie (Pryor) Lancaster. The father was a native of Smith county, Tennessee, and became one of the pioneer settlers of Stone county in northern Arkansas,



where he located when the Indians were still living in that locality, which was originally a part of the reservation of the Osage Indian nation. He was of English descent and a member of one of the families that composed the house of Lancaster. He was well fitted to cope with pioneer life and aided in planting the seeds of civilization in a frontier district, while as the years passed by he co-operated in many measures bringing about later day improvement and progress. He died in 1874, while his widow, a native of Alabama, is still living at the old home in Stone county.

Fred H. Lancaster remained under the parental roof of his native county until he reached the age of eighteen years, when he left home. In 1881 he located at Colorado City, Mitchell county, Texas, which was then a typical frontier district not yet free from the intermittent raids of the "bad man." Before becoming an officer he had considerable experience in the cattle business, working for some time on the range for the Champion Cattle Company, one of the big companies, handling about sixty thousand head of cattle at that time. Not long after he took up his abode in Mitchell county, however, he was appointed deputy under Sheriff Dick Ware, one of the best known officers of the southwest, who is remembered as the sheriff that killed the desperado Sam Bass. While connected with the sheriff's office in Mitchell county Mr. Lancaster had a varied experience in the capture of men who were handy with the gun, there being several noted murder cases in Mitchell county and west Texas during the early '80s, so that it devolved upon him and his associates to apprehend the criminals.

In March, 1893, soon after the inauguration of Grover Cleveland as president of the United States, Sheriff Ware was appointed United States marshal for the western district of Texas with headquarters at San Antonio, the state at that time being divided into only two federal districts, the western district embracing a great scope of country covering southern and western Texas, including all of the Mexico border, in which vicinity nearly all of the crimes were committed in the early days, the Rio Grande country being a rendezvous for cattle thieves, desperadoes and bad Mexicans. Mr. Ware brought Mr. Lancaster with him to San Antonio to act as deputy United States marshal and he has acted in that position almost continuously since, continuing in the office under Mr. Ware's successor, George L. Seibricht, and now under United States Marshal Nolte, who came into the office in the spring of 1906.

Mr. Lancaster has a splendid reputation as a brave and fearless officer and has made many notable arrests of criminals and other law-breakers, the full account of which would fill a volume of border history that is replete with reminiscences and thrilling adventure. He was instrumental in bringing to justice a famous counterfeiting gang that operated in Southwestern Texas in 1896. He also made the arrest of the well remembered defaulting postmaster, J. B. Bullard, of Alabama. His entire record is one long account of deeds of courage displayed in discharge of his official duties. One of his most noted feats was in

Garza Revolution.

connection with the arrests which he and his associates made of a great number of Mexicans, who were involved in the Garza revolution in the

early '90s. The revolutionist, Catarino Garza, organized mostly on American soil in the vicinity of Brownsville and other points along the Rio Grande, an insurrection against the Mexico republic. These insurrectionists crossed over into Mexico and had several fights with the Mexican army, notably the battle of San Ygnacio on the Rio Grande near the Texas town of Carrizo. On being repulsed a great many of the revolutionary Mexicans made their escape back to Texas soil, where on request of the Mexican government they were arrested for violating the neutrality laws. These operations assumed international importance. It was in connection with the capture of some of those men that Mr. Lancaster has done much of his best work as a deputy marshal. Two of the most desperate of these revolutionists, Inez Rinz and Jean Duque, who were also noted border bandits of the most dangerous character, were captured through a plan of Mr. Lancaster's in conjunction with the Texas state rangers. Mr. Lancaster made the capture and arrest of George Dunn, the last of the counterfeiting gang, after a bloody fight in Southwest Texas. On this occasion Dunn was armed with a shotgun and was taken at great risk of his capturers.

Maximo Martinez, another notorious man of the Garza revolutionists was captured by Mr. Lancaster and turned over to the Mexican authorities. In February, 1895, he also captured and arrested Robert Charlson, the defaulting United States commissioner of Alabama. This noted capture was made by him at Monterey, Mexico. There was a \$500 reward on Charlson. He also succeeded in capturing James Murphy, the escaped convict from the Leavenworth (Kansas) penitentiary. Another fierce outlaw, Albert Smith, from Indian Territory, after a bloody fight, was captured by Mr. Lancaster and the state rangers near Cotulla in LaSalle county. Many other sensational captures in the long history of crime on the Texas border stands to the credit of Fred H. Lancaster.

FRANKLIN OSCAR DEHYMEL. The name of F. O. DeHymel is a familiar one not only in Texas but throughout many of the southern states, for he is the inventor of the DeHymel water lift, a machine which is used for pumping water for irrigation, for drainage, and in fact is used for many purposes where water is supplied. Mr. DeHymel was born in LaFourche parish, Louisiana, in 1858, and as the name indicates, he comes of French ancestry. His parents were Leo and Rose (Dupre Boudreaux) DeHymel, the former a native of Louisiana, and of a French family. He was for many years a prominent and successful merchant of Thibodeaux, and was likewise mayor of that city prior to and during the Civil war. On the maternal side Mr. DeHymel comes of a famous French-Creole family, his ancestors having been shipbuilders in France before emigrating to America. They located in Louisiana, the year of their arrival in the latter state being about 1768. They came to this country from Saint Malo, France, and settled on a grant of land in the southern part of Louisiana, this tract having come into possession of the Boudreaux family through the land colonization scheme and thus their home was here founded. The maternal grandfather of our subject removed with his family in 1816, to Kaskaskia, Illinois, and the name was closely associated with the early history of the early French settlement of that portion of the Mississippi valley. His home at Kaskaskia





*F. O. Dastymal*





was a two-story log structure. One daughter of the family, Susanne Boudreaux was a noted educator in the Catholic church, was Mother Superior General of all the convents of the Sacred Heart in the west at an early day, and her death occurred in New Zealand, where she was engaged in educational and missionary work and where she went to found a convent. Father Florentine Boudreaux, a cousin of Mrs. Rose DeHymel, was in his day one of the most noted chemists in the United States and a distinguished man of letters, while during his later years he was president of St. Louis University, the principal Jesuit college of the west. A cousin of Mr. F. O. DeHymel, Henry Trorlicht, is well known throughout the south and west as a prominent wholesale merchant of St. Louis. In various ways the Boudreaux family was closely connected with the founding and development of the Catholic church in early days in the Mississippi valley, and were also pioneers in the commercial development of this part of the country. The Boudreaux family made frequent trips from Kaskaskia to their old home in Louisiana and it was during their temporary residence in the latter state that the mother of Mr. DeHymel was born, her natal year being 1819, and her birthplace on the Terre Bonne in that state. She was a lady of fine education and rare attainments, and her death occurred in San Antonio, in 1905, when she was in her eighty-sixth year.

In the early '50s the father of our subject made a permanent location in LaFourche parish, Louisiana, removing there from Thibodeaux parish, and it was there that our subject was born. He has one sister, Zella, now the wife of Hamilton Bee, Jr., the son of General Hamilton Bee, deceased, who was one of the most noted characters in the history of Texas and the Confederacy. Mr. DeHymel was reared in his native state, where his early education was received. He later pursued a course in the University of Louisiana, which was located at Alexandria, but the building was destroyed by fire and the university was then located at Baton Rouge, in which city Mr. DeHymel studied civil engineering. Soon afterward he came to Texas and was engaged in surveying land on the frontier. At that time there was a great demand for competent teachers on the frontier and Mr. DeHymel engaged in teaching for a time, principally in Brazos, Bosque, Robinson and Bexar counties. Later he located in San Antonio, continuing his profession as a civil engineer, devoting especial study and investigation to hydraulic engineering. He foresaw the need of irrigation in the south and therefore turned his attention in this direction. After careful study and investigation he devised and patented the machine known as the DeHymel water lift, which is used for pumping water for irrigation, drainage, deep mines, for pumping water from stock wells and for all purposes where water is supplied. One of the principal features of this machine is that it economizes in fuel, is simply operated and is of durable construction. It has a great advantage over many other pumping machines in view of the fact that it will revolutionize the irrigation industry, which is so much needed in the dry sections of country throughout the south and west. The power, capacity, durability, simplicity and particularly the percentage in the decrease of running expenses of the DeHymel water lift recommend it as a most practical, effective and economical machine used for irrigating purposes. For the manufacture

and exploiting of this machine Mr. DeHymel organized and is a member of the DeHymel Water Lift Company, of which J. J. Donaldson, of Havana, Illinois, is president. Mr. DeHymel has also invented a submarine boat, and may well be classed among the successful inventors of modern times.

Mr. DeHymel is an enterprising and energetic citizen, and he stands as one of the leading representatives of industrial interests in San Antonio. His success is richly merited, having come to him through keen foresight, capable business management, unfaltering industry and close application. He is prominent in both business and social circles, being widely and favorably known throughout the southwest as well as in San Antonio.

Mr. DeHymel is related by marriage to one of the prominent Spanish families of San Antonio, his wife being, before her marriage, Katharine de la Garza DeWitt, a granddaughter of Don Jose Antonio Garza, who was one of the original Canary Islanders who began the original settlement of San Antonio.

JOHN R. BLOCKER, of San Antonio, is another representative of the cattle interests of Texas. This industry has since the days of early Spanish occupation been a chief industry of the state and in this line of activity many men have attained wealth or a competence. Successfully conducting his interests along this line is Mr. Blocker, who for more than a half century has resided in the Lone Star state. He was born in the Edgefield district of South Carolina, in 1851, and the following year was brought to Texas by his parents, A. P. and Cornelia (Murphy) Blocker. The father was born in South Carolina and with his family came to Texas in 1852, locating in Austin. He was engaged in the cattle business in the pioneer days and followed that occupation during the greater part of his life. He died in 1890, while his wife, a native of Alabama, passed away at the Blocker home in Texas in 1900.

John R. Blocker was reared to the industry of cattle raising and has gone through the usual experiences of the frontier. He has been in business constantly since his early boyhood, being an old-timer on the open range and on all the old trails from Texas up through the Indian Nation, Kansas, Nebraska, Wyoming and Montana, and in his time has handled most extensive herds of stock. He was reared at Austin, which city remained the home of the Blocker family for many years. In February, 1887, he established his home in San Antonio, where he has since resided, although his life has been spent mostly out in the open. At the present writing he owns three ranches in Texas, one in Maverick county near Eagle Pass, another in Webb and LaSalle counties near Encinal, and another in Webb county near Laredo. He is also interested quite heavily in an extensive cattle ranch proposition in the republic of Mexico. He has been on the frontier all his life and is thoroughly familiar with the experiences which this means. He has watched the growth of the county as the years have passed by and rejoices in what has been accomplished as Texas has emerged from frontier conditions and taken on all of the evidences of an advanced and modern civilization.

Mr. Blocker was married at Austin to Miss Anna Lane, a daughter



of Dr. R. N. Lane of that city, and they have four children: W. B., Richard Lane, Laura and Susie Blocker.

GEORGE W. MALTSBERGER has had an unusually interesting and adventurous life as a Texas pioneer, Indian fighter, soldier and stockman, and the stories he relates of combats with the adverse elements that surrounded the frontiersman of these early days give to the present generation a true picture of Texas before, during and a few years succeeding the Civil war. He was born in Greene county, Tennessee, in March, 1830, a son of Michael and Nancy (Newman) Maltzberger, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Tennessee. When but five years of age the father was brought by his parents to America, the family first settling in Pennsylvania, but later removed to Greene county, Tennessee, where they were numbered among the earliest pioneers. Mr. Maltzberger's death, however, occurred in Texas, where he had come to join his son some years after the latter's arrival in this state in 1855.

George W. Maltzberger was reared on a farm and early in life engaged in that occupation for himself. In 1855 he came to Denton county, Texas, where he established a home of his own and embarked in the farming and stock business. A short time previous to the Civil war he was one of the first to take a herd of cattle through the Indian nation to Kansas, his herd consisting of seven hundred and twenty beeves, for which he paid twelve dollars a head, and they were sold in Kansas for thirty dollars each. In fact he was almost universally successful in his live-stock operations, continuing to take herds over the trail even after the close of the war. Although a young man, his live stock and landed interests in Denton county had made him a comfortable fortune by that time, but the ravages of the war left him practically penniless.

One of the most interesting and thrilling periods of Mr. Maltzberger's life was as a Confederate soldier and Indian fighter in northern Texas during the Civil war. He first enlisted in Pyron's Regiment, coming to San Antonio for that purpose, but later returned to Denton county and joined Bowlin's regiment for service against the Indians on the Texas frontier. Thus he was engaged during the greater part of the struggle in Cook, Montague, Clay, Jack and surrounding counties, the part of the state that suffered the most distressing and murderous results of the Indian warfare. Before the war ended Mr. Maltzberger was one of the men under command of Captain Throckmorton who went up the Red river near the Kansas line and treated with sixteen different tribes and bands of Indians and recovered twelve white children. Before the war commenced, however, Mr. Maltzberger had had some experience with the Indians, particularly in Jack county, and at the time he joined Bowlin's regiment he was particularly well equipped for this service, proving by his skill and bravery to be one of the best Indian fighters in the Confederate army in Texas. On one occasion that is well remembered by those who took part in it he assumed command of a squad in a charge against the redskins in place of the lieutenant of the company, as the latter declined to lead the charge, fearing slaughter. The murder and mutilation of bodies of white people by the Indians were most revolting during this time. On different occasions while alone out hunting for deer and other game he had narrow escapes from the savages, and but

for his skill and strategy would have been killed. He recalls on one occasion while with Bowlin's regiment in Montague county that he went out alone bee hunting, was discovered and chased by a bunch of Indians, they surrounding and running him to a high bluff, over which he leaped into a dry bed of sand unhurt. One Indian, with less fear than the rest, attempted to follow him, but was shot and killed by Mr. Maltsberger as soon as he jumped, and by hiding for nearly a day he managed to escape from the rest of them. He also recalls to mind several other instances where he was equally close pushed, his entire experience during the war being one of danger, and he has two arrow wounds on his arm. He also had four brothers in that struggle, but they remaining in Missouri joined the Union army.

After the war had closed Mr. Maltsberger came to San Antonio, his fortune having been swept away by the ravages of the conflict, and at the time of his arrival here he had but seven dollars and a half. He had all his life, however, been a highly energetic and resourceful man, and within four years after coming to this city he had over seven thousand dollars in the bank and other valuable property. For a short time after his arrival in San Antonio he camped out along the ditch in the northern part of the town, but soon had erected a pleasant home and was making money. During the most of the time since then he has resided in San Antonio, but for a few years lived on his ranch in LaSalle county, where he was one of the most successful stockmen, while in later years he has handled a great deal of city property, on which he is exceptionally well posted. About 1889 he retired from the active cares of a business life to a great extent, keeping just enough business matters on hand to partially occupy his time. One of his sons, J. T. Maltsberger, is one of the wealthiest and most successful stockmen in Southwestern Texas, owning a beautiful ranch of thirteen thousand acres in LaSalle county.

Mr. Maltsberger was first married to Roxana Allen, a native of Tennessee, and who died in 1885, leaving eight children: Mrs. Mary A. Jones, A. P. Maltsberger, Mrs. Belle Scott, Mrs. Mattie Jones, J. T. Maltsberger, Mrs. Dove Warren, V. G. Maltsberger and Mrs. Dora Congdon. Mr. Maltsberger subsequently married Minnie Clark, a native of Woodstock, Illinois. He is well known to the general public of San Antonio, and although taking a citizen's active part in its affairs, he has never desired the honors of public office. He is a life-long Democrat in his political affiliations.

JACOB KOELBLER. The irrigated gardens of Jacob Koelbler are one of the attractions of San Antonio, and a striking illustration of the possibilities of soil culture by use of artesian water. Born in Alsace-Lorraine, then a French province. Mr. Koelbler was thoroughly trained as a gardener in the fertile and beautiful land of his nativity. When he came to America in 1871, he first located at New Orleans, where he remained until he removed to San Antonio in 1875. With the exception of a short time spent in Chicago that city has been his permanent home, and as he has never abandoned the occupation of his youth he has achieved the highest success as a gardener.

Mr. Koelbler's gardens cover about two and a half acres of land and are located at his home on Probandt street, lying between that thor-







S. A. Gutzzeit



oughfare and the tracks of the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railroad. As seen from the railway they are one of the most attractive sights of the city. Through long years of industrious and painstaking care they have reached the highest stage of productiveness, the crops including potatoes, tomatoes, onions, beans, peas, lettuce, peppers and other vegetables. The produce brings the highest price in the market, and is eagerly sought for by householders who desire the best which the market affords. The Koelblen gardens are irrigated by one of the finest artesian wells in Southwest Texas, being more than eleven hundred feet deep and furnishing an ample and constant supply of the purest water for the gardens, the stock and the fish ponds. A greenhouse is also maintained for the propagation of flowers, so that besides being attractive and interesting, the gardens are an important industry of San Antonio.

Mrs. Koelblen was formerly Miss Agnes Muller, and, although a native of Alsace, came to this country with her parents when an infant, was reared in the United States, and is therefore in all but birth an American. Her husband is also thoroughly Americanized, and is an enthusiastic supporter of the institutions of the country, through whose broad opportunities, added to his personal ability, he has achieved so large a measure of success.

JOHN STAPPENBECK, assessor of San Antonio, his native city, was born in 1856, a son of Charles and Louisa (Schnetz) Stappenbeck. His parents were natives of Prussia and United States respectively, and about 1854 the father came to Texas, locating in San Antonio, where he remained during the residue of his days. Reared in this city, John Stappenbeck was educated here, spending most of his school days at the German-English school on South Alamo street. His life has mostly been spent in clerical and accounting occupations and for more than twenty years he was connected with the county clerk's office in Bexar county courthouse. In 1903 he was elected city assessor, entering upon the duties of the office at the beginning of Mayor Campbell's administration, although he was not on the Campbell ticket, being on the ticket on which Dr. Fred Terrell was named for mayor. Mr. Stappenbeck was one of three candidates elected on that ticket, and in May, 1905, he was re-elected for a second term of two years with the Bryan-Callaghan administration. He was a faithful and efficient officeholder, giving conscientious care to the manifold duties devolving upon him as assessor, and his service has been largely satisfactory to his constituents and his fellow citizens at large. His long years of service in public life have given him a very wide acquaintance throughout the city and county and he is popular in political and business circles.

Mr. Stappenbeck was married in San Antonio to Miss Caroline Kuhlman and they have twelve children, one of whom died at the age of twenty-one years; namely, Mrs. Lizzie Wright.

FRANK A. GUTZEIT, a gardener of San Antonio, was born in the province of Alsace, France, September 3, 1833. His parents were well-to-do French people and he acquired a good education, spending most of his time in school until he attained his majority. Attracted by the business opportunities and advantages of the new world, he left Alsace in 1854 and came to Texas, locating in Medina county, which had become

the place of residence of the well known Alsatian colony at Castroville. Mr. Gutzeit established a farm and stock ranch at the head of the San Miguel river, being a pioneer and one of the first to settle in that vicinity. Big Foot Wallace, the noted Indian fighter, was his neighbor there and the settlers were frequently harassed by the Indians, who in those days stole their stock and committed other depredations, often rendering life insecure.

Mr. Gutzeit lived in Medina county until 1868, when he removed to San Antonio. During the war between the states, while not in sympathy with the issues which brought on secession, he, however, joined Captain Mondell's company of volunteers for service on the frontier in Texas and although this was recognized as a Confederate force it was more for home protection than for actual service in the war for the supremacy of the Confederacy. Big Foot Wallace was a lieutenant in this company and among other expeditions they made one trip to Brownsville at the mouth of the Rio Grande river.

Upon locating in San Antonio in 1868, Mr. Gutzeit purchased a place at the head of the San Antonio river for gardening and fruit raising purposes, but later located on a beautiful place of seven acres in the first ward, fronting on Lover's Lane. This home was widely known for its lovely flowers and shrubbery. Through education and experience he became highly proficient as a horticulturist and botanist and his knowledge of these branches of science is of the highest order. There is hardly a plant or tree that he is not familiar with and he adorned his place with many fine specimens of flowers, trees and plants, rendering it one of the most attractive and beautiful of the fine places around San Antonio, and in May, 1906, he presented this attractive place to his nine children. Having acquired a comfortable fortune, Mr. Gutzeit is not now actively engaged in gardening and fruit raising.

Mr. Gutzeit's wife, who died at San Antonio, June 23, 1900, was, prior to her marriage, Miss Olgatha Ketterer, a native of Alsace, who arrived in Texas when eighteen years of age. Of their family nine children are living, all of whom have received good educations in the schools of San Antonio. These are: Mrs. Clementina Hupertz; Mrs. Virginia Ducks; Joseph Gutzeit; Mrs. Anna Tahosim; Louis, Frank and Edmund Gutzeit; and Miss Emma Gutzeit. The last named is a well known teacher in the public schools of San Antonio. The sons are all in the plumbing business and Louis Gutzeit is plumbing inspector for San Antonio city.

HENRY T. SATCHER, engaged in the dairy business at San Antonio, was born at Troy, Pike county, Alabama, but was reared in Bullock county that state. His parents were James William and Sarah (Douglas) Satcher. The mother, who is still living, is a native of North Carolina, while the father, who died at San Antonio, August 13, 1903, was born in Georgia but before coming to Texas spent most of his life in Alabama, where he figured prominently in connection with public affairs. He was tax assessor and tax collector in Pike county, while for several years he was postmaster at Union Springs, Alabama. He came with his family to Texas in 1890, settling at San Antonio, where he engaged in the dairy business.



During his boyhood days Henry T. Satcher accompanied the family to San Antonio and here attained his majority. When he had reached the proper age he became connected with his father in the dairy business and later continued in the same line of trade but more extensively on his own account, and in this field of business activity has met with signal success. In 1900 he removed to his present location, the splendid Satcher dairy farm, constituting about three hundred and fifty acres of fine land on the Asylum road near the city limits on the south. He has a very fine herd of milk cows, mostly Jerseys of high grade and his dairy, conducted on modern principles, with the best facilities and equipment, is one of the leading enterprises of this county, a prominent local industry. Mr. Satcher is a thorough business man and has since starting out in life on his own account been uniformly successful.

In this city was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Satcher and Miss Emma E. Voeste, a native of Missouri, and they have four children, Thelma, Henry Voeste, Doris and Elsie.

MODESTO TORRES has spent his entire life in San Antonio and is therefore familiar with the development and progress that has here been carried on, as well as with the dangers and exciting experiences of the early settlers on the frontier when the Indians were still to be found in large numbers in this part of the state. He is a native son of San Antonio, his birth having occurred May 12, 1845. His parents, Felipe and Carmel (Trevino) Torres, were both natives of Mexico, whence they removed to San Antonio at an early day and were numbered among its first settlers, the father having arrived here in the '30s. He was a prominent stockman, and in the '50s and '60s was engaged in freighting in western and southwestern Texas, operating several outfits between San Antonio and the gulf and San Antonio and El Paso. His death occurred in San Antonio October 22, 1870.

Mr. Torres was reared in his home city and acquired his education in St. Mary's College. He, with his three brothers, was engaged in the freighting business with their father and in this way he became familiar with all the experiences and excitements of frontier life. Prior to the war the freighting trains to El Paso were composed of the old-fashioned Mexican carretas hauled by oxen, there being usually from fifteen to twenty carretas on each trip, each one being drawn by six oxen. The journey to El Paso and return required three months for it was a slow and tedious method of conveyance, the journey being fraught with many dangers and hardships, for the Indians were constantly committing depredations on the frontier. At each stopping place the outfit was circled around to form a corral and protection, and guards were placed on duty day and night.

On the 5th of September, 1862, Mr. Torres enlisted for service in the Confederate army, becoming a member of Company B, Thirty-third Texas Cavalry, this being one of Colonel Duff's companies which formed a part of the forces commanded by General Hamilton P. Bee, under whom Mr. Torres served throughout the war, his entire service being in Texas. Near the close of the war, while at Brownsville, the forces were ordered to New Orleans, but while on their way to that city hostilities were declared at an end.

Returning from the war Mr. Torres again resumed his residence in San Antonio and has here lived continuously to the present time. He has accumulated valuable real estate interests in this city and is now giving his attention merely to his invested interests. He is public-spirited and is interested in every movement which tends to advance the welfare of his city or state, and was formerly quite active in political circles, having served as deputy sheriff and he has also filled other offices of honor and trust.

Mr. Torres has been three times married, his first union being with Miss Jesusa Villareal, the child of this marriage being Modesto V. For his second wife Mr. Torres wedded Ellen Bothwell, who died leaving one son and one daughter, Edward Torres and Mary Torres. The present wife of our subject bore the maiden name of Mary S. Dykes, and this union has been blessed with one son Roy. The family are prominent in the social circles of San Antonio and Mr. Torres is familiar with its history from the time of its very earliest development and upbuilding until it has grown into one of the most important business centers of the southwest.

**WILLIAM DOBROWOLSKI.** The history of mankind is replete with illustrations of the fact that it is only under the pressure of adversity and the stimulus of opposition that the best and strongest in men is brought out and developed. Perhaps the history of no people so forcibly impresses one with this truth as the annals of our own republic, for in this land where effort and ability are unhampered by caste or class young men are continually working their way to the front, attaining success, prominence and honor and if anything can inspire the youth of our country to persistent, honorable and laudable endeavor it should be the life record of such men as he of whom we write, for Mr. Dobrowolski has arisen from comparative obscurity to rank with the leading business men of San Antonio, where he is well known as a real estate promotor and capitalist.

Born in San Antonio in 1862, he is a son of Charles and Ottilia (Kotula) Dobrowolski, who were natives of Prussian Poland and came to the United States in 1855 as passengers on a sailing vessel which was more than a month in completing that voyage to the new world. Their destination was Texas and they landed at Indianola, whence they made their way to San Antonio with ox teams.

William Dobrowolski lost his parents in early childhood and thus being left an orphan is a self-made man in the truest and best sense of the term. He started to work when very young and first received only his board in return for his service, but soon afterward was paid a small wage and with this money helped to care for his two brothers and a sister. Notwithstanding the struggles, hardships and difficulties of his early boyhood, he managed to secure a fair education, which was obtained principally as a student in St. Mary's College in San Antonio. He was scrupulously economical, saving every cent that he possibly could and when his capital amounted to one hundred dollars he invested it in San Antonio real estate. This was the foundation of his fortune. Although he has speculated largely in property there has been no such element as luck in his ventures, for he has made his purchases after careful consid



eration and investigation of realty values and possibilities for a rise in market prices. His real estate interests represent the bulk of his resources, although he is largely connected with various lines of local business and his wise counsel and sound judgment have been important elements in the successful conduct of a number of leading industrial and commercial concerns in San Antonio. For several years he was engaged in the grocery business as a member of the firm of Ed Kotula & Company on Military Plaza. That business was discontinued in 1893. He had, however, been operating to a greater or less extent in real estate from 1886 and since his retirement from the grocery trade he has devoted his attention largely to the promotion of real estate interests. He does little commission or agency business but buys and sells property on his own account and is quite extensively engaged in building and improving property to sell on the installment plan, whereby he has transformed many unsightly vacancies into fine residence districts. In these ways he has acquired valuable property interests in San Antonio and Southwestern Texas. He has also been connected with various other business concerns of the city, making investment in corporate or individual business enterprises and at the present time is financially interested in a soap manufactory, in the ice business and other lines. He is also a member of the firm and secretary of the Zizik Undertaking Company, a flourishing local institution. In 1902 he turned his attention to the onion-growing industry, in which he became extensively interested at Eagle Pass, Texas, and has become one of the best known operators in this line, his investment being one of the largest in the country in this new industry. The year 1906 represents his fourth season as a large shipper of onions to the northern and eastern markets and his efforts have been attended with increasing success each year. He has, however, been compelled to overcome many difficulties in connection therewith, also the risk and worry incidental to the establishment of a new business on a large scale with extensive capital involved.

#### Onion Growing.

In connection with a partner, Mr. Dolch, he owns and operates what is known as the Pioneer Rio Grande Irrigation Farm at Eagle Pass, this farm consisting of about twenty-five hundred acres and valued now at one hundred thousand dollars. They were the pioneers in the onion-growing business at Eagle Pass and during the year 1907 they expect to ship 50 car loads of onions. This farm is a model of its kind, being perfectly irrigated by the best machinery that has been placed upon the market for this purpose. It is reported that the onion business of the district will now amount to seventy-five thousand dollars annually, for various farmers have turned their attention to the production of that vegetable in Eagle Pass country since Mr. Dobrowolski and his partner have demonstrated that it can be successfully followed.

A man of resourceful business ability who quickly recognizes and utilizes an opportunity, Mr. Dobrowolski is a prominent member of and treasurer of the Southern Texas Truck Growers' Association, an organization that is of great benefit to the truck growers of this section of the state, particularly in getting favorable freight rates.

Mr. Dobrowolski has been married twice, first in Chicago in 1883, but his wife died in San Antonio in 1889. She bore the maiden name of Pauline Kiolbassa and was a daughter of the Hon. Peter Kiolbassa, who was for many years prominent in public life in Chicago, where he served as collector of customs, city treasurer and commissioner of public works and also represented his district in the state legislature. His death occurred in Chicago in June, 1905. In 1893, Mr. Dobrowolski was married to his present wife at San Antonio. She bore the maiden name of Miss Annie Proll and by this marriage there are two children, Ottilia and William Edward.

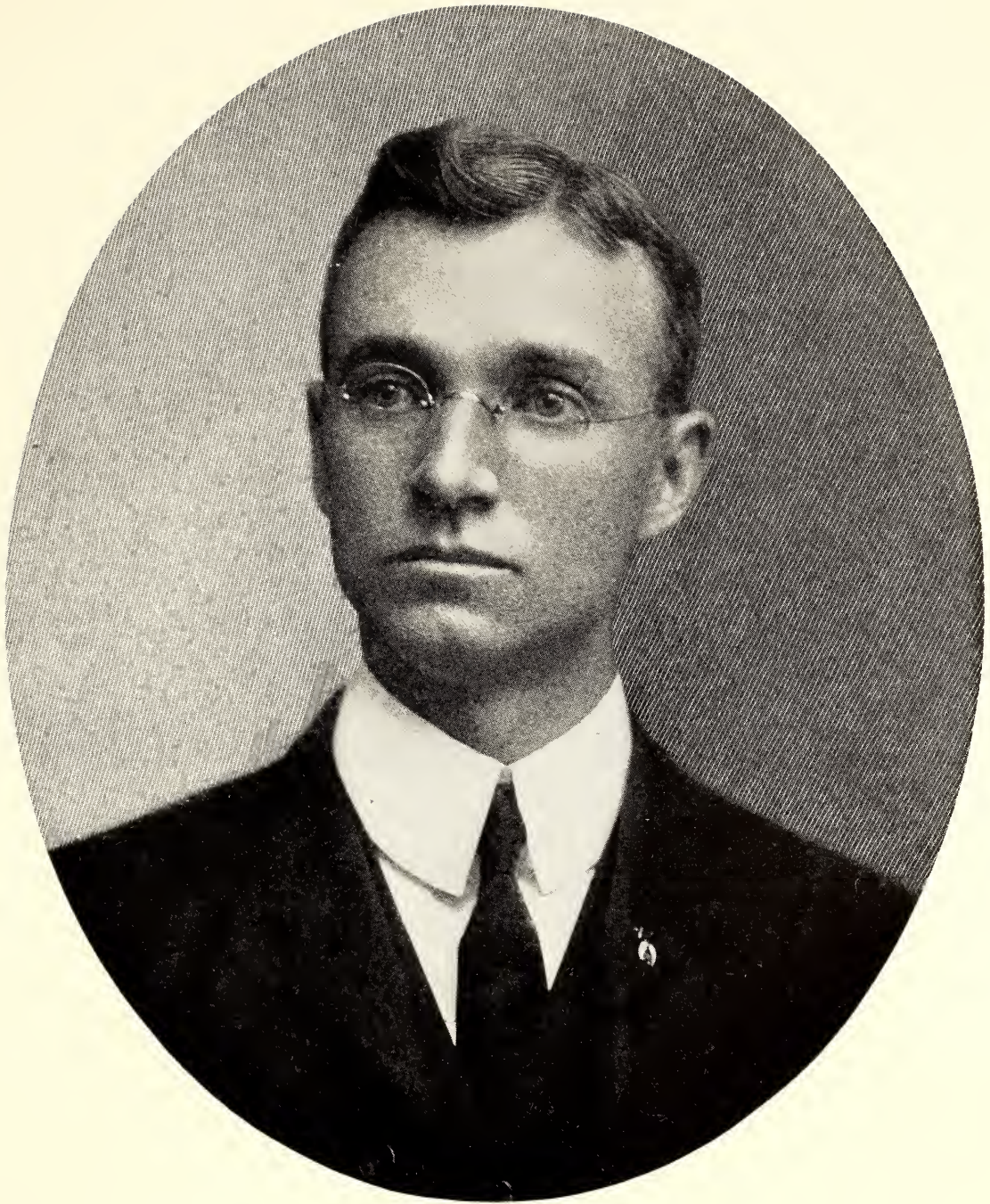
Mr. Dobrowolski belongs to several local fraternal organizations and is one of the prominent and influential residents of the city. It is the enterprise and character of the citizen that enriches the commonwealth and from individual enterprise has sprung all the splendor and importance of the great southwest. The greatest merchants have developed from the humblest origins and from clerkships have risen men who have built great business concerns. Among those who have achieved prominence as men of marked ability and substantial worth in San Antonio is the subject of this review, William Dobrowolski, who today occupies a most prominent position as a capitalist, real estate dealer and promoter of various industries which have had direct and important bearing upon the commercial growth and prosperity of this part of the state.

G. H. MOODY, a physician of San Antonio and proprietor of the Moody Sanitarium for nervous and mental diseases, is accorded a position of prominence not only by the public but by the medical fraternity as well, as is indicated by the fact that he has been honored with the presidency of the Bexar County Medical Society, being the present incumbent in that office. He was born at Mexia, Limestone county, Texas, the son of J. I. Moody, also a native of this state, which fact indicates the early connection of the family with Texas, the grandparents of Dr. Moody having settled here in pioneer times. He acquired his literary education in Southwestern University at Georgetown, Texas, and spent two years in medical study at the University of Louisville, Kentucky, subsequent to which time he entered the medical department of Tulane University at New Orleans, Louisiana, where he was graduated with the class of 1896.

Dr. Moody located for practice in Mexia, his native town, where he remained until appointed assistant superintendent of the state asylum for the insane at Austin and after severing his connection with that position he received the appointment to first assistant superintendent of the Southwestern Texas Hospital for the Insane at San Antonio, in which position he remained for four years.

Almost from the beginning of his active professional career Dr. Moody has made a special study and investigation of nervous and mental diseases and has achieved distinction as a neurologist. He pursued a post-graduate course in general medicine at New Orleans in 1899; a post-graduate course in mental and nervous diseases in New York Post-Graduate Medical School in 1900, and a further course along the same line in Allgemeine Krankenhaus at Vienna, Austria, in 1903, and became





*G. H. Mooney*





familiar with the methods of treatment of the most advanced specialists in mental and nervous diseases of the old world.

On the 1st of November, 1903, Dr. Moody established the Moody sanitarium and hospital for nervous and mental diseases at San Antonio, purchasing for that purpose the well known Barnard homestead in the northern part of the city, a beautiful building with splendid location on an eminence commanding a fine view of the city and of the country for miles around. He here has seven acres of land improved and adorned with shrubbery and shade trees and in addition to the main building there is an annex, the sanitarium altogether having a capacity of seventy beds. The equipment throughout is of the best and most modern kind, and assistant physicians, nurses and attendants are all skilled in the work which devolves upon them. The healthful and inspiring location of this sanitarium is of itself of great therapeutical value to the treatment of the diseases of which Dr. Moody makes a specialty. Everything about the place is conducive to quiet and repose and to life-giving outdoor exercise. Beside the spacious grounds in connection with the sanitarium, Brackenridge Park, consisting of two hundred acres of natural wildwood, is only a block away, affording excellent opportunity for recreation to the patients. A part of the government's open reservation fronts the sanitarium on the Brackenridge avenue side, insuring always an unobstructed breeze from the south, as the nearest buildings of Fort Sam Houston are a quarter of a mile distant and the intervening space will always remain open. The dietary and sanitary features are of the best. Dr. T. L. Moody, brother of our subject, is assistant physician of the establishment.

Besides mental and nervous diseases first class treatment and facilities are offered for alcoholic and narcotic addictions. The sanitarium has a high standing among the medical profession and its patients have included physicians of note from distant cities. Dr. Moody's life is given to his profession, in which his thorough and broad study has brought him a proficiency making him one of the distinguished specialists in his line in the southwest. He is now president of the Bexar County Medical Society, a member of the State and American Medical Associations and of the American Medical Psychological Association.

ALBERT BEITEL, who is engaged in the lumber business in San Antonio, his native city, was born in 1856, and is a son of Joseph Beitel, also a native of Germany, who died in San Antonio in 1890. The family was founded in this state at an early period in its development and progress, and the name of Beitel is intimately associated with the history of the lumber business in the southwest. The business with which Albert Beitel is now connected was established by his eldest brother, Frank J. Beitel, now deceased, in San Antonio, in 1863, the yards being located on East Commerce street about where the Ludlow House now stands. From there the yards were removed to North Flores street, and in 1878 to the Sunset Depot, and in 1880 to their present location on Commerce street near the I. & G. N. depot. The founder of the business passed away in 1899. For a number of years the firm name was F. J. Beitel & Company but after the death of the founder the business was re-organized under the name of The Beitel Lumber Company. Roy M. Beitel, son of

Albert Beitel, is also a member of the firm and is now manager of the San Antonio office. In addition to the plant in San Antonio the firm has large yards at Kerrville and is in every way a prominent and representative institution of the lumber industry in Texas.

CAPTAIN CHARLES PHILLIPS SMITH is a member of the real estate firm of Charles P. Smith & Company, of San Antonio, and in this connection has a wide acquaintance, having been identified with the business interests of this city since 1884, while he has made his home here since 1866. Captain Smith was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1844, a son of Hon. W. H. and Sarah A. (Phillips) Smith. In the paternal line Mr. Smith is descended from Quaker stock, the family having located in the Keystone state with William Penn in 1681. The paternal grandfather removed to Missouri in early pioneer days, and in that state became a very prominent man, serving as a member of the Missouri territorial legislature. It was in that state that the father of our subject was born, although he was reared in Pennsylvania. He was also a prominent man, being a member of the constitutional convention of Pennsylvania, while he likewise served as a director of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. He was particularly well known in the newspaper field, being the founder of the *Pittsburg Post*, conducting this enterprise for several years. The mother of our subject was a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and of English descent.

Mr. Smith was reared in his native city and acquired his education in the Western University of Pennsylvania, making a brilliant record as a student, especially in mathematics. In his early youth he received appointment to West Point Academy, in which institution he received splendid training, being graduated therefrom with high honors in the class of 1865. Following his graduation he served with the army at Portland, Maine, being in that vicinity for several months, after which he came to Texas with the Seventeenth Infantry, arriving in Galveston in April, 1866, remaining in that city until November following, when he took up his abode in San Antonio. He made an excellent record during his service in the army and because of his meritorious service was promoted from the ranks to the position of second lieutenant, later to first lieutenant and subsequently to the rank of captain, making an unusual record for a young man. During the troublesome and often tragic period of military occupation and reconstruction following the Civil war, Captain Smith was entrusted by the military authorities with many responsible positions, all of which were discharged in a most capable and trustworthy manner. Establishing his headquarters at San Antonio, Captain Smith became adjutant of the Thirty-fifth Infantry, a new regiment formed from the old Seventeenth Infantry, but a great deal of his time was spent in detached service in special positions created for him, including that of commanding officer of the United States arsenal at San Antonio, judge advocate in the trial of important military cases, as secretary of civil affairs, etc. In those early days he also saw service on the Texas frontier at Fort Davis and Fort Clark. Captain Smith performed all the duties entrusted to his care with such ability and strict adherence to high principles as to win the highest esteem of the military







*James D. Bailor*



authorities and the officials, and his later years have been filled with kindly associations and friendships with army officers.

On the 1st of December, 1870, Captain Smith resigned his military position, and locating on a farm in Wilson county, Texas, made that his home for two and a half years, subsequent to which time he once more returned to San Antonio, where he took up work as a surveyor and civil engineer. From 1881 until 1884 he acted as city engineer under the administration of Mayor French, and in the latter year retired from the position, since which time he has been connected with the real estate interests of this city. The business is conducted under the firm name of Charles P. Smith & Company, his son, Charles C., being associated with him in this important enterprise. Coming to Texas at an early day, Captain Smith became familiar with its early development and progress and this has served as a splendid foundation for the success which he has achieved in his business affairs. He has ever followed the most conservative and honorable business methods and is classed among the prominent and representative business men of San Antonio, having been identified with its development for a period of more than forty years.

Mr. Smith was married in San Antonio to Miss Gertrude Cassiano, a daughter of Jose Ygnacio Cassiano, of the well known Spanish family of that name, and whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born three children: Charles C., who is associated with his father in business; Marguerite; and Alfred W. Captain Smith and his eldest son are prominent members of the Knights of Columbus.

TOM O. BAILES, who, connected with mining and land interests in Texas, is recognized as one of the enterprising and far-sighted business men of San Antonio, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, in August, 1846. His life has been a somewhat remarkably eventful one. In the Civil war he enlisted in the Confederate service in Limestone county, Alabama, and entered upon active duty with a company known as the "Red Fox" Company under Sam Moore and attached to General Forrest's scouting service. Later he joined General Roddy's "Bull Pups," another company of scouts which in the latter part of the war became the escort of Roddy. His entire military career was spent in such service as this—scouting, bushwhacking, etc., often inside of the Yankee lines and also in service that was dangerous and thrilling. It was doubtless due to his excellent record as a brave and intrepid young soldier that later in Texas he was drawn into service as a criminal officer, in which he further distinguished himself for his prowess and fearlessness in hunting down offenders against the law during the memorable frontier days of the '70s when crime was so rampant in Southwestern Texas. He came to this state in 1870 and in 1873 was appointed deputy sheriff of Bell county, this being the period when the county was known as "Bloody Bell." Eleven men were killed in the county during the first week that Mr. Bailes was deputy sheriff. For sixteen years he continued to fill the office of deputy sheriff, ranger and deputy United States marshal in Southwestern Texas and on the Mexican border. This period included the worst years of the criminal reign in this sec-

tion of the country and is replete with a long record of cattle stealing, stage and train robberies. Some of the most noted desperadoes of the country operated here in those days. In addition there were deadly feuds between cattle men, sheep men and others of the section. Mr. Bailes served as deputy under several United States marshals, beginning with Stilwell H. Runsell and including Marshals Gosling, Jackman and Rankin. It was Mr. Bailes who arrested and convicted the man who, while being taken to prison on a train between Austin and San Antonio in 1881, shot and killed Marshal Gosling. In earlier days Mr. Bailes' jurisdiction as deputy sheriff included a wide scope of thinly settled country extending from the Colorado river to the Rio Grande, and he always carried with him papers of assignment of the deputy sheriff and of ranger, giving him the necessary authority to arrest criminals in all of the counties over which he rode as deputy marshal.

In his earlier life Mr. Bailes engaged in business as a contractor and builder, continuing in that line after resigning his position in connection with the criminal service of the southwest, but later he took up real estate and mining exploitation, largely in Mexico, where he has spent several years in promoting mines and land operations with much success. He makes his headquarters for this business in San Antonio, where he maintains his home. He is president of the Santa Cruz Mining & Milling Company of the state of Durango, Mexico, and has large interests in other companies operating in Durango, Sonora and other states of that republic. Beside these flourishing mining interests he deals largely in lands in Mexico and in Southwest Texas and has negotiated some very important realty transfers. In fact his business interests in these lines are extensive and he is one to whom the country owes much for his efforts in behalf of its resources to the attention of the public and thus promoting its development and substantial upbuilding.

WILLIAM A. LOWE is thoroughly familiar with the state of Texas from the period of the early days when this district was the home of the rough element, down to the present system of law and order, and he has rejoiced in the work of progress and improvement that has been accomplished as the years have gone by. Mr. Lowe has been engaged in the stock business throughout almost his entire life and has never sought to change his occupation, for he finds it a most profitable source of income. He was born in Atascosa county, Texas, in 1857, a son of James and Melissa (York) Lowe, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. In 1845 the father removed with his family to Atascosa county, so that he was numbered among the prominent pioneers of this section of the state. The father was closely identified with the history of Southwestern Texas as it was developed from a wild frontier region to a well-settled country of farms and cattle ranches. He was at one time the largest owner of cattle in the state.

#### McMullen County History.

In 1859 he established his home in McMullen county, bordering Atascosa on the south, and was one of the founders of Dogtown, which was later named Tilden, the county seat of McMullen county, he being the third settler in that county. He there made his home for many



years, during which time he was extensively engaged in the stock business, which continued to be his occupation through his business career. He was a man of high moral worth and of generous impulses, and although he reared his children on the frontier he gave to them the best educational advantages that were to be enjoyed in that day. He died at the home of his son, William A., on the 20th of August, 1904, having survived his wife for only a few months, her death having occurred in April of that year.

Although born in Atascosa county, William A. Lowe was reared in McMullen county. Mr. Lowe and his elder brother, the late Judge M. F. Lowe, spent several years in study at the famous Bingham school in Asheville, North Carolina, which was presided over by Colonel Bingham. Later they both studied law and were admitted to practice, M. F. becoming one of the most distinguished practitioners in Southwest Texas. He served as county judge of McMullen county, became a member of the Texas legislature, was later district attorney and district judge. In Sowell's history of the Indian raids and troubles in Southwest Texas, the Lowe family was given prominent mention, for on account of their large interests they were particularly a mark for Indian depredations and suffered much therefrom. Our subject also has one brother, James Lowe, who makes his home in Del Rio. Judge Lowe died at Pearsall, Frio county, in 1902, and thus passed away one of the most distinguished attorneys of this section of the state.

It was amid the wild and exciting scenes of Texas that William A. Lowe was reared. He spent his boyhood and youth upon a stock farm, early becoming familiar with the duties of herding stock on the open range. Later in life Mr. Lowe studied law and was admitted to the bar but his tastes did not tend in the direction of a professional career, so that he never practiced. He has given his attention to his cattle interests and has prospered in his undertakings, so that as the years have gone by he has increased his possessions and now owns thirty thousand acres of land, situated in Atascosa, McMullen and Duvall counties. His land has become very valuable owing to the increased settlement in this district. Mr. Lowe now makes his home in San Antonio, to which city he removed in 1902, although he still gives his attention to his cattle business. Mr. Lowe has taken an active interest in public affairs and for fifteen years served as district and county clerk of McMullen county.

Mr. Lowe was married in McMullen county, Texas, to Miss May Beall, whose father was a pioneer of this state and was killed by Mexicans on the Rio Grande. She is a niece of the well known Sebastian Beall, now deceased, who was at one time a large land owner and cattleman of Southwestern Texas. To Mr. and Mrs. Lowe have been born seven children: Ethel J., Guy, Arthur, William A., Jr., Roy B., Mattie May and Mabel Moss Lowe. The eldest daughter, Ethel, is now the wife of Captain J. W. Craig, U. S. A., at Washington, D. C.

JUAN M. GARZA is now filling the responsible position of captain of the police force of San Antonio, and in this connection is giving satisfaction to the public at large, for he ever discharges the duties of the office with promptness and fidelity and has gained the confidence and good will of the residents of this city, while he seems to be especially

fitted for superintending the labors of the force of men who serve under him.

Governor Veramendi.

Captain Garza comes of a noted ancestry, his maternal grandfather having been Juan Martin Veramendi, who was governor of the Mexican state of Coahuila, which included the province of Texas, acting as chief executive of the state from 1833 until 1836, when Texas gained her independence from Mexico. Governor Veramendi performed his official duties from the famous old Veramendi Palace, which still stands on the east side of Soledad street between Houston and Commerce streets. Governor Veramendi was a Spaniard, having been born on the Canary Islands, and his parents were among the original families who came from the islands in 1730 and established a home in San Antonio de Valero. The Governor also had two brothers, Fernando and Jose, who came to the state of Texas, and in addition to the official duties of the former he also was a prominent merchant and a large land owner of Mexico.

The parents of our subject were Rafael and Josefa (Veramendi) Garza. The father was born in San Antonio, and died here in 1849. The son was reared and educated in this city, although he spent several years in Mexico. He served in the Mexican wars and became captain of a company in the war of resistance against Maximilian. In 1868 he once more took up his abode in San Antonio, since which time he has continued to make his home here to the present time. He has ever taken an active and helpful interest in local political affairs and through a long period has been connected with the police force of this city. He served on the police force during the administration of Mayors Paschal and Elmendorf, while at the present time he is captain of the police force, having been elected under the present administration of Mayor Callaghan, and his duties in this connection are being discharged with general satisfaction to the public.

Captain Garza was married in this city to Miss Gertrude Sandoval, a daughter of Carlos Sandoval, whose father came from Spain to Mexico, and later made his way to San Antonio, where he was married. The children of our subject and his wife are: Adolph, Rafael, Juan M., Jr., Vincente, Mrs. Carmen Conine, Mrs. Josephine Musquez and Mrs. Victoria Martinez.

COLONEL SMITH S. THOMAS, a capitalist of San Antonio, dates his residence in this city from 1876, and during the three decades that have since passed he has been a factor in the real estate and financial circles of this place. He was born at Rocky Mound, Franklin county, Virginia, a son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Slaughter) Thomas, with whom he removed as a child to Pike county, Missouri, where he was reared to farm life. During his early manhood he engaged in the study of medicine but on account of impaired health never practiced his profession. He eventually removed to Pike county, Illinois, just across the river from Missouri, his location being Pleasant Hill. He there engaged in mercantile pursuits for twenty years, being one of the most prominent and successful merchants of that place.





*S. S. Thomas*





In 1864, being in very delicate health, and hoping to benefit by a change of climate and a rough outdoor life, he made an overland trip, taking with him a stock of goods, and started across the plains for Boise City, Idaho, where, after a long and dangerous journey, he arrived in safety. He opened a store in that city, conducting the same for about a year, while in the meantime he had retained his mercantile interests in Pleasant Hill. He then started on the return trip, being accompanied by a party of men. They experienced many hardships in their travels on the frontier on account of Indian attacks, especially in South Pass, Wyoming. Arriving once more at his home he there continued his mercantile pursuits, in which he met with very desirable and gratifying success, until 1876, when he came to San Antonio. He first engaged in real estate operations, and has been a helpful factor in this line of work, having opened up a number of subdivisions to the city. He also engaged in loaning money and since his residence here has been prominent in financial circles. Finding in the southwest the climate he sought and being pleased with the outlook for the development of business interests, he disposed of his interests both in Missouri and Illinois, where he had some rich farming lands, and has given his entire time and attention to his enterprises in the southwest. He formerly traveled over the United States to a great extent but finds that San Antonio excels all the various places he has visited in regard to climate and he is now enjoying the best of health.

Mr. Thomas possesses a charitable nature and has assisted many worthy poor, while he has likewise been very generous in his contributions to various churches and other worthy organizations. He is genial and kindly and has ever been straightforward in all his dealings with his fellow men so that he has won the confidence and good will of a host of friends both in business and social circles.

HENRY WHITE TREMLETT, a wealthy stockman making his home in San Antonio, is the owner of twenty-five hundred and sixty acres of land located fifteen miles north of Kerrville and twenty-two miles from Fredericksburg, in Gillespie county. Mr. Tremlett is one of the worthy citizens that Germany has furnished to the southwest, his birth having occurred at Hanover, in 1860, and he comes of English ancestry on the paternal side. The family record can be traced back directly to John Tremlett, squire of Tremlett Barns, Cowley Bridge Parish, city of Exeter in St. David county, England, John Tremlett having flourished in the time of Charles I. The grandfather of our subject, Richard Henry Tremlett, was a prominent wholesale wine merchant of London. He married a beautiful Portuguese lady, a splendid oil painting of whom may be found in the home of the grandson, Mr. Tremlett of this review.

The father, James Tremlett, had charge of the extensive commercial interests of the Tremletts in Hanover, and was married in that city to Miss Meta Mugge. Both the parents are now deceased, having passed away in their native land. A maternal uncle of our subject, J. E. Mugge, came to Texas in the early '40s with the Prince Solms-Braunfels colony of German noblemen and is still living in San Antonio, where he is a prominent pioneer merchant. Another uncle, Theodore Mugge,

was also a pioneer of Texas and was for many years a banker and prominent citizen of Cuero, in Dewitt county, but is now deceased.

Henry White Tremlett was reared and educated in Hanover, having pursued a course of study in Heidelberg University, preparatory to entering the medical profession, but having heard favorable reports concerning the business opportunities to be enjoyed in the new world, at the age of eighteen years, in 1878, he decided to try his fortune in America, and accordingly crossed the Atlantic, coming direct to Texas, where he joined his uncles in Cuero. For eighteen months thereafter he was employed in the bank of his uncle in that city. In the meantime he had cultivated a taste for ranching interests, for it was about this time that the sheep industry was being promoted in Texas. Mr. Tremlett wished to engage in this business but desired to familiarize himself with every detail in connection therewith, so that he began as a herder of sheep, being employed in Kerr county. He was employed about three years in this way, operating with different sheep men throughout Southwest Texas from the Colorado river to the Rio Grande. During this time he gained valuable information concerning the business and also experienced all the hardships and privations of western frontier life. He applied himself diligently and earnestly, carefully husbanding his resources, so that he was at length enabled to engage in business on his own account. He at first rented a ranch in Kerr county, and purchased a flock of sheep. He prospered in his undertakings and in 1887 purchased a ranch in Gillespie county and stocked it with sheep. He has added to his property until he is now the owner of twenty-five hundred and sixty acres of land in Gillespie county, situated fifteen miles north of Kerrville and twenty-two miles south of Fredericksburg. In addition to raising sheep Mr. Tremlett also engaged in raising cattle and in both branches has met with gratifying success, accumulating a comfortable competence that now enables him to retire from the more active pursuits of life and he now rents his ranch and makes his home in San Antonio, having removed to this city in 1902, in order that he might give to his children better educational facilities. He is a man of excellent business ability and sound judgment and through his honorable and straightforward methods has won the confidence and good will of all with whom he has come in contact.

In 1887 Mr. Tremlett was united in marriage to Miss Alice A. Johnson, who was born in Kerr county, a daughter of a pioneer stockman. They have an interesting family of four children, James White, Lillie, Gertrude and Volma. The eldest son, James White Tremlett, has made an exceptionally fine record as a student in the West Texas Military Academy, from which institution he will graduate in the class of 1907. He is captain of the first company in this academy, and at the end of the school year of 1906 he was presented with a gold mounted sword by the faculty, this being given as a tribute to his efficiency and high character as a student. The home of the family is at No. 220 East Mitchell street.

OLIVER J. WOODHULL, an enterprising business man who makes his home in San Antonio, is proprietor of a ranch of twenty-five thousand acres lying west of Spofford, in Kinney county.



Mr. Woodhull was born on Long Island, New York, and was there reared to agricultural life. He acquired an education in the east that has fitted him to manage extensive business interests in his later life. In 1879 he came to Kinney county, Texas, where lived his brother, Captain S. J. Woodhull, who had located there in 1873 and formed the nucleus of what has since become the noted Anacacho ranch, owned by Woodhull Brothers, the other member of the firm being J. T. Woodhull. This ranch embraced thirty-five thousand acres and lies ten miles east of Spofford. Mr. Woodhull of this review now has the entire management of the ranch, his brother S. J. now being in business in Las Cruces, New Mexico, while his brother J. T. is acting as vice president of the Frost National Bank in San Antonio. In addition to his interest in this ranch Mr. Woodhull is also the owner and proprietor of a ranch of twenty-five thousand acres lying ten miles west of Spofford, so that he is one of the extensive owners of land in Southwestern Texas. The Woodhull brothers have been very successful in their business ventures both in their native state as well as since taking up their abode in the Lone Star state. S. J. Woodhull in earlier life was a seafaring man and it was in the east that he won his title as captain. J. T. Woodhull followed mercantile pursuits in the east, while our subject was there engaged in farming.

Mr. Woodhull has made a specialty of the raising of cattle on his ranch but of late years has also become widely known as a breeder of fine horses, which branch of his business he has cultivated as much for pleasure as profit. He has for several years past made his home in San Antonio, from which city he gives personal supervision to his ranch interests. He is a man of good business judgment, readily recognizing and improving opportunities and so utilizing the advantages that have come to him that he has worked his way steadily upward in the financial world and is now numbered among the prosperous and influential residents of this section of the southwest.

Mr. Woodhull was united in marriage to Miss Virginia Warwick Jones, who is also a native of New York. They have a pleasant home in San Antonio and are hospitable people, prominent in the social circles of the city.

JOHN W. KOTHMANN. The success which has crowned the efforts of John W. Kothmann is an indication of what can be accomplished by a young man of determination, enterprise and force of character, for all that he today possesses and enjoys has been gained entirely through his own efforts. He was born in Gillespie county, Texas, near Fredericksburg, September 16, 1863, a son of H. and Dora (Hartwig) Kothmann, both of whom were born in Hanover, Germany. The parents emigrated to America in 1846, accompanying the Prince Solms-Braunfels colony, which located at New Braunfels, in Comal county, Texas. Mr. Kothmann, however, continued his journey further out on the frontier and located in Gillespie county, and later in Mason county, where he located a ranch.

John W. Kothmann lost both his parents at a very early age and at the age of nine years he went to make his home in Mason county with an uncle, Diedrich Kothmann, a pioneer German settler on the frontier.

He remained with his uncle until he attained his majority, during which time he had become familiar with ranching and stock-raising interests. His uncle was a large owner of sheep and Mr. Kothmann often had charge of large numbers of sheep, taking them out on the open range, where he remained for weeks at a time, having perhaps but one or two assistants. He was often many miles from any habitation, having to depend entirely upon his own resources to protect the stock from danger and depredations, so that this gave to him much self-reliance, which fitted him to later embark in business upon his own account.

When he had reached man's estate his uncle gave him a team of horses, a wagon and ten cows, and with this Mr. Kothmann began business upon his own account. He remained in Kerrville for three years, after which he disposed of his property and in September, 1890, located in San Antonio. In 1893 he established the San Antonio stock yards at the end of South Laredo street, the junction of the Southern Pacific and I. & G. N. railroads, these yards being conducted by Mr. Kothmann for several years under the firm style of Kothmann & Company, while for eight years Mr. Kothmann conducted independent yards. In the summer of 1906 he removed his office and headquarters to the Union Stock Yards adjoining, although he still remains an independent operator in the handling of live stock and as a general live stock commission merchant. He has met with very desirable success in his business undertakings and is now conducting one of the most important business enterprises of the city.

Mr. Kothmann was married in Medina county, Texas, to Miss Annie Schwerts, a representative of a pioneer German family of this section of the state. They have nine children: Amelia, Minnie, Janie, Alice, Wilkis, Helen, Roy, Leslie and Milton.

FENWICK C. HUNNAM, a capitalist and real estate dealer of San Antonio, has in the management of his business interests displayed a capacity for the successful control of affairs that has made him one of the prominent representatives of financial interests here. He was born in Durham, England, in 1866, and his father, Richard Hunnam, also a native of Durham, came to America in 1845 and, making his way westward, settled in Kansas, where he lived for a number of years. After the close of the Civil war he came to Texas in 1866 and engaged in the cattle business, which at that time was just beginning to assume the gigantic proportions to which the industry grew in the '70s and '80s. Richard Hunnam, who is still living at his home in Bexar county on the old Sulphur Springs road, about twelve miles east of San Antonio, is looked upon as one of the prominent pioneers of the great cattle industry of Texas and is still engaged in that line, although now operating on a somewhat smaller scale. He has also been an extensive breeder of high-grade horses and was one of the first to introduce standard bred horses into Texas. Since coming to the Lone Star state he has had extensive ranch interests both in Bexar and Kendall counties, though for several years past he has made his home in the former county.

F. C. Hunnam, born in the north of England while his parents were on a trip to their native country for the purpose of visiting relatives and friends and settling up business affairs there, was reared in





*F. C. Humm*









Russell Coffey



San Antonio and vicinity, acquiring the greater part of his education in this city. He has extensive land interests in Southwestern Texas, principally in Starr and adjoining counties, but makes San Antonio his headquarters, with office and home in this city. Here he transacts a general real estate business. He controls much important property and few men are better versed concerning realty values in Texas than Mr. Hunnam. He is taking a prominent part in the development work now being carried on in Southwestern Texas, whereby this section is being rapidly settled up and the country is thereby being brought to the front as one of the most favored sections of the United States in its agricultural, horticultural and other possibilities for business development.

ALBERT NORDMANN. For many years an active factor in the industrial interests of San Antonio, Albert Nordmann, through his perseverance and business ability, has won for himself a name in piano manufacturing circles which has passed beyond the confines of locality and permeated many sections of the Union. He was born in Prussia in 1842, and he seems to have inherited the love of his profession from his father, who was a manufacturer of musical instruments. Under his watchful guidance the son learned the business, and began work at the same when only fourteen years old. He learned thoroughly the construction, both artistic and mechanical, of various musical instruments, but particularly the piano, to which he has ever since devoted his attention, with the exception of a brief period in St. Louis when he was engaged in the making of violins. After leaving his home in Prussia Mr. Nordmann visited Finland, after which he spent four years in Russia, at St. Petersburg and Moscow, working at the business of piano making, as he did also later at Stockholm and Paris, and in fact his experience is cosmopolitan and world-wide. From Paris he came to America in 1870, and, landing at New York, there became a piano-maker with the Steinways and later in the Weber piano factory. From New York he journeyed to St. Louis, and in 1876 came to San Antonio, which has ever since continued as his home.

While never having made pianos on a large scale, the instruments which Mr. Nordmann turns out are made entirely by his own hands and in his own workshop, and are of a recognized high grade, both from an artistic and mechanical standpoint, and therefore find much favor with musical people. To him belongs the distinction of being the only piano manufacturer in Texas, and in addition he is also a piano tuner and makes and sells parts of pianos. He is one of the public-spirited citizens of San Antonio, where he is well and favorably known as well as in the surrounding trade territory.

Mrs. Nordmann, who before her marriage was Miss Amelia Halbach, is also a native of Prussia, and the union of Mr. and Mrs. Nordmann has been blessed by the birth of four children: Mrs. Clara Cushman, Albert George Nordmann, Arnold Powell Nordmann and Miss Amelia Nordmann.

RUSSELL CAFFERY, M. D., physician and surgeon at San Antonio, was born at Lafayette, Louisiana, his parents being Jefferson J. and Anna M. (Crow) Caffery. The father was a prosperous and well known sugar planter of Louisiana. In the paternal line Dr. Caffery is descended

from Senator Don Caffery of Louisiana, who made a notable record in Congress. His maternal grandfather was Hon. Basil Crow, who was a prominent man in the public affairs of Louisiana.

Dr. Caffery acquired his preliminary education in the schools of Lafayette and subsequently was a student in the academical department of Tulane University at New Orleans. He matriculated in the medical department of Tulane and was graduated therefrom in the class of 1891. In the same year he established himself in San Antonio for the practice of medicine and this city has since been his home. Since locating here he has taken several post-graduate courses in New York and in Chicago, thus broadening his knowledge and promoting his efficiency. He is a physician and surgeon of acknowledged eminence by his fellow practitioners and has built up a large and highly remunerative business. In surgery he has been particularly successful and his operations at the local hospitals are spoken of as models of clean and effective surgery. Since entering upon active practice his life has been devoted to his profession. He has worked hard and steadily with the result that his practice alone affords him a splendid income. He is a member of the County, State and American Medical Associations and thus keeps in touch with the trend of modern thought and progress of the medical fraternity. He is now president of Bexar County Medical Association.

Dr. Caffery was married at Houston to Miss Edith Cushman, a daughter of B. C. Cushman and a granddaughter of the well known Judge Milton Cushman.



## CHRONICLES OF THE PRESENT.

*"Forsitan et hacc olim meminisse juvabit."*

A book descriptive of Texas, published some fifty years ago, contains in its last pages a number of clippings from local newspapers covering a miscellaneous lot of items, news, advertising, etc. No doubt at the time those extracts were so trivial in importance that their printing in a book seemed almost an affront to the reader. A scrapbook seldom pleases anyone except its compiler. Yet, in this case, as one looks over the varied assortment of newspaper scraps, each one referring to an institution or phase of life at a distance from us of half a century, he feels the past brought before his mind with an intimacy of detail and suggestiveness that a more studied description could not produce.

It is with this example in mind, that it has been determined to append some extracts from current newspapers of events and affairs which are of interest at this time and which may pass into history. That the readers "may at some future time take pleasure in recalling these things," in accordance with the Vergilian line above, is the hope of the writer.

Unless otherwise designated, all the following extracts are from San Antonio papers issued during the first four months of the present year (1907), (*Express*, *Gazette* or *Light*).

### Real Estate Development.

Last week witnessed a continuation of the remarkable activity in residence property in this city that has attracted the attention of real estate promoters and investors for the last year. The increase in number of sales and prices obtained for property of this class has been greater within the last three months than during the preceding nine, however. The suburban districts are spreading more than it was ever thought possible when they began to grow a few years ago.

The growth of the city in a northerly direction has been so rapid that a rather peculiar condition exists. It is usually noticed in the larger cities that toward the edges of the city the dairies and gardens are numerous, and that the land is cut into small tracts. In this city the residence district has taken up the small tracts and with gigantic strides reached clear into the pasture land toward the Fredericksburg Road and other highways running north and northwest. One now stands in the center of a beautiful residence district in this section of the city and looks over a barbed wire fence into a pasture of possibly 200 acres.

South of the city the growth has been in keeping with the development in the other sections. A gradual development is in progress along South Flores Street, particularly near the end of the car line, which extends the length of this street. Along the Hot Wells car line many new houses are being erected. Nearer the Fair Grounds beyond the additions opened a year or two ago new city additions are being opened rapidly. A little residence district is also growing up around the end of the car line, which extends to the wells. This section of the city will soon be brought much nearer the business district of the city by the double tracking of the Hot Wells car line, giving a much better service.

East of the city the extension of the residence district has been slow, but the developing of the already established districts has been steady. This course

is usually noted in southern cities. The demand is for plenty of room. Large front, back and side yards are demanded and the lack of neighbors is not considered an objectionable feature nearly so often as in the cities of the north and east.

The development north of the city has taken a new start within the last few weeks. Activity in this section of the city was particularly noted last week. This section of the city has been somewhat neglected by the real estate agents on account of being an older section of the city, where values are more fixed.

San Antonio has so many natural attractions and beauties that residence property has a greater value in this city than possibly in any other city in the state. The northern tourists who have visited San Antonio this winter have often remarked about the price obtained for property in the aristocratic suburbs which have been opened or are being opened. They say the price is as high as that required to purchase the better quality of residence property in the larger cities of the northern states from which they come.

The activity in residence property in the western part of the city is too well known for it to be necessary to explain.

Prospect Hill property and city lots at West End have been much in demand on account of the promises of the gas and water companies to give this property all the modern conveniences. It is now reached by street car lines giving good service. Many of those who purchased cheap city lots on the edge of the city a few years ago remember seeing the children chase jack rabbits over the ground which is now fairly well settled up by modest cottages.

An encouraging feature of the residence development in suburban property in this city is that every inducement is being made to encourage the wage earners to build their own homes. They are taking advantage of the opportunities offered. It is safe to estimate that far more than 50 per cent of the homes now being built are to be owned by wage earners who will henceforth call the Alamo City their home, no matter to what country they may wander or be called by business. It is now well known that the breadwinners of many families in this city work in the other large cities of the state but wish their families to enjoy the climate, natural beauty and schools of San Antonio.

---

The continued activity in building of all sorts was one of the features of development in this city last week. Big deals and small in a steady stream continued to enliven the real estate market. Each week it has been thought the high tide was reached in building activity, and each succeeding weeks has proven the opinion a mistake. During the last week the erection of several very large residences on Tobin Hill and Laurel Heights was begun. Probably more than a hundred of the average residences are now in course of erection in that section of the city, while the residence district is rapidly spreading over more territory on the dry, high, healthy limestone hills. The popularity of these hills has encouraged investors and promoters to open a new suburban addition not far from this section of the city. A large number of houses is in course of erection on River Avenue, Alamo Heights, Government Hill and the northern part of the city generally. In the eastern part of the city the development has been steady.

Recently a small boom was noted in Prospect Hill lots and the result is now showing in the erection of modest but comfortable cottages. A real estate agent said last week that the development in this part of the city has been greater within the last few months than ever before. West End is steadily advancing to take an important position among the city's suburbs. In the southern section of the city in the vicinity of the fair grounds the steady development that followed the boom in this property several years ago is still in progress. Small cottages are being erected by that middle class which forms a large and important part of the population of this city.

On West Commerce Street between the business section and the I. & G. N. depot a number of pieces of property were sold last week, and it is understood that business houses are to be erected. One three story brick business house at the intersection of West Commerce and Leona Streets is about completed. Other buildings are in course of erection.



On West Houston Street a momentary lull is preceding the rush that is expected when this street is widened and paved. A number of sales of property on Houston Street were made recently and it is announced that large buildings are soon to be erected. Houston Street is rapidly taking an important position in the business district of the city. From sales recently made it is thought that the block on which the Moore building stands is soon to be almost covered by tall office buildings.

A number of improvements are being made on the cross streets between Houston and Commerce and Commerce and the river. On East Commerce Street a number of two or three story buildings for business purposes are being erected, making this street a part of the business district as far out as the Sunset depot. Only a few years ago it contained not more than five stores beyond Alamo Plaza. The business district is also busily engaged in pushing out onto Main Avenue a short distance from Houston Street.

On account of the increase in building activity in this city during the past few months the City Council thought it advisable to reduce the fees for issuing a building permit. This was done at the last Council meeting.

It was found that the small fee of one-tenth of 1 per cent of the cost of the building gave a revenue of about three times what was required to make the office of the building inspector self-sustaining. This is considered evidence of the healthy condition of the market.

A large office building is now in course of erection on Alamo Plaza, and another on Houston Street only a short distance away. On account of recent sales of property on East Houston Street and other streets east of Alamo Plaza and near it a number of large buildings, it is expected, will soon be erected in that section of the city.

On the whole, the material improvements made recently and those certain to be begun within a short time are maintaining the confidence of investors in the future of the Alamo City.

---

"Fuel is the drawback of San Antonio and of all the southwest. Look at the disadvantage this city labors under in this respect, yet as I understand it, the annual pay roll from the few plants located here is something over \$14,000,000. The city could use an immense tin-bucket brigade.

"How would I get factories here? Do as they do, I believe in Louisville, Ky. Every new manufacturing enterprise that starts in that city gets a ten years' exemption from local taxation. San Antonio could do this and profit immensely by it. This I think should be sufficient inducement. I am not in favor of giving either land or cash bonuses. When you give a taxation exemption you wipe out a considerable debt at once.

"Keep all Texas money in Texas, and when it becomes a 'plethora' there will be cheaper money. The great abundance of money now in the state is caused by the splendid crops the farmers have had. Then again, there is considerable money coming into the state from outside investors. Land is changing hands all over the southwest with great frequency. Many sales are cash; taking it all in all the financial condition of the state is one of healthy prosperity.

"San Antonio is attracting great attention now as a tourist city. She needs two things immediately to keep up her reputation in this respect. They are more hotels and better sidewalks. I am informed that hundreds of people every night have difficulty in finding hotel accommodations here. This should not be. It is true the San Antonio hotel keeper has three dull months in the year, but then he has nine hustling, bustling months in which to recoup and make money. There should be more hotels here if we want to hold the tourist trade.

"Our sidewalks are in bad shape. A gentleman from St. Paul, Minn., was sitting in my office the other day talking to me about San Antonio.

"If," said he, 'you people only had the sidewalks we have in St. Paul, you certainly would have a model city.' I hope the city government will at some time remedy this glaring defect, which is remarked by every stranger visiting the city.

"We have everything here to delight the eye, with a climate unequalled anywhere in the world. We who have been long residents of the town do not half

appreciate these truths. The newcomer is hardly in town twenty-four hours before he wonders why, with all our natural advantages, we have not erected more spacious hotels, located factories here and kept our sidewalks in good condition. He does not understand municipal conditions and life is too short to explain them to him."

---

#### Stock-Yards and Packing House.

In answer to a letter from the president of the Business Men's Club, asking his opinion about the practicability of the plan, Nat R. Powell, a well-known stockman of Pettus, says:

"I am heartily in favor of the contemplated step to establish a union stock yards for the sale in San Antonio of all classes of live stock, and would suggest that I think it entirely within the bounds of possibility to have in San Antonio in the near future one or more packing houses for the slaughter of cattle, hogs and sheep.

"I will mention that I was living in Fort Worth when the first steps were taken to locate stock yards there, and we had knockers in those days, who asked, 'Where are hogs to come from? How can we supply the fat beef and sheep?' Last year there were slaughtered nearly 900,000 head of cattle, besides vast numbers of hogs and sheep. Besides this the horse and mule trade at the Fort Worth stock yards has made more rapid strides than any market in the United States. At that point each month there are public sales at which from \$100,000 to \$250,000 worth of horses and mules change hands and are distributed to all points of the compass. A part of this trade naturally belongs to San Antonio. Are we to sit by and see all this trade taken away from us?

"There will be some talk, of course, that South Texas doesn't raise enough hogs to justify a packing house for San Antonio, but we need not become alarmed at the suggestion, when we recall that at least 50,000 farmers will settle this year in Texas within San Antonio's limit, who come from the hog producing sections of the North. These men are not as timid as some of us Texans are, and they will proceed to breed hogs from the time they put in their first crop. Hog production in South Texas has already increased fully 500 per cent in the past two years and, as an instance of how popular the hog is in my section, I will state that eleven loads were shipped to market last year from Pettus, and was the first shipment ever made from that place.

"San Antonio, situated as she is, at the gateway to our sister Republic, I am in a position now to prove that she cannot supply the demand for hogs, bacon, lard, horses and mules of every description, and they go past our town every day in the year in search of these products. One or more packing houses in San Antonio with the capacity of Swift and Armour's at Fort Worth would add 25,000 population to San Antonio in the next three years."

---

#### Fire Department.

The annual report of Phil Wright, Chief of the local Fire Department, was completed yesterday. It contains some interesting figures relative to the amount of loss in this city from conflagrations.

The report shows the total loss from fire in this city during the calendar year of 1906 was \$97,624.69. The total loss during the year 1905 was \$170,437. The total value of property involved in the fires was, building, \$592,025; contents, \$186,115; total, \$778,140. The total insurance in this amount of property was \$203,029 on buildings, \$146,445.28 on contents, making a total of \$349,474.28.

The total insurance loss was \$72,251.44, divided as follows: Buildings, \$32,795.66; contents, \$39,455.78. The total loss, insured and uninsured, is \$97,624.69, divided as follows: Contents, \$52,722.78; buildings, \$44,491.91.

The report shows that the losses on buildings and contents in which the fires originated, that is direct losses, amounted to \$85,835.09. Exposure losses are reported at \$11,789.60.

The total number of fire alarms responded to during the year was 232, and



of these 28 were false alarms. The fires in brick or stone buildings numbered 51, in wooden buildings 134, fires not in buildings 8.

The number of fires confined to the place of origin was 192. Twelve extended to the adjoining buildings according to the report, but none extended beyond the buildings immediately adjoining the place where the fire originated. This is a record which it is thought few fire departments of cities covering thirty-six square miles of territory will be able to equal. The number of fires confined to the floor on which they originated was 185.

The report for 1905 is very incomplete, so that a comprehensive comparison cannot be given. The total number of fires that year was 179, of which 20 were false alarms. The total insurance loss was \$139,189.89, and the total loss, insured and uninsured, is \$170,437.

The fire department is now equipped with blanks which are filled out after every fire in order that information about the fires may be complete and accurate. The purpose of these reports is to fix a reasonable insurance rate by showing what the reasonable risk is in this city.

---

#### International Club.

Permanent organization of the International club was effected yesterday afternoon at a meeting of the members in the club's offices in the Book building. Theodore Harris was elected president; L. Orynski, secretary, and Joseph Frost, treasurer.

The secretary read the report of the membership committee, which showed 318 members enrolled. The charter committee submitted a draft of the charter. The charter as amended was unanimously adopted.

An advisory board of directors was elected as follows: Colonel George Le Roy Brown, chairman; Enrique Ornelas, consul of Mexico, San Antonio; Manuel de Zamacona e Inclan, Tesorero National, Mexico City; Miguel Cardenas, Gobernador de Coahuila, Mexico; Rafael Reyes Spindola, director Imparcial-Mundo, Mexico City; Juan F. Brittingham, director general Compania Industrial, Gomez Palacio, Durango, Mexico; Francisco G. Sada, director general Gervecería Guatemoc, S. A., Monterey, Mexico; Francisco Gomez, hacendado, San Pedro, Coah., Mexico; Juan Carbajal, comerciante y depositos de maquinaria, Sultepec, Mexico; Andres Garza Galan, ingeniero, Monterey, Mexico; M. Dahlgren, hacendado, Durango, Mexico; Primo Feliciano Velazquez, director El Estandarte, San Luis Potosi, Mexico; J. A. Robertson, proprietor Monterey News; Francisco de P. Venzor, sucursal de Banco Minero de Chihuahua, Gomez Palacio, Durango, Mexico; George W. Brackenridge, president San Antonio National bank; General John L. Bullis; Rear Admiral George M. Book, United States navy; Senator Robert B. Green, Frederick Groos, Dr. J. S. Lankford, president board of education; L. E. Wolfe, superintendent public schools; Colonel Uriah Lott, J. P. Barclay, president National Bank of Commerce; Captain Charles Schreiner, Ernesto Madero, presidente Banco de Nueva Leon, Monterey; Rabbi Samuel Marks.

Membership on the advisory board is chiefly an honorary position.

The following compose the acting board of directors who were elected: E. J. Eltgelt, H. F. Anderson, Carlos Bee, Dwight D. Book, R. J. Boyce, F. A. Chapa, Fred Cook, Selig Deutschmann, Joseph H. Frost, Rev. A. W. S. Garden, Alfred Giles, A. H. Halff, Theodore Harris, Ellis Allbaugh, Winchester Kelso, George McQuaid, T. J. Murphy, B. F. Nicholson, Leonard Orynski, W. C. Rigsby, Van A. Webster, T. O. Murphy, G. S. McElroy, H. S. Affleck, Edward Dreiss, C. H. Florian, T. D. Cobbs, Marshall Hicks, A. W. Houston, Dr. William Hope Davis, Dr. J. F. Bindley, W. B. Tuttle, Vories P. Brown, J. J. Stevens, C. L. Bass, Otto Wahrmond and Dr. Frank Paschal.

Discussion arose as to whether the directors should meet and elect officers, or whether the convention should elect the permanent officers. The latter method was decided upon. The president was voted power to appoint a committee on by-laws, but will not appoint them until the last of the week.

The charter of the International club will be forwarded to Austin at once

and as soon as it is filed by the secretary of state the organization will be complete.

Steps will be taken at once upon receiving a charter for the active business of the club, and the first thing will be the securing of suitable quarters. A meeting of the board of directors is to be held soon.

Organization of the publicity committee of the International Club was effected yesterday at a meeting held in the club rooms. A number of projects for the advancement of the club and the benefit of its members were discussed, and it was decided by resolution unanimously adopted to begin at once a system of promotion and advertising in the Republic looking to broadening the influence of the club and extending the business interests of the club members in that country. It was decided by the same resolution to restrict the publicity efforts of the club strictly to the Republic of Mexico for an indefinite time. A full attendance of the committee was present.

Those of the committee present were: Marshall Hicks, Rev. A. W. S. Garden, Van A. Webster, Selig Deutschman, Frank J. Murphy, George McQuaid.

Secretary Leonard Orynski said yesterday afternoon that many had formed an erroneous impression regarding the scope of the club and its permanent exhibits. Regarding this matter, Mr. Orynski said:

"I take great pleasure in stating that the International Club of San Antonio is a permanent institution and is here to stay.

"Its membership cannot be limited to San Antonio alone. It shall soon reach the mark of 1,000, as its sphere of usefulness shall extend north, east and south, without any detriment to our local manufacturers or our local merchants, whose interests it shall always foster and promote.

"There will be a permanent exhibit of mineral and vegetable resources from our sister Republic as well as our own great state, but it is questionable if the club will admit a permanent exhibit of eastern manufactured goods or products. Such goods are always sold or introduced direct through the business houses of San Antonio or through members of the club.

"Eastern manufacturers and industrial houses will become members and have the same advantages of contact with other members, as well as advertising their houses through the medium of the club, in order to employ their surplus capital in other enterprises which may be promoted through the club, and thus find outlay in profitable investments either in our immediate section or in Mexico. Such Eastern firms will prefer to have their catalogues and literature on file with the club rooms for convenience of Mexican buyers who may or will be represented by their San Antonio members of the club.

"It is the intention to advertise and to expand the manufacturing interests of San Antonio through Mexico and Central America; to bring the capital to extend and enlarge our own enterprises and to make San Antonio a clearing house between the east and our southern neighbors."

---

#### Plazas.

Editor Daily Light: "Honor to whom honor is due!" Lately there has been much said and published regarding our public parks, and being quite an old inhabitant—a native citizen since 1851, the writer, with all the earlier inhabitants identified with the old city's history, gives credit to whom credit is due, and corroborates herewith the statements of Mr. A. I. Lockwood in yesterday's Light in toto. At the time before the era of improving the principal parks of the city by Alderman A. F. Wulff, Alamo, Main and Military plazas were more or less a frontier town's wilderness with stagnating mud pools. There was no pavement on these plazas and nothing but high weeds and stagnating water was seen after rains in most of the streets and open plazas, which then were studded with small but picturesque adobe houses and jakals.

Military plaza with its high flag-pole in the center—about where the present elegant city hall is located—presented a very lively aspect during "drill time" and the sale of market products. It was then the main market plaza, and a very interesting scene it was when the entire Military plaza was filled up with throngs



of people of all classes, all sorts of market products—immense wagon loads of wood—mostly Mexican carretas—hay wagons, fruit and vegetables, and immense long rows of Mexican dishes, regaled on neat tables and supplied with lanterns and candles at night time.

Milam, Washington and Franklin square were then nothing but a prairie wilderness where we boys used to shoot at jack rabbits and blackbirds.

How wonderfully all this has changed, the present generation now knows after above facts; and, as Mr. Lockwood stated, it was after Alderman Wulff began improving the three main plazas of San Antonio into parks that the old Alamo City put on a new, modern-like dress and permanently inaugurated under Mayor Callaghan's administration, the present beautiful parks and paved plazas. Ludwig Mahncke, however, deserves lasting remembrance for having beautified and kept those parks and many others in good repair and taking good care of the zoological departments.

DR. R. MENDER.

---

#### Immigrants.

A solid train load of Swede agriculturists from Minnesota, Iowa and the Dakotas, every one with money enough to pay for a home and with that intention in view, it is asserted, arrived in the city today over the Missouri, Kansas and Texas.

This is in addition to the three solid trains which arrived over the Missouri, Kansas and Texas and the two which arrived over the International and Great Northern yesterday on the regular homeseekers' excursion.

This is the first invasion of Southwest Texas by this class of immigrants, who are conceded to be among the most satisfactory of all agricultural colonists. These Swedes have gone into Minnesota, Iowa and the Dakotas and with the short seasons, the hardships of the rigorous winter and with every conceivable hardship to contend against, have changed those states from a dreary wilderness to great agricultural states.

Many of them have amassed considerable money and tired of the cold, bleak country of the northwest are seeking a more equitable climate where they can turn their attention to diversified farming. The failure of the grain crop in the states from which the Swedes have come means total failure for that year. There is no other crop that can be depended upon.

The Swedes make good, law abiding and industrious citizens. There are a number of colonies already located in Texas and wherever they have settled the country has been turned into a garden and its productiveness doubled. They are especially trained and adapted to the diversified farming and truck raising. Travis county has a Swedish colony and in "Little Sweden," as it is known, is to be found the richest producing section of the entire country. The farms are the best, the stock is of the highest grade and the schools and churches are the best to be found in the entire country.

Preceding the Swedes was S. G. Lanston of St. Louis, general land and immigration agent of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas system and secretary of the Missouri, Kansas and Texas land bureau. He is enthusiastic over the fact that he has succeeded in turning the Swede farmers of the northwest to Texas and the southwest. He knows thoroughly what these people have done for that section and knows what they are capable of doing for Texas.

He believes that the present delegation is only a forerunner of a much larger movement. He feels sure that the Swedes will be delighted with the rich soil and climate of Texas and remain. He said:

"These Swedes have the money in their pockets to pay for their homes and they are here for that purpose. The Swedes mean business and Texas can do no better than to encourage their coming. I expect thousands of substantial farmers to follow these and they will turn this country into a garden."

---

#### Penrose Courtmartial.

The Penrose courtmartial convening on the morning of February 4 and ending on the evening of March 23 broke all records for the United States Army.

Never before in the history of American arms had the trial of an officer extended over so long and continuous a session. Only on one day did the court have no session, this being by reason of the illness of the accused. On all other week days during the opening and closing of the case sessions were held, including Washington's birthday, February 22. Of course, the Sabbath was observed.

The record of itself has established a new mark, between 2,600 and 2,700 pages of typewritten legal cap being required to transcribe what the witnesses had to say. The prosecution placed thirty-one witnesses on the stand, calling two in rebuttal, while the defense had twenty-three witnesses. Some of the latter were former soldiers of the Fort Brown battalion.

Testimony in the case was not concluded until the afternoon of March 22. Arguments in the case were made by counsel and those of the Judges Advocate were made March 23.

In order to impeach the testimony of a number of Brownsville people the defense had a number of experiments made at Fort McIntosh and Nye, Tex., to demonstrate that the flashes of rifles did not emit light enough to make it possible for people to recognize the persons firing the guns.

Other experiments were also made to show that bullets would invariably deflect after striking the first object.

One of the remarkable features in connection with the case is that but very few negroes were among the spectators in the court room, and especially in view of the fact that a number of the witnesses were discharged negro soldiers.

All sessions of the courtmartial were held in the post hop room at department headquarters.

In the latter part of December last General McCaskey announced the personnel of officers detailed on the Penrose courtmartial. The public received its first information thereof through the columns of *The Express*. At that time the court was under orders to convene Friday, January 4. It was but a short time thereafter that Captain Macklin was shot on the Fort Reno reservation. This necessitated an adjournment of the court until a later day, February 4, Captain Macklin having been officer of the day at Fort Brown upon August 13, and he was looked upon as one of the most important witnesses.

Major Penrose, accused in the case, reached San Antonio on the night of January 3. Captain Murphy, one of his counsel, reached here January 30. Lieutenant Colonel Glenn, who so ably defended Major Penrose, arrived in the city February 1 from his station at Columbus Barracks, Ohio.

The courtmartial was convened on the morning of February 4 at 10:05 a. m., Colonel George LeRoy Brown, Twenty-sixth Infantry, calling it to order. Aside from Colonel Brown members of the court were:

Lieut. Col. Louis M. Maus, Deputy Surgeon General; Lieut. Col. Charles J. Crane, military secretary; Lieut. Col. Alfred C. Sharpe, Thirtieth Infantry; Lieut. Col. Edward J. McClernand, First Cavalry; Lieut. Col. R. R. Stevens, Deputy Quartermaster General; Lieut. Col. Frank Baker, ordnance department; Maj. Hamilton S. Wallace, paymaster; Maj. Charles W. Taylor, Thirteenth Cavalry; Maj. Henry D. Snyder, surgeon; Maj. Charles J. T. Clarke, Twenty-sixth Infantry; Maj. Charles A. Bennett, artillery corps; Maj. John H. Gardner, First Cavalry.

The first procedure was the announcement of the names of counsel for accused, after which the Judge Advocate administered the oath to the members of the court, the provisions being that none of the members of the court was to divulge the findings until announced by the proper authority.

The accused was then arraigned, he pleading not guilty to the charges in the specifications. The charges and specifications were:

"Charge: Neglect of duty to the prejudice of good order and military discipline in violation of the sixty-second article of war.

"Specification 1: In that Maj. Charles W. Penrose, Twenty-fifth United States Infantry, commanding the post of Fort Brown, Tex., after being on the morning of August 14, 1906, between 1 and 2 a. m., duly informed by the Mayor of Brownsville, Tex., one Dr. Combe, that soldiers of his command had shot and killed one civilian of the city of Brownsville, Tex., and badly wounded a lieutenant of police of that city, did immediately thereafter and until daylight wholly fail and neglect to take or order sufficient measures or action by prompt in-



spection of guns or pistols or otherwise, or any due exercise of discipline to detect the men engaged in said attack and killing, or any of them, or to restrain or bring them to justice for said crime.

"This at Fort Brown, Tex., August 14, 1906.

"Specification 2: In that Maj. Charles W. Penrose, Twenty-fifth United States Infantry, being aware of the feeling of resentment in his command toward citizens of Brownsville as a result of assaults upon certain individuals of the command, and having been notified by a Mr. Evans of Brownsville about 5 p. m., August 13, 1906, of an attack upon his wife by a soldier of the command, and knowing the inflamed feeling existing in the town toward the soldiers as a result thereof, did nevertheless fail to give any orders to Capt. E. A. Macklin, Twenty-fifth Infantry, officer of the day, requiring special vigilance on his part or that of the guard, or to make frequent inspections, or any inspections during the night after 12 o'clock; and did wholly fail and neglect to take or order sufficient measures or precautions to hold at the post the men of his command, or in any manner to watch, restrain or discipline said men, by reason of which failure certain men of his command, to the number of twelve or more, were enabled to assemble, and did assemble, armed with rifles, and did proceed to the town of Brownsville, Tex., and did then and there shoot and wound and kill certain citizens thereof.

"This at Fort Brown and Brownsville, Tex., August 13 and 14, 1906.

H. M. BANKHEAD,

"First Lieutenant, Seventh United States Infantry, A. D. C.,  
"Officer Preferring the Charge."

From the very first it was evident that counsel for defense were going to make a strenuous fight in behalf of their client. On the first day John T. Kliber of Brownsville was introduced as associate interpreter. One witness was placed on the stand that day by the prosecution, this being G. W. Rendall. In his examination of this witness, Colonel Glenn made it evident that all witnesses for the government would be subjected to gruelling cross examinations.

The prosecution introduced as assistant judge advocate John S. Kleiber. The witnesses on Feb. 5 were Mrs. G. W. Rendall and Teofilo Martiney. On the following day the court lost one of its members in the person of Lieut. Col. R. R. Stevens, chief quartermaster of the department. Col. Stevens admitted in open court that he had formed an opinion relative to the guilt of certain negro soldiers at Fort Brown at the time of the raid. On this day First Lieut. Roger S. Fitch, First Cavalry, and J. P. McDonnell, a carpenter of Brownsville, testified, as also did Major Blocksom. On Feb. 7 Mrs. Katie E. Leahy made her first appearance as a witness, testimony also being taken from F. A. H. Sanborn. H. Y. Donninguey, who lost his arm in the raid, testified Friday, Feb. 8, Chas. B. Chase and Joe Bodin being on the stand the same day. Donninguey was still on the stand the next day under cross examination. His examination was finished Feb. 11 and Col. Glenn announced he would attempt to impeach him.

F. E. Starck, a mounted inspector of customs, was on the stand the same day, being followed by Mayor Combe of Brownsville. His examination was not finished until Feb. 14. R. B. Creager was also a witness on the latter date. Mr. Kleiber, retired as assistant judge, was on the stand all of Feb. 15 and a part of the next day. W. F. Dennett then testified. The witnesses following him were Lon W. Evans and A. Littlefield on Feb. 18. Dr. Chas. H. Thorne, Fred Tate and Ignacio Garya testifying Feb. 19. On Feb. 20, the witnesses were Lieutenant Colonel Frank Baker, ordnance department and a member of the court, Capt. Dana W. Kilburn, Twenty-sixth Infantry, Nicolas Alams and Felix Valdey Calderon. Feb. 21 the testimony of Herbert Elkins and Leonard Sanchey was adduced, the stories of both witnesses causing somewhat of a sensation. Second Lieut. George C. Lawrason was on the stand Feb. 22, 23 and 25. E. M. Gephard, a sergeant of the Twenty-sixth infantry, testified Feb. 25. Capt. E. A. Macklin was on the stand Feb. 25 and 27. No court was held Feb. 26, Maj. Penrose being ill. First Lieut. Roger S. Fitch was introduced as assistant judge advocate Feb. 27. Major August Blocksom testified Feb. 28, March 1, 2 and 4. On March 2 the court admonished counsel to facilitate the examinations. Jose Marting testified March 4. Lieut. U. S. Grier testified March 5 and 6, having introduced thirty-two witnesses.

The defense commenced offering its testimony March 7 by placing Battalion Sergeant Spottswood N. Taliaferro, the surviving negro member of the Fort Brown battalion, on the stand. Post Quartermaster Sergeant Rowland Osborn testified the same day. Matias Tomayo, scavenger at Fort Brown, was in the limelight of examination all of March 8. Samuel Wheeler, former corporal of Co. D, testified March 9 and 11. Francois Oltman was on the stand March 11. Mingo Sanders, the celebrated bullet expert, was on the stand March 12, as was also former Sergeant Jacob Frazier.

On March 13 the court session was enlivened by a tilt between counsel and the judge advocates. Sergeant Thos. J. Green went on the stand this day. Captain Macklin and Lieutenant Lawrason being recalled for the defense. Newton Carlisle, another former negro soldier, testified March 14. March 15 the defense put "experts" on the stand to testify regarding the light emitted by flashes of guns. These witnesses were H. A. Stucky of Laredo, First Lieut. H. A. Wergenstein and Second Lieut. James Blyth. Second Lieut. R. P. Harbold, Twenty-fifth Infantry, was in the stand March 16. Two additional discharged negro soldiers, Joseph Howell and Alexander Ash, testified March 18, as also did Capt. Samuel P. Lyon. Second Lieut. Harry G. Leckie testified March 19. Corporal Chas. H. Madison gave his version March 20. Major Chas. W. Penrose, accused in the case, testified in his own behalf March 21. Major Chas. J. T. Clarke and Walker McCurdy, former sergeant of Co. B, also gave testimony.

In rebuttal the defense called Capt. Hanson E. Ely March 22, and Mrs. Kate E. Leahy.

March 23 the arguments in the case were taken up, both of Major Penrose's counsel speaking in the forenoon, and the judge advocates in the afternoon.

These arguments were concluded at 3:15 p. m., and after four hours' deliberation the courtmartial found the accused not guilty.

---

It was reported among real estate men yesterday that T. A. Coleman and D. J. Woodward had closed a deal with W. C. Urbahn of Laredo whereby they purchased the famous Calahan Ranch of 125,000 acres. The consideration was not given out.

This ranch lies along the Rio Grande about twenty-six miles above Laredo and has a water frontage of about ten miles. It runs back from the river a distance of fifteen miles in some places, and the majority of it is fine mesquite land. The Rio Grande Coal Company's mines are contiguous to this ranch.

The first coal mines on the Calahan Ranch were opened up in 1879 by ex-Governor Hunt of Colorado. This gentleman discovered the coal mines and began to build the railroad which is now known as the Rio Grande & Eagle Pass Railroad, and serves to haul the coal from the Rio Grande, the Cannel and the San Jose Coal Mines into Laredo. The original plan of Governor Hunt was to build the road from Laredo to Eagle Pass and open up the coal mines between. By the time the road was built to the first mines opened, Old Minera, however, the governor met misfortunes and lost most of his money. The road and mines were then bought by New York and Philadelphia capitalists, who are now operating them. Besides the coal and farming lands on the Calahan Ranch, it has some of the best ranch land in West Texas.

Mr. Coleman leased this ranch about a year ago and immediately stocked it with about 2,500 head of steers. He had a hard task at first, in driving the squatters out of its limits and some of them actually disputed the right of the owner. It was on a small portion of the Calahan Ranch, known as the Tordilla Ranch, that the famous Tordilla fight between the Martinez outlaws and Texas Rangers occurred about eighteen months ago.

The famous Palifoax land grant adjoins the Calahan Ranch on the north. This is the piece of land which was granted by the King of Spain to the Duke of Palifoax many years ago and for which there are now many disputed titles.

---

Ten million dollars, spot cash, is the neat little sum that has been refused by the heirs of the King estate for the great King ranch in Southeast Texas, two of



whose border lines are the Gulf of Mexico and the Rio Grande River, and whose broad area embraces nearly all of three counties and a part of a fourth.

Ever since the middle of the summer there has been pending one of the most magnificent land deals ever swung in the state for a territory larger than several of the individual states of the Union. Mrs. King, wife of the late Captain King, is the owner of the greater portion, although her daughter, Mrs. Kleburg, wife of ex-Congressman Kleburg, is also one of the heirs, and the land intended to be purchased included not only the million acres belonging to the King ranch, but also half a million acres adjacent to it, known as the Kennedy ranch, of which D. A. Kennedy is the principal owner.

Eastern parties, some of whom live in New York, and others in other eastern and northern cities, desired to become the possessors of the property. The *Chronicle* is not at liberty to reveal their names, as the deal is still pending, although the prospects for its being brought to a successful termination are now slight, as sentimental reasons make Mrs. King, who owns the controlling interest, loath to part with the vast property, which in territorial extent far surpasses many a European principality and is even larger than some kingdoms.

Experts from the north, sent out by the promoters of the subject, having made a thorough study of the property, advised offering the price which has been refused.

The vast property, which practically comprises the counties of Nueces, Cameron and Hidalgo, and even a part of Starr County, is at the southern apex of the state. The land is not heavily wooded, but mostly covered by mesquite and chaparral, and at times as high as half a million cattle roam over its level acres, for except about 40,000 acres the greater part of the million and a half acres are not under cultivation. On the territory is the town of Kingsville.

It was proposed to make the territory a feeder for the great 'Frisco system, although its promoters are not connected with that road, which gives access to the territory.

The land was to be cut up into plantations, which were to be watered by artesian wells, as the experience at Kingsville has shown that artesian water may easily be obtained on the territory.

Street car systems were to connect the entire territory and form a network all over it, and more than the purchase price—that is to say, a sum in excess of ten million dollars—was to be spent in making the land ready for the occupancy of the agriculturists who were to be invited to colonize it.

The plans were comprehensive in scope and had even gone somewhat into detail, and it was thought that the papers were almost ready to be signed, but the prospects are now not so good that a trade may be made.

Mr. Conditt intimated that his backers, while discouraged at the unexpected obstacles, had not abandoned the plan, and it may yet be put through.—*Houston Chronicle*.

---

"The year 1907," said F. Groos, president of F. Groos & Co., bankers, yesterday, "finds Texas in a wonderfully prosperous condition. A succession of good years with bountiful seasons has brought riches to its inhabitants. Good crops, a big demand for them and the resultant high prices are responsible directly for the cash and credit and have served as object lessons to thousands of new homeseekers who have turned their eyes on Southwest Texas.

"That is a great big result. We have at last convinced northern and eastern farmers that this is a farmer's country. We have really just convinced ourselves. Isn't it true that as a general thing more moisture is needed to grow grass for cattle than to grow cotton? It is true and we will find that the so-called dry Southwest Texas is not so dry after all. It has been only in comparatively recent years that cotton in any quantity has been grown west of San Antonio. I believe the cotton industry in Southwest Texas has only just begun.

"And so it is with other products. Of course it will be dry once in awhile, drouths occur everywhere for that matter, but drouths will be heeded less and less as the country settles up.

"Now we come to the matter of securing prosperity for the future; that is, the settlement of this country with farmers that know their business. Get the people and you will get crops and wealth in abundance, land values will be secure

and products pour out. When land is sold only for speculation its value is not secure enough for our purpose, but sell it to a farmer and you can bank on his property. Speculative land values are based on confidence in the future which may be reasonable enough if the land is not held too long. But its ultimate use is in the possession of the actual tiller of the soil. I want to sound a warning against over-speculation. And if this should be a dry year, we will find perhaps compensation in a check to such over speculation.

"How to settle our country? The answer, I believe, is 'railroads.' Though the people of San Antonio by their campaign of publicity have done much to turn investors this way, it is the railroads who have done by far the most of it in enlightened self interest. To multiply these is our problem.

"The need is obvious. Have you ever figured out how much territory tributary to our merchants, banks and factories is practically untouched, and will remain so until railroads radiate from town? The size, if figured out, would be startling. Texas fortunately is growing more friendly towards enterprise as it grows richer, but should come to a full recognition of its grave error in hindering railroads, in imposing burdensome restrictions and not giving the roads a fair show. Reasonable regulation is a good thing but the Railroad Commission is not an institution that has helped Texas.

"San Antonio has made fine progress in wholesale and manufacturing enterprises and these are bound to increase and additional railroads mean additional trade over and over again.

"Taking the situation as a whole it is most encouraging and we can look to the future with confidence."

---

Thorough investigation last night showed that every gambling house in San Antonio had closed. Most of them closed upon receipt of private wires the preceding night that the governor would sign the new law recently passed by the legislature immediately. The other houses closed as soon as the morning papers were received. About fifty gamblers left San Antonio yesterday, the majority going further west. Few of the men stopped in this state. They declare that whether or not the law will be enforced by the officers, they can not afford to take any chances when it is a felony punishable by terms in the state penitentiary to operate any of the games. It was with considerable regret that the men left San Antonio. It has for many years been one of the well known wide open cities of the United States. Only occasionally have attempts been made to close the houses.

The decision to close was sudden with many of the houses. The night shifts of men came to work and congregated in front of the houses, surprised to find them closed. The old patrons came in numbers and congregated about the doors of the closed houses, expressing their opinions of the legislature.

District Attorney Charles Baker expressed considerable doubt as to the possibility of enforcing the law in this county. It is his opinion that its very stringency has made it a dead letter. When asked about this matter he said: "Do you think any twelve men in this county would send a man to the state penitentiary to serve out a term because he played a game of poker?"

The old houses, which a few days ago were spectacles of light, life and gaiety, were rather uninteresting last night. Chandeliers were dark. Tables and chairs were stacked in the corners. Dust had already begun to settle on the green cloth.

The only signs of gambling that could be found in the big vacant rooms were little placards on the walls giving the price of stacks for draw poker.

There was not much chance to shake for the drinks with the bartender last night. The leather or rubber cylinder, with its five cubes, was in street parlance, "put on ice." From force of habit the man behind the bar would reach back or under the counter, only to come to the sudden realization again that the governor had signed a drastic law that has apparently settled for good and all the dice box in this state.

Early in the evening, when it became generally known that the governor had signed the bill, anything that resembled a dice box was gently laid away on the shelf, in order that the spiders might find a new home over which to spin their webs.



For a number of saloons and cigar stores around the town, where the dice box frequently decided if the drinks or smokes were "on the house" or the man in front of the counter, the new bill will be a hard jolt.

The proprietors of some of the swinging door emporiums were not backward in expressing their opinion of the provisions of the statutes; while still others, looking at the measure in the lighter vein, made threats of having pink teas Wednesday afternoon with the big ping pong game on Thursday and the croquet handicap as a half holiday event Saturday afternoons.

There were, however still a number of saloons last night where the bartenders pounded the mahogany top of the bar with the dice box and generally made merry in the belief that it was going to be the last night in which they were going to get a run for their money. Still other saloon men say the dice box will remain above board until some official notification reaches them "to cut it out."

However, the general verdict seems to be that it is unsafe to bet, and the one best bet with odds at 100 to 1 is to keep off the board.

---

### Alamo Controversy.

At the date of this publication, the "Alamo question" is a subject of debate and controversy throughout Texas, and there appears a hopeless division among the Daughters of the Republic with reference to the matter at issue. It is obvious that nothing final can be said on the subject therefore, and a judgment on a present controversy would be inconsistent with a history of this character. But it is with a view to preserving some of the current expressions of opinion on the matter, as a mere matter of interest for later years, when the present excitement will probably be forgotten, that the following editorials from San Antonio dailies are appended:

It appears that the two organizations of Daughters of the Republic in San Antonio are divided as to the best manner in which to care for the ground on which the Hugo & Schmeltzer building now stands. One organization stands for a hall of fame while the other stands for a park. As *The Light* understands the situation the great mass of the people of San Antonio are not interested in whether the building is transformed into a hall of fame or whether it is torn away and a park established. What the people of San Antonio really desire is that the building which now occupies the ground and calls forth gibes from every stranger whose attention is called to it shall give way to something less calculated to give offense to the eye.

The state of Texas has purchased the ground with the intention that a monument or testimonial of some kind will be erected to the memory of those brave men who gave their lives for Texas liberty. The form it shall take is a matter of detail. The only important matter is: When is this transformation to take place? It is very likely that if it seems probable a park can be secured before a hall of fame is possible that the park will meet with popular favor. If it develops that the hall of fame is easier of attainment then the hall will probably come first in the minds of the people. The matter has been agitated until the people demand that something shall be done and done without delay. (March 23.)

---

What is to be done with the Alamo Mission property purchased by the state for preservation in commemoration of the heroism of the martyrs to Texas liberty is a matter which is engaging the attention of the Daughters of the Republic and in which the patriotic people of the state are interested.

It was the purpose of the ladies and gentlemen who were active in securing ownership and control of the property which forms a part of the ancient mission and which has long been devoted to commercial uses to have the wooden struct-

ure removed and to prevent any part of it from being used for business purposes.

The intention of the Daughters of the Republic is now said to be to have restored as nearly as can be ascertained from history the walls of the building adjoining the Alamo church and to beautify the grounds in a way to make them attractive and to show the respect and veneration in which the hallowed ground is held and to make of the Alamo a fitting monument to the heroes who gave their lives for the liberty and glory of Texas.

It appears that there are varied opinions as to the plans which should be adopted for the preservation of the ancient walls and beautifying the grounds, as well as concerning the Hall of Fame and museum of Texas history which it has been proposed to erect on the premises. Upon one question, however, there is practically no difference of opinion, and that is that the building now used as a mart of trade and billboard for all sorts of flashy posters should come down speedily. Not only is it an obstruction to the view of the sacred edifice, which it overshadows, but an eye-sore to that part of the city and a libel on the sacred Alamo.

The Daughters of the Republic are doing their utmost to preserve the Alamo and to cultivate the spirit of patriotism which it typifies, and the state is giving them its cordial support and encouragement. They will work out the plan in time that will be acceptable all around and that will redound to the credit of the patriotic women of Texas as to the honor of the heroes whose patriotic sacrifice is commemorated. (March.)

---

Mrs. Urwitz, chairman of the executive committee of the Daughters of the Republic, thinks the Alamo should stand alone and unembellished by any fanciful surroundings, with a promenade on either side, but with no shining roof of glass, no overshadowing hall of fame, no marble shaft to speak the glory which the ancient ruin so eloquently commemorates.

"In its green and inimitable eloquence the Alamo should stand. It is its own museum, its own hall of fame, its own monument. It must stand alone and unchallenged—the sentinel of history."

Perhaps this will be the final decision of the Daughters of the Republic into whose keeping the Texas Cradle of Liberty has been given by the state. There is a general desire that the sacred ground shall not be encumbered by any mart of trade or commercial enterprise and there is hardly a doubt that the present incumbrance that so disfigures the site of the ancient mission and so obscures the historic Alamo will soon be removed and the walls that remain be no more used for garish posters of ballet dancers in abbreviated skirts, breakfast foods and brands of intoxicants.

There are some differences of opinions as to details concerning the restoration and preservation of the ancient mission which may easily be reconciled when the Daughters of the Republic take up the matter at their annual meeting and discuss it in a broad and patriotic spirit, with mutual consideration and concession.

The Daughters are to be commended for the active interest and energy they have displayed in the preservation of the relics of Texas history and they may be trusted to save the Alamo in the most proper and effective manner. (April.)

---

Now that the Daughters of the Republic of Texas have divided on the Alamo Mission question it is probable the people of Texas will reluctantly reach the conclusion arrived at by the executive committee of the organization as announced from Houston. That is that custody of the property should be vested in the state. It is to be regretted that this organization of women whose fathers were patriots of Texas has been unable to agree and continue the great work that they so well began of preserving for posterity the landmarks of Texas—the points that make plain the history of the state and its struggles for freedom, and stand an object lesson for generations to come.

It is not easy to believe, with the organization divided as it is since the Austin meeting, that it will be possible for the Alamo and the old mission to be



preserved and made to represent what the state intended they should represent unless they be placed under care of a commission to be provided for by the state legislature.

Governor Campbell has it within his power to remove the rock upon which the organization of Daughters of the Republic has gone to pieces by submitting this question to the legislature, now in session, for such action as shall appear to be wise. Then there will be no obstacle to reuniting of the factions in the society of Daughters of the Republic of Texas—an organization of the finest types of Texas womanhood.

Let the state of Texas preserve and control the shrines of Texas liberty. All patriotic citizens will help with the work, and there will be no more jealousies, heart burnings, and tears among the women whose love of these same shrines is not less because they are given to much sentiment and deep feeling. (April.)

---

#### San Antonio Building.

The old cornerstone of the Kunkel building at the intersection of West Houston and North Flores Streets was removed this morning and taken charge of by George F. Stuemke and removed to his home at the corner of Mistletoe and McCullough Avenues.

The Kunkel building is being torn down by Street Commissioner Russi and a large force of laborers for the purpose of widening Houston Street, in compliance with the stipulations of improvement district No. 11. It was about 9 o'clock while the men were at work this morning that the old cornerstone was removed.

The cornerstone was laid forty years ago, in January of 1867, by August C. Stuemke, father of George F. Stuemke, of this city. In the cornerstone was placed copies of the newspapers published in San Antonio at the time. George Stuemke says he remembers that "The Herald," which was published then, was placed in the stone. Photographs of the Stuemke family, German and Spanish coins and other relics also were placed within the stone.

Considerable excitement followed the discovery of the cornerstone this morning, it being at first reported that a treasure had been discovered, and great crowds flocked around the old building. Mr. Stuemke considers the find as a treasure and declares that he would not part with the contents of the stone for four-fold their financial value.

The building was constructed by August C. Stuemke when San Antonio was nothing more than a village and when Indians were to be found all over Texas. The building was of rocks roughly hewn, but built so strongly that during the two score years it has stood the blasts of winter and storms. It has never required repairs. After the building had been constructed it was first occupied by Mr. Deitler as a grocery store. It later became the property of Henry Wagner, then Minter and Kunkel got control of it and in recent years it became the property of Mr. Kunkel. When purchased by the city the building was occupied as a second hand furniture house.

---

February, according to the report filed by City Building Inspector James Wahrenberger this morning with the city clerk, breaks all records for improvements and erection of new dwellings and business houses.

January of the present year was considered as showing the greatest values in buildings in one month, a total of \$152,920. This record, which is considered phenomenal, is broken by the record of February, which shows an increase of \$10,865 over that of January. During last month Inspector Wahrenberger issued 199 permits aggregating the sum of \$163,785.

The building values for February show an increase of \$86,150 over those of the corresponding month, one year ago, when the total values for the month reached \$77,635.

The report of the building inspector only again demonstrates the fact that San Antonio is in the midst of the greatest building boom of its history.

The Fifth ward, or the business district of the city, again leads in the great-

est building values, carrying off the honors with a showing of \$53,120. The fourth ward follows second with \$33,045 to its credit, while the Seventh ward shows a big gain in \$26,740. The other wards show the following record for the month: First ward, \$15,625; Second ward, \$7,060; Third ward, \$5,490; Sixth ward, \$9,930; Eighth ward, \$12,775, making a grand total for all wards of \$163,785.

---

San Antonio's progress commercially hinges much upon the construction of the proposed new north and south line of railroad through Pleasanton to Samfordyce, Tampico and the City of Mexico.

With this direct connecting link across the proposed east and west roads from Carrizo Springs to Aransas Pass and Spofford to Aransas Pass tapping a wonderfully fertile but undeveloped country of its own, San Antonio will absolutely control the southern Texas situation, and her supremacy will never be successfully assailed so long as the business men here exercise due diligence and acumen.

Nothing so well illustrates the feasibility of such a road as the fact that the people living in that territory are so eagerly seeking it, and so firmly confident of its success that they are offering big bonuses for its construction and are ready to invest their money in it. Certainly they should be in a position to know the condition better than any outsider and their money eloquently attests their faith. So large, indeed, are these bonuses and grants of rights of way that the greater part of the cost of construction is guaranteed practically before work begins.

The further significant fact that the proposed road would offer important strategic advantages to the M., K. & T. and the Frisco systems, and that both of these roads have made overtures that indicate their willingness to purchase such a line if it be built, and that the new Orient is known to desire entrance to San Antonio and an outlet to deep water, makes it quite certain that the proposed line south could be sold at a profit if necessary.

Thus the logic of the situation seems to make the construction of the road inevitable. But San Antonio cannot afford to sleep on its opportunity. There is many a slip between the cup and the lip, and possibilities of other combinations to grab this rich territory and the trade that it has, exist and will be seized if this city is neglectful and indifferent.

It's up to the leaders of business here to get busy and clinch this proposition by striking while the iron is hot.

---

#### Business Men's Club.

What was by far the greatest meeting the Business Men's Club has ever held took place at Electric Park last night. It was in the nature of a jubilee celebration because of the fact that the club had reached a membership of 1,000, that the cattle Raisers' Association of Texas would meet here in the spring of 1908, and that it was an opportunity of all members to break bread, so to speak, and better know each other. To help the San Antonians celebrate this auspicious event were one hundred of the representative business men of Dallas. There were between 500 and 600 present.

The jubilee was all that the directors and the members of the club had hoped for. It was notable for the enthusiasm that bubbled to the surface at the slightest provocation.

As guests of honor at the jubilee were Congressman James L. Slayden and Col. George LeRoy Brown of the Twenty-sixth Infantry. Both of these were among the speakers.

Congressman James L. Slayden was introduced as the first speaker. Mr. Slayden, the first president of the club, and one of the guests of honor, was properly introduced by the toastmaster. Mr. Slayden's appearance brought out a tumult of applause from the large assemblage. His remarks dealt at first with the Business Men's Club and later with Fort Sam Houston, its past, present and future. He said in part:



"This morning I saw a news item in the Express which said that I was to make a speech of five minutes here this evening. Later in the day I learned unofficially, but reliably, for it came through a reporter of The Express, that I was to speak about Fort Sam Houston, her past, her present and her future. I think you will all agree with me that it is a rather large subject to be handled in a five-minute speech. The Business Men's Club evidently believes in business methods and business brevity. The commission is large and the conditions hard, but I will do my best—and angels can do no more.

"Before assailing the Post, however, I do want to say just a few words about the Business Men's Club. I am proud of the fact that I was its first president. I wish I could be quite certain that the club itself views that period of its history with equal pride. It has been and it is today a useful organization. What its future is to be rests with you and your associates. By co-operation and generous support it can be made a great factor in the development of the commerce of this city and of southwest Texas. If not supported properly it will wither and die and we will all regret that it was ever born because it will be notice to the world that the largest city in the state hasn't enough enterprise to keep alive its one purely business organization.

"But your enormous growth shows that you are getting that support. I hope to see the time when a great Board of Trade, or Business Men's Club or whatever name you may call yourselves, will be housed in a splendid way under its own roof.

"Now for Fort Sam Houston. If you are familiar with the history of your own state you know that since white men first came here to convert Indians and locate ranches, in both of which laudable enterprises they were moderately successful, San Antonio has been a center of military activity and importance. Its strategic value was at once seen by the missionaries. The Indians who needed conversion were handy. Converted Indians must be baptized and the value of a nearby river was manifest. Then the Alamo was built to serve as a place of worship and defense. Just which Alamo it was I have forgotten, but my point is that all things went to establish San Antonio.

"Later it was the scene of many and bloody fights between the early settlers and the Mexicans. These culminated in the great fight which is unique in the history of the world.

"Again in the war of 1845 it was an important rendezvous for troops on the way to Mexico. Too far from the center of the great conflict to have much military importance during the Civil War its position of strategic value was again recognized in 1865 and 1866 by assembling a large army in San Antonio.

"This in brief is why Fort Sam Houston is at San Antonio. As to what it is I can best show you by reading a memorandum prepared for me by the Quartermaster General a few weeks ago.

"In 1897 the Post of Sam Houston and department headquarters at San Antonio consisted of 100 buildings of cheap construction, which had cost \$546,722.33. They now consist of 183 buildings completed, which, with roads, walks, sewer systems, etc., cost \$1,845,825.31, including repairs. There have been authorized, but not yet under contract, sixty-four buildings, the estimated cost of which is \$796,140, and there are contemplated twenty-four additional buildings, the estimated cost of which is \$290,850, making a total of 271 buildings, with repairs and subsidiary work, \$2,932,815.31. In addition \$346,578 has been appropriated for land, making a grand total of expenditures of the Quartermaster's Department for construction work, etc., of \$3,279,393.31. Allotments by fiscal years are as follows:

		Land.
1898	\$ 13,415.58	.....
1899	8,944.26	.....
1900	43,155.97	.....
1901	89,582.86	.....
1902	49,809.09	.....
1903	72,409.07	.....
1904	440,522.46	\$ 46,578.00
1905	275,227.66	.....
1906	280,218.04	.....

		Land.
1907 .....	\$821,957.00	\$300,000.00
1908 .....	290,850.00	.....
Total .....	\$2,386,092.98	\$346,578.00
	346,578.00	
	\$2,732,670.98	
Add expenditures prior to 1897.....	546,722.33	
Grand total .....	\$3,279,393.31	

"The future of Fort Sam Houston to be properly treated would require you to take off the limit. I mean the five minute limit. It is a subject of which I am more than full. For years, I have been working for the development of this Post and as you have seen by the statement made for me by my friend, Eugene Humphrey, I have been gratified with a moderate degree of success.

"A brigade post we will have. That much may be regarded as a certainty.

"Whether we will go on expanding until the citizens of San Antonio will have the pleasure of seeing a division assembled at the post and on the maneuver ground near Leon Springs remains to be seen. I do not look upon it as altogether improbable.

"The advantages of the development of Fort Sam Houston from a regimental to a brigade post are too well known to require a statement from me. It will give us a permanent military population of between 3,000 and 5,000 people. It means a steady and heavy contribution to the retail trade of San Antonio, the introduction upon a larger scale of an agreeable social element in the officers, their wives and daughters, and the making of San Antonio a magnet which will draw people of wealth and fashion from all over the country, to the great benefit of our hotels and cab companies. But you all know these things. Everybody knows and admits them, except when we need a contribution to supplement the Government appropriation for land purchases or to remove a small but vexatious cloud upon a land title.

"Even at the risk of trespassing upon the time limit, I cannot take my seat without mentioning the names of certain gentlemen who have done great service in the upbuilding of Fort Sam Houston. There was General Stanley, whom we all knew a dozen years ago and held in such high esteem; then dear old General Bliss, of blessed memory; and Wheaton, Graham, McKibbin and Grant, and Lee—Jesse Lee, whose stars of major general were so well deserved; and finally General McCaskey, so lately promoted and transferred. We owe them all a debt of gratitude.

"Our little friend here whose small body constantly surprises me by holding so large a heart—I don't see how it is done—Colonel Brown, has been a noble ally. He has so grown into the affection of the people that I am constantly expecting them to call him George. I don't know that I am entirely sorry that he is going to the Philippines, whence he will return with a star on his shoulder, for he would make a dangerous candidate for Congress should he get it into his head to run.

"In all this year of trouble we have had to straighten out about ninety titles to the Fort Sam Houston land, one man has worked without ceasing. He has been a shrewd and capable representative of the government, and driven a hard bargain in the way of getting more land than was really required by the Act of Congress. But he has his heart in the work of making Sam Houston the greatest and finest post in America. He is not only a good soldier; he is a good citizen of San Antonio and his name is Robert R. Stevens."

#### Railroads.

The railroads of the southwest are getting ready for the greatest immigration effort in their history.

Plans are being perfected which will result in the establishment of a new and effective steamship service between European and gulf ports. This service



will be in addition to that already maintained by the North German Lloyd Steamship Company.

Among the railroads interested in the immigration movement are the Rock Island and Frisco systems, Missouri Pacific, Harriman lines, Gulf Coast Road and all Texas lines having terminals at the gulf ports.

J. M. Johnson of the traffic department of the Gould lines is now in Europe arranging for comprehensive agencies in the various European countries from which it is expected to draw the bulk of the immigrants.

The Rock Island and Frisco systems through John Sebastian, passenger traffic manager, have established European agencies.

It is said that the recent ruling of the government that a state administration can engage in the work of colonizing its territory has given energy to immigration projects. It is the plan of several roads to get the southwestern states interested in immigration so there will be no question as to the legality of the move contemplated.

It is said that an entirely different method is to be pursued in getting immigration into the southwest. It is the plan to take the immigrant from his home in Europe and to "personally conduct" him until he is settled in his new home in the southwest. This work will be done by accredited agents of the railroads who will start the immigrant right by meeting him at the docks of Galveston, the main port of entry, and taking him to his new farm in the southwest.

In many cases the new homes will be purchased conditionally before the immigrant leaves Europe. In this way the settling of immigrants will be on more intelligent lines. Immigrants will be directed to sections which offer the same kind of farming to which they were accustomed in the old country.

It is said that under the new plan immigrants will not be dumped in the large cities, where the majority of them now remain, but will be taken where their labor is needed or placed directly in their new homes.

The government is interested in the new undertaking of the southwestern roads, and is going to spend money to provide immigration facilities at the port of Galveston.—*Chicago Record Herald*.

---

#### Development Along the S. A. & A. P. Railway.

What the immigration movement has accomplished during the past few months in the district traversed by the San Antonio and Aransas Pass Railroad, is told in the following article from the *San Antonio Express*:

The quarter-year ending March 31 marked the period of greatest development, agriculturally, financially and populously in the history of Southwest Texas, according to accurate statistics which have been compiled by George F. Lupton, general passenger agent of the San Antonio & Aransas Pass Railway, from some official reports that have been rendered by his various subalterns throughout the territory traversed by that railroad. Since January 1 the Southwest has not only made more rapid and far reaching strides toward thorough development than has been witnessed during any other period of its progress, but has exceeded in substantial development and progress any other section of the United States now being opened to settlers, insofar as authentic statistical reports define.

Many months of advertising and persistent effort to interest the people of the North in the varied resources and advantages of this section of Texas, bore greater and more substantial visible fruit during the first three months of the current year than the brightest hopes of the most sanguine predicted a year ago. When the immigration undertaking was inaugurated it was regarded by many as a more or less fantastic plan which recognized as among its chief recommendations the romantic associations connected with the vast and uncultivated areas of the Southwest. Texas was heralded abroad as the synonym of interesting tradition, picturesque scenery and an unlimited expanse of arable soil whose fertility was a gold mine that would yield a princely windfall to him who persistently applied himself to its cultivation.

Much of the tradition remains. Texas is still advertised as the Eden of modern times and draws much of its immigration because of the ethical side of its inducements. But there is more now to the resources of the State than was at first supposed even by the voluble promoters of immigration. Results obtained by the army of newcomers have demonstrated beyond dispute the supremacy of Southwest Texas as a field for the conduct of diversified agricultural projects, and established it as the leading wealth-producing section of similar physical proportions on the globe.

Since January 1 it is conservatively estimated that between 15 and 20 per cent increase in cultivated acreage has taken place throughout the Southwest, particularly in the territory immediately tributary to San Antonio. In many localities, of course, the acreage in cultivation exhibits vaster increase, while in others it is noticeably smaller. The general average, however, if accurately calculated, it is said would resolve itself somewhere between 15 and 20 per cent.

A trip through the territory now being made the objective point of the semi-monthly homeseeker excursions is sufficient to impress the traveler with the rapid development that is under way. In localities in which one year ago farm houses and ranch buildings were noticed only at intervals separated by many miles, a systematic chain of small farms enclosing neat and inviting homesteads is now a prominent feature. The land is rapidly becoming the home of thrifty settlers who emigrate in a continuous tide from the States of the Middle West and even from remote portions of Texas. East and North Texas are contributing substantial assistance to the development of the Southwest, as their families are moving gradually from the lands of higher price and valuation to the cheaper lands in the opening field.

In the country bounded by Waco on the north, Corpus Christi and Falfurrias on the south, Houston on the east and Kerrville on the west, 500,000 acres tributary to one railroad were sold during the year ending Dec. 31, 1906. General industrial improvement that attended the development of the territory during that period is represented in the expenditure of over \$3,000,000 and corporate capitalization of over \$7,000,000. Three hundred and eighty-five families were permanently settled on the line of the road and 15,000 homeseekers handled at one stage of their trip. With this development there are still about 2,500,000 acres of land available in the territory traversed by this road which will be settled extensively probably before the end of the current year. Evidences of this vast development throughout the Southwest, in sections penetrated by other railroads, are just as convincing of the rapid influx of homeseekers and their immediate cultivation of the new and hitherto unremunerative land.

The prosperity of the entire country is reflected in the renewed activity of the towns located therein. There is hardly a village in the entire Southwest that is not responding to the stimulating effect of the agricultural development, and towns that were recently devoted solely to the postoffice, the general store and probably a saloon or two, are building stone houses for merchandise of a higher class, erecting banks for the safe deposit of the farmers' surplus funds, and reaching out for additional business with the intuitive genius of originators of thriving commerce.

A glance at the development taking place in a few of the towns of Southwest Texas suffices to establish their rapid trend toward substantial advancement. At Floresville, but a short distance from San Antonio, four brick buildings were erected and a two-story hotel constructed during the last quarter. A large livery stable will soon be completed which will be equipped with the best horses and vehicles procurable. Since January 1, 20,000 acres of land in the vicinity of Floresville have been sold and 20 per cent more land placed in cultivation than was shown by the records for last year's acreage. New settlers are coming in continuously and are increasing land values by their insistent demand for farming tracts.

At Elmendorf the large crockery plant now in operation there is increasing its capacity double its present gauge. At Calaveras an oil well is being sunk with prospects of finding a flowing stream of petroleum of sufficient magnitude to make the operators rich. At Poth a public hall was erected by the enterprising citizens and 10 per cent more land was accredited to the cultivated accounts during the last quarter. Falls City built a two-story brick schoolhouse to accommodate the growing attendance of pupils, while a two-story frame business house will soon



be completed. A national bank was recently organized there and its deposits show by their size the general prosperity of the surrounding territory. Fifteen hundred acres of land were sold during the first quarter of the current year and 20 per cent more land put in cultivation.

At Hobson a \$7,500 gin has been built and 25 per cent increase is noted in the cultivated acreage.

Karnes City can also boast a new national bank. Fifteen hundred acres of land were sold during the quarter and 15 per cent more land placed in cultivation.

Kenedy has a two-story brick building, constructed during the last quarter, which cost in the neighborhood of \$10,000, an oil mill upon which improvements aggregating \$20,000 were recently made. Ten thousand acres of land were sold and 15 per cent additional put in cultivation.

At Runge three new business houses were erected during the quarter and 5 per cent increase in the cultivation of land noted. Two new business houses and five dwellings were built at Nordheim, 600 acres of land sold and 5 per cent more land put in cultivation. At Yoakum the "Sap" has improved its shops extensively. Ten per cent increase in land cultivation is noted, while 2,000 acres of land are recorded as sold during the last quarter.

At Rock Island the colonization project is meeting with remarkable success. Settlers are coming into the immediate vicinity rapidly and are fast transforming the level plains into flowing fields of rice and other growing grains.

A State bank with a capital of \$40,000 was recently incorporated at Eagle Lake and is doing a profitable business at this stage of the investment. Prospects were never better in that community. Fifteen hundred acres of land were sold during the last quarter and 5 per cent increase in cultivation was made.

At Kerrville ten new houses are in course of erection by the enterprising citizens. Ten per cent more land is cultivated now than was utilized last year. A large number of prospectors are continuously invading the district. At Comfort several new houses were erected, while the surrounding country is being entered by homeseekers and prospectors from the North and East.

Land values increased during the last quarter in and about Flatonia 20 per cent, due to the unprecedented prosperity of the community and the insistent demand for farm sites by Northern settlers. Five per cent increase is noted in the land in cultivation.

A new bank organized, the erection of two new business houses, the sale of 4,000 acres of land and an increase of 25 per cent in the cultivated acreage constitute the record made during the last quarter by Gonzales.

Beeville is enjoying a general building boom and is seemingly but launching out into a sea of prosperity. New residences are being erected all over the city, while six new, large and expensive business houses were constructed during the last quarter. Adding to the city-like aspect of the growing town is the new opera house that has been erected at quite an appreciable cost. During the quarter just passed 5,500 acres of land in the vicinity of Beeville were sold and 10 per cent increased cultivation noted. The farmers of Beeville are inaugurating a new industry and have planted over 1,000 orange trees, intending to deal extensively in the cultivation of that fruit. The largest asparagus field in the West, comprising over 1,000 acres is now being cultivated in the vicinity of Beeville.

Twenty-five per cent increased cultivation is noted in the history of Sinton and surrounding country for the first quarter of the year. Ten thousand acres of land were sold and flattering prospects are entertained for further development. The general manager of a land company will soon open 25,000 acres of the best land in that community, which extends from Sinton to Portland, by cutting it into small farming tracts and disposing of it to Northern purchasers chiefly.

The town of Taft has added a fire department to its municipal accomplishments and has been given a new railway station. A slaughter house, market house, ice plant and five other buildings were erected during the first quarter, while the land in cultivation shows a 30 per cent increase over that of the preceding quarter.

A State bank, capitalized at \$60,000, was recently incorporated at Corpus Christi. Five new business houses, two rooming houses, fifteen dwellings and other improvements were realized during the last three months. The State Epworth League contemplates the erection of a 100-room hotel for the ensuing summer sea-

son, the contract for which has already been let to Architect W. N. Hagy of this city. A bath house will also be constructed, the two buildings to cost approximately \$20,000. Thirty-five hundred acres of land were sold during the last three months, while the increase in cultivation amounts to about 15 per cent. An average of 1,500 homeseekers monthly find their way into Corpus Christi and vicinity. A large addition to the passenger station of the "Sap" and new sheds for the handling of vegetable shipments were made.

Rockport reports about 80 land sales during the quarter and extensive improvements in the way of buildings. Ten per cent more land was cultivated.

Twenty thousand acres of land were sold at Alice during the quarter, while the increase in cultivation reaches the unusual amount of 50 per cent.

Ten new business houses at Falfurrias, aggregating an expenditure of about \$12,000; 100 new residences, which will cost collectively about \$20,000; one hotel annex, \$2,000; an ice plant, to cost about \$10,000; cement block plant, \$1,000, and other improvements were noted during the recent quarter. Ninety-five town lots were sold to new residents of the town, and 7,000 acres of land disposed of to homeseekers.

The era of the Southwest is just beginning and its possible achievements are too vast to contemplate.





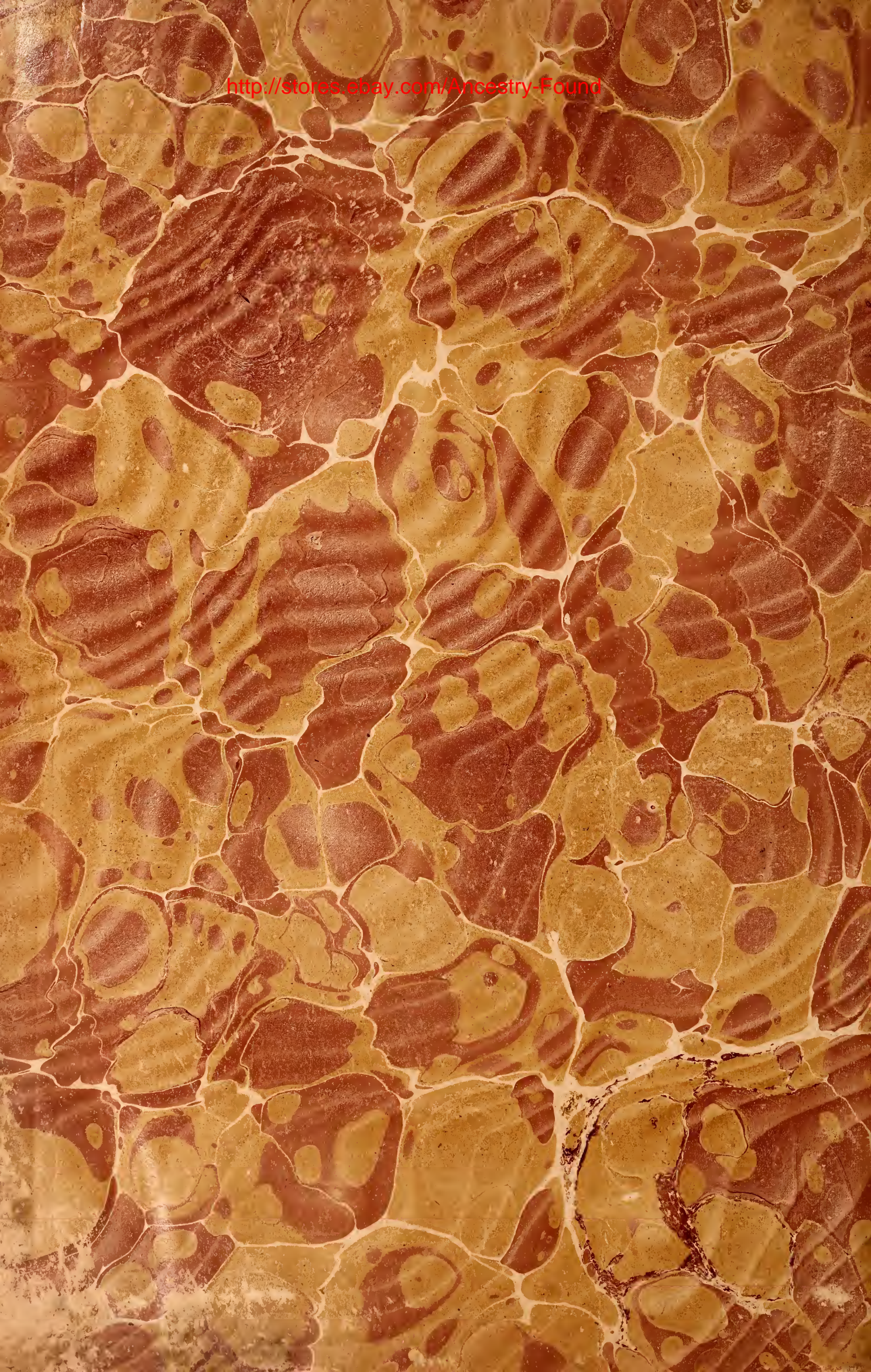








<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>





<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>

T J 2007



<http://stores.ebay.com/Ancestry-Found>



Thank you for your order !

This media compilation, our respective advertisements and marketing materials are protected under U.S. Copyright law. The Federal Digital Millennium Copyright Act and various International Copyright laws prohibit the unauthorized duplication and reselling of this media. Infringement of any of these written or electronic intellectual property rights can result in legal action in a U.S. court.

If you believe your disc is an unauthorized copy and not sold to you by **Rockyiguana** or **Ancestry Found** please let us know by emailing at

<mailto:dclark4811@gmail.com>

It takes everyone's help to make the market a fair and safe place to buy and sell.